

Chapter 211: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 211 (1)The Mysterious Villa

The sea was serene in the morning, and seabirds flew up and down to hunt for food. As some of them hovered over, tourists in the yacht fed them with bread crumbs, and took photos with the help of companions.

The yacht landed some forty minutes later, then Kerry came ashore in a hat with his fellow- Nighthawk.

They disguised themselves as common tourists in a scenic spot, and made sure that there was no spy on

them during touring hour. After that, the two went into the central area of the island and sent pictures

which they took in the island. However, Venus denied that she had even seen any scene of them.

“There, brother.” Whispered Nighthawk, whose eyes were fixed on a deep alameda.

There were no

passers-by along the it, if not any vendors. However, through the lush and tall trees, they could see a

mysterious white European style architecture.

“Go and have a look there.” Said Kris, who then put on a pair of sunglasses and whispered, “Man, can

you speak Japanese?”

“A little bit.” Replied Nighthawk.

“Alright, do what I have told you.” Said Kris. Then he uttered naturally several daily sentences in

Japanese. As a new hand in Japanese language, Nighthawk could only use some simple words for

everyday use. Therefore, whatever Kerry said, he would gave his master the simplest answer like “Yes”

or “No”.

When they came closer to the gate of the villa, Kerry cried in Japanese, “Come on, man, I’ll take a picture

of you.”

Nighthawk came to understand what he said and stood in a stiff position toward the camera. After a

picture, Kerry shook his head and said, “Step back, the light here is not good for a picture, you should

step back more. “

Within a second, Kerry got dozens of pictures of the villa through his camera. All of a sudden, the big iron

gate of the villa opened and two guys in army green shirt rushed out. Both of them were tanned and strong. Kerry, however, still seemed to be engaged in taking pictures with his fellow. "Go away, no sightseeing here!" cried one of them in Chinese, which immediately attracted the attention of Kerry and Nighthawk. Kerry gave the two guys a bow as an apology and said in Japanese, "Can you speak Japanese? I don't know your language."

The two seemed still confused and said in their poor English, "Guys, this is not a sightseeing area. We hope you can leave immediately."

"Sorry to bother you, we are attracted by the beautiful scene here, we will go soon." replied Kerry in English.

"Go now!" shouted one who pointed at the crossroad angrily.

"OK, OK." said Kerry. Before he left, he cast again a bow to the two guys and said to Nighthawk, "let's go somewhere else."

When they got back the road, it was time for lunch and they found a seafood restaurant nearby. When they entered it, a sexy waitress greeted them and took them for a seat. Kerry took off his hat and sunglasses, then he ordered some local seafood and two cups of ice coconut juice. When the waitress left, Kerry sent Venus all the picture he took today and turned to his fellow and said, "Man, what do you think about the villa?"

"It should be the residence of Xie." Replied Nighthawk cautiously.

"If it is, I'll go into it and have a look tonight." Said Kerry.

"It's too dangerous. As I observed in the daytime, there were many monitors installed around that road, let alone the inner area."

"Don't worry, man, I can handle it." Said Kerry. At this point, Venus gave him a phone call and told him that the land they had been in looked really familiar to the place where she was confined. However, she needed more details to testify her speculation.

After the phone call, Kerry glanced at the beautiful waitress who was greeting other guests nearby, and whispered to Nighthawk, "Go getting some information from her." This, of course, was a little case for

Nighthawk. He then kept his stare at the sexy figure of the waitress and the waitress sent him a big smile.

When she brought them their meal, he put the tip on the edge of the girl's skirt in a frivolous way.

The waitress was surprised by the generous customer and said, "Thank you, handsome boy."

"You are welcome, lady, we are tourists from Japan. Can you recommend us some interesting activities here?"

"Of course, I think you can enjoy a wonderful diving trip in the afternoon, and at night, we have lively skirt dance for tourists."

"Thank you, lady, you know, we went to an Ocean Museum in the morning, that was a really beautiful place," said Nighthawk, after a while of hesitation, he pointed to the alameda and asked. "but when I went there to take pictures, someone stopped me and threatened me away, can you tell me who they are?"

The girl looked at the direction he pointed, and the smile on her face disappeared immediately. She looked around vigilantly, then she bent down and whispered, "Don't go there, that is Xie's place, he doesn't like strangers' visit there."

"Who is him? The governor here?" asked Nighthawk.

"No, he is more powerful than any governor. Don't make trouble with him." said the waitress. Then she left as soon as possible, perhaps she was afraid to make trouble for herself by what she told them.

Kerry gave a cold glance to Nighthawk and enjoyed the meal with him quietly. When the night fell, they enjoyed the local dance in an open-air bar, and then went back to the hotel one after another.

Late at night, the island became quieter and the wind brought the fresh air of the sea. All of a sudden, a shadow came to the exterior wall of the villa and appeared within a blink in the outer area of the villa.

It was Kerry who sneaked into the villa for an investigation. He crouched behind a tree and carefully observed the house structure and the location where its guards stood. To reach the villa area, he had to pass through a flat grassland and took down four bodyguards with guns on patrol. It might bring him trouble to do so.

As he observed, there was a mysterious room a little far from him, which was the only one without any light. Then Kerry closed his purple eyes and flew into the room like a vapor. Though it was a small room,

there were two beds in it. And two young girls were now in tight sleep on beds and their clothes were on the chair besides their beds.

Obviously, a remote location here was living place for the maids. According to the common sense of house structure, the central of the villa might be the dining room, the host's room should be on the second and third floor of the building. To save his energy, Kerry moved closer to the second floor with his physical strength.

When he came in the living room, he was a little surprised by the delicate Chinese porcelains there, they were all invaluable ones with long history judging from their appearances. Except a big living room, there were only three other ones on the second floor. When Kerry approached one of a room, he gently unlocked the door and pushed it open. It was dark in the room, but Kerry could basically saw there were bed, sofa, wardrobe and bathroom available in it. Judging from the neat bed, the room must be a guest room.

To his disappointment, there was no person in the other two rooms, either. Then he left for the third floor. The third floor was much larger, but there was only one bed room in it. The rest area was occupied by a huge inside swimming pool, the roof on which was made of glass and one could clearly caught the beautiful sight of the starry night through the glass.

The bed room must be on the third floor. Kerry held his breath beside the door of the room, but he could heard any sound therein, even a light sound of breath. Would it a empty room again? After a deep breath, he stretched his hands and opened the door gently. There was no one on the bed, but the quilt was in a mess. All of a sudden, he realized the host must detect his secret visit here, now all he should do was to run away from this villa. However, at this point, the dark room was lit up and a beam of strong light shot at his eyes suddenly.

"A bold thief you are, don't you know I am Master Xie!" a voice came and a man in pajamas stood still behind the strong light. He looked in his thirties with a strong figure and a handsome half-caste's face.

“Don’t shoot, I think there is no big deal between us.” Said Kerry, who had to raise his hands to surrender before guns. Now he did regretted about his carelessness since he didn’t watch out to the monitors on the corners of stairs.

“Are you a Chinese? For the sake of your identity, I will give you a chance. Bring him down for me.” Said

Master Xie.

Then two armed bodyguards pushed Kerry down to the living room at the second floor.

Then Master Xie

sent him a chilling stare and asked, “Now tell me what the hell are you doing here?”

Kerry replied with a cunning smile, “Master Xie, I’ve heard that you got a treasure map, I want to borrow it from you.”

The Master Xie turned a surprising expression immediately, and then he asked in a seemingly confused

tone, “A treasure map, I don’t know what the hell are you talking about.”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 211 The Mysterious Villa (2)

Kerry gazed at him and tried to find something beyond his appearance.

“Master Xie, stop putting a good face on the evil business you did. The secret that you just robbed a

treasure map from Kerry Ye would be exposed today.” Said Kerry.

On hearing this, Master Xie looked more surprised and asked, “Kerry? Do you mean the young guy who

owns a great fame in a Sky City?”

“Yes, it’s him,” said Kerry. Master Xie’s unmoved expression confused him that whether the man around

him was real boss for the treasure map or not.

“You mean someone took away a treasure map from Kerry?” asked the Master Xie.

“Yes, and I think it was you who did so.” Relied Kerry.

“Do you have any evidence about the judgment?”

“To be honest, I have been informed that the treasure map was sent to a small island in the Pacific

Ocean. So I am sure that this real boss must be powerful in the local, and he should be a Chinese. That is

why I take you as the one who took away the treasure map.

Master Xie cast him a sneer and said, “You are too arbitrary on that judgment. There are still many

powerful Chinese in the numberless islands of the Pacific Ocean, I am just one of them, and I think you

misread me with your insufficient evidence.”

“Are you serious?” asked Kerry, who began to trust what the Master Xie told him.

Master Xie kept the sneer and said, "If I were, I would have thrown you directly into the crocodile pool, then I could make sure that there was one less person in the world who knew the secret."
“

On hearing this, a feeling of loss welled up in Kerry's mind. Perhaps he misread the information he got.

Looking at Kerry's disappointed expression, the Master Xie said with a mysterious smile, "Good boy, now you get another choice, you should tell me everything about the map, then perhaps I will consider to spare you."

After hesitation for a moment, Kerry sighed and said in a helpless tone, "You know, I never expect someone would plan to unearth the deal of treasure. However, there was a guy who took away the map from Kerry and prepared to grab the treasure. Someone told me that Kerry's parents were also the ones who devoted to the treasure searching trip and lost their life. These are why I hold it in my belief that the map can lead one to the treasure land."

Master Xie continued, "Then do you have any information about the one who took away the map?"

Kerry shook his head and replied, "No, I don't have any detailed information about who he is, but I knew one of his fellows whose name is Heng Zhang."

"Heng Zhang?" the Master Xie sank into a thought about the name, "do you know how to spell it in Chinese?"

"No, I don't know that." Said Kerry with a shrug. After that, the Master Xie sent him a chilling smile and asked, "Now do you have anything more to tell me?"

"No, and what on earth will you do to me?" asked Kerry. In fact, he was aware that the Master Xie would

never give him a easy go. As expected, the Master Xie called his men and said to him,

"Now that you don't have anything to share with me, I have no reason to keep you here, I think you can be a good meal

for the pets I keep in the pool since they've been hungry for days." Then he gave signals to his men to

push Kerry into his crocodile pool.

Kerry looked pale about the order of Master Xie and cried, "You should keep you promise."

"What a naïve guy! I didn't promise you to spare your life, I promised that I would consider to do so, And

you should be badly punished for your breaking into my house.” Said Master Xie with a shrug.

“You are break your promise! You should feel shame about it! ” cried Kerry.

“What are you waiting for, push him into the pool!” shouted Master Xie, who seemed to be enraged by

Kerry’s scolds and then ordered his men to take Kerry away. When Kerry was in the fight with his men,

Master Xie took a gun from one of them and gave him a shot. To his surprise, Kerry’s figure disappeared

like a vapor while the gun burst out a crisp noise.

Master Xie was so surprised about what he saw just now that he pressed his eyes with hands to see if

Kerry got away from the room. Then he came to the corner where they were fighting with him and

asked, “Where is him?”

“He was here just now, and now, he should be here, but ...” murmured these fighters.

“Pa –” Master Xie gave one of them a heavy slap on the face and cried for the pain caused by the slap,

“No way, it’s not a dream. He was just like a ghost.”

The crowd was scared a lot by his word since most of they held it tight that the sayings of God and ghost

were the true story. Perhaps Kerry had something to with that.

“Search the whole island immediately and find him.” cried Master Xie.

“Yes, my master.”

At this point, Kerry was running for your life on the street. To hide his track, he went back hotel through

the back gate and sneaked into his room.

Having been waiting for him for hours, Nighthawk went forward and asked when he caught the sight of

Kerry, “My boss, how is the investigation trip?”

“I think Master Xie is not the one we are looking for.” said Kerry, who quickly took off his clothes in an anxious look.

Nighthawk froze for a while, he felt really sorry the information misled his boss.

Kerry then hided his clothes under the mattress, patted him on the shoulder as comforts for him and

said, “It doesn’t matter, man, I never expect that we find him in such a simple way.”

“My apology, boss.” Said Nighthawk.

Kerry went into the bathroom and remove the disguised tools on his face. “It’s not your fault. Listen up,

I’ve told the Master Xie the secret about treasure map, when he become crazy about the treasure and

tried to grab it, we can take advantage of his force and found the one we are looking for.”

Nighthawk was cheered up by his word and said, "My boss, I will definitely complete the task this time."

"Have some sleeps now. I think Master Xie will search every hotel after mid-night."

"Alright."

As he lay on the bed, the purple energy in Kerry's eyes completely disappeared and returned to the blue color. Though it was more than one o'clock in the night, he couldn't fall into sleep for his failure this time. Perhaps he relied too much on the number from Venus, and the number might be a temporary one where there was no useful information in it. The real boss was so cunning to hide his track and identity.

It was four o'clock in the morning, noises came to him when he was about to fell asleep. Shouts and

screams from women ruined the good sleeps of the whole customers in the hotel.

The door of the Nighthawk' room was pushed open. Two minutes later, In his next door, Kerry could

clearly heard that someone was coming to him. Bang! The door of his room was kicked open.

Two men broke in and turned on the light on the wall. "Who are you? Why did you break into my room?"

" asked Kerry in English.

The two men took a good at his eyes for a moment. The one they were looking for was a boy with purple

eyes, which was why they left Kerry's room without a word.

A terrible night it was, indeed. The noisy traffics woke him up after two hours of sleep.

When Nighthawk

went to check out, he complained to the front desk about the poor public order here.

When the waitress

bowed to him for an apology, Kerry hurried across them with a hat.

Chapter 211 The Mysterious Villa (3)

After the efforts of a night, Master Xie still didn't found any useful information about the boy who broke

in his villa. He would definitely not let him a easy go, so he deployed his men in the harbor, which was

the only way for tourists to come and go.

"You go first" said Kerry in a low voice.

"My boss, you go first, I will cover you if needed." Replied Nighthawk.

"No, I can take care of myself." Said Kerry, who pated on his shoulder and told him to go now. Then he

turned back to a fruit stand and pretended to be customer there. He took a breath of relief when he saw

Nighthawk left safely.

“Are you Chinese?” Asked a tall and thin girl who had gazed at him for seconds. The girl was a little

tanned, with a big colorful straw hat and a backpack.

“No, I am a Japanese.” Replied Kerry in English.

“Really? I am a Japanese, too. It’s good here to meet you, my friend. Are you about to leave today?”

“Yes, I am waiting for my boat over there, how about you?” Said Kerry. Now he had a good idea to save himself.

“Me too, I hope we can leave here together.” Replied the girl in an ardent tone.

“It’s my pleasure!” said Kerry in a bow. Then he went to the harbor with the girl. From the talk with her,

he got to know the Japanese name of her was Hideko Yamaguchi and she lived in Hokkaido. When she

asked him about his identity, Kerry kept his smile and replied, “You can call me Sato, Tokyo is the place I stay.”

When they were enjoying the talks with each other, a man stopped him and asked in Chinese, “Freeze,

now.” Kerry now had to pretend that he was a Japanese, so he turned a deaf ear to him and continued

his conversation with the girl.

The man seemed a little annoyed and took out the gun and shouted, “Now freeze, got it?” Kerry seemed

to be surprised by the rudeness of him and bowed as an apology and said in natural Japanese, “Sorry,

man, what can I do for you?”

The man looked a little confused about his Japanese tone. However, the guy was still skeptical about his

identity since Kerry’s figure and appearance were too impressive and aroused his special attention.

“Where did you stay last night?” asked the man.

“Sorry, I don’t know your language, can you speak in English?” asked Kerry in a confused tone, who then

casted him again a bow for politeness. However, the girl stopped the man and said, “This is Mr. Sato, a

Japanese gentleman, he doesn’t know Chinese, can you speak English to him?”

“Come here, guys, take a look at that boy.” Said the man. Then his colleague circled Kerry and took

careful look at him. It seemed that there were similarity between Kerry and the boy the met last night.

However, Kerry didn’t have purple eyes, which was the major feature of the boy they were looking for.

“We have worked a whole night in vain, Master Xie will be discontented about that. What can we do now?”

**“That boy was like a ghost, he must run away from here. That is really a hard nut to crack for us find him.
”**

When they was about to give up the searching job, one of them stared up Kerry and said, “Why not take him back, then perhaps our master will spare us.”

“A good idea!”

The girl overheard their plot and warded Kerry off and said, “No way, we are Japanese people, I will accuse you in the Japanese Embassy.”

“Go away, little bitch, we don’t serve the order of the ambassador of Japan, Master Xie is our lord. ”

shouted one guy of them.

“But you will break the international laws and” Cried the girl. Kerry, however, stopped her and said,

“Miss. Yamaguchi, let me handle it.” Then he took out a wad of dollars and gave them to one of them

and said, “Sorry to bother you, I have an important conference in Tokyo, I hope you can let me go for it.”

Though these guys didn’t understand what he said, but they knew the money worked. All of them casted

a hungry eye on the dollars and after a while of hesitation, they gave him a way and shouted, “Then go, rich bastard.”

Kerry smiled to them gratefully and left for the harbor. When he embarked on the yacht and was about

to leave this island, a Rolls-Royce arrived at the harbor and Mater Xie showed up from the car. He cast a

sceptical eye toward Kerry and asked, “Who is the boy on the board?”

“He is only a Japanese man, though his features resembles that of the boy we met last night, there are

still some differences between him and the boy, and he had blue eyes rather purple ones.”

After a while Kerry had left the board before Master Xie took a good look at him. Master Xie felt really

confused since he had searched the whole island yet had no results. Would the boy be a ghost as said.

No way! Master Xie turned a blind eye to that kind of saying.

“Go finding a man whose name is Heng Zhang for me, and he have been back China recently. Send

signals to me as soon as you get any useful information.”

“Yes, my lord.”

At this point, Kerry was having a personal talk with his fellow: “Nighthawk, I think your face are familiar

to your face, you should send other men here to get detailed information of the Master Xie.”

“Got it.” Said Nighthawk, who then turned away when Miss. Yamaguchi came near.

“They did scare me just now, but I am happy that you are out of trouble, Mr. Sato.” Said Miss.

Yamaguchi.

“Thanks for your help, Miss. Yamaguchi.” Replied Kerry in a grateful tone.

Chapter 212: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 212 I will get our son back (1)

“You’re welcome. It’s just a thing of lifting my finger.” Yamaguchi Eiko’s eyes glittered with admiration.

She wanted to avoid the silence between them, so she said, “I happen to be going on a trip to Tokyo

when I return home, how about taking you out for dinner then?”

Kerry smiled, “I’m afraid I can’t.”

“Why?” Yamaguchi was a little surprised.

Kerry answered with some tenderness, “My wife doesn’t allow me to eat alone with another woman.”

she froze and asked with shock, “You’ve married?”

“Yes, and my child is almost a year old.” Although he hadn’t met him yet.

Almost instantly, as if deflated, Yamaguchi lost all her enthusiasm, whose tone was with disappoint,

“Your son must be cute. Excuse me, I’m going to the restroom.”

Kerry politely made a gesture of letting her go. After she left, he turned into a poker face again.

Nighthawk couldn’t help but admire inside as he watched beside him. His boss was still awesome,

making her quit so easily. If it was him, he wouldn’t know what to do at all, but he felt that it was

because he had too little practical experience.

Sky City

During the days when Kerry was not here, Venus lived a very quiet life. Sometimes at noon she called

Xuan Chu to eat together.

“I heard that Kerry has gone abroad?” He asked casually.

“Well, America, for business. But I don’t know what it is, for he didn’t say and I didn’t ask.” Venus said

without changing her face. They had talked about their strategies before Kerry left. Xuan Chu glanced at her, "Are you sure he put the rest of the map in that Jindun company?"

"That's right." Venus was positively sure.

Xuan Chu considered for a moment and said, "It's definitely unrealistic to ask Kerry to take us there to get it, so find a way to ask for the number and we'll find someone to go in."

Venus was surprised that it could be this easy.

"Who do you want to do that? I've heard the security system at the vault is pretty tight. Will this work?"

Xuan Chu smiled, "At least we need to have a try."

"That's a good idea. I'll ask for the number of his case as soon as I can." Venus pretended to exclaim,

"I've never thought a vault could be so vulnerable. Is he your man or his?"

Xuan Chu sipped his lemon tea and said, "I'm a businessman, of course he's the one who uses such tricks."

"By the way, you have a good relationship with that guy." Venus teased.

Xuan Chu laughed and didn't say anything.

Venus continued to ask, "I'm really curious, you, the young master of Hong Kong's Chu family, have everything you want, so why do you get involved in this crap?"

Seeing she was so naïve, he sighed, "What's so hard to figure out about this? Don't you know that

people's desire for money is endless? Everyone loves money."

Venus really wanted to scold him, "In order to get what you want, you kidnap my son?"

But she didn't

say it.

"You really help him a lot, so aren't you afraid that guy will end up taking all the treasure and not giving you a penny?"

"Impossible." Xuan Chu directly denied.

Venus was carefully asking, "Impossible? As you just said, man's lust for money is endless."

"I believe him." Xuan Chu said firmly.

Venus was surprised that he actually trusted someone so much, and suddenly she thought of something

in her mind, looking at him with a strange gaze, "Xuan Chu, you and him are more than just friends, right?"

Xuan Chu looked up at her without saying anything.

"Really? Really?" Venus got excited.

Xuan Chu was a little annoyed for his secret being spotted. He picked up Mapo Tofu with his chopstick,

coldly answering, "You speak too much today."

This really aroused her curiosity, so she did not pay attention to the tofu and directly put into her mouth.

The spicy instantly assaulted her taste bud, making her suddenly back to consciousness.

"Ah, hot, hot." Venus screamed and drank a large mouthful of water. Until she couldn't feel it, she

blamed Xuan Chu, "Why so annoying? It almost kills me."

Xuan Chu laughed in amusement, "Mind your own business and no more questions."

Venus rolled her eyes, "I won't discriminate against you guys."

"You still want to say?" Xuan Chu's face turned sullen, "If you say one more word, I'll stuff this whole

plate of tofu into your mouth."

Venus immediately shut up, zipping her mouth.

This gossip that she accidentally got today was too shocking. She wanted to share it with Kerry.

After saying goodbye to Xuan Chu, Venus walked towards Yehuang Group. It's not very far away, so she

took it as a way to digest.

Then she took out the phone and sent a message to Kerry.

"Are you busy? Big news!"

However, this message hadn't been replied as if it had sunk into the sea. Venus thought that he might be

busy, but he didn't know that at this time Kerry had already gotten on a plane and was flying across the

Pacific Ocean.

It was already late at night when they landed at the Sky City's airport.

Originally, he wanted to stay in a hotel near the airport and ask someone to pick him up tomorrow, but

as soon as he saw that message from Venus, he could not wait any longer. Then he directly took a taxi

outside the airport.

All the way home, Kerry was wondering what clues she might find that were significant enough to send

him a message.

As soon as the taxi driver heard where he was going, he carefully identified him from the rearview

mirror. Probably he wanted to chat, so he asked him, "You are Mr. Ye, right?"

Kerry glanced at the driver, and replied with "Yes".

The driver said excitedly, "It's you! unbelievable."

"Do you know me?" Bored anyway, Kerry began to chat with him.

“The earthquake happened a few days ago and the news reported that you donated helicopters to deliver supplies to the disaster areas. That’s why I know you. Nowadays, there are really not many rich people so kind as you.” Apparently, the driver enjoyed chatting. Before Kerry answered, he then kept saying some details about this earthquake, such as the most stricken areas, and the place where the most buildings collapsed. He seemed to know everything. Kerry didn’t stop him. If he told him that helicopters were for more projects and money, the driver might throw him out. He didn’t stop all the way. When they arrived at the gate, the driver even didn’t want to take money from him. Kerry, of course, didn’t care to take this advantage. Seeing the meter was shown 239 yuan, he took out three 100 yuan cashes from the wallet and said, “Thank you for driving me home at night. Keep the change.”

The driver immediately smiled with joy, taking the money and said, “Thank you so much,” The person on duty at the gate saw it was Kerry, he was surprised for a few seconds, and then quickly opened the gate. “Young master, welcome back.” Kerry nodded and strode inside. Ye’s house was silent at night, with countless insects using the lawn as a stage to play a grand symphony. Walking down the road to the villa tonight was extraordinarily different, because there was a sweetheart waiting for him. Returning to his room, Kerry took a shower to wash off his sweat and dust and then he came to Venus’s room. The door had been locked.

But could this door stop Kerry? The bed was huge, but Venus only slept at the corner. She was on her side with her legs slightly bending, like a fetus. Kerry took off his clothes and slept on her side, placing his hand carefully on her waist. The two looked like two spoons attached together. Kerry felt comfortable smelling her scent and he soon fell asleep.

In the morning

Venus slept until she woke up naturally. Turning over, she felt her hand on something hot, and sat up in shock from the bed.

Wasn't that Kerry? When did this guy get back?

Kerry was a light sleeper, so as soon as Venus moved, he woke up. He opened his eyes to see Venus

staring at him, who was a little short of breath, with incredulity in her eyes. He grinned and said, "Good morning."

"When did you get back?"

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 212 I will get our son back (2)

Kerry Ye stretched and said, "I didn't wake you up last night because you were sleeping soundly then."

Venus Mu recalled the purpose of his trip and hastened to ask him, "Have you found our son?"

He lay flat on the bed and shook his head in disappointment, "No, we got the wrong information."

She was also in a low spirit the second she heard that, "It is not an easy task, I know."

"But you don't need to be too anxious about it, Mr. Xie will give us a hand."

"How so?" Wondered Venus.

Kerry related what happened on the island to her and added, "Don't worry, we have split up to search

that bastard and will definitely find him out!"

"What if we couldn't find him out?"

"It's the worst possible outcome." Said Kerry, "Then you should take the treasure map to exchange for

our son when the time comes and I will follow you, getting our child back at an appropriate time. This is the riskiest method."

"But don't you say that there doesn't exist such a treasure map at all?"

Kerry raised his hand to squeeze her smooth face while Venus was still sluggish for her lingering

sleepiness and said gently, "My silly little goose, they don't know it, so I just need to draw a new one for them offhand."

Venus widened her eyes in surprise. Well, she admitted that that should be a good idea.

Kerry's gaze alighted on her shoulder.

Feeling a surge of desire induced by the bootylicious woman before his eyes, Kerry put on an unserious

smile and said, "I have a secret, do you want to hear it?"

"What's that?"

He hooked his finger and said in a little hoarse voice, "Come closer, and I'll whisper to you."

Noticing the passion burning in his eyes, Venus understood that the man must be planning something

else, she got up and refused him, "Well then, keep it for yourself."

But Kerry took a quicker action, he grabbed her waist and pressed her down on the bed before she could get off the bed.

"Ah.....Kerry.....Oh....."

Certainly, Kerry was unable to control himself as they hadn't had sex for a few days...

After a good while.....

"Still feeling painful?"

Venus turned her head away, pressing her lower lip hard to keep her tongue behind her teeth.

Kerry put her face back, staring at her eyes, and said in a hoarse voice, "Look at me, do you see how much I love you?"

Venus had a glint in her black eyes on that reddish face, making Kerry feel like to drown in them.

"S...Stop!" She snapped at him, but it sounded more fragile in her gasps.

With shivers sent down to his spine, Kerry moved much more violently and teased her,

"Why? If I keep

silent, how could I know whether you are feeling good or not?"

Venus couldn't bear to hear it and reached out to cover his mouth.....

John the Butler and Mrs. Qin were talking downstairs.

"What? Did you say there is a noise in our Young Lady's room? Impossible! She's definitely not that kind

of person!" John looked at her with a doubtful face.

Mrs. Qin said with certainty, "It's true. Think about it, Young Lady should have gone to work at this time,

but now she's still on her bed!"

As she went upstairs to ask Venus to go up for breakfast, Mrs. Qin was abashed by the sounds from

inside, and then she quickly ran down to tell him about it,

John was dubious about what she said and thinking about what to do, but found that the car that had

just been sent out to pick up the Young Master came back.

"Along, why are you back?"

He went off and said, "The security guard said Young Master had come back last night."

"Young Master was back? Oh, yes, Young Master was back." John turned around to look at Mrs. Qin in

delight and smiled at each other. Well, no one dared to barge into the Young Lady's room, wasn't it?

After the screw was done, the couple caught their breath drenched on the bed, but none of them would

like to make a move.

"You texted yesterday that you got some big news, what was that?" Kerry was trying to turn around to

hug Venus but only got a slap.

"Don't touch me, you're drenched." Said Venus, "Yesterday I invited Xuan Chu for lunch....."

After telling him their whole talk, Venus asked in high spirits, "Do you think they have an unusual relationship?"

Kerry didn't realize what she implied, "What's unusual about that?"

"I figure that Xuan might have a crush on the man with a silver mask. Think about it, how could a

powerful and rich man like him come to Sky City and spare no effort to help a friend? It's quite

unreasonable." Venus deduced, "And as soon as I talked about it, his face immediately darkened, but he

didn't reject and just told me we shall stop talking about it."

At these words, Kerry, a dull straight man, looked at her with a confused face. He felt that Xuan was

obviously interested in Venus, was it because he was too sensitive about it?

"Why do you look at me with that face? You don't believe me?"

Kerry hesitated, "Do you have any evidence?"

"No." Replied Venus.

"Is it a bit too arbitrary for you to come to that conclusion merely based on his reaction?"

Kerry tried to

put with mild words to the greatest extent.

Venus, however, frowned and stared at him, "No evidence is needed for woman's institution."

Kerry was speechless. Fine, you're right.

However, he could trace it accordingly and might get a windfall.

.....

The car was running toward Ling County seventy miles away from the center of Sky City.

Venus was curious, "Where are we going?"

Kerry stopped leaving her in suspense and said frankly, "I'm going to show you a primary school in Ling

County we funded that will start construction at 10 a.m. today."

"So fast? Is it the building depicted on the design you showed me last time?" Asked Venus.

"Yes. It was changed a bit later."

To be honest, she didn't expect that Kerry really built a school because she thought that he was just saying.

More than an hour late, they arrived at the remotest school in Ling County.

Venus saw many students in red scarfs, villagers as well as some government officials lined the street to

welcome them before they reached the school. Besides, there were a few reporters with cameras and microphones.

Upon their arrival, an official came up and reached out his hand to give self-introduction, "I'm Zhao, the

Chief of Ling County. Thanks for coming, Mr. Ye."

"Nice to meet you." Kerry gave him a handshake.

Seeing Kerry didn't introduce Venus, the County Chief didn't ask about her and directly went to the men

beside him, "This is our Village Secretary Ma."

"Nice to meet you."

"Mr. Ye, we owe you a lot. Thank you very much for funding this school for our children."

Secretary Ma

was a simple and honest farmer who wasn't good at any empty rhetoric, but his trembling hands

revealed his excitement.

"You're welcome." Answered Kerry concisely.

Venus walked into the school with Kerry. Though wearing simple clothes, the children lining the street

had innocent eyes. They looking curiously at the strangers, especially her.

They had never seen such a beauty in delicate wearing in this remote country.

Her gentle smile abashed the children, they dropped their red faces, switching gazes with each other,

and raised their heads to look at her as she went by.

There had been five classrooms, an office for a teacher as well as a staff canteen, but all these

dilapidated buildings were in ruins after the earthquake.

Fortunately, all students had left the school at that time, otherwise, the consequences would be

unimaginable.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 212 I will get our son back (3)

Now, the school had gone so that people built a shed to take it as a temporary Education Bureau in the

spacious village council. It's fine in the morning, not too hot, but after noon, inside it was really stuffy

and hot.

After a few days of renovation, the collapsed school buildings were all leveled and wired up, just waiting for the announcement of starting work.

...

At 9:40, the county mayor led the speech, first talking about the disaster brought by the earthquake, and then talking about Kerry. He expressed his sincere gratitude, which was quite harsh to Venus.

In the end, he invited Kerry to speak, who then received a round of applause.

“Good morning, I’m Kerry Ye. I’m very pleased to see you all today. To be honest, I didn’t consider aiding

the construction of the school when I made the donation. It was a friend who reminded me. She told me

that instead of giving the money to, I’d better do something practical. When I saw the news, I was very

sad. You are the future of our nation and your family. If you don’t have access to study, how can you

contribute to the country? So, I decided to give you a stable environment, which is my social

responsibility as an entrepreneur.”

There was another round of applause.

When Venus heard “contribute to the country”, she couldn’t help but laugh. She was sure that it was

because the reporters were present that Kerry said this.

“I believe you have already seen the design paper at the entrance, which tells you what the school will

look like by the end of the year. A three-story teaching building, a two-story teacher office building and

dormitory, and a large and bright cafeteria. Don’t worry, this construction team I’ve found is one I know

very well, and I’ve been working with them for many years, so I can absolutely guarantee the quality and

quantity. In the end, I have a wish, I wonder if you can satisfy me.”

“Say it...” Many people said.

Kerry gestured them to be quiet, “I want to change the name of the school, called Chenvi Eementary

School.”

After saying that, Kerry looked at Venus. This name meant something.

Venus was stunned for a few seconds, he actually... She was a little touched in his heart again.

After the village secretary asked the villagers for opinion, he said, “Mr. Ye, thanks for building such a

good school for our village. And you don’t charge us a penny, of course you can name it. It’s our

pleasure.”

“Yes! Thank you, Mr. Ye.” The villagers echoed.

Kerry bent over to thank, “Thank you all.” Then he stepped down from the stage and walked over to

Venus, holding her hand and whispering, “Do you like this gift?”

Venus didn’t want to him to find that she was moved, so she said casually, “Well, not bad.”

Kerry still found the happiness from her eyebrows, so he was satisfied.

Mayor Zhao then announced with excitement, “Now, I announce that the construction of Chenwei

Primary School officially begins.”

The firecrackers crackled, and Kerry moved the first piece of soil with the shovel, showing the start.

Then, accompanied by Mayor Zhao and the village secretary and others, Kerry and Venus came to visit

some simple classrooms. It was already noon and as soon as they entered the classroom, a wave of heat

came to them.

“The children here are really having a hard time.” Venus lamented in a small voice.

Compared to them,

she was really too lucky as a child.

Kerry held her hand, “They’ll be able to have a new school by the end of the year.”

“I forgot to ask you. How much do we need to build this school?”

Kerry said, “About five million. I don’t know the exact number. I’ll let them build first, and then calculate

when everything is done.”

Venus ridiculed him, “Rich man. You really don’t care about the money, do you?”

Kerry laughed, “What I spent is our joint property. You are praising yourself.”

“Nah.”

Leaving the classroom, Kerry was blocked by several reporters.

“Mr. Ye, can we do a brief interview?” A pretty female reporter asked him.

“I’ve just said everything I want to say and there’s nothing more.” Kerry was still uncomfortable facing

the camera.

The female reporter didn’t care if he agreed or not and asked directly, “Mr. Ye, we’d like to know why

this elementary school was named as Chenwei School?”

Kerry was quite willing to answer this question, “Because my wife’s name is Venus.”

Reporters were nimble and instantly thought of the reason and praised, “Mr. Ye, your wife is really

lucky.”

Kerry smiled, “If you want to know more information about the school, you can ask the construction

company. They know better than me.”

A reporter boldly asked, "Mr. Ye, may I ask if the person beside you is Miss Yan who was rumored with you last time? Why do you take her to such an occasion?" Kerry was about to walk away, but stopped when he heard the question. He looked at the reporter who asked the question with a smile, "Everyone else is concerned about post-disaster reconstruction, but you're only concerned about my gossip. You're really a good reporter." The reporter who asked the question tensed up, but still looked him straight in the eye and calmly said, "Why not answer my question?" Kerry easily spread his hands, "Of course I can. Miss Chu Yan is one of the directors of Hong Kong MK Company and an important partner of mine. We have a very good relationship, and the reason that I take her with me today is she, as a Hong Kong compatriot, wants to know more about the mainland. If she is touched, she might also donate the construction, won't that be a good thing for the children?" The reporter was disgruntled and dumbfounded, no longer asking. When the reporters went to interview others, Venus was relieved, "You really don't flush when you're talking nonsense. I was so afraid that they'd asked me to answer the question. I really don't know what to say." "It's all my fault, I should have given you the chance, so that I can see you in panic." Kerry teased her. Venus glared at him, "Then call them back." "Well." Kerry whispered, "I'm afraid that you won't allow me to sleep tonight." Venus blushed. She stepped on his feet and watched him frown in pain before she turned away with a triumphant smile. At noon, Kerry wanted to go back, but was invited by the village secretary to a dinner. Venus had never eaten the dish cooked by villagers, so she was looking forward to it. Kerry accepted his invitation, as he saw she was radiant with joy. This was the most remote place in Ling County, with inconvenient traffic. Its economy was mainly based on rice, so the air quality was very good and it's very peaceful compared to Sky City. My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 212 I will get our son back (4) Mayor Zhao of course needed to accompany Kerry all the way. If he could persuade Kerry to invest here, that would be a big achievement. Secretary Ma's home was not far away. The courtyard was paved with bricks and the corner was planted

with vegetable. In order to meet the guests, it had been cleaned up. They went into the living room and the table had been placed on a few dishes, local ones, seeming very delicious.

Secretary Ma warmly greeted everyone and after everyone settled, he rubbed his big hand and said, "I hope you'll like it. The vegetables are produced by ourselves, with no pesticides. They are very fresh and health. I hope you won't mind."

Venus could see that he was a little nervous and said with a smile, "I like it. Thank you for inviting us."

Secretary Ma didn't expect Venus to be so soft and grinned, "That's good. I'll go to the kitchen and ask them to be quicker. Excuse me."

Venus drank the water she brought with her and asked Kerry with her eyes, "Can we eat now?"

Kerry said with a smile, "Well, let's eat."

Mayor Zhao and several other officials echoed, "Sure."

Venus tried some beans, which was sweet and sour, plus its freshness, so it was really delicious.

Then Mayor Zhao brought a bottle of wine, but was directly refused by Kerry, "Sorry, I cannot drink."

"Well..." He was a little embarrassed.

Kerry explained, "If you have anything to say, just tell me. I do not drink during the day, so as not to influence my work. This is my principle."

"Oh." He then put the wine on the floor and said with a smile, "Mr. Ye, perhaps you also know that our

economy is not very developed, but the environment is very beautiful, and our government's policy in attracting investment is very good. If you have time, we welcome you to visit our county."

As soon as it was about work, Kerry became serious, "OK. I'll have a professional evaluation team come in a few days. If it's suitable for investment, I'll consider it."

"Ah, that's really great. Thank you so much. I'll toast to Mr. Ye with tea instead of wine."

Mayor Zhao said excitedly.

Kerry clinked his glass.

Venus, however, just focused on eating. She tried every dish on the table, which were with fewer oil and salt, tasting good.

When she was eating, a one-year-old child staggered in, with a floral dress and twin tails. She was very cute, blinking her eyes, whose face was ruddy.

She looked at the table for a moment and then came over to Venus, stretching out her hand and

babbling as if she wanted her to hug her.

Venus was occupied by her big eyes and bent down to pick her up on her lap, asking softly, "What are

you talking about, little princess?"

"Food..." The little girl pointed to the food on the table.

"You wanna eat?" Venus asked patiently.

The little girl clumsily nodded her head.

Venus put a piece of tofu in her little mouth, whose cheeks immediately bulged up, eating happily.

The people at the table were quite surprised, because Miss Chu from Hong Kong basically didn't speak

today, who looked indifferent, so they didn't expect her to be so amicable.

Only Kerry was feeling a bit sad, maybe she was thinking of her son.

"Niuniu, why are you here? Come on." Secretary Ma walked towards her and said.

The little girl smiled, and put her hands around Venus's neck and refused to go.

Smelling the scent unique to babies, she instantly overflowed with mother love, patting her back lightly.

Secretary Ma was apologizing, "I'm really sorry. This is my little granddaughter. Her parents have gone to

work in the city and today I'm so busy that I haven't kept an eye on her. I'm sorry to disturb you."

Venus smiled and said, "It's okay. I think this little girl is very cute. I like her, so just let me hold her."

"Oh, it's very kind of you. Thank you, Miss Chu."

Kerry spoke up, "Secretary Ma, don't worry. She always likes children. Please just let her hold her."

Only then did Secretary Ma felt it was nothing, "Niuniu is not usually like this. She must be sticking to you

because you're beautiful."

The little girl let go of Venus's neck, babbling, "You...are...pretty."

As expected, people at the table laughed.

"Be good, OK?" Secretary Ma told his granddaughter.

"OK, grandfather." Niuniu said adorably.

It was a pleasant meal. Venus was focused on helping Niuniu eat, while Kerry was afraid that Venus

would be hungry later for not eating too much. He added food to her bowl while chatting with Mayor

Zhao and others about the current news of post-disaster reconstruction.

The guests and hosts all enjoyed themselves.

When they were about to leave, Niuniu kept holding Venus's hand tightly and sent her to the car. Venus

was also a little reluctant to leave, so she kissed her on her forehead, "Niuniu, goodbye."

Niuniu waved goodbye to her with tears in eyes.

Kerry found there was something wrong with Venus, so he held her arms and supported her into the car.

As soon as the car started, Venus cried out.

Kerry held her into his arms, comforting in a low voice, "Well, don't be sad. I'll get our son back."

The more he said, the sadder she was, whose tears moistened his shirt, directly flowing into his heart,

making it sore and painful.

Chapter 213: My Mysterious Husband
0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 213 I'll Take Good Care of Her (1)

It was in an island in the Pacific.

A handsome man was sitting on a beautiful and luxurious couch. When a beautiful woman walked in, he

was amusing a small child in a stroller.

"Boss, it seems not peaceful lately."

The man asked with a smile and without looking up, "What's going on?"

"Someone is investigating Heng Zhang." The woman said indifferently.

"Who is it?"

"Master Xie."

The man looked up then, with the smile on his face fading, "Master Xie? What's he investigating Heng Zhang for?"

"He seems to know about the treasure map and wants to find you through Heng Zhang."

The man's face clouded and he said with a cold snort, "The news spread fast." But who had leaked the

news? Few people knew about this.

"What should we do, boss?"

"What are you afraid of? I'm not afraid of Master Xie, am I? Although he wants the treasure map, he may

not be able to get it." The man said and then looked at the child.

It seemed that he must rush Venus to finish the mission. It was best to get the treasure map before

Master Xie came to find him. Although he wasn't afraid of Master Xie, he didn't want to be his enemy

either.

It was in Sky City.

As soon as Venus had finished the shower, she heard the phone ring. She ran over and saw that it was

the man with a silver mask.

After slightly calming down, Venus answered the phone, "Hello?"

“Miss Mu, when exactly are you going to finish your mission?” The man said with angry rarely. Usually, he spoke slowly and with a smile.

Remaining calm and collected, Venus asked, “Isn’t still two months away?”

“Okay, two months. If you dare to delay one day, you will never see your precious son again anymore.”

When he was about to hang up the phone, Venus immediately shouted, “Wait! I want to see my son.”

“Humph, if you want to see your son, get what I want quickly.” The man was in a bad mood, and of

course he wouldn’t satisfy her plea. Without waiting for Venus’s reply, he just hung up the phone.

Venus stared at the phone and called it indignantly, but it was already off.

Bastard! Bastard!

Venus was trembling with anger and gritting her teeth as she came and opened the door of Kerry’s study.

“What’s wrong?” Kerry was shocked by her and then put down the papers in his hands. Venus took a deep breath and said, “That bastard just called me with a very bad attitude. I demanded to see my baby, but he refused.”

Kerry reacted to who the “bastard” was, and got up to comfort her, “He probably knew that Master Xie

was looking for him, so he was a bit anxious and angry.”

“Will he hurt my baby?” Venus frowned and was worried.

Kerry didn’t want to let her be more anxious and just said quietly, “Although he is sinister and vicious,

the only merit of him is that he will keep his promise and won’t hurt the baby before the deadline.”

Only then did Venus feel relieved, then she said, “God bless him for keeping this merit.”

Kerry grabbed her shoulders and said, “I just know that some of my subordinates have joined the Xie

Family to be undercover agents. So when Master Xie has found Heng Zhang, I’ll be informed and go to

find him immediately.”

“That’s good.” Venus was much calmer. And only when she looked down did she realize that she was still

in her pajamas and hadn’t dried her hair, running in with her slippers on. She was a bit embarrassed,

“You go on. I’m going back.”

Kerry did not stop her, because he had a video conference later.

When Venus walked to the door, she suddenly remembered something. She stopped and asked, “Is that

sapphire you always put in your machine?"

Kerry laughed suddenly and confessed, "Of course not. I put the treasure map at first, and I only changed

it to the sapphire after Xuan Chu came in."

"Then where did you put the treasure map afterwards?"

"I put it in the safe."

"Fuck." Venus couldn't help but burst out. She had searched all over the Ye House, but only didn't go

through the safe again. "Kerry, you're too cunning."

Kerry didn't deny it and just smiled, "If not, you would have already run away with the treasure map.

Where can I find you?"

Venus was speechless. She opened the door and went away.

She thought that Kerry was not only a wolf but also a fox. However, there's no choice but to rely on him

now. She hoped she could get her son back safely.

.....

It was early in the morning.

Venus was leaning against the head of the bed, and was dazed for a long time.

When Kerry finished washing his face and brushing his teeth, he saw that Venus still kept the same

position she had just been in and with her eyes glazed. He was a little worried, "What's wrong with you?

Did you have nightmares last night?"

Venus regained her consciousness, and said in a bit hoarse voice, "I dreamed about my mom and dad."

She hadn't dreamed about her parents for a long time. But last night she actually dreamed about many

things from her childhood, such as her mom took her to dance class, and her dad bought her favorite

Pooh doll. Every scene was real as if she was experiencing it all over again. But the strange thing was, she

actually did not dream about her brother.

Was brother still alive?

As soon as she thought that, she couldn't help but keep wondering if her brother was really alive or not.

But if he was still alive, why didn't he come back for her?

Kerry saw Venus's change, but he didn't know what she was thinking. He interrupted her and said, "It

seems that you miss them. Why don't we go to see them today?"

Kerry's words really pulled back Venus from thoughts, she suddenly grabbed her phone to check the

date. She said numbly, "Tomorrow is the anniversary of their death. I actually forgot it, no wonder I dreamed about them, no wonder"

Kerry sat on the edge of the bed and hugged her, "You don't need to blame yourself. It's because you've been so busy lately that you would forget the day."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 213 I'll Take Good Care of Her (2)

Venus touched her face, "I don't want to meet them with this face. I'm afraid they won't recognize me."

"I'll go with you tomorrow. Just use your face, and no one will find out." He had never been to see

Venus's parents since he married her. At first he didn't care about it, but then he didn't get the chance.

Now it was time to see them.

"Well."

In the next day, the sky was gloomy, and it seemed that it might rain at any moment.

Venus woke up

very early and wore a very plain dress and a pair of white flat shoes.

Looking at the uncovered face in the mirror, Venus was actually a little afraid. After wearing the mask for

a long time, it seemed that she could hide all the emotions behind the mask.

Kerry knocked on the door, "Let's go."

Venus put on her sunglasses and a big hat, hiding her whole face in the shadows. That made her feel at

ease and then she went downstairs.

Henry was driving them to the cemetery.

"We will go to the flower shop first to get the flowers. Everything else has been prepared in the boot of

the car." Kerry said.

"Hmm." Venus replied quietly, and then turned to look out the window in a very low mood.

Kerry didn't know what to say and tried to hold her hand, but Venus silently dodged.

In such a day, she might remind of Mr Mu. Kerry decided not to make her angry yet.

The car parked in front of the flower shop and Kerry went out of the car to pick up the flowers. When he

came back, he was holding a large bouquet of carnations and a large bouquet of daisies.

He put the flowers on the passenger seat, and then Henry continued to drive towards the cemetery.

More than an hour later, they arrived at their destination.

When Kerry took a wooden box from the boot, Henry was going to reach for it, but Kerry rejected, "You

just wait here."

Venus walked forward step by step with carnations in her arms. The summer breeze was blowing her long hair, which was a poignant and sad scene. When Venus arrived at her parents' tombstone, she kneeled down and placed the carnations on her father's stone, saying quietly, "Dad, I'm here to see you." Kerry knelt beside her and took the incense burner, incenses, white wax, and a small bottle of wine out of the wooden box. He seriously lit the white wax, and then lit and inserted three incenses into the incense burner. And finally he twisted the lid and poured some wine on the ground, saying calmly, "I don't know if you will recognize me as your son-in-law, but I want to say today, Dad, in the days to come, I will take good care of Venus. She will be protected from the pain of calamity and disease, please rest assured." After saying that, he kowtowed.

Venus quietly watched this, feeling touched and also sad. In fact, Kerry had no idea that one day he would do this. He was so arrogant before but now so humble, in order to get Venus's love. After kowtowing, Kerry came back to Venus's mother's grave, and put down a bunch of daisies. He lit incenses, and took out several kinds of exquisite snacks from the wooden box. "Mom, please allow me to call you like that. I don't know what you like to eat, but Venus likes sweets, so I think you like that as well. I am sorry for all the wrong things I have done before, but from now on I will love Venus as much as you do and never let her suffer the slightest bit of grievance. I hope you could bless her safe and smooth in heaven." After saying that, he also kowtowed. And Venus, who was in a heavy mood, actually felt much better at this time. Kerry turned to look at Venus for a moment, got up and said to her, "You must have a lot of whispered words with your parents. I won't bother you. I'll wait for you on the side of the road." Venus nodded. The wind grew stronger, rolling clouds in from the east. Kerry stood on the side of the road and lit a cigarette, looking at the thin figure kneeling in the distance. He couldn't hear what she was saying, but he saw her shoulders begin to shake violently, and her tears hit the ground

Taking a puff of smoke, his heart began to tighten.

If he knew that one day he would love this woman so much, he must have been good to her before.

Unfortunately, it is no use crying over spilt milk. He had to bear all the consequences himself of what he

had done. So no matter how badly Venus treated him now, he would all accept without any complaint.

The sound of wind with the woman's cry reached his ears, and Kerry felt his heart was about to break.

Dark clouds filled the sky in an instant, and the dust on the ground was swirled by the wind and was

dancing in the air. In the next second, large drops of rain fell. Kerry saw Venus still kneeling and crying.

When he was about to walk over, he heard Henry running over with an umbrella in his hand, "Master".

Kerry took the umbrella and ran towards Venus. Only half a minute, it was pouring .

Venus was sobbing in her own world, seemingly not feeling the rain.

Kerry did not disturb her, but held the umbrella over her head, while half of his body was drenched in

the rain.

The rain quickly doused the white wax, and Venus finally regained her consciousness from the grief.

"Mom, I'll bring the baby to see you and dad next time. You'll love him." Venus said in a completely mute

voice, "Bye, mommy."

When she wiped the tears and tried to get up, she lost her consciousness of legs, because she had been

kneeling for too long. But fortunately Kerry quickly came to pull her, or she would have fallen to the

ground.

"Take the umbrella. I'll carry you out." Kerry said quietly.

But Venus refused, "No, you just hold me."

She didn't want her parents to feel that she had forgiven this man.

Kerry felt her stubborn, so he just circled her body into his arms and clasped one hand around her waist,

"Walk slowly. If it's hard, just say it."

Venus's legs were like over-electrified, numb and sore. She had stamped hard on the ground before she

regained a little bit consciousness and then she slowly walked out with the support of Kerry.

They walked very slowly. The heavy rain with the wind continued striking Kerry, but he even moved the

umbrella a few more to Venus.

He had just promised that he would prevent her from the disease, so he couldn't break his promise.

Henry was sitting in the car and watching the direction of the road anxiously. A while later, he saw two

shadows appeared in the rain. It seemed they were even tinged with a bit of cold by verdant pines and

cypresses and eerie tombstones surrounded.

There were no more umbrellas in the car. So although Henry saw that Kerry was drenched by the rain, he

had no way.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 213 I'll Take Good Care of Her (3)

When they finally reached the car, Henry got out and opened the door for them. Kerry helped Venus sit

in, and then collected the umbrella and got in as well.

"Master, Little Granny, please wipe it." Henry handed over two clean towels.

Venus hasn't heard this name in a long time, and in this stunned moment, Kerry covered her face with

the towel and gently wiped away the rain drops on her face, "Is it cold? Do you want the air conditioning

on?"

"No," Venus took the towel from him, only at this time did her find that half of Kerry's body was wet. His

black shirt clung to his skin, and water dripped down from the corners. But she was clean except for her

shoes, calves and face, where the wind had brought a few drops of rainwater.

She guessed he had just held the whole umbrella over her.

"Wipe yourself."

Kerry looked at himself and smiled, "The towels probably can't help. It doesn't matter. I'm strong."

Venus didn't like that, because in case he got sick, she couldn't help but feel guilty and worry about him

again.

"Do you think you are Iron Man? Dry your hair at least." Venus said, throwing her own towel to him.

Kerry felt a little delighted, and he used the towel to wipe his hair haphazardly. He looked like a furry lion

with his hair frizzing up. So Venus always wanted to rub on his head.

"Your eyes are all swollen. Don't go to work today, and just rest at home." Kerry said.

"All right."

The sudden pouring rain in the morning caused many commuters to panic, and the entire Sky City was

jammed. Kerry's car was still as soon as he drove into the city center.

“Sometimes you hate this city, just like right now, when it was pouring, it will be jammed. But sometimes it’s very likeable.” Kerry said quietly looking out of the window, as if he was talking to himself.

Venus was born and raised here as well, and had no less feelings for Sky City than he did. Suddenly, Venus saw a familiar Bentley parked beside them. She could just see the license plate and was surprised. Wasn’t this Xuan Chu’s car? It was that he came to Sky City and took her to buy it.

“It was Xuan’s car.” Venus turned to Kerry and said.

Kerry leaned in towards her and stretched his head to look at the license plate, “It’s his.” “Has he seen me?” Venus asked nervously. It would make a big problem if she was seen by Xuan without the mask.

She was worried. When she wore the mask, Kerry would probably recognize her. But when she didn’t wear the mask, she would probably be recognized by Xuan.

“Don’t be afraid. He can’t recognize you behind the car window.”

After Kerry said that, the car was violently hit from behind. He subconsciously hugged Venus to prevent her from hitting the back of the seat in front.

The car from behind tailgated.

It was already jammed with cars driving like snails. However, a BMW actually managed to tailgate. And it should have hit heavily with this strength.

“Master, I’ll go out and take a look.” Henry said and then went out of the car.

“Well, settle it as soon as possible.” Kerry instructed. Once they took much time and were still here, Xuan would probably find out because he knew Henry.

The storm had just passed, and the rain was much lighter now.

When Henry came to check the condition, he found the car’s safety carry was fine, but the two taillights were completely destroyed, in addition to a large area of paint rubbed off.

This car was a Phaeton, low-key but luxurious, which was Kerry’s favorite.

Henry cupped hands on his chest, and looked at the woman in the BMW, hooking his finger to signal her to get out of the car.

The woman was obviously shocked, but when she saw the car that she had hit, she was relieved. She then got out of the car.

“Hey, how did you do that? Why did you brake so fast? It caused me to crash into it.” The woman questioned first.

Henry was really speechless. He said, "Lady, we are driving without emergency brakes. It was you who suddenly bumped into our car. Didn't your instructor tell you that the you should maintain a proper distance from the front one?"

The woman was a bit unpleasant. Indeed she had just accidentally stepped on the brakes as the accelerator. But she just said disdainfully, "It's just a Passat, isn't it? I can afford to pay for it." After saying that, she returned from her car to bring the wallet, and took five hundred yuan to Henry, "Here, it is enough for repairing the car."

Henry was speechless for that the woman didn't distinguish the expensive car from the cheap one. And she was so arrogant. He wanted to teach her a lesson, but Kerry asked him for a quick solution. When he was hesitant about taking the money or not, the young man in the next lane poked his head out and shouted, "Lady, open your eyes. This is a Phaeton. And the cars in this series are less than 2.8 million yuan. Five hundred yuan is even not enough for painting." The woman obviously did not believe it, "What are you talking? This is obviously a Passat. Do you think that I don't know the logo?"

The young man laughed, "Lady, you'd better identify all the luxurious cars before you drive on the road.

It's the first time I've seen someone identifies a phaeton as a pasta!"

The woman was enraged by his words, and directly ran and kicked the door of the man's car by her shoes, "Get out of the car now!"

The man was shocked by woman's action. He got out of his car to check on the car in a hurry. There were some marks on it made by the woman's shoes heels.

"Are you out of your mind? Why did you kick my car? You are really crazy!" The young man yelled at her.

"You're the one who is crazy! Have I hit your car? Why are you here teaching me a lesson?"

"I just can't stand it that you have identified a Phaeton as a Passata. And you just kick my car door after these words?"

It was a traffic jam, and many people were waiting here. Some of them noticed the argument.

Henry was worried and he quickly walked over, "Well, I'm in a hurry. Just give me the money and I'll

leave.”

The woman was completely arrogant. She threw five hundred yuan in the hands of Henry, and then said

to the young man, “See, it must not be a Phaeton. Obviously it is a Passat.”

Henry took the money and turned to leave, but was pulled by the young man, “Dude, are you foolish?

You can’t leave. No one can leave anyway for the jam. Let’s make this clear.”

Henry didn’t want to get involved in the trouble. So he threw off the man’s hand and said, “It’s yours. I

have things to do. However, lady, my car is indeed a Phaeton. The compensation you should pay for is

enough for your car.”

Henry’s indifferent tone shocked the woman. When Henry was just about to leave, the most feared thing still happened.

A familiar voice came over, “Henry, it really is you.”

Henry turned and pretended to be surprised, “Mr Chu, why are you here?”

Xuan came over and said, “I’m going to the company.”

Seeing that, in the car, Kerry and Venus looked at each other. After feeling Venus’s panic, Kerry

whispered in her ear, “Don’t be afraid. I’ll go out to solve it. Just stay in the car and don’t make a sound.”

Venus nodded her head repeatedly.

Outside the car, Xuan took a look at the crashed place and then looked towards the back window, “Is

Kerry in?”

Henry wanted to say “no”, but from this angle, it was easy to find someone in the back seat of the car.

At this time, the rear car door was opened, and Kerry came out from the car. He looked at Xuan and

smiled, “What a coincidence. You are also here.”

“It’s quite a coincidence.” Xuan unconsciously took a look at the back window again, wondering if there

was someone else, “Isn’t Yan with you?”

Kerry replied calmly, “No, it was raining heavily when we went out, so she didn’t want to go to work.”

“She is really capricious.”

The woman in the BMW recognized Xuan and suddenly felt hopeful, but once she saw Kerry, all the hope disappeared.

She was rich, and she knew a bit about the richest in Sky City. Kerry was one of the richest, and he never showed tender to women.

Thinking the maintenance costs, her face turned pale. She immediately changed her attitude, and went to to Kerry to apologize in a hurry, “Mr Ye, I’m really sorry. I drove carelessly and hit your car. I’m really sorry.”

Kerry glanced at her, “No need to apologize. What’s your phone numbers?”

The woman was stunned, “What?”

“Your phone numbers.”

The woman was frightened to be silly by Kerry’s cold gaze and unconsciously answered.

“Have you remembered it?” Kerry asked Henry.

“Yes, master.”

“Hand the lady all the bills for the maintenance later, not a penny less.”

“Yes.”Chapter 214: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 214 Tianye Mu Woke Up From His Coma (1)

Henry returned the five hundred to the female driver of the BMW. If she hadn’t rushed over to argue

with the driver in the next lane, she wouldn’t have had to give Kerry more than 200,000 for the repairs.

“Mr. Ye, Why are your clothes so wet?” Xuan looked at Kerry’s wet clothes, puzzled.

The Kerry’s shirt and pants were still wet, though they weren’t dripping. Naturally, he couldn’t tell the

facts, so he made up an excuse. “I was just passing by the flower shop, so I went in to buy a bouquet for

Yan. When I came out it happened to be raining, and I was far from where I parked,”

“Just let Henry go and order a bouquet of flowers. No need to bother you to buy it for Yan.” Xuan joked.

“The flowers are for Yan, I’d rather buy them on my own.” Kerry smiled.

At this time, the cars on the road began to move slowly. Kerry didn’t want to stay any longer and was

about to say goodbye to Xuan, but Xuan said first, “I was going to meet you in the morning to discuss the

work. Since we ran into each other, I’ll take your car to your office.”

Kerry couldn’t let him get in the car, so he moved forward to block Xuan’s steps.” “Why didn’t you tell

me you were going to talk to me about work earlier? Yesterday the mayor informed me that I was to

attend an important meeting ceremony today at 9:30. So I’m not available right now.”

“I’ll meet you at your office after the meeting, okay?”

“The city government is over there, why do you go in the opposite direction?” asked Yan.

Kerry laughed bitterly, “How am I supposed to meet city leaders in these clothes? I’m going to go to the

office to change and pick up some files on the way. I guess I'm late for a meeting." said he.

Then he also

looked down at the watch on his wrist.

"I'll see you this afternoon then." said Xuan.

"Okay, see you later." said Kerry. "I'll call you this afternoon."

As he passed by Kerry's car, Xuan unconsciously looked in it. He always thought there was someone else

in the car.

After Xuan walked toward his car, Kerry walked toward the back door of his car.

Venus was now crouched on the ground and whispered, "Is he gone?"

Kerry sat in, smiling, "He's gone. You can stand up now."

"Wait a few minutes." Venus hugged her knees, still crouched on the ground.

As Henry restarted the car, he saw through his rearview mirror that the female BMW driver was arguing

with the guy again, and behind them came a barrage of honking voices urging them to hurry up.

Kerry watched as Xuan's car turned the corner, and then he said to Venus, "Okay, you can stand up now.

He's already turned the corner."

Venus relaxed and then sat on the seat. She looked a little pained.

"Are your legs numb?" Kerry asked with concern.

Venus nodded.

Kerry put one of her legs up on his. The move startled Venus and she asked with a raised eyebrow,

"What are you doing?"

"I'll help you rub your leg. Maybe you'll feel better."

"Thank you," Venus said, "but can you rub it gently?"

"Actually, I rub it very gently. You'll feel better soon."

Venus was slightly touched by the way he rubbed her legs. "You just immediately made up an excuse to

lie to Xuan, and he believed it. You're good at lying." Venus teased.

Kerry lowered his eyebrows and gave her a quick glance, "Are you referring to the meeting at City Hall?"

Venus nodded.

"That's true. I am supposed to go to a meeting at City Hall at nine thirty this morning."

Kerry said

casually.

"It's almost nine o'clock. You might be late." said Venus.

"Yesterday, I was going to let the vice president to attend the meeting on my behalf, but I promised I'd

go with you to your parents' graves. I'm dropping by for this meeting."

When she felt her legs weren't numb anymore, she said, "My legs are much better."

Then Kerry put her legs down and looked at her, smiling.

.....

Ever since Venus had been to Xiran Xiao's villa in S City, Tianye Mu had suddenly had consciousness. His

body got better slowly, but he never woke up.

Xiran was excited for the first few days, thinking that he was going to wake up. She went over to visit him

when she had time, but slowly she lost her patience.

This morning, after the private doctor came to give him a routine checkup, he said to Xian, "The patient's

vital signs are normal."

"You always say he's normal, so why won't he wake up?" Xiran asked angrily.

"There are many reasons, but the most important one is that his brain is damaged.

Maybe he can't feel

the external stimuli, so he can't wake up." The doctor calmly said.

"Then what else can I do?"

The doctor didn't have a good idea what to do, but suggested, "You put him in a wheelchair and let him

out in the sun."

"Would that help?" Xiran doubted.

"There's no better way now. It's good for his health to get more sunlight." said the doctor.

"Alright, I'll try it then."

After the doctor left, she had someone go buy a wheelchair and then put Tianye into it.

She strapped his

upper body and arms to each of the wheelchairs. Then she pushed Tianye out of the room where he

stayed for a year.

She just introduced her home to him. "Look at the maze. It has a story. When my family built this villa

back then, my mom said that this piece of land was good for a maze, but my dad didn't want it and

wanted to build a swimming pool. They fought and argued about it for days. Finally, the designer

suggested that both could be built. So now the maze has a swimming pool in it. When my dad wanted to

do swimming, he had to walk through the maze. But he was always getting lost. Isn't that funny?"

"That big windmill over there is my favorite. It will spin when the wind blows. Today the wind was so

light that the windmill doesn't turn."

Just like that for days on end, Xiran had said almost everything she could about the villa, even the

miniature botanical garden that Venus had visited. But Tianye just didn't wake up. At night, Xiran sat on the swing, with a sky full of stars above her. Looking across the wheelchair at Tianye, she sighed helplessly, "When the hell are you going to wake up? If you don't wake up, I'm going to throw you back into the sea again. It's been a long time since I've traveled." Then Xiran got up and pushed him to the room. Xiran felt that she could be elected S City's kindest person of the year for her kindness to this strange man. Fortunately, she was wealthy. Otherwise she would have gone bankrupt from treating Tianye. The day an earthquake hit the city, she was fishing by the lake, accompanied by the still unconscious Tianye. When the earthquake hit, a fish was biting her hook. The ground beneath her feet suddenly shook, and she thought it was an illusion, so she didn't pay attention to it. But when she saw the locked wheelchair moving towards the lake, she threw down her fishing rod and ran to grab it. "There was an earthquake?" Xiran said to herself. Then she pulled the wheelchair to a safe zone. The calm lake surface was now rippling with a layer of waves.

Compared to other people's panic, Xiran was unusually calm. She had encountered many more serious disasters during her travels, such as blizzards, sandstorms, avalanches. She had survived every time. And this she was now outdoors in an empty space, so she had nothing to worry about at all. Four bodyguards standing at a distance hurriedly ran over, and one of them asked, "Boss, are you okay?" "I'm fine." Xiran calmly said. She didn't like to be called "Miss Xiao" because it was very uncharacteristic of her. Since she hired them as bodyguards, she still liked to be called boss. "Boss, are we going back?" "There is an earthquake, so everyone should stay outdoors. Why go back?" Xiran said. The bodyguard looked embarrassed. Then she waved her hand at them, "I'm fine. You guys do your own things."

A few bodyguards knew that she had always been brave. She had more courage than a man sometimes, so when they heard her say that, they went back to their posts. Most animals are far more sensitive to nature than humans. By now, the fish in the lake were getting

restless. Even though the aftershocks stopped, the lake was no longer calm. There were constantly large fish leaping out of the water and plunging back in. "It would be nice to have fishing net now. Then I can catch a lot of fish." Xiran smiled and then turned her head. She patted Tianye's shoulder and said, "You stay here. I'll go pack the fishing rods."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 214 Tianye Mu Woke Up From His Coma (2)
Seeing the three fishes in the bucket swimming restlessly, Xiran Xiao thought for a while. Then she picked up the bucket and put the three fish back into the lake.

"I'm in a good mood today, so I'll put you back in the lake. Remember don't take the bait next time."

Xiran said to the fish.

She was supposed to fish for fun. This lake was filled with all kinds of carp that she raised. If she wanted to eat fish, she would choose cod.

Xiran picked up the rod, and the fish that was hooked just now had already run away. While reeling in the rod, Xiran said to herself. "Where is the epicenter of the earthquake?"

As soon as she finished, the aftershocks came again. They were so strong that Xiran almost fell into the lake.

She forgot to lock the wheelchair behind her. The ground shook and the wheelchair slid quietly down the slope, but it didn't slide far before the wheel was blocked by a rock.

Xiran quickly loaded the fishing rod, suddenly heard a bang behind her. She turned around and saw the

wheelchair fall to the ground, and so did Tianye Mu. His head just hit a rock.

Xiran ran over in stride and shouted at her bodyguards, "Chen, come and help."

The two bodyguards worked together to help the wheelchair up, and only then did Xiran realize that

Tianye's head was knocked. The blood was flowing from the top of his head to his neck.

"Chen, call the doctor now. You two send him back to his room quickly." Xiran urgently commanded. She

was worried. His brain was already injured, and now he had hit his head on a rock. "Will he never wake up?" she thought.

Tianye returned to his bed. The nurse who stayed at Xiran's house cleaned his wounds and waited for the doctor.

"Why isn't the doctor coming yet?" Xiran anxiously asked Chen.

“There was an earthquake just now and the road might be quite congested.” Chen explained.

Xiran forced herself to calm down, “Where is the epicenter?”

“Sky city.”

“Sky city is so far away from us, but the tremors are so strong. The magnitude of this quake must be up to eight.” Xiran said, puzzled.

Xiran suddenly remembered that Yan Chu was in Sky city. She pulled out her phone immediately and called her, but she couldn’t get through at all.

While Xiran was waiting anxiously for the doctor, the doctor’s car finally arrived.

“What’s going on?” The doctor asked her as soon as he got out of the car.

Xiran remained calm and said, “He hit his head on a rock and is bleeding.”

The doctor frowned. After a detailed examination of his head injury, he checked his vitals again.

Fortunately, he was okay.

“I suggest it’s best to go to the hospital immediately for a brain ct. now his vitals are normal, but I don’t know how much brain damage he’s suffered.”

“Okay, we’ll go to the hospital now.” Xiran said.

As everyone was busy preparing to carry Tianye to the car, the eyeballs under his eyelids turned.

Suddenly the heart rate detector rang. The doctor turned back sharply, and the number on it went straight up from 90 to 110.

“What’s wrong?” Xiran became nervous again.

The doctor stared at that number and was about to give him another blood pressure check when Tianye opened his eyes suddenly.

Someone saw him wake up and screamed, “He opens his eyes.”

“He wakes up? He’s been in bed for over a year and wakes up today after he was hit by the head?” Xiran was excited, but she also was confused.

The doctor was also so excited. He walked up to him, shaking his hand in front of Tianye’s eyes and asked, “Can you see my hand?”

Tianye’s gaze fell on the doctor’s face, and he tried to open his mouth, finding that he couldn’t get his voice to work at all.

“You just woke up and your vocal cords haven’t recovered yet, so you probably can’t make a sound yet.

If you can see my hand, blink your eyes.”

Tianye blinked.

“Oh, god, this is a miracle,” the doctor, who was usually used to seeing life and death, couldn’t help but cry.

Then Tianye’s sight fell on Xiran. She had a beautiful face and her eyes were filled with tears.

At this time, she was also looking straight at him, her eyes full of surprise.

“I might’ve seen this girl somewhere before.” Tianye thought in his heart.

This was the first time Xiran saw his eyes. She found his eyes so deep, like a pool of deep water.

“Doctor, do we still have to take him to the hospital?” Xiran asked excitedly.

The doctor was much calmer. He suggested, “You’d better give him a thorough examination. If all goes

well, he should receive rehabilitation training. He’s been lying there for so long. He also needs to recover

his physical functions.”

“Ok, we’ll take him to the hospital right away.” said Xiran. She commanded her bodyguards. “You guys

carry him to the car, be careful.”

Tianye had just awakened, so he could not speak or move. He could only be carried around.

Xiran got into the car and sat on the chair next to him. She looked at Tianye and smiled,

“You fell into the

sea and became a vegetable. I didn’t expect you to wake up. You’re really lucky.”

As he listened to her words, Tianye suddenly recalled the day he and Kerry fought on the beach.

He and Kerry dueled that day, and then he fell into the sea. He didn’t know anything about it when the

seawater flooded into his mouth and nose.

“She saved me.” he thought.

Xiran was probably very happy and kept talking to Tianye.”I can go to travel when you wake up. My

friends have been asking me out for a year. I didn’t go anywhere for you. Do you know that you slept for over a year?”

Mutino was shocked by the timing. “I have slept for over a year? What about Venus? Did she leave

Kerry?

Xiran let out a long sigh, “I suddenly feel so happy. You’re finally awake.”

Tianye looked at her for a long time.

Actually, Xiran was very interested in this man. But she was a very proud person and would never force

anyone to stay by her side. Even if she saved his life, he wouldn’t use that to demand him to stay by her

side. She wanted him to fall in love with her so that he would be willing to stay. She didn't want him to stay with her because he wanted to repay her.

At the hospital, several of the doctors who had treated Tianye ran over to see him when they heard that he had woken up.

"I always thought he wouldn't wake up, but it seems there are still miracles in this world." One doctor watched as Tianye entered the CT room.

"That's what I thought too. He's so lucky." another doctor said.

A doctor saw Xiran, and then said, "Miss Xiao, you are truly a dedicated person. In this world, it's also rare for someone to treat her boyfriend so well."

Xiran just smiled and didn't reply. They actually mistook Tianye for her boyfriend.

The doctor began to check on Tianye's body. Probably he had just woken up, so he was still physically

exhausted and he fell asleep halfway through the check.

In the evening, he was finally carried back to the car.

"The patient is recovering well. The blood clots that had been pressing on his brain nerves actually

dissolved. His other aspects are also normal." The doctor said to Xiran, "I've given him some medicine.

When he's able to stand up, he's going to do some proper exercises, which will be good for a quick recovery."

"Thank you, doctor." Xiran said sincerely.

"I should thank you as well. Thanks to your efforts and patience, I have a chance to see a vegetable

revive with my eyes in my lifetime. It's inseparable from your careful care." The doctor said with emotion.

Xiran smiled, and then said goodbye to the doctor.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 214 Tianye Mu Woke Up From His Coma (3)

Back at the villa, Tianye Mu was already asleep. Xiran ordered someone to carry him to the bed, and then she left.

Tonight, even if there was an aftershock or a downpour, she would sleep soundly.

She had a dream. In her dream, she went to Iceland to see the aurora borealis. Tianye held her in his

arms. He went with her on every trip since then.

When she woke up the next day, Xiran looked at the ceiling and stared for a while before getting up. She

wanted to go see Tianye quickly.

After a quick freshen up, Xiran ran to his room. He was looking out the window at the sky. Hearing her footsteps, he turned back to look at her silently. Xiran smiled and said, "You can have some liquid food now. Someone will bring your food over later." Then she left his room. Tianye suddenly wanted to call out to her, but he couldn't make a sound now. He felt that she was a very cute girl.

For the past few days, Tianye had been actively working with the recovery training. Even if his leg muscles were hurting, he endured it. When he stood up for the third time to prepare for another lap, Xiran stood up from the rattan chair. She brought the coffee to him, "You just woke up, so you better rest more. The intensity of your exercise is not conducive to your recovery." Tianye held out a finger, indicating that he would have to walk another lap. "Alright, you'll be allowed to walk one more lap, or I'll just knock you out." Xiran smiled lightly, but she was serious. Tianye turned his head to look at her slender back and thought in his heart, "I must amaze this woman." After a slow walk around the lawn, Tianye sweated profusely and sat across from Xiran, panting slightly. "Do you want some water?" asked Xiran, and then she gave him a cup of water. Tianye took the water and tilted his head back and drank it all. Clearing his throat, he tried to make a sound, "Thank you."

This was the first thing he had said since he had awakened. His voice was hoarse as if he had been filled with the hottest sand. Xiran wasn't very surprised that he could suddenly vocalize. Tianye's perseverance and endurance had shocked her too much these past few days. She was used to his unusual behavior. Then Xiran pointed at herself and said, "My name is Xiran Xiao." Tianye stared deeply into her eyes and said word for word in that broken voice, "Xiran Xiao." It was as if he wanted to carve her name into his heart. Xiran had heard countless people call her name. Only when he said her name, she had a special feeling. She dipped in her coffee cup and then wrote her name on the table. Tianye Mu watched carefully, and when she finished writing, he said, "I remember it." "What's your name?" Xiran smiled and asked.

Tianye reached out and dipped his hand into the coffee as well, then wrote his name under her name.

“Your name is Tianye Mu?”

He nodded.

“I remember that too.” She looked into his eyes and smiled. Many men she’d seen before were either

too concerned with appearances, or they had a scholarly air, or they were very arrogant.

Tianye, on the

other hand, seemed physically frail, but wild. She liked this kind of hormonal man. As for who pushed

him into the sea, it was none of her business and she didn’t care either.

After two more days, Tianye was already able to run three large laps around the villa. His muscle

strength was growing rapidly, and he could talk fluently.

From the gossip of the other people at the villa, Tianno knew that Xiran had done a lot to take care of

him and save his life. Although she only said that he had delayed her travel plans for a year, but Tianye

knew that she had spent a lot of energy and money in rescuing him without any remuneration. He would

always remember her kindness.

The thing that attracted him most about Xiran was her temperament. It was as if she was interested in

everything, but she looked at everything as if it was boring.

He had heard of Xiran before. He originally thought she was just an ignorant girl from a rich family, but

he didn’t expect that she was such an interesting girl. Tianye didn’t have a woman he liked, and yet he

wanted to be near her.

After doing the last set of rehabilitation training, Tianye was drenched.

“Mr. Zhou, where is Xiran?” Tianye asked. He felt so familiar with her that he never called her Miss Xiao.

“She went swimming. It’s her habit.” said Mr. Zhou, the butler.

Tianye was a bit confused. “I didn’t see a swimming pool here.”

Mr. Zhou pointed to a maze not far away and smiled, “The swimming pool is inside the maze. If you get

out of the labyrinth, you’ll find her.”

After observing the maze for a long time, Tianye found the two-meter high maze with a very mysterious

design. He suddenly found it very interesting.

“Please wait a moment.” Mr. Zhou called out to Tianye who took two steps and then gave him a cup of

fresh lemon honey water. “She likes this.”

“Thank you.” said Tianye.

Mr. Zhou's thoughts were simple. Xiran was interested in Tianye, so he tried his best to help Tianye win Xiran's affection for him. After spending a few days with Tianye, he admired Tianye's ability to endure hardship.

Tianye entered the maze without the slightest hesitation. At first his path was blocked for every fifty meters he advanced. Slowly he was in less of a hurry and drew a diagram of the places he walked through in his mind. The more times he was blocked, the clearer the pattern in his mind became. After ten minutes, Tianye smiled calmly and closed his eyes to follow the feeling in his heart to move forward.

The closer he got to the center, the clearer he heard the sound of waterfalls. When he realized that his sight was wide open and heard the sound of water stop, he opened his eyes.

In the pool, Xiran was floating on the water in a bathing suit, looking at him intently. "Good morning," he said.

Xiran looked at him with a raised eyebrow, "Why do you come here?"

"I bring you lemonade."

"If you catch up to me, I'll drink it." Xiran said.

Tianye placed the lemonade on the table next to him and stripped straight into the water. "How do we compete?" he asked.

Xiran took a glance at the perfect muscular lines of his body, and then said, "We'll start here, then we'll swim back."

"Ok."

The two of them each occupied a swimming lane. Tianye waited for her to get ready and shouted, "One, two, three, go."

As soon as the words came out, the two people were like two big fish leaping out quickly. Xiran had won the national championship in collegiate swimming. Nevertheless, on the return, Tianye left her behind.

He was the first to reach the finish line, and Xiran was only a second or two behind because of her late exertion.

Leaping out of the water, Xiran touched a handful of water droplets on her face and said quite excitedly,

"You've just recovered your strength, but you swam faster than me."

Tianye looked at her unmade up face and said modestly, "You have swam several laps just now and expended a lot of energy on it, that's why I won."

Xiran thought about it and then said. "Then we'll compete again tomorrow. I'll definitely beat you."

“Ok, it’s my honor.”

Xiran was ready to go ashore when suddenly she was hugged around the waist. Before she could react,

Tianye kissed her on the lips. Tianye’s kiss was as hot as a volcano erupting, making her impossible to refuse him.

She was just stunned for two seconds, and then she hugged his head and kissed with him. She loved the taste of him so much.

Tianye clasped her slender waist and pressed tightly into himself, while Xiran used her two long legs wrapped around his waist.

The first time they kissed, their passion almost brought the pool of water to a boil.

Chapter 215: My Mysterious Husband

0 19 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 215 It’s Easy to Fall in Love with Her (1)

When Xiran Xiao sensed the physical reaction of Tianye Mu, she moved away her lips from his in time. At

that moment, Tianye’s eyes were full of desires.

Xiran licked her lips and let go of her legs around Tianye’s waist. “You are a good kisser.”

Xiran praised with a smile.

Tianye knew he shouldn’t act in haste. “You are also a good kisser.” Tianye said with a husky voice.

Xiran leaned against the pool, allowing Tianye to look her up and down. “Thank you for your compliment. But I have a principle. I never touch a man who has girlfriend or wife.” Xiran said.

At that moment, the sun broke the last of the hedges and shone into the pool.

Tianye leaned against the pool like Xiran and said, “I am not married, and I don’t have a girlfriend.” Then

Tianye turned to look at Xiran and said, “You are the first and the only one I like.”

Xiran smiled and also turned to look and Tianye, saying, “Do you know what you mean by that remark?”

“Yes.” Tianye said seriously. Tianye took Xiran for his sweetheart the first time he saw her.

“But I may not like you.” Xiran said.

“It doesn’t matter. I’ll make you like me.” Tianye said. With his hands on the edge of the pool, Tianye sprang to his feet and stood on the bank. Then he turned and held out his hand to Xiran and said, “Come on.”

Without hesitation, Xiran took Tianye's hand and let him pull her ashore.

Tianye walked to the table and gave her the lemonade, saying, "Why don't you ask me about my personal information these days?"

Xiran took a sip from the glass and said, "You will say it when you want to. Why should I ask?"

Tianye then threw the towel to Xiran and said, "Come on. It's a nice day and I'm dying to talk."

"I wonder if you used to be cruel." Xiran said. Xiran gave the remaining half lemonade to Tianye and then

wrapped her white body in the towel. Tianye didn't mind that it's the lemonade Xiran had drunk, and

drank it up. "Would you be scared?" Tianye said jokingly.

Xiran snorted and walked away from pool. "Fear is not a word in my dictionary, and if it is, it is the shock of nature." Xiran said.

Tianye walked beside Xiran while he was getting dressed. With a ruffian look on his face, he said, "Oh, it seems I have a good eye."

Xiran squinted at Tianye and said, "Tianye Mu, don't praise me. I'll be proud."

"You deserve any praise." Tianye said without hesitation.

After hearing that, Xiran's ears were burning. Then she changed the subject and said, "How did you get

in here? Few people can walk in alone. An arrogant man once came to my house and insisted on taking

me to dinner. I told him I would if only he could get out of the maze. Guess what happened in the end."

"He certainly didn't get out of the maze." Tianye spoke out the obvious answer.

"Not only didn't he get out, but he cried out of fear." Xiran said with a smile as bright as the sunshine.

Tianye was surprised by the that. "Really? What did you do to that man?" Tianye said.

"He was in there for a whole day and almost went crazy. After dark, I sent Beibei and Doudou to find

him, but he thought Beibei and Doudou were going to bite him, so he screamed in fright. Finally, Uncle

Zhou had no choice but went into the maze to take him out. After that, the man ran away from me when

he saw me." Xiran said.

"Who are Beibei and Doudou..." Tianye said.

"They are my golden retrievers." Xiran laughed and said. "How about you? How did you get in?" Xiran

then asked Tianye.

With pride in his eyes and a light smile on his face, Tianye said, "It's because after I walked a few steps, I found that the basic shape of the maze is a giant sunflower and the swimming pool is the center of the sunflower. I got it right and I found you." Xiran began to see Tianye differently. He is the first to see the shape of the maze in such a short time. "Let's eat breakfast first, and then I'll listen to your story." Xiran said. Xiran took Tianye out from the shortest path. "Only God knows how many stories I've told you these days." She muttered as she walked to her room. Tianye didn't hear the last words she said and asked, "What did you say?" "Nothing." Xiran said. Tianye also walked to his room. Ever since he could get out of bed and walk, Uncle Zhou has let him stay in the guest room.

.....

As the sun rose, the temperature got higher. There is a small bar on the second floor of the villa, and Xiran sat on a high stool to listen to Tianye's story. Xiran was a little surprised when she heard Tianye say "Kerry". Tianye found the change of Xiran's facial expression and asked, "Do you know Kerry?" Xiran shook her head and said, "No. A friend of mine mentioned him before. Go on." After they drank a bottle of wine, Tianye finished his story. He talked about the death of his parents, his feud with Kerry and his sister Venus Mu. "You're better than I thought." Xiran said with a relaxed smile. "What do you imagine me to be?" Tianye asked.

Xiran shrugged and said, "I always think you are the guy who is hunted down by gangsters. I had no idea that you are the president of Mu's Group." "The only thing I'm worried about right now is my sister. I wonder how she is doing." Tianye said. "I would venture to guess that your sister is not with Kerry at the moment." Xiran said. Tianye looked at her in surprise and said, "How do you know that?" With her hand rested on her chin, Xiran thought for a moment with a frown and said, "I went to Sky City once and heard that there is a famous doctor there. I wanted to ask him to give you medical treatment and I ran into a younger sister. She is very beautiful. She is the beloved daughter of Chu family and the

boss of mk. She seems to have a good relationship with Kerry. She also helped me to find that doctor.

When she came to S City with Kerry to talk business last time, she came to my house and she saw you.”

Tianye’s face clouded and said, “Did Kerry abandon Venus?” “If that’s the case, it’s not bad. I’m afraid

something bad would happen to Venus.” He added after a pause.

Xiran gave him her phone and said, “Why are you so obsessed? Call her and you will find out.”

“I called. Her number is out of service.” Tianye said worriedly.

After seeing the anxiety on his face, Xiran was also worried. “I have a good relationship with Yan Chu, but

I haven’t heard her say anything about your sister.” Xiran said.

“Yan Chu?” Tianye said confusedly. The name is alien to him.

“She is the younger sister I met in Sky City.” Xiran explained, “Well, I will ask her if she knows anything

about Venus. So you can make a judgment.”

“I don’t want to trouble you.” Tianye said somewhat irresolutely.

Xiran laughed in disdain and said, “What’s the trouble with that? What matters is to find her. Besides,

there was an earthquake in Sky City a few days ago. You have to know whether she is safe.”

What Xiran said is just after Tianye’s own heart. According to the news, the earthquake in Sky City is very

serious. He couldn’t get in touch with Venus. He didn’t know if Venus had left Kerry long ago, or that he

couldn’t get through to her after the earthquake. If it’s the latter...He daren’t even think about it.

“Thank you.” Tianye said.

While looking for Yan’s phone number, Xiran said casually, “It’s a piece of cake. Don’t take it to heart...”

Hello, Yan. I saw the news that there was an earthquake in Sky City. Are you OK? I haven’t been able to get through to you these days.”

“I’m fine. Don’t worry.” Yan said.

“That’s good.” Xiran said. Xiran then looked at Tianye, who pretended to be calm, and continued to ask

Yan, “Yan, I don’t know if I can ask you something.”

“Of course you can. Go ahead. I will tell you everything I know.” Yan said.

“Are you Kerry’s girlfriend?” Xiran asked directly.

Yan was silent for two seconds and then said, “Yes, I’m his girlfriend.”

“Yan, I heard someone said the other day that Kerry is married. You...” Xiran stopped and didn’t say the

following. Some things should only be said to convey the meaning, and not to be said explicitly.

Sure enough, Yan was completely silent. Tianye, on the other hand, was very nervous. After being silent for half a minute, Yan said, "Xiran, it's not that I don't want to tell you about it. It

comes down to Kerry's privacy, and I can't tell you. Kerry said to the public that his wife went to Europe

to study half a year ago. If one day Venus comes back, I will disappear completely."

Xiran felt sorry for Yan suddenly. What a stupid girl she is. She is excellent and she can definitely find a

good man. Why she just wants to be with Kerry?

But Xiran is just a friend of Yan and she couldn't say that to Yan. "Yan, this is your choice.

I just hope you

won't get hurt." Xiran said.

"OK. I will take care of myself." Yan said.

"Call me if you need anything." Xiran said.

"OK." Yan said.

After hanging up the phone, Xiran said to Tianye, "Venus went to study in Europe six months ago. But

there is something else in Yan's tone."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 215 It's Easy to Fall in Love with Her (2)

Tianye Mu shook his head and said, "Kerry Ye tried his best to keep Venus Mu stay with him. How could

he be so generous to let her go abroad to study? Besides, Venus was pregnant at that time, and it's

impossible for Kerry to let her leave."

"Pregnant?" Xiran Xiao said in surprise, "So something must have happened. But now it's certain that

Venus disappeared before the earthquake."

Tianye nodded. With a deepen frown, Tianye said, "Venus is very stubborn. I am afraid that she would

have thought about suicide when she saw me fall into the sea with her own eyes."

"It's impossible." Xiran denied what Tianye said directly and said, "If your sister really committed suicide,

Kerry can say to the public that she died from illness. Why did Kerry say she went to study abroad?"

"

"You are right. That must be so." Tianye said with some hope in his eyes.

Xiran paused for a moment and asked, "Do you want to go back to Sky City?"

Tianye raised his eyebrows and gave her a look, saying, "You're kicking me out?"

"As you wish. My house is big enough anyway." Xiran said with a smile.

"I won't go back for the moment. I will wait until I make the things clear." Tianye said. It's been over a

year. He needs to know where his men are and whether the company had changes the owner. If he goes back rashly, he will die.

Xiran knew that she couldn't get involved in that too much. She believed that Tianye could solve all the problems. After drinking the last drop of the wine, Xiran said, "Let me know if you need my help."

"I happen to have something to ask for your favor." Tianye said.

"Go ahead." Xiran said.

"Can I use your computer?" Tianye asked.

Xiran almost spit out the wine in her mouth. She thought he was going to ask her for a loan or

something, but she had no idea that he would ask to use her computer.

"No problem. Just use it. There is no password." Xiran said.

"Thank you." Tianye said. Then he put the wine glass on the bar and got up to leave.

"Tianye Mu," Xiran stopped him and said seriously, "I don't care what's the grudge between you and Kerry, but don't hurt my friend, Yan Chu."

"I will never hurt her." Tianye pledged seriously.

"OK. The computer is in my room. I will take you there." Xiran said.

Xiran is straightforward and somewhat vixenish. Tianye was stunned when he saw her pink laptop.

Xiran stretched out her hand to press the button and said, "Can't I be girlish?"

"This is out of my expectation." Tianye said with a smile.

"Hum!" Xiran said and turned to walk out of the room. "Do you need some coffee?" Xiran asked.

"No, thanks." Tianye said.

Tianye opened the official website of a foreign bank and logged in his account. When he saw the amount

of money on the account, he smiled with relief. Then he logged out and logged into a couple of other accounts, and they're all the same.

He seemed to have chosen the right men.

When he was ready to fight to the death with Kerry, he arranged everything. In addition to the

company's normal operating expenses, all surplus must be paid into these accounts on time. These

accounts are opened with Venus's identity information. Tianye did that because he wanted there would

be enough money for Venus to live in case he died.

He just didn't expect that the professional team he employed from abroad would make so much money.

Opening the mailbox he had not used for a long time, Tianye sent an E-mail to Mike, a foreign handsome guy. It reads: I'm back.

Two minutes later, Tianye received a reply that made him both amused and annoyed. It reads: You are liar. I'll not fall for it.

Oh my god, what happened to this handsome foreign guy?

Tianye laughed and wrote back to him in English: Mike, your favorite girl in college is a Frenchwoman.

Your favorite food is hot pot. Your biggest hobby is playing online games after work.

He sent it as soon as he finished writing. This time he had a much shorter wait. Hardly had he sent it

when he received the reply. There are a string of exclamation points and swear words, like damn it, fuck and the like.

After a while, a more normal email came.

"Mu, is it really you? Oh my god, I can't believe it. You are still alive! Where are you? I'll go to see you."

Tianye replied: Give me your cell phone number. Let's talk on the phone.

Soon, Mike sent his phone number to Tianye.

Tianye memorized the number after looking it at once. Then he turned off the computer and went out to find Xiran.

Xiran was feeding small fish at the miniature museum. After seeing Tianye come, Xiran asked, "Are you done with your business?"

"Where is your phone? I want to make a phone call." Tianye said directly.

"It's in my pocket. Get it yourself." Xiran said. With two hands occupied, Xiran couldn't take the phone out for him.

Tianye walked up to her and took out the phone from her trouser pocket. Being so close, the fragrance

of Xiran came into his nose and he felt a numb in his heart.

Her body temperature was still on the phone. Tianye opened the phone and dialed the numbers he had just remembered.

It only rang once before Mike got it through.

Tianye communicated with him in English the whole time. "Mike, I haven't seen you for a long time."

Tianye said.

"Oh my god, it's really you. I thought I was dreaming." Mike said. Mike screamed repeatedly and Tianye couldn't help but take the phone away from his ear.

When Mike calmed down, Tianye asked, "How's the company?"

"Everything is all right. Mu, where have you been all this year? They say you fell into the sea and died."

Mike said.

Tianye looked at Xiran, who was concentrating on feeding the fish, and said with a smile, "A beautiful angel saved me."

After hearing that, Xiran stopped feeding the fish for a second and there was a smile on her face.

"Angel? God must have sent her to save you." Mike said. Mike is a devout Christian who expressed his

love to God when something good happens. "Mu, when will you come back? Or shall I come to you?"

Mike added.

"I'm not going back now. It's not the right time." Tianye said.

"Oh my god, why do you Chinese always talk about timing? I don't understand." Mike said.

"Mike, where are my former employees?" Tianye said with a helpless smile.

"Since you disappeared, they've gone. I don't know where they went." Mike said.

It's within Tianye's expectation and he was not disappointed. Besides, it's human nature.

Tianye can't

keep them loyal to him after his death. It's ridiculous.

"Mike, I want you to look into something." Tianye said.

"What's that?" Mike asked.

Tianye's said with a clouded face, "Go and check what happened to my sister."

"OK. I'll do it right now. How can I contact you? Do you want me to call this number?"

Mike said.

"Wait a minute. I'll ask the angel if I can use this phone number." Tianye said. Tianye pressed the phone

on his shoulder and asked Xiran, "Can my friend call you to contact me?"

Xiran make a gesture of "OK."

Tianye told that to Mike and Mike cried out in surprise. "Oh my god, the angel is with you?"

Is her

beautiful?" Mike said.

"She is very beautiful." Tianye said.

"Mu, you are so lucky." Mike said.

Tianye stopped joked with him and said, "Mike, please send all the important statements of the

company over the past six months to my mailbox."

"No problem. I'll do it right now." Mike said.

After chatting a little longer, Tianye hung up the phone. He put the phone back in Xiran's trouser pocket

and looked at the different kinds of fish with her. "They are beautiful." Tianye said softly. "Of course. I brought them from all over the world." Xiran said somewhat proudly. Tianye turned to look at Xiran's delicate face near at hand. He really wanted to take a bite.

"Stop looking at me in that way." Xiran said calmly. But her heart beat fast and she felt her face was burning.

"You are also very beautiful." Tianye said.

"I know." Xiran said. Since childhood, Xiran has been praised to be beautiful and she always accepts that readily.

Tianye bowed his head and smiled, turning his head to continue to look at the fish in the fish tank.

.....

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 215 It's Easy to Fall in Love with Her (3)

The news from Mike soon came. Tianye Mu was even more worried. He really wanted to kill Hao

Nangong immediately.

"Who kidnapped Venus? What is their purpose?" he was puzzled.

After Xiran Xiao learned the news, she finally understood what Yan Chu meant by "privacy". This kind of

truth cannot be made public, not to mention that he was Kerry Ye, the famous person in Sky City.

Tianye's exercise was getting more and more every day. In just a week's time, he had regained the size

and strength he once had. But today, Xiran noticed that he was in a depressed mood. In the evening, Xiran came to the lawn with a bottle of red wine and two wine glasses. Seeing that he

looked depressed, she poured two glasses of wine and then sat down in another chair. "Why are you in a bad mood today?" Xiran handed him one of the cups of wine and asked.

"Today is the anniversary of my parents' death." Tianye said in a sad tone.

Xiran was stunned. She wasn't a person who was good at comforting others. She was even less sure what to say at this point.

"My parents loved each other very much. They had known each other since they were kids. My father has never said cruel words to my mother." said Tianye. Then he remembered something and smiled,

"That year I got into a fight with someone at school. When my dad found out, I begged him not to tell mom, and he agreed because he thought boys need be good at fighting. I didn't expect my mom to find out it later and she punished me and my dad for washing the dishes for a week."

"Why were you punished for washing the dishes?" Xiran was a bit confused. Tianye took a sip of red wine and smiled, "Because my dad hated washing dishes. From then on, my dad wouldn't help me lie to mom. Other family's boys were beaten by their dad, but I was beaten by my mom. Not only that, my dad also handed my mom the stick he used to beat me with." "Your family is so sweet," Xiran said. She didn't experience this in her family. "Yeah, it's so sweet." Tianye said. "But they passed away." "What happened to them?" Xiran couldn't help but ask. "They had a car accident." Tianye sighed long. "Maybe they are not alone in heaven now." He just didn't expect that with their departure, the family would instantly fall apart. Even today, the anniversary of their death, he couldn't go to visit their graves. "Now I can't go to visit their graves." Tianye said sadly. "As long as you remember them, they won't blame you for not visiting their graves." Xiran said after thinking for a long time. "But I'm still sad." Tianye said. "They asked me to take care of my sister, but I didn't protect her well. I feel like I'm too useless." Xiran stared at him. She didn't expect him to have a soft heart, which made her like him a little more. "Venus will be fine." Xiran said. "It's not your fault." After finishing a glass of red wine, Tianye picked up the bottle and filled it up again for himself. "Why do you come back to China?" asked he. "I'm freer here. I can do whatever I want. If I'm around my parents, they'll keep an eye on me, introduce me to all kinds of men, and push me to get married." Xiran got a headache when she just thought about this. Then Tianye smiled and gave her a meaningful glance. "I'm not interested in business at all. I like to go exploring and see the various mysteries hidden in nature. But my parents always say it's too dangerous. I know they're worried about my safety. And they are afraid that no one will inherit our family's property. I once asked my mom to have another baby, but she didn't want it." Xiran said with a sigh. After a bottle of wine was finished, Xiran asked Mr. Zhou to bring another two bottles of whiskey. They talked from their respective interests to their previous experiences. The things that Xiran had

experienced were much richer and more exciting than ordinary people, which made Tianye surprised at her rich experience.

After drinking two bottles of whiskey, Tianye, who had never been drunk before, was slightly drunk. And

Xiran was completely drunk. At this time she was humming a tune while dancing barefoot on the lawn.

She had a beautiful body and could dance ballet, which completely captivated Tianye.

After the dance, Xiran walked over to the table. She still had to pour herself a drink while her legs

suddenly became weak. Before she fell to the ground Tianye pulled her into his arms and let her sit on

his lap.

“Why are you so nice to me?” Tianye stared at her.

Xiran picked up her chin with her hand and blew on his lips. “You’re my man. Of course I have to treat you well.”

“When am I your man?” Tianye was surprised.

Xiran tilted her head back. “When I saved you from the sea, I thought the man was quite handsome, and

then I declared you mine.” said she.

Then Xiran put her hand on his face and smiled. “How about the idea of making you my boyfriend?”

“I think you make the right choice.” Tianye pretended to be serious and said. “And so do I.”

Xiran stared at her, not knowing whether she was attracted to his eyes or she was too drunk. Her

head lowered and then she kissed him on the lips suddenly.

It was as if Tianye had been waiting for this moment. As soon as she kissed him, he immediately met her

kiss.

Tianye was completely immersed in her passion and tenderness. He tried to calm himself down while he

could still control himself, then picked her up and prepared to take her back to her bedroom.

“Where are you going?” Xiran tugged on his arm and asked.

Tianye fondled his face. “You’re drunk. I’ll send you back to your room.”

Xiran wrapped her two slender arms around his neck. “Can you sleep with me?” she asked softly.

“Do you know what you’re talking about?” Tianye asked breathlessly.

Xiran gently nibbled on her ear, “Of course I know. You are my man, so you can’t go anywhere.”

Hearing her say so, Tianye didn’t hesitate anymore and kissed her directly. He wanted to take the

initiative in sex, yet he was pressed down by Xiran from time to time.

That night they had sex until the early morning before they hugged and slept. Only in the afternoon did Xiran sleepily open her eyes. Tianye was silently watching her. Her brain quickly replayed the moments of last night. She did not scream because she had sex with

Tianye when she was drunk. She was quite calm.

“What time is it?” she asked him with a smile

“It’s afternoon now.” Tianye said. Then he reached out and pressed her to his chest and said softly,

“listen to my heartbeat.”

Xiran laughed, “Why is your heart beating so fast?”

Tianye looked into her eyes and smiled, “You said I was your man. I’m afraid that you won’t admit that when you wake up.”

Xiran’s face was a little red, not daring to look into his eyes.

“Then you will be my girlfriend, right?” Tianye pursued her.

Xiran glanced over his face and didn’t say anything. She didn’t expect her to say such words due to too much drinking yesterday.

“Do you love me?” Tianye kept asking her.

Xiran just laughed.

“Xiran, I want you to tell me that you love me,” Tianye said.

“I....” Xiran was at a loss for words. Then she nodded. Although she was really good in bed, she could only admit defeat when she ran into Tianye.

They were both a little drunk yesterday, and she didn’t remember very clearly what she had said yesterday.

“Xiran, I fall in love with you.” he emotionally confessed.

Xiran was startled. She could see his admiration in his eyes, but she hadn’t expected him to tell her so frankly.

Xiran smiled happily, “Tianye, you know that your confessions after having sex are very insincere.”

“No, I think it’s more sincere. You can fully know me and avoid the worries.”

“What worries?” Xiran was puzzled.

“You don’t have to worry that I can’t satisfy you.” Tianye said proudly.

Xiran felt a little awkward, and then glared at him.

“But you’ve only known me for a few days. You’re so quick to want me to be your girlfriend?” asked she.

“Some people have known each other for over decades without falling in love, and some people only

look at each other and know that they are their true love. That’s how I feel about you.

The first time I

woke up that day and saw you, I felt like I’d seen you somewhere before. In the past few days I’ve

thought about it seriously. Maybe we've met in our last life. Don't you think so?" Tianye said with deep

affection. His deep eyes were all love

Chapter 216: My Mysterious Husband

0 21 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 216 You Should Be Responsible to Me (1)

Undeniably, Xiran Xiao was moved by Tianye Mu's words, but she still didn't want to be his girlfriend so

easily. "You are so good at speaking sugared words and having sex, I don't believe you never had a

girlfriend." Xiran said.

"A lot of sugared words come to my mind when I see you. For years, I have been busy with territory

claims, family business and the fighting with Kerry Ye. Even if I had a few girlfriends, I actually don't like

them. After all, I'm an adult and I have someone to meet my physical needs. But I swear, from now on,

you are my only girlfriend." Tianye explained.

Xiran is not a mean person. Besides, she had two or three boyfriends before. It's a constant occurrence

in human relationships and she won't persist that unreasonably, but she worried...

"Tianye, are you confession a return for my favor?" Xiran said.

Tianye pinched her face helplessly and said, "Xiran, do you think this is ancient times? Do you think I

want to marry you because of your help? If I want to repay you, I can give you money. Of course, you

may not be short of money. But love is too precious for me to use it to pay a debt of gratitude."

"But you are taking advantage from me if I agree to be your girlfriend so easily." Xiran said.

Tianye held Xiran in his arms shamelessly and said, "Anyway, you're my girlfriend and I am your

boyfriend now. We must be responsible to each other."

Seeing the beam of sunlight fall from the gap in the heavy curtain, Xiran smiled silently.

It is said that men will become children in front of their beloved ones. That's true.

.....

In the next few days, they two lost in the sweetness of love. After enjoying the deep affection for several

days, Tianye decided to go back to Sky City.

"What are you going back for?" Xiran asked, lying on his chest.

"I'm going to make money, or what am I going to marry you with?" Tianye said. Tianye touched her

smooth back and bent over to kiss her on the top of her hair.

Xiran smiled and said, "I'm not with you for your money."

"I know you have more money than I do, but that's your money. Since I want to marry you, I must show

my sincerity. Otherwise how can I have the nerve to see my mother-in-law in the future?" Tianye said.

"When will you be back?" Xiran asked.

"Won't you go there with me?" Tianye asked in surprise.

"You want me to go to Sky City with you?" Xiran asked more surprisedly.

"Of course. Let's go there together. Otherwise, I can't fall asleep at night." Tianye said.

The last sentence

of what Tianye said is very ambiguous.

With a resentful look, Xiran punched him in the chest and said, "You are always bullying me."

"You can bully me, too." Tianye said.

"No." Xiran said.

After being Tianye's girlfriend, Xiran became more and more gentle. Maybe this is the magic of love.

"When are we leaving?" Xiran asked.

"Tomorrow." Tianye said.

Xiran looked at Tianye and said, "Are you going back for Kerry?"

"No, I'm not going back for him." Tianye shook his head and said.

"Why?" Xiran asked.

"Sometimes things will be easier for a disappeared man." Tianye said.

Xiran thought for a while and said, "Then I can go out with Yan Chu. I haven't seen her for a long time."

"Baby, you can do whatever you want." Tianye said.

Every time Tianye calls her "baby", her heart skipped a beat. She knew Tianye didn't want her to get

involved in this matter. Xiran decided not to bother to take care of it so as not to ruin his plan.

The next day, they drove back to Sky City.

When Tianye saw the sight of Sky City at the expressway intersection, he was very happy.

"I'm back." He said to himself.

They went to a small two-story villa located in the eastern suburb of the city. The surrounding

environment of the villa is quiet. There are coded locks on the gate and the front door.

Tianye skillfully

pressed a few numbers and the doors opened.

The layout of the villa is simple and modern. It's clean because Tianye had asked Mike to ask

housekeeper to clean it in advance, and the refrigerator is full of vegetables, meat and fruit.

"I will show you around." Tianye said. Then Tianye took Xiran's hand and went upstairs. He pushed open

a door and said, "This is the bedroom. The bed is big enough and there is plenty of sunshine... There is the cloakroom, bathroom and restroom."

After introducing the whole villa, Tianye said jokingly, "It's very condescending of you to live here."

"No. I think it's nice here." Xiran said, "I have lived in caves and woods. Here's a nice place."

"It suddenly strikes me that you can be satisfied easily." Tianye said. Tianye was proud that he got such a perfect girl.

Xiran didn't agree with what he said and said, "Don't jump to the conclusion too early. You might find that I am troublesome someday."

"I hope that day will come soon. You desire for nothing and I am always afraid that you'll leave me."

Tianye said.

Xiran couldn't believe that's what Tianye said, but he looked serious. She is a hedonist who only wants to live in the moment. When she is in love with a man, she does everything she can to be with him. But if one day she doesn't love the man anymore, she will leave without hesitation. That's her creed.

But when she looked at the man in front of her, she actually had the impulse to live with him for the rest of her life."

"What are you thinking about? Why are you so deeply lost in your thought? Are you scared by what I just said?" Tianye said somewhat nervously.

"No. I don't think you are the kind of people who doesn't have confidence." Xiran said. Tianye hugged her and let her go, saying, "That's because you are so good. Even if I am confident, I am worried that others will covet you."

"Before I met you, there were many people covet me, but they all failed." Xiran said.

"That's right." Tianye took a look at his watch and said, "You can have a rest now. I asked some company executives to come here to talk about the work. I'll take you to lunch when we're done."

"OK. Go on with what you are doing." Xiran said.

Not long after Tianye said that, the doorbell rang. Tianye looked at the monitor and found it's Mike and

his team.

“Oh my god, Mu, I finally see you.” Mike said. Mike jumped on Tianye and gave him a big hug. “When

they said you died, I cried for days and my eyes were swollen.” Mike said.

“But you haven’t forgotten to help me make money. Thank you, Mike.” Tianye patted him on the back and said.

“I am a man of my word.” Mike said.

After being let go of by Mike, Tianye hugged the others one by one.

“Mu, did you come back alone? Where is your angel?” Mike looked around and said.

Tianye grabbed Mike’s shoulder and took him to the living room. “The angel is resting now. You will see

her when she wakes up.” Tianye said.

“Really? You came back with her? Ah, I must see this beautiful girl.” Mike said with shining eyes.

“Well, let’s start the meeting.” Tianye said. “I read the financial statements for this year sent by Mike.

You’ve done a very good job. Thank you for what you’ve done in the past year. Now let’s talk about the projects you are working on.”

.....

Yehuang Group.

Venus Mu’s blueprint for the preliminary competition was submitted after being revised several times.

The preliminary competition only requires the participants’ blueprint, but ready-made clothes are needed when it comes to semi-finals.

“In order to congratulate you to make it to the semi-finals beforehand, I’ll take you out to have lunch.”

Kerry put his arms around her shoulder and said.

“It’s only 11 o’clock. Besides, I’ve eaten everything around here and I don’t think any of it tastes

particularly delicious.” Venus said.

“I heard there’s a seafood and sashimi restaurant in the eastern suburbs. It’s great. It’s a long journey to

get there so we should start early.” Kerry explained.

“Wow, are there any lobsters?” Venus asked with interest.

Kerry pulled open the door and embraced her out, saying, “I know you like lobsters and that’s why I want

to go there. The food there tastes light and you should love it.”

“Ah, I finally can eat something different.” Venus said.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 216 You Should Be Responsible to Me (2)

Kerry Ye took a look at Venus Mu and said, “You talked like I’ve been starving you.”

Venus pouted and said, "You're not starving me. But I'm tired of eating take-out and the food of the company."

Talking, they two walked all the way into the elevator. As soon as the elevator closed, Venus's phone rang. She got a message.

After seeing the message, Venus's smile froze. Kerry noticed her abnormality and asked, "What's wrong?"

"Who's that from?"

Venus gave her phone to Kerry. Kerry looked at the phone suspiciously. "Did you get the number?" It

reads.

The sender is Xuan Chu.

Kerry's face became clouded. Xuan was obviously anxious. Maybe Mr. Xie had found something.

"What should we do?" Venus asked.

Kerry thought for a while and said, "Tell him you're working on it and you'll send message to him before tomorrow."

"Are you sure? What if they find there is no treasure map..." Venus said.

Kerry smiled evilly and said, "Who says there is no treasure map?"

Venus was suddenly enlightened. Kerry can forge one. No one has seen the real one anyway.

"By the way, do you think it's easy to break into the vault?" Kerry said with a sneer. A trick was developing in him.

"What do you mean?" Venus knew there is an implication of his words and asked.

"You'll see. It won't be funny if I tell you about it now." Kerry said.

Venus stared at him and said, "I hate it when you cast a mist before my eyes."

"Well, I will tell you." Kerry said. Then Kerry leaned over and whispered a few words in her ear, with

what Venus's facial expression kept changing.

When Kerry finished speaking, Venus asked somewhat worriedly, "Will they doubt it?"

"Don't worry. Even if they will, they won't suspect you." Kerry said.

Venus was still worried.

Kerry pinched her face and said, "Well, I can assure it's perfectly safe. Just wait and see. Maybe we can

find out who is behind the scene."

After seeing Kerry's confidence, Venus didn't bother to worry about that.

Venus sent to Xuan what Kerry asked her to send. Soon Xuan replied: I'm waiting for your good news.

.....

In the villa of Tianye Mu.

It's almost noon when Tianye finished talking work with Mike and his team, but Tianye had no intention of treating them for lunch. "Mu, in order to celebrate your return, I'll treat you to lunch. Call the angel down at once." Mike said.

"You mustn't say a word to others about my return. I'm sorry I can't go for lunch with you. I'm going to eat with my girlfriend today, so I won't accompany you." Tianye said.

"Oh, you can't do this to me." Mike said. Mike almost hugged Tianye, but fortunately Tianye moved quickly to avoid his hug. Mike made a look of sadness and said, "Mu, I miss you so much. I also got someone to help you clean the house. We will leave right away if you introduce your angel to us. How about that?"

Tianye was speechless. After seeing the others were also curious, Tianye had no choice but go to the second floor to find Xiran Xiao. But as soon as he walked out of the living room, Xiran came up to him with a smile.

Before Tianye said something, Mike said in English, "Oh my god, she is really an angel. God, she is so beautiful."

Tianye shrugged at Xiran with a wry smile and said, "They want to see you."

Xiran approached everyone handsomely and said in Chinese, "Hello, everyone. I'm Xiran Xiao."

Mike was excited and wanted to shake hands with Xiran, but he was stopped by Tianye. "Mike, calm down." Tianye said.

Mike smiled and bypassed Tianye, saying to Xiran, "Hello, I'm Mike. I am the general manager employed by Mu."

"Hello." Xiran said. Xiran then looked at others and said to them, "Hello."

The others all greeted Xiran with envy in their eyes.

Tianye made a lot of efforts to get rid of Mike and his team. "Oh my god, these foreigners are so warm.

Are you hungry? I will take you out for lunch." Tianye said.

"There are so many ingredients in the fridge. Won't you cook a lunch for me?" Xiran said.

Tianye was stunned for a while and then said, "I can't cook."

"You can't cook? I think...What are the ingredients for?" Xiran said.

"They must be bought by Mike. He likes hot pot so much that he wants to buy every ingredient." Tianye

said. "Should I learn to cook?" Tianye thought to himself. Should Xiran cook? No. Tianye was not willing to let Xiran cook. She is a darling daughter of her family and she needn't do any housework. Why does she have to be a cook when she's with him? When Tianye was lost in thinking, Xiran said, "Actually, I can cook, but what I cook is not delicious. I am only good at barbecuing."

Tianye took her hand and kissed it, saying, "I don't want you to do housework. Let the little things like cooking to me." Xiran was moved by what he said. She tiptoed to give him a kiss on the lips and said, "Don't spoil me. Or I will behave like a pernickety princess." Tianye looked at her and said affectionately, "Even if you are a princess, you are a unique princess. Now, her royal highness, can we go for lunch?" "OK. Where are we going for lunch?" Xiran said. They walked outside. "You can choose whichever you like." Tianye said. "You are so casual." Xiran complained. "What do you want to eat?" Tianye asked. Xiran shrugged and said, "You call the shots."

Tianye drove out of the villa district and went toward the downtown. Xiran looked out of the window and found a good Japanese restaurant. "Stop. Let's go to this one." Xiran said immediately. Tianye pulled the car over slowly. After putting on the dark glasses, he got off the car with Xiran. "Do you like Japanese food?" Tianye asked. "I like cod. There should be the best cod. Let's try it." Xiran said. Tianye had no objection, because he is not picky about food. He can both eat noodles with bean paste and sashimi. The restaurant is exquisitely decorated with Japanese style. All the waiters and waitresses wear Japanese national costume. Judging by the furnishings, it must be a new one. "Is there a private room?" Tianye asked the waiter. "Yes, sir. Please follow me." The waiter said.

The waiter led them to a private room. The door is push-pull and there is a table for four inside the private room. Tianye gave the menu to Xiran, who sat opposite to him, and said, "Just order what you like."

Xiran flipped through some pages of the menu and said several names of the dishes.

"Please wait a

moment. The dishes will be served in a minute." The waiter bent over and said.

"The food in this restaurant should be good." Xiran said with a smile.

"You know that before you eat?" Tianye said.

"Because the food here is expensive. If the food is not delicious and it's expensive, it will go out of

business in two days. But there are lots of luxurious cars outside here." Xiran said

Tianye nodded and said, "You're right."

Soon, seafood dishes were served one after another. Some of them were soaked in ice with cold air.

"Let's enjoy it." Xiran said. Xiran's mouth was watering and she picked up chopsticks and forks to eat.

Tianye likes Xiran's unbuttoned style of behavior. She is not reserved, and perhaps she doesn't need to

be. Most women are reserved in front of men because they are afraid that men will think they are rude.

But Xiran doesn't need to be reserved in front of others.

She's always been herself.

They were halfway through the meal when they heard the footsteps of several people outside the door.

Then came the sound of opening the door. The private room opposite to theirs opened.

"Mr. Ye, please come in."

Tianye stopped eating and turned to look at the door of the private room opposite to theirs.

Mr. Ye?

Which Mr. Ye?

Before Tianye figured it out, a familiar male voice came, "Your business is getting better and better."

"Mr. Ye, we can't make that without your support." That should be what said by the boss.

"I suggest you open a chain store in the downtown and I don't have to drive so long to eat."

Tianye was almost certain that the familiar voice is Kerry's.

Xiran was eating with relish. After seeing Tianye look at the door of the private room with a cold face,

she couldn't help looking in that direction too. Does Tianye know the one who's talking outside?

Then came the laughter of the boss. "The rent is too high downtown and my restaurant is new-blown."

"Well, I'm just giving you an opinion." Kerry said. Then the door of the private room opposite to theirs

closed.

Xiran turned to look at Tianye and said, "Do you know them?"

"We are not just acquaintances." Tianye said with a sneer.

Xiran was suddenly enlightened and said, "He is Kerry. What a coincidence."

"Exactly. It takes more than an hour to get here from downtown, and he is willing to spend so long to eat a meal." Tianye said.

Xiran knocked on the edge of the dish and pulled his thoughts back. "Just concentrate on eating and don't think too much other things." Xiran said.

What Xiran said is true, but Tianye couldn't stop thinking about Kerry. His enemy was in the opposite private room, separating by two wooden doors. If Tianye didn't want to punish him secretly and investigate the whereabouts of Venus, he would go to denounce Kerry publicly for his crimes.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 216 You Should Be Responsible to Me (3)

Seeing Tianye Mu's face was still clouded, Xiran Xiao put a large lobster on his plate, saying, "You are dining with me now, and if you think about other men, I'm jealous."

Tianye was amused by what Xiran said. After taking a deep breath, Tianye said, "I'm sorry. I'm too emotional."

"Now that you're back in Sky City, just take your time. There are plenty of opportunities to meet him later." Xiran said to ease out his anxiety.

After being silent for a moment, Tianye said, "Xiran, you know the situation better than me."

"That's because the outsider sees the most of the game. If I were in your shoes, I'd be so excited to kick

that bastard's door open and stick this knife in his chest." Xiran said. Although Xiran didn't see Kerry Ye

and she has nothing to do with Kerry in terms of interests, Xiran has drawn him into the realm of playboys through his attitude to Yan Chu.

Tianye felt a lot more relaxed. "Actually, that's what I want to do." Tianye said to Xiran with a smile.

"It's human nature. I understand." Xiran said. Xiran dipped a thin piece of cod in the sauce and tucked it into her mouth with a contented smile on her face.

It's indeed the best cod and worthy of its price.

"What are you doing to do this afternoon?" Tianye asked.

"I will go to buy some clothes." Xiran said. When she came to Sky City, she only brought her toiletries

with her. She planned to buy clothes and others things here.

"I will go with you." Tianye said voluntarily.

“No. It takes long time for women to buy clothes. You just do what you should do and don’t worry about me. Besides, I will go to meet my friend.” Xiran said.

After hearing that, Tianye was speechless. He did have some things to do in the afternoon, but he was a little sad after being rejected by Xiran so mercilessly.

Don’t women always like men to go shopping with them? Why she is an exception? Tianye took out a black credit card from his wallet and pushed it to her, saying, “Use this card to buy clothes.”

Xiran took a look at it, but didn’t take it. “I have money.” Xiran said.

“I know. But I want you to spend my money, otherwise, I have no incentive to make money.” Tianye said.

Xiran shook her head with a smile and put the card away unavoidably. “Tianye, you don’t have to do this to me.” Xiran said.

Tianye froze with complicated looking in his eyes. After pausing for a while, Tianye said, “Xiran, I have no romantic relationship before and don’t know how to make women happy. I just instinctively want to be nice to you. If anything is wrong...”

Xiran burst out laughing. How cute Tianye is. Xiran crooked her finger for him to lean over and then bit him on the lips. “All you have to do is love me. You can do whatever you want.” Xiran said softly.

Looking at his face reflected in Xiran’s eyes, Tianye threw his arms around her neck and kissed her deeply.

“Bang”- A glass was accidentally squeezed off the table and hit the board. Then they stopped kissing reluctantly.

Tianye licked his lower lip and said ambiguously, “The cod tastes good.”

“The lobster also tastes good.” Xiran said.

They smiled at each other.

When two strangers go together, it is necessary for them to run in for a while and learn about each other’s hobbies, likes, dislikes and lifestyle. Only by truly accepting and accommodating each other can they go a long way.

In the private room a few meters away from Xiran and Tianye’s private room, Venus glugged herself with delicacies. Kerry, sitting opposite to her, likes to eat the same food as Venus after eating with her for a long time.

“I remember you don’t like light flavors.” Venus said in surprise.

"I just follow your suit. I don't even eat spicy food anymore." Kerry said. Kerry then put a piece of fresh shrimp into his mouth.

"Hum, it's because you don't stand firm on your own. It's none of my business." Venus said with disdain.

"All right, everything you say is right," Kerry said flatteringly, "Now that you have submitted your blueprint for the preliminary competition, what are you going to do this afternoon?"

"I want to go shopping and find some inspiration." Venus said.

"I will ask two bodyguards to accompany you." Kerry said. After seeing Venus want to refuse, Kerry said,

"You can't say no. Do you forget what happened last time? Of course, although you did that yourself last time, you can't rule out the possibility that other people have the same idea."

"OK. I agree with that." Venus said helplessly and accepted his arrangement.

When they were about to finish eating, Venus's phone suddenly rang. She took a look at the phone and

found it's Xiran who's calling. She was so happy and she was about to answer it, but the phone hung up suddenly.

"Eh? Why did she hang up?" Venus said to herself.

"Who is calling?" Kerry said.

"Xiran, my friend in S City." Venus said.

Xiran was leaning over Tianye's shoulder and laughing. What a coincidence! She just said she wanted to

go shopping with Venus and it turned out that Venus was in the next door. She must have come with

Kerry.

Tianye turned Xiran's phone to silent immediately. Sure enough, half a minute later, Yan Chu called Xiran back.

Tianye put his arms around Xiran's waist and whispered in her ear, "Don't you answer it?"

"I will answer it later. Or it's too abrupt that I hang up the phone." Xiran said.

After the kissing, Tianye pulled Xiran from the opposite chair to his side. He felt much more comfortable

sitting in this way. He could flirt with her while eating.

"Why isn't she answering the phone? Did something bad happen to her?" Venus said worriedly. Venus

has been framed so many times that she would think wild when there is a slightest sign of trouble.

"She may have run into something urgent. Your friend is not an ordinary person. She is not so

accident-prone." Kerry said to comfort her.

Venus was suddenly in no mood for eating. "I hope so." She said.

Ten minutes later, Xiran called Venus. Venus answered it immediately and said, "Hello, Xiran."

"Yan, something just happened to me. I've got good news for you. I'm in Sky City now." Xiran said.

Venus was immediately surprised and said, "Really? Where are you? I want to meet you." "I've been doing some business in Sky City recently. Maybe I'll stay for a few days. Why don't you

accompany me to buy some clothes this afternoon?" Xiran said.

After hearing that, Venus was more excited. "OK. I also happen to be going to the mall this afternoon. Do

you want me to pick you up?" Venus said.

"No. Let's make an appointment. My driver will take me there." Xiran said.

Venus thought for a while and said a fancy store downtown.

"OK. It's one o'clock in the afternoon. Let's meet over there at 2:30." Xiran said.

"OK." Venus said. After hanging up the phone, Venus was in high spirits and urged Kerry to eat quickly.

"Come on, let's hurry back after eating." Venus said.

Kerry was somewhat jealous. He had never seen her so warm towards him. Fortunately, Yan is a woman.

If the one who made an appointment with Venus is a man, Kerry would have chased him and hacked him

with a knife.

"My dear driver, should we wait for them to come out?" Xiran asked Tianye mischievously outside the Japanese restaurant.

"Since we are so lucky to have eaten at the same restaurant, how can I not see him? Besides, I want to

know what your sister looks like." Tianye said.

"She is totally a beauty." Xiran said.

Tianye turned to look at Xiran with tenderness in his eyes and said, "No one is more beautiful than you."

"I like to hear that. Oh? They are coming out." Xiran said.

Tianye looked to the door of the restaurant and clenched the steering wheel unconsciously. After seeing

that, Xiran put her hand on the back of his hand for the fear that he would press the accelerator on

impulse.

This's the first time Xiran saw Kerry. In her opinion, Kerry is handsome, but he is too sullen, and there is

an air of unexplainable melancholy about him. She doesn't like this kind of man and she doesn't know

why Yan likes him.

But in Tianye's eyes, Kerry hasn't changed. Tianye thought Kerry is still full of conquettishness. When

Tianye saw the woman next to Kerry...for a moment, Tianye almost took her for his sister. Her profile and figure are like his sister's. But when Tianye saw the face of the woman, he was disappointed. Yeah, how could she be Venus.

Kerry walked to his black Cayenne with his arm around the woman's waist. With a bow and a smile, Kerry showed his indulgence to that woman. But Tianye hated to see that. Watching Kerry and Venus leave, Tianye leaned back in his chair. There was hatred in his eyes and heart.

Although he didn't want Venus to be with Kerry, he hated to see that scene. He didn't know where his sister is and whether she's suffering hardship, but Kerry, the culprit, was having a good time with another woman.

How could he not hate Kerry?

Xiran seemed to feel his pain and entwined her fingers with his. "Your sister will be fine." Xiran said softly to comfort him.

After a long time, Tianye said, "I will make Kerry to pay the price one day."

"The only thing I ask is that you should keep yourself from being injured." Xiran said.

Xiran is not a female deity and she naturally stands by Tianye.

Tianye clenched her hands and promised, "I hate to be hurt as you are in my side."

Xiran breathed a sigh of relief and said with a smile, "Excuse me, driver, can we go to downtown now?"

Tianye smiled and didn't want to infect her with his bad emotions. "Sure, but the fare might be expensive." Tianye said.

"How much money do you want? I'll see if I have enough money in my purse." Xiran said.

"You don't need to check. I am sure you haven't had enough money. But you can give the price

difference to me in the evening." Tianye said. Then Tianye started the car and drove to the downtown.

In case Xiran would feel bored, Tianye introduced the characteristics of Sky City to her while he was

driving. More than an hour later, Xiran saw the building Yan said.

"It's over there." Xiran said. Xiran saw Yan was waiting for her at the door and there were two

bodyguards beside her.

Tianye stopped the car steadily and said, "Call me when you are almost done. I'll come and pick you up."

"Maybe I will have dinner with her. Let's play it by ear." Xiran said. Xiran unbuckled the seat belt and was

about to get off the car, but she was stopped by Tianye. Xiran then turned to look at Tianye and asked,

“What’s up?”

“Are you leaving like that?” Tianye asked depressedly.

Xiran grinned and leaned over to kiss deeply on his lips for a while. When Tianye was about to hold her

into his arms, Xiran moved away and patted his face, saying, “I’ll be with you tonight, honey.”

Tianye leaned over and licked her bright red lips. “That’s what you said. No begging for mercy at night.”

Tianye said ambiguously.

Xiran got off and car and leaned over the window, saying, “It’s not known who will be begging for mercy.

You’d better get going.” Xiran said.

Tianye smiled and shook his head helplessly. Then he pressed the accelerator and drove away. When

passing Yan, he turned his head to take a look at her. Tianye thought she does look like his sister except

for her face.

Xiran and Venus, who haven’t meet each other for a long time, were very delighted to meet again.

Venus has few friends and even fewer who are of a kind with her. And the one who she really admires

from the bottom of her heart is Xiran, so she cherishes the friendship with her very much.

After larking about for a while, Xiran took a look at the two bodyguards and asked, “Who are

they?”Chapter 217: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 217 The Spectacular Jealousness (1)

“Oh, they are here helping us carry our shopping bags. You don’t have to worry about them.” Venus Mu

said. Venus didn’t want to explain more, because there are so many things involved.

Xiran Xiao didn’t make a detailed inquiry. She herself also has bodyguards, but they are never allowed to

follow her when she is shopping.

“How long will you be in Sky City? Where are you living?” Yan Chu took Xiran’s arm and asked eagerly.

Yan was so enthusiastic that she almost invited Xiran to live in her home.

“It depends on how the negotiations go. If all goes well, I will stay here for at least three days. If things

don’t go well, I will stay here for half a month. I live in the mountain villa arranged by the other party.”

Xiran said. Xiran basically doesn't lie, but her level of lying is very high. She doesn't blush or blink eyes when she lies.

Yan was clearly happy to hear that. "Oh, that's wonderful. Call me when you're done with your work, and I'll show you around. Actually, I'd like to invite you to live in Ye family, but..." Yan said.

"I'm glad you didn't say that. I'm the least person who likes to live in other people's home." Xiran said.

"That's OK anyway." Venus said with a smile.

"By that way, where is the handsome guy in your house? How is he now?" Yan said.

"He woke up the day when the earthquake hit Sky City." Xiran said frankly.

Venus opened her mouth wide in shock and said, "Oh my god? He woke up? Where is he? Can I see him?"

Xiran shook her head regrettably and said, "You can't see him."

"Why?" Venus asked.

"He went home. He said he would work hard to make money and then marry me." Xiran said. Xiran

couldn't help smiling when she said that. She thought she's not lying to Yan.

"How much money does he have to make to marry you?" Venus said dully.

Xiran took the lead to the elevator and turned to look at Yan, saying, "In fact, if he really loves me, I don't mind how much money does he have. But since he wants to do that, I shouldn't throw a wet blanket on him."

Venus followed her and stood on the step below her. "That's right. Men need to be aggressive. Besides, you have so much money that an average man would be ashamed of himself in front of you." Venus said.

"Maybe. But.." Xiran smiled and said, "He is not just any man. He is very confident."

"I'm getting more and more interested in him. I really want to see who is the one conquers your heart."

Venus said.

"We will treat you to dinner when he's free." Xiran said in a calm and collected way.

"OK." Venus said.

Xiran's taste is high and she only went into those big brand stores. As a designer, Venus has an eye for

clothes. They two had a good time in shopping.

After more than two hours, there are many shopping bags on the hands of the two bodyguards.

Xiran didn't swipe Tianye Mu's card, because she is not used to use man's money.

When they walked out of an international women's clothing store and talked about the feeling of the dress just put on, Xiran saw from the corners of her eyes that two meters away there was a furtive man reaching his hand into a girl's bag. The girl was looking intently at the clothes on the model in front of the shop.

The next second, the thief picked up a pink purse with his fingers. The wallet is thick and there should be a lot of cards and cash in it. The thief smirked and was about to leave. Then Xiran walked up to him quickly and kicked him on the back. Because of Xiran's great strength and the man's inattention, the man fell to the ground heavily.

It happened right behind the girl, who screamed in horror and stared at the man dully. She didn't know what's going on.

Before the man got up from the ground, Xiran stepped on his back with her high heels. "Where is the purse? Take it out." Xiran said.

After seeing Xiran is a woman, the thief shouted at her, "I don't have purse. Let me go." "Do you think women are easy to bully?" Xiran said. The she took a swipe at him with her expensive bag.

"Won't you take it out? If you don't take it out, I will teach you have to be a man today." The thief didn't expect Xiran to be so fierce. He looked back and saw two big, burly men standing behind her. In panic, the thief said, "I will take it out immediately. Don't fighting me." Then he took the purse he had just stolen from his pocket. The girl standing by took a look at the purse and found it's hers.

Xiran raised her head and said to the girl, "Just take it. Look after your bag when you go shopping."

The girl took the purse from the thief's hand and said thanks to Xiran gratefully.

Xiran stepped on the thief's spine mercilessly and the thief cried out of pain.

"Why can't find you a decent job at such a young age but to be a thief? Don't let me see you again. Get out of here." Xiran said. Xiran kicked the thief again. Then the thief got up in a hurry from the ground and ran away without looking back.

There were a crowd of onlookers gathering around. Xiran took out a small mirror and retouched her makeup as if nothing had happened. Then she said to Venus, who was almost dumbfounded, "Let's

continue our shopping.”

Venus regained her senses from the shock and looked at Xiran adoringly, saying, “Xiran, you’re so good.”

“It’s a piece of cake. He is just a little thief.” Xiran said. She was chased by wild dogs during her expedition.

Venus became a crazy fan of Xiran and said, “There aren’t people as gallant as you. Everyone wants to avoid trouble whenever possible. They will turn a blind eye even if they see a thief stealing.”

“I was robbed before. That’s why I am so angry.” Xiran said.

Venus was stunned for a moment and asked, “When that happened.”

“A few years ago I went hiking abroad with a few friends and we planned to camp at the top of the mountain. Unexpectedly, a group of men came at night. Armed with guns, they raided our camp. I was robbed out of my money, passport and everything. That’s really my worst experience. But luckily, my friends and I weren’t hurt.” Xiran said.

Xiran said that with a few words, but Venus was nervous and excited. “So what happened next?” Venus couldn’t help asking.

Xiran smiled and said, “It was about three o’clock in the morning. Some suggested that we should go downhill immediately, but most of them agreed that it would be a double loss when we were robbed out of everything and couldn’t see the fabulous sunrise. After a vote we decided to stay on the mountain. I remember the wind blowing so hard at the top of the mountain that we all huddled together to keep warm. We waited till the wee hours, trembling. We were very excited when the sun rose from a sea of clouds. We felt that the night had not been wasted. Since then, I have never seen such a beautiful sunrise.”

Venus was fascinated by what Xiran said. She also wanted to see the sunrise over a sea of clouds.

“How did you come back without your passport?” Venus asked.

“I went to the embassy to apply for a temporary one. It’s so troublesome and I was tired of doing that.”

Xiran said.

It was already past 5 p.m. when they finished shopping. Xiran wanted to call Tianye to ask him to pick her

up, but Yan insisted on treating her to dinner. Yan said it's a rare opportunity for Xiran to come to Sky

City and she must have dinner with her.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 217 The Spectacular Jealousness (2)

Xiran Xiao had to agree to have dinner with Venus Mu.

They went to a Chinese restaurant with local characteristics. After sitting down, Venus's phone rang.

Venus took a look at her phone and found it's Kerry who's calling.

"What's up." Venus said.

"Where are you? I'll pick you up" Kerry said. Kerry didn't seem to be in the office, because there's some noise on the phone.

"No. My friend and I are going to have dinner. After that I will ask the driver to take me back." Venus said.

"OK." Kerry said and hung up the phone.

Venus was somewhat surprised. She thought Kerry was coming for dinner with them, but she didn't expect him to hang up the phone so squarely.

But she got that wrong. Ten minutes later, she saw Kerry.

"What are you doing here?" Venus asked in surprise.

Kerry smiled and said, "I happen to be around the corner." Then he looked at Xiran and reached out his hand to her, saying, "Hello, Miss Xiao. I'm Kerry. I've often heard Yan Chu talk about you. Would you mind I eating with you?"

Xiran reached out to shake his hand lightly and then let it go. "I don't mind. Please sit down." Xiran said with an indifferent facial expression.

Kerry sat down beside Venus with his hand resting on the back of Venus's chair, showing Venus is his.

Xiran pretended not to see that and focused on eating.

"What did you buy?" Kerry asked Venus in a low voice.

Venus was unsatisfied with his arrival, but it's not appropriate for her to vent her anger to him as Xiran's with them. "Just two clothes." Venus said.

Kerry had a keen sense of her mood. But as he had come on impulse, it's impossible for him to leave. He squeezed Venus's hand under the table as a sign of asking her not to be angry.

Venus gave him a resentful look secretly and pulled out her hand from his.

After courting a rebuff, Kerry turned to look at Xiran and asked, "Miss Xiao, are you here for travel or work?"

“Work.” Xiran said.

“Oh, if you want to stroll about, I can recommend some places for you to visit. Yan is free and she can

show you around.” Kerry said.

Xiran smiled and said, “Let me see if I can spare some time from my work.”

The atmosphere cooled down again. Kerry is not a man who is good at acting according to the real

situation and he just makes himself happy.

After seeing Kerry’s reserved face, Xiran couldn’t help feel sorry for Yan and angry for Tianye Mu’s sister.

“Mr. Ye, when are you going to marry Yan?” Xiran asked with a smile.

Kerry and Venus were both stunned for a while. They didn’t expect Xiran to ask this question face to

face.

“Did I ask the wrong question?” Xiran said. Xiran was still smiling and they couldn’t see her through.

“No.” Kerry paused for a while and said punningly, “Six months later. I’ll take care of everything.”

“Six months later?” Xiran said in surprise. Plus the year when Venus disappeared, it’s only 18 months,

which doesn’t meet the legal acquirement for automatic divorce. But Xiran thought Kerry could figure

out a way to do that if he wants a unilateral divorce.

“Yes, Six months later.” Kerry said.

“What about your wife Venus? Will you divorce her?” Xiran said.

As soon as Xiran said that, Kerry and Venus’s facial expression changed suddenly. For a moment Kerry

didn’t know how to answer Xiran’s question.

“Miss Xiao, you seem to know me well.” Kerry said.

Xiran sneered and didn’t care about Kerry’s feelings anymore. “Everyone in the business circle knows

you. Even if I don’t want to know you, the grapevine keeps coming to me. I don’t know you well actually.

I’m just worried that my silly friend will throw herself in for nothing and so I help her to ask you that

question.” Xiran said.

After hearing what Xiran said, Venus was moved. She wanted to tell Xiran everything, but it’s not the

right time yet. She had no choice but lie to Xiran. She would make amends to Xiran in the future.

After being silent for a while, Kerry said coldly, “Miss Xiao, just as what I said, I will settle everything in

half a year. I’m sure it will turn out the way you want it to.”

Xiran didn't want to ask more and shrugged, saying, "Well, I hope so. But I am just a friend of Yan and I shouldn't have asked so many questions. I'm sorry for my impoliteness."
"No, don't say that. I know you're doing it for my good." Venus said.
Kerry hated to see Xiran behave so arrogantly and Venus play up to Xiran. "Miss Xiao, you seem to know your identity well." Kerry said coldly.
Venus then turned her head to stare at Kerry. Xiran is not a pushover. Xiran put down her chopsticks and looked Kerry in the eyes, saying, "Of course I know my identity. I am different from you. You are a man whose heart is not content is like a snake which tries to swallow an elephant. You treat women like playthings."
After hearing that, Kerry was angry. "Who are you talking about?" Kerry said.
Xiran sneered and said, "Don't you who I am talking about? I am talking about you. Kerry, if you want to live with your wife, don't mess with Yan; if you want to be with Yan, divorce your wife first. With all due respect, you are a playboy as you leave your wife abroad and keep another woman be your side."

Kerry had never been humiliated by a woman like that and he couldn't tell Xiran the fact that Yan is Venus, so he was so angry that he wanted to hit someone. "Xiran Xiao, you a woman, and I don't want to waste my time on you, otherwise..."
"Do you want to hit me? Ho, ho. You really open my eyes." Xiran said.
Venus felt humiliated and embarrassed and her eyes became red immediately. She clenched her fists and shouted to Kerry, "Shut up."
Kerry was very angry, but when he saw Venus's tearful eyes, his anger disappeared immediately.
Xiran didn't want to eat anymore and send a text message to Tianye to ask him to pick her up right away.

After a few seconds, Tianye replied, "OK. I am around the corner."
"People say that the president of Yehuang Group is a very cultured man. I heard that you donated a primary school two days ago. I have the honor to see you today and I think you really live up to your reputation." Xiran satirized. Then she said to Venus with a smile, "Well, I am not in the mood of eating. I'll treat you some other time. I'm leaving."

Venus stood up and followed her, saying apologetically, "Xiran, I'm sorry. That's always the way with him."

"Hum, does he think he is the emperor and everyone has to follow his will?" Xiran said.

Xiran then took

her clothes from the bodyguards. She said some swear words as she walked out, "Fuck, do you think you

are really something as you are rich? You are spoiled by the silly women."

After hearing what Xiran said, Venus kept her head down and mumbled, "You are also rich."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 217 The Spectacular Jealousness (3)

"I'm rich, but I am not a jerk like him. He trifles with women's affections." Xiran Xiao

swore some more

to vent her anger. After seeing Venus's discouraged, Xiran lifted her chin and said, "How could you fall in

love with a playboy with your beauty, good family and good personality. He has a wife. If his wife comes

back, she might ruin your reputation."

"I know." Venus said. She dared not say much.

Xiran wanted to slap Venus to sober her, but she abandoned that idea after thinking for a while. After all,

it's her choice.

"Well, be careful." Xiran said.

"Xiran, you're not gonna not to talk to me anymore, are you?" Venus asked worriedly.

Venus thought as

Xiran maintains a stark sense of good and evil, she must turn her nose up at a mistress.

To Venus surprise, Xiran said, "You're a good girl, but you are somewhat stubborn. Of course we are still

friends, but don't let me see Kerry again, or I'll scold him every time I see him."

"Ah?" Venus said.

Xiran saw the familiar car and freed one hand to hug Yan. After saying goodbye, Xiran ran to the car.

Xiran threw all the bags into the back seat and then opened the door to sit in the passenger seat.

"How's your dinner?" Tianye Mu asked softly.

Xiran fastened her seat belt and said somewhat angrily, "Not very good. I had an argument with Kerry."

"What? You had an argument with Kerry?" Tianye said surprisedly, "Why he is here?"

"We were having dinner when he came. Yan has told him that's the dinner for two women. What does

he mean by coming? Is he afraid that I will kidnap Yan?" Xiran was still angry and said.

"Is that why you argued?" Tianye asked.

“Of course not. I’m not that mean. I asked him when will he marry Yan and he said six months later. Then I asked him will he divorce Venus, and he also said he would six months later. He also insinuated that I am just a friend of Yan and I should behave myself.” Xiran said. Then she drank some water to moisten her throat and continued, “Of course I know who I am, but he has no right to say that to me. I said he shouldn’t have a foot in two camp and we started to argue.”

Tianye knows Xiran is forthright. He freed on hand to rub Xiran’s hair and comforted her, “All right, don’t bother about that kind of people. I’ll make him pay the price.”

Xiran then gulped another mouthful of water. Then she had a sudden enlightenment and asked Tianye, “Kerry’s answer to both question is six months later. Do you think six months later will be a critical timeline? Does this have anything to do with Venus?”

What Xiran said reminded Tianye and his train of thought went together with Xiran’s. “It’s quite possible. Venus is gone now. Even if he wants to divorce Venus, he has to wait two years. Otherwise, he will commit bigamy by marrying another woman within two years. Although Kerry always plays fast and loose with the law, he should not want to bear such a charge.”

“Then what does he mean by half a year? I hate people who beat around the bush the most.” Xiran said.

When Xiran is angry, she behaves like a little girl. She wanted to kick the car. Tianye smiled gently. Xiran is always more calm than him and he thinks she is much livelier and lovely when she is angry.

Xiran suddenly thought of something and turned to look at Tianye, asking, “Will you blame me for asking Kerry such a question?”

“Why should I blame you? You are helping me and I want to thank you.” Tianye said. Tianye is a sensible man and he doesn’t want Xiran to involve in such things. He is afraid that Xiran will get hurt, but he should accept her kindness.

Xiran smiled and said, “That’s good. I’m afraid that you will blame me for putting my finger in another’s pie. Let’s go and find another good restaurant for dinner.”

“Yes, her royal highness, what do you want to eat?” Tianye said.

“Well, I’d like to eat kebab. I haven’t eaten it for a long time. I really want to eat it, especially the roast

lamb chops, which is tender with a crispy crust. It makes my mouth water.” Xiran said. Tianye had just finished his work and his stomach was growling from hunger. He wanted to eat meat

most. Looking around, Tianye remembered that there is a good barbecue restaurant nearby and he

turned the steering wheel to drive toward it.

After Xiran’s car went out of the sight of Venus, Venus didn’t want to go back to the restaurant. She

wanted to take a taxi and go home by herself, but her bag was still on the chair and she could only go

back to the private room with a clouded face.

After pushing the door open, she saw Kerry folded his arms over his chest with a clouded face.

Venus picked up her bag and walked out. Seeing that, Kerry stepped forward quickly to stand in front of

her.

“Get out of the way.” Venus tried hard to suppress her anger and said.

“Where are you going?” Kerry asked.

“It’s none of your business. I don’t want to see you now.” Venus said. Venus tried to push him away from

the door, but he is as heavy as a mountain and she couldn’t push him away at all.

After seeing her angry face, Kerry said more softly, “Well, it’s my fault. I shouldn’t have come

unannounced.”

“Of course it’s your fault.” Venus craned her neck and shouted at him, “Besides, Xiran is my friend, why

did you say that about her?”

“Just as you said, she is just a friend of you. What right does she have to ask so many questions?” Kerry

said.

“What? You don’t allow others to say what you did? She asked that because she cares about me. Have

you ever thought about my feelings when you asked her that? Who do you think she is? Do you think she

is the one who you can humiliate at will?” Venus said.

Kerry knew he was too impulsive and he forgot Xiran’s identity. How could Xiran submit to humiliation?

Compared with her vast assets, Kerry’s might just be half of the amount.

“It’s my fault. Don’t be angry with me.” Kerry pleaded Venus with tactful words.

But Venus didn’t accept his apology and said, “Get out of the way.”

“No.” Kerry said. Kerry lingered at the door and didn’t want to get out of the way. Venus was so angry

that she stepped on his feet with her high heels. Venus pushed him away when he was wincing in pain and walked out of the door.

But how could Kerry let her go home alone at night. He ran after her, regardless of pain.

“What are you waiting for? Stop her.” Kerry shouted at the two bodyguards.

When Kerry caught up with Venus, she was surrounded by the two bodyguards.

“Will you get into the car first? You can vent your anger on me in the car.” Kerry said in a low voice.

There were a lot of people looking at them.

Venus stood still and finally Kerry took her into the back seat forcibly.

“It’s my fault. I shouldn’t have come unannounced and said that to your friend. Will you stop being

angry?” Kerry apologized humbly.

Venus’s anger was kindled like the firecracker. “Kerry, I’m just having dinner with my friend. Do you have

to keep an eye on me? What are you worried about? There are two bodyguards with me.” Venus said.

Kerry defended himself immediately, “I’m not keeping an eye on you. I really happen to be nearby...”

“But I didn’t ask you to come over.” Venus said angrily, “I have no friend in Sky City. It’s not easy for me

to make friends with her. I just want to have dinner with her. Why you came you disturb us?”

“I didn’t mean to disturb you, but what she said...” Kerry said.

“You just came to disturb us. I like Xiran very much, because she lives a free and wonderful life. I have

cheated her, and I don’t want her to misunderstand me more.” Venus said.

Kerry was both surprised and amused. He sighed and said, “Fuck, Xiran is a woman fortunately.”

Chapter 218: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 218 A Smart Liar (1)

“Kerry, don’t try to make me sidetracked.” Said Venus in a rage. Kerry dared not to go against her and

replied, “OK, I won’t show up when you have a personal meeting with your friend, I promise.”

“No, you can’t show up with me at any time without my permission.”

“But you are not allowed to have a personal meeting with any other men.”

“I agree on your bullshit. since I don’t have any other male intimate.”

“Yeah, but I mean, I am your husband, I hope you can take care to any man who tries to be close to you.

“

Venus was angry about the trivial attitude of Kerry and shouted, "I don't know why you are so particular about my personal affairs, it's no big deal for me to have a meeting with other men." The answer, however, didn't make any sense to Kerry since he knew most of men hunt for girls just for fun. "Jesus!" cried Venus turned against to him and continued, "Now shut up, old man, I don't want to talk to you. Don't bother me. " Kerry held her shoulders and asked solemnly, "What are you talking about? I am just caring about you. All in all, my apology to you if I did bother you."

"I don't want your apology." Said Venus with a disgruntled voice , then she held back his hands and turned her head to the outside through the window. In fact, Kerry's trivial requirement was not the only thing that bothered her, it was the limited personal space that made her suffered everyday. All she could stayed were Ye' s house and Yehuang Group, and she was really bored about the restrained life now. Kerry now felt helpless for his argument with Venus. He loved her and wanted to delighted his wife with all he had. Since he got to know that Venus seemed really cheered up after a personal meeting with Xiran Xiao, he resolved to figure out the secret in it and sent men to got her address. This, however, provoked the anger of Venus. At sight of their arguing host and hostess, the two fellows held their breathe in the front for fear that Venus would turn her anger toward them.

.....

Back to Ye's house, Venus went upstairs in anger and ignored the greets from John the Butler. When Kerry followed up across him, he knew it was Kerry who bothered the hostess again. John the Butler thought aloud with a sigh, "God bless you, my young master!" "So what do you want now, my lady?" whispered Kerry and knocked the door patiently. All of a sudden, Venus slammed the door open said with a cold look, "I want you to make an apology to Xiran now for what you did!" "No way." Kerry rejected her without hesitation. The girl he cared about was Venus only, so he would never make an apology to other one for a trivial reason.

“Then go away now!” Said Venus. When she was about to close the door, Kerry blocked her hands and

said with a patient smile, “I mean what else do you want, my lady?”

“Nothing else except an apology to her.” Said Venus.

“She gave me a terrible scold, that’s why I had a quarrel with her. ” replied Kerry. He was confused that

why his wife would stood against him for a stranger girl.

Venus, however, went in a rage and said, ” But all this was your fault since you had a bad tone against

her friend, that was why she gave scolds on you. “

“My lady, are you crazy? I am your husband, how can you turn against me for a stranger!

“

Venus said with a sneer, “Man, have you ever be qualified husband of mine?” Her word did hurt Kerry at

this point. However, he would not let his wife down for such a little dispute and said after a while

hesitation, “Alright, give me your phone and I will do as asked.”

Venus was taken back by the sincere tone of her and gave him her mobile phone. Kerry then dialed the

number of Xiran.

It was Xiran and she said, “Hey, Yan, what’s up!” Her voice seemed really glad about the call from her

friend, though the place she stayed was unpleasant noisy.

“I am Kerry.” Said Kerry in a cold tone. Xiran hesitated for a while and replied ironically, “Big one, so

what do you want this time?”

“My apology for what I said to you just now.”

“I have to say, big one, your apology sucks.” Said Xiran.

Kerry, however, hanged the phone before she finished the ironic word and turned to Venus and said,

”She was a good girl and she accepts my apology.”

“Really.” Asked Venus who casted a doubtful glance to him.

“Of course she did, or you can check that by yourself.” Said Kerry and gave back the phone to her. Venus,

however, took away the mobile phone and was about to close the door.

“Wait, lady, let me in, I have done as what you told me.” Said Kerry and stopped her hands.

“Alright, man, I just want to stay alone now!” replied Venus. Her attitude him seemed much better now.

“Do you mean you will let me in tomorrow?” said Kerry in a cunning smile.

“Perhaps.”

Kerry gave her a big smile and loosed her hands and said, “Then see you tomorrow morning!” Venus shut

the door as a reply to him. Perhaps he should take time about their relationship and gave respect to her right for personal space.

Next day morning Kerry gave Venus a warm smile as a greet and said, "Honey, how was the night yesterday?"

Venus took a sip of milk and replied in an unemotional tone, "A better night than ever!" Perhaps she

forgave him for his apology to Xiran. Then Kerry continued, "When Xuan come , tell him that the map

was kept in the NO. 108 Safe Deposit Box in C District of the vault."

"Do you get everything well prepared?" asked Venus in a serious look.

"Of course." Then he took out a golden key and continued, "This is the key, the box can't be open

without it."

"But if they open the box by themselves and get the map, what can we do?"

"Don't worry, that is a tough job which will definitely cost them hours, and even if they open it, the map

therein is a fake one."

"Alright, we will make it this time." Said Venus. After that, Kerry drove her to the mk Group building for

convenience. When Xuan came to her, he cried with a surprise and said, "Wow, how did you get the

key?"

"I think it was a really coincidence that Kerry hid it in the black box that we had ignored in his study."

Replied Venus in a calm tone.

After a while of hesitation, Xuan said excitedly, "Yeah, I can still remember it, but I can't believe Kerry

would hide the precious key in such a conspicuous place."

"But he did hide it in the box. Last night he sank into a tight sleep by my knockout drops, then I unlocked

the black box where there were a key and a contract about the safe deposit box. I though the key would

be useful for us and then got it out."

"Of course, it would be useful." Said Xuan excitedly. Venus then pretended to be anxious and said, "Then

when would you kick off a searching task? There are only a month or so for me, I don't have much time

and I miss my son so much, I hope both of us can get freedom. "

"You should wait until I make sure the timing is proper. " said Xuan, who engaged himself in checking the

key and turned a blind eye to Venus's question.

“Then you’d better find someone to grind another key for you, I must send it back to the box, otherwise Kerry will kill me if he know what I did.”

“No way, the material of the key is so special that I can’t grind another one, and as I know, there is only this one that can open the vault.”

“Then what can we do?”

“All we can do is to take this one to open the vault.” Said Xuan with a cruel smile, “I know Kerry falls in

love with you, perhaps he will spares you even if you steal his precious key. ”

Venus cried in a angry voice,“ You the motherfucker! You know why Kerry kept a romantic relation with

me was because my appearance resembled that of her wife. If he gets to know the secret and find my

stealing of his precious key, he will definitely send me to the hell. Men worked only for their desires

alike. ”

Xuan was stunned by her sudden anger, he guessed Kerry would kill her with no doubt because no one

could tolerate his lover’s betrayal.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 218 A Smart Liar (2)

“I should tell you I won’t endure the risk for you. You have two days to find the treasure, after that, you

must return the key to me to ensure my safety.” Said Venus.

Xuan was tired off Venus’s requirement and said, “Alright, shut up, be aware all you need to do is to hide

the secret as long as you can, and make sure that he won’t go to check the safe deposit box.”

“And you should be aware of what I asked from you.” Replied Venus and left the office immediately,. She

was really indignant about Xuan’s indifferent attitude toward her and her safety.

Jindun Group owned the safest vault and most professional service for deposit in Sky City. Since its

establishment, the Group had never failed in the deposit task for its customers. That was why it enjoyed

a good name among its counterparts.

It was about shift time at Seven o’clock in the evening.

“It is said that something terrible happened in the city these two days. When your group is on night shift,

you should keep up your spirits.” Said the security manager to a team leader.

“Yes, I will, manager.” replied the team leader. After that, the team leader took out his gun and guarded

at the first entrance to the vault.

At about ten o'clock, the deputy manager of Jindun Group suddenly came to the basement. The team leader put away his gun and asked, "Manager Feng, what are you going to do here?" "I were told that there was something wrong with the vents in area C. I'll check it out." With that, Manager Feng tried to get in, but the team leader stopped him and said, "Manager Feng, according to our regulations, you can't go in alone, it is not your working hour." "Poor man, I am the deputy manager of you, how dare you to stop me with the excuse of regulations?" said Manager Feng, who seemed annoyed by the team leader. The team leader kept still and replied, "Sorry, deputy manager, I think both of us should obey the regulations."

Manager Feng stared at him coldly for a while, then suddenly said with a cruel smile, "Your name is Gong, you have a son who was born recently, and your father has suffered diseases all year round, am I right?" The team leader looked at him warily and said, "This is my private affair." Manager Feng went closer to him and said in a cunning expression, "Mr. Gong, you know C District is in my charge, I have to make sure everything is OK therein, otherwise our boss may blame on both of us if something terrible happens, I hope you can let me in. " The team leader shook his head and continued, "All I know I is the fact that we should obey the regulations." "Gong, I know you are hardworking always in your position. Do you know your department manager are going to retire at the end of the year. The new security manager will be you or the other two team leaders. If you let me in, I will help you at that time, OK?" said Feng. He was about to run out of his patience when he saw the team leader was still in hesitation. Then he took out a sharp dagger from his sleeve and gave the team leader a chilling stare. "Well, Manager Feng, you can go in now, but you have to come out as soon as possible." Said the team leader in helpless tone. Manager Feng put aside the dagger and said with a big smile, "I will come out soon as promised." After a complex process, he went into the vault of the C District. Obviously, he was very familiar with this place

and minutes after he entered the district, he found No. 108 safe deposit box. Then he took out two keys and unlocked it with his trembling hands. When an old map came to his sight, however, a sharp alarm suddenly sounded.

Manager Feng now knew his location was revealed. Then he put the map into his pocket and ran out. But how could he escape easily in such a complex basement? Before he went out of the district, a pistol was put upon his head. At the same time, the boss of Jindun Group appeared with the general manager.

The boss said pitifully, "Manager Feng, you did let me down this night."

Manager Feng took out his dagger and charged toward his boss. Without hesitation, the boss shot him at his foot. Guards went ahead and searched him carefully. All they got was a treasure map and his delicate tools to break into the complex basement.

"Good, now you deserve it." Said the boss, and then he turned to the general manager and continued,

"send men to wash the blood on the ground."

"Yes, my boss."

.....

When Kerry was about to enjoy a good night with his lady, a phone call came to him and he seemed excited after it.

"The man of Xuan has just been caught. I'll go there." Said him.

Venus seemed also a little excited and said, "Thank Goddess, Xuan started his plan finally, I have

expected he will give up this action since he sent back the key to three days ago "

Kerry dressed himself up and said, "Though they are cautious in their action, they can't avoid mistakes

since they are too crazy about the treasure, now I have to go."

"Alright, man, take care of yourself." Said Venus. A simple tone as it was, the word did move Kerry

deeply. Perhaps it was the first time that Venus showed she cared about him as his wife.

"Thank you, honey, I will." Replied Kerry with a affectionate stare and then went of the house.

Minutes later when she recalled what she said to Kerry just now, her face blushed and cried, "No way, I

don't mean that, I don't ... "

Late at night, there was little traffics on the road. Henry drove as fast as he could and they arrived at the

Jindun Group in half an hour. The boss greeted Kerry at the gate of the company. After a brief talk, Kerry hurriedly followed him into the company. However, none of them paid attention to a car hiding in the street corner. A screen light flashed and quickly went down, and a shadow therein was sending signals with his mobile phone.

When he got into the elevator, Kerry shook hand with the boss and said with a smile, "Thank you so much to tell me so on time."

"You are welcome, my friend. Perhaps I should thank you for helping me find out the betrayer of my company. But for your warning, the reputation of the company might have been ruined totally."

"I think we'd better go to interrogate the guy as soon as possible."

When they went to the office of the vault, they caught the sight of Manager Feng, who sat still on a stool. His gunshot wound was tied with gauze and the blood was stopped temporarily. Though he was not restrained, he couldn't still run away because of his terribly wounded leg.

"Ask him what you want now, my friend." Said the boss and went off the room. Though he knew there was an attractive secret between Kerry and Manager Feng, he had to avoid to involve in since secret would bring him disaster.

After the boss and his men went out, Kerry took a glance at the things on the table and asked in a cold expression, "Who sent you here?"

Manager Feng gave him a sneer and said nothing.

"And How did you get my key?" continued Kerry. Manager Feng was still as close as an oyster. Kerry,

however, sent him a chilling stare and said, "You know, I'm just curious that how did a poor white-collar worker like you get acquainted with Xuan, a rich boy in Hong Kong."

Manager Feng's look changed a little as soon as Xuan was mentioned.

"I don't know what are you talking about?" said Manager Feng with a stiff expression.

"Poor guy, let me tell you, no one can spare your life tonight, if you speak out the truth, I will show you

my mercy and give you a bullet, or give you a good torment before death." Said Kerry. At this point, he

looked more insidious than ever before. Manager Feng looked scared by the threatening tone, he knew

Kerry was the man who would do what he said.

Kerry stared at him and continued, "Let me ask you again, what is your relationship with Xuan?"

When Manager Feng was still in a suffering of hesitation, Kerry ran out of his patience and smashed

toward him with the metal chair in the room.

A sharp scream went of Manager Feng's throat and he was overturned on the ground by a great force

from the chair. His shoulder was bleeding and got his thin clothes wet immediately.

Bloods gushed out of

his mouth and came out along his lips.

"What about now?" said Kerry, who took the vase at the table and cast him a cruel smile.

Manager Feng

covered his head and cried, "Sorry, please show your mercy, I will tell everything you want from me." He

was scared that Kerry might beat him to death, indeed.

Kerry put down the vase and continued with a smile, "Good boy, then go ahead. "

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 218 A Smart Liar (3)

Grimacing, Jianxing Feng spat out bloodied saliva, struggled up from the floor. Then he sat on the stool

he had just sat on, and gasped, "Xuan Chu and I do know each other, we met when we were studying

abroad. After returning to work in China, we've lost contact. I did not expect him to suddenly contact me

a few days ago, saying that he asked me to help him with this matter. I was stunned at that time.

Embezzlement is a big taboo, after being discovered it is not just as simple as firing, so I refused him

without hesitation."

At this point Jianxing stopped.

Kerry Ye took a glance at him and asked, "Then why did you say yes again later?"

Jianxing paused for a moment, biting his lip and said, "I got infected with marijuana when I was abroad

and never quit, and when I returned to China, I occasionally had some pills, and used all my savings and

salary to buy ecstasy, and I still have debt. Xuan blackmailed me with this, saying that if I don't help him,

he will let me be ruined."

Kerry smiled bitterly, "Just for this benefit?"

"He also promised that if I helped him get what he wanted, he would pay off my three million dollar high

interest debt for me and provide me with ten kilograms of drugs for free."

"Ha hah ten kilograms? Is it worth for you to do that?"

Jianxing was too remorseful to regret, knelt down and begged Kerry, "President Ye, I've said everything,

just let me go, I'll definitely roll far away and never appear in Sky City, please, please." Kerry suddenly remembered something and asked him, "Are you familiar with Xuan?" Jianxing shook his head, "No, just studied abroad in the same class, after so many years, this is the first contact."

"Then do you know if he had any particularly good friends when he studying abroad," Kerry paused and added a sentence at the end, "well-connected male friends."

Jianxing seriously recalled, "He was very popular at that time, he had a lot of good male friends, but the particularly good friend.....maybe not ."

"Did you know that he liked men?" Kerry asked directly.

"Huh?" Jianxing was astonished, "Xuan? Likes men? I, I don't know."

"Then think again, did he ever have a girlfriend while he was in school?"

Jianxing's brain at this point felt like it had been struck by lightning and he was still immersed in the

words Xuan liked men, but he still tried to recall, "It seems like I've never heard of him having a

girlfriend, so that's what happened."

Kerry stared at him speechlessly, not a single clue from him. Kerry really want to shoot him in the head.

More than an hour later, two brawny men dragged the dead and bloodied Jianxing out and threw him into Kerry trunk.

Kerry)shook hands with the big boss to say goodbye, got into the car and drove to the suburbs.

When the car left the city center, Henry Zhang said to Kerry, "Kerry, that car has been following without lights on."

Kerry said with a cold smile, "If they like to follow, just follow, if they don't come who are we acting for?"

The car traveled east to the beach and stopped at a lower sea rock. Kerry directed Henry to drag the man

out of the trunk and threw him right down.

The waves were rough and Jianxing disappeared instantly.

"Go back, I'm exhausted." Kerry said.

"Yes."

After leaving from the beach, a black car came to the place and down came a man looking into the sea,

nothing but moonlit waves.

.....

At Yan Chu's apartment in Sky City.

There were a floor of broken glass shards and water stains, a few ruined potted plants, and dying fish.

The vandal sat on the sofa and gasped, failing, failing again, he had planned it all so carefully, specifically

looking for someone to hack the Golden Shield's surveillance system tonight and looking for someone to

steal a manager's fingerprints, but it still failed.

Where the hell did it go wrong?

Looking at the reaction of Kerry and Venus Mu, it didn't look like collusion, otherwise Kerry wouldn't

have given the key, because he's not that stupid. In case he succeeded he would miss a large amount of

treasure.

Could it be that Jianxing was found?

Now he was most worried about Jianxing, would Jianxing give him up?

Just as he thought about it, the phone rang.

Quickly grabbing it and answering, "Hello?"

"Boss, Jianxing is dead."

Xuan was startled, "Dead? Are you sure?"

"Yes, I watched Kerry drag Jianxing into the car, and came to the beach and threw him off, and when he

left I came over to take a look, he was already gone. And when they dragged Jianxing into the car, he was

covered in blood, I don't know if he died then."

Xuan was stunned for a long time before he said, "I know."

Hanging up the phone, Xian found himself weak, and he rarely killed anyone, but a man had just died

because of him, or a former classmate.

Were his hands going to be stained with blood just like those people?

After suffering for a while, Xuan recalled the question just now, whether Jianxing had said anything to

Kerry or not.

He wanted to call Venus to ask, but counting the time, Kerry was still on his way back, and she didn't

know even if he asked her.

Now he had to wait for dawn.

And then this side.

Kerry returned to the Ye family and it was already more than four o'clock in the morning.

He did not

want to bring this smell of blood to the bed, so he went into the bathroom to take a shower before going

to the bed.

She was waiting for Kerry, but she fell asleep while waiting.

Circling her into his arms, Kerry soon entered into dream as well.

In the morning, Venus turned over, felt the hand on her waist, suddenly recalled yesterday's events, and

didn't care if Kerry was sleeping or not, shaking him awake, "How was last night?"

Kerry opened his eyes in a daze and muttered, "I came back at four last night, let me sleep."

Venus was tempted to pursue the matter, but seeing his reddened eyes, she was a little intolerant,

quietly getting up and washing up. Kerry was on the bed with a spoiled smile on his lips. She, it seemed to care for him more and more.

Today was a weekend without work, after eating breakfast she watched TV and waited for Kerry to wake

up. Although she wanted to shake him awake, she resisted.

She wanted to be an educated person.

After a few minutes of watching a detective movie on TV, starring Venus's favorite actor, she forgot

about Kerry upstairs.

Suddenly, the ringing of her phone pulled her out of the exciting drama and she flipped out her phone to

see that it was Xuan.

She turned down the sound of the TV and took a deep breath to answer the call.

"Hello?" The voice was soft and low.

"The mission failed, did Kerry say anything?" Xuan's voice sounded very low.

Venus said, "Wait a minute," and got up to come outdoors, pretending to sound impatient and asking,

"How did it fail? I thought you said it was no problem."

Xuan was also angry, "Where the fuck did I go wrong? Where's Kerry?"

"Still sleeping, he didn't be back until almost dawn." Venus said truthfully.

"Well, keep an eye on his attitude, maybe he already knows that I'm behind this."

Venus sounded surprised and asked, "Why is that? Wouldn't that expose me too?"

"The man who went to get the treasure map last night was caught and" Xuan stopped for a moment,

"he's dead. I don't know if he recruited me."

Venus's brain "buzzed" as if a stone had been pressed against her chest, and she asked with difficulty,

"You said, he's dead?"

"Yes, it was Kerry who killed him and threw him into the sea."

Venus's breathing quickened, a dead man? Someone died in this plan? Didn't Kerry promise her that he

would never kill again? Why? Why did he kill again?

Xuan heard no sound on this side, and seemed to feel Venus's fear and panic.

"Yan, you have to be steady, no matter what Kerry asks you, just say you don't know. He has no evidence

now, the only witness is also dead, so he can't do anything to us" Yan? Yan?"

Venus gasped greatly, as if waking up from a nightmare, and whispered, "I know."Chapter 219: My

Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 219 Fighting with Kerry (1)

"You must remember my words and don't admit it. I'll hang up now." Venus said.

It was hot, but Venus felt chilled to the bone. She couldn't help but shrink her shoulders.

"Miss Chu, why is your face so pale?" John had just returned from an errand outside. He saw her white

face and asked with concern.

Venus shook her head numbly, then turned sharply and ran upstairs to Kerry's bedroom.

She had to ask

Kerry why he killed someone when he'd already known it was a trap of Xuan.

"Do all the promises he made mean nothing? Doesn't he fear that the child will be rewarded for all his

evil?" Venus thought.

She went to Kerry's bedroom and kicked in the door. Then Venus grabbed a pillow from the couch and

smashed it against his head.

Kerry woke up to the pillow hitting him and rubbed his eyes as he got up from the bed.

He was instantly

fully awake when he saw Venus's angry red eyes.

"What's wrong?" Kerry asked and then got out of bed.

Venus growled, "What did you do last night?"

"I went to Jindun Company. That's what you know." Kerry said calmly.

"What did you do in Jindun Company?"

Instead of answering her question, Kerry asked, "What's wrong? Why are you so angry?"

"Don't change the subject. What did you do after you went to Jindun Company?" Venus asked angrily.

Kerry saw that she was really angry and didn't beat around the bush, he just said, "I interrogated the

man. It was indeed Yan or his colleges who arranged it, but he didn't know the man with the silver

mask."

"And then?" Venus asked.

"And then I told him to get out of Sky City and never set foot here for the rest of his life."

Venus got even more annoyed at that and retorted with a smirk, "You mean you let him go?"

"Yeah, why would I keep him?"

"Are you still lying to me? Why don't you tell the truth?" Venus's eyes got wet and her voice got choked

up.
Kerry got anxious at the sight of her crying. He got up and walked up to her to hold her hand, but Venus dodged him.
“Why would I lie to you? I’m telling the truth,” Kerry said.
Venus’s tears streamed down her face, “You say you let the man go, but why did Xuan say you killed him and threw the body into the sea?”
Kerry heard her words, and then laughed.
“And you still laugh? Are you so cruel? Are other people’s lives so worthless to you?” said Venus.

Kerry held up his palms and swore, “You’ve wronged me. I swear I didn’t kill him.”
Venus stared at him. She was unsure if she should believe him. He really had too little credibility and there was no need for Xuan to lie to her.
“I’m serious. I didn’t kill him.” Kerry spoke firmly.
“But why did Xuan say you killed him?”
Kerry explained, “It’s like this

Late last night, after Kerry had asked Jianxing Feng all the questions he wanted to ask. He had been thinking about what to do with Jianxing. If he let him go, he was afraid that Jianxing would tip off Xuan Chu. He was also afraid that Xuan would take the initiative to find Jianxing as well. If Jianxing could betray Xuan now, he could betray him then as well, and then Venus’s identity would be known to Xuan.
If he didn’t let him go, where would he get him to? Killing him would be the best solution, but Venus wouldn’t let him kill anyone.
“Jianxing Feng, what do you think I should do with you?” Kerry picked up the dagger on the table and played with it in his hand.

Jianxing shivered and quickly begged for mercy, “Mr. Ye, please let me go. I will never dare do that again.
Please don’t kill me. My parents are old and they need me to take care of them.”
“You’re thinking of your parents now?” Kerry smirked, “What if I let you go and you go to Xuan?”
“I won’t. I didn’t complete my tasks, he won’t let me go. As long as you let me live, I will never go back to Sky City again, please.” Jianxing begged.
Kerry leaned against the table in silence for a long time and said, “I’m in a good mood today, so I won’t

kill you. In order to address my worries and make Xuan cut off the idea of finding you, I will find a place on the beach to throw you down. Of course there will be a small boat under the cliff, whether you live or die will depend on your luck.”

Jianxing didn't expect that Kerry would not kill him. He quickly nodded, “Thank you, Mr. Ye.”

Kerry went out and talked to the boss about the decision. The boss said, “I'm not going to keep a guy like him anymore. What to do with him is up to you.”

So Jianxing played dead and was put into the trunk. On the way to the sea, Kerry instructed his men to

hide a small boat under the cliffs of the ocean, with three thousand and some food in it. While arranging all this, Kerry felt he was too kind himself. He didn't think it was like his style of doing things.

When Xuan's men looked into the sea, Jianxing was picking up the boat to catch his breath. It was at

night when Jianxing was thrown off the cliff, so no one saw that he was still alive.

After telling the story, Venus still looked at Kerry with a puzzled look, “You let him go and gave him

money and food? Will you be so kind?”

“I didn't think I'd do that either. Maybe it's your kindness that has given me a sense of compassion.”

Kerry teased with a smile. He was actually afraid that the bastard wouldn't survive and come back to Sky

City. The money and food would be enough for him to live in a strange place for at least two months.

After two months, even if he ran back to the city, Kerry had solved all his problems.

Venus snorted, “I know too well what you are. A bad wolf suddenly turns into a kind rabbit. It doesn't

even happen in children's story books.”

She said so, but in her heart she believed him.

“You can ask Henry. He was there with me last night.” Kerry felt a little pathetic. He used to be so cruel

to people that she distrusted him now.

Venus stared at him and turned to walk out.

“Where are you going?” Kerry turned his head and asked.

“I'm going to ask Henry now.”

Kerry sighed and then lay down on the bed.

Henry was a little nervous when he learned of Venus's intentions because he didn't know how Kerry

explained this to her. If he said something that was different from Kerry, he was afraid Kerry would punish him.

“Miss Chu, this matter is what Mr. Ye has told you.” Henry tried to muddle through. Venus glared at him and said angrily, “I’m asking you now. If you don’t tell me the truth, I’ll fire you right now.”

Henry hesitated, not daring to say anything even in the face of her threat.

“Henry, you tell her what happened last night truthfully.” Kerry got dressed and came down from upstairs leisurely.

Henry was so relieved. He was about to speak but was interrupted by Venus. She said to Kerry, “Please go out for a walk. Don’t stay here.”

“I haven’t eaten and it’s so hot out there right now.” Kerry said reluctantly.

Venus looked out the window. It was hot indeed.

“Then you go to the dining room.” said Venus.

Kerry let out a long sigh, “How little credibility you have with me. Why don’t you believe me?”

“Your credibility used to be below zero in my mind, now it’s slightly above zero.” Venus said truthfully.

Kerry was heartbroken and then he jogged towards the dining room.

“Now we’re the only two in the living room. If Kerry is telling the truth and you are telling the truth, you have absolutely nothing to worry about.”

Henry took a deep breath and said, “Last night

Henry narrated it very carefully. He watched Venus’s expression as he spoke, and thankfully she hadn’t changed much from the start.

When he finished, Henry set his phone to the dial-up interface for Venus, “I’ll call my subordinate at one o’clock to arrange for a small boat, here’s the call log. If you still don’t believe me, you can call him up again and ask.”

Venus scanned and indeed a call was dialed at one o’clock.

The details of what Henry had said were almost identical to what Kerry had said, except for the part

about the interrogation in the room, since Henry hadn’t been in the room at the time.

“So, Kerry did release the man. And what Xuan saw was deliberately staged for him by Kerry?” Venus thought.

At this point she suddenly felt a little embarrassed to face Kerry.

She returned the phone to Henry. And Kerry asked, "Miss Chu, is there anything else you want to ask?"

"No, you can leave now."

"Okay." Henry responded and stalked out of the living room, taking a long breath. He prayed in his mind

that she wouldn't come to him next time to ask about Kerry so as not to offend Kerry.

Venus sat in the living room for a while. She was wondering if she should go apologize to Kerry for the

wrong she had just done to him.

If she went to apologize to him, she felt too embarrassed. If she didn't go, she felt a little guilty. After all,

she was the one who had done wrong.

She hesitated whether or not to apologize to Kerry when Kerry sauntered over to her. He had a glass of

water in his hand and a smile on his lips.

"I'm not lying to you, right?" Kerry asked with a smile.

Venus looked at him with a raised eyebrow, but she never said anything to apologize to him.

Kerry saw right through her. He sat down next to her, put one hand on the couch behind her, and said

with a light smile, "You don't have to blame yourself. I don't blame you for wronging me. I blame it on

my previous poor reputation."

His words made Venus feel even more conflicted. She hesitated for a moment before saying, "I'll try to

trust you in the future, but only if you can't lie to me."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 219 Fighting with Kerry (2)

Originally just to comfort her, Kerry Ye did not expect to hear her words, he was greatly pleased. The

most important thing between husband and wife is trust, which is very important.

"Don't worry, I will never lie to you, the best thing about me is my honesty." Kerry bragged himself.

Venus Mu was speechless.

"What's next? How am I going to act in front of Xuan Chu?"

Kerry acted like he was in control of the whole situation, "After such a big thing happened, of course you

are the first suspect. you go to Xuan later after dinner, tell him that I am very angry, furious, and that we

had a big fight. You should stay in the hotel for two days, and I will pick you up on the third day. I will

arrange people around you to protect you for these two days."

Venus asked worriedly, "Will Xuan believe it?"

“Half in doubt, but the show must go on or he’ll suspect we’re conspiring, and it would be too uncharacteristic of me not to react.”

Venus nodded and quickly got up and said, “I’ll pack my bags now.”

Kerry was stunned, “Pack your luggage?”

“Making a show of it.” Venus said seriously, “Besides, I still have to bring my daily grooming supplies to the hotel.”

Kerry was actually reluctant for her to move out, but in order to allay Xuan’s suspicions, he had to resort to this tactic to stall for time.

“How about having lunch before you leave?”

“No, it’s too late to delay, Xuan will get suspicious.” Saying that Venus turned to the stairs.

Kerry looked at her back, and had the feeling of moving a stone to smash his own feet.

.....

It was past ten in the morning and the weather was already very hot.

Kerry drove Venus to Xuan. A block away from the office, Venus asked Kerry to stop.

“I’ll be down here.” She said.

Kerry understood what she meant, she was afraid of meeting Xuan in case, so she pulled over at the side

of the road, “Don’t be panic when you see him.”

“It’s just acting, I have experience, this is a small thing.” Venus said.

Kerry was stunned, have experience? Well, eighty percent of the experience were in front of him.

Venus also reacted to what she said, but without embarrassment, she looked at Kerry and said, “You do

not need to think too much, I just casually said, since I said last time the grudge all gone, I will not turn

over old scores.”

Kerry laughed bitterly, with her mouth saying that it was all gone, how could she really wipe it clean in

her heart?

Venus didn’t have the time to pay attention to his thought activity, got out of the car to get her own

suitcase from the trunk and waved her hand at Kerry, “I’m leaving.”

“Well, call me immediately if you need anything.” Kerry instructed.

“Got it.”

Venus pulled her suitcase and stepped on her heels under the scorching sun towards mk Group a street

away. Kerry looked at her slim and slender back and suddenly had the urge to stop her from facing these

and just design her favorite clothes in peace, but now, he was really useless.

The MK Group.

When Venus appeared in Xuan's office with a red face and wretchedly carrying a suitcase, the latter was

obviously stunned for a few seconds, then without saying anything, got up and closed the office door.

"What are you"

"Kerry suspected that I had something to do with last night, then I had a fight with him and came out."

Xuan was a little angry, "Why are you so impulsive? How else are you going to get the treasure map if you run out?"

Venus slanted a glance at him and snorted, "I live in Ye's house once or twice, so I can go in three or four

times, I know there and I know Kerry the best."

Xuan glared at her with slight anger, "I want you to remember that you don't have that much time."

"Then do I have to admit it if I don't strongly deny fighting with him? Do you want me to continue to stay

in the Ye family? Do you think it fits Yan Chu's status?" Venus retorted with a red face.

Xuan was speechless for a moment, she was right, Yan was tainted as a thief, if she could still calmly stay

by the man's side, she was either stupid in the head or had other intentions.

"Why would he suspect something about you?" Xuan suddenly asked.

Venus had been prepared and said with a bit of helplessness in her tone, "There was nothing wrong with

him after he woke up this morning, he ate an early dinner and thought about something suddenly and

then he connected the last time I was kidnapped and this time the matter of stealing the treasure map,

and felt that there was a connection between both incidents and me, so"

Venus spread her hands, and Xuan also understood what she meant, frowning tightly and saying, "Kerry

is really smart."

"He's never stupid, otherwise he wouldn't have brought his business to the unparalleled position in Sky

City in just a few years, and he's both black and white." Venus elaborated on this fact.

Xuan paced in his office, and he still had cooperation with Kerry, this matter must not be exposed,

otherwise the amusement park project would be completely stranded. They mk Group has already

thrown in a lot of money, and if they want to pull out completely, they'll have to break their bones,

which is not something he's happy to see.

For Xuan, the most perfect ending would be for Venus to get the treasure map, he would fulfill his

friend's instructions, and then proceed to do his own business.

"So where are you staying these days?" Xuan asked.

"Hotel, for three days at most."

"So confident?"

Venus raised her chin proudly, "Don't forget, I'm not the real Yan, I'm Venus, Kerry's wife, and no one in

the world knows him better than I do."

"Well, I hope you succeed." Xuan sat weakly on the boss chair, rubbing his forehead.

Pushing the suitcase to get ready to leave the house, Venus suddenly turned and said, "If you see each

other in the next few days, you'd better pretend nothing happened and don't say a word for me."

"I know." Xuan said irritably.

As soon as she walked out of the office, a trace of triumphant joy slipped under Venus's eyes, but it

instantly disappeared.

Xuan leaned back in his chair to think, he did wonder if Kerry and Venus had reached a united front, but

Jianxing Feng was dead, there was no way to know what he had said to Kerry, and looking at Kerry's

attitude towards Venus today, there was no chance that Jianxing had been killed by Kerry before he

could say anything.

If Jianxing had confessed to all of them, Kerry should have come to him by now.

Things were tangled together like a mess, stirring his head up a bit.

.....

Yehuang Group had been making a big move to buy Huayang Electric Appliance for some time now, and

if it could buy the company, Yehuang Group would take a big step forward in the home appliance sector.

The process of preliminary estimates, acquisition plans, and conditions were all going very smoothly, and

all that was left to do was to sign the contract, but a shocking news came this afternoon.

Huayang Electric Appliance was acquired by Mu's Group, and it seemed that the terms of the acquisition

were a little lower than Yehuang Group's.

Yehuang Group held an emergency meeting.

"Why did Mu's Group suddenly step in? Don't you have any awareness?" Kerry was very upset, how

could he not be angry when he saw the meet flying out of his mouth?

The general manager was also depressed, he was the lead person in this matter, and he had responsibility for such a slip up.

“President Ye, I really didn’t know that Mu’s Group would stab the knife in the back, and I’m solely to blame for this.”

Kerry stared at him and said coldly, “It’s not the time to pursue responsibility, but we need to find out what went wrong. Mu’s Group’s focus has always been on food and housing construction, how could they have gotten interested in home appliances?”

What was even stranger was that Mu’s Group had rarely made such a big move after Tianye Mu disappeared, and had been doing business moderately for more than a year, and that team of professional managers was also awesome, it was still so dutiful after the president disappeared.

“President Ye, why don’t ask the CEO of Huayang Electric Appliance out for a talk?” The general manager asked.

Kerry considered for a moment, “Huayang had signed the contract, it is completely unnecessary to talk to him now. Just help me to make an appointment with the general manager of Mu’s Group, I would like to understand what this foreigner wants.”

“Got it.” Secretary Liu took the phone and walked out of the conference room.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 219 Fighting with Kerry (3)

A few minutes later, Secretary Liu came in with an embarrassing expression, wanting to talk but stop.

“What did he say?”

“Manager Mike’s secretary said their boss has an hour tomorrow at 10 a.m. and wants you to go to the Mu’s Group..... if you want to talk.”

“Huh?” Kerry Ye interrupted Secretary Liu’s words with a cold snort and sneered, “Arrogant guy.”

Secretary Liu also kept asking Kerry, “President Ye, are you going then?”

“Go. Why not?” Kerry had an indifferent look. In the place of business, Kerry was especially able to let go

of his face, but of course there was another reason. No matter what, the Mu’s Group was the property of

Mu’s family and had grown a little bit under the governance of Venus Mu’s parents. And he really

wanted to know who was playing this kind of trick behind. In case this person brought down the Mu’s

Group, Venus would probably cry.

After Tianye Mu, who was far away from the villa, knew the news, he looked at the acquisition contract

in front of him and smiled proudly.

Kerry, this was only the beginning.

I wanted you to know that in the Sky City, it was not like you could do whatever you wanted.

In the evening, Kerry was distraught and wanted to go home early. But the one he loved the most was

not at home so it was no point going back. He drove to the parking garage below the hotel where Venus

was staying.

“Where are you?” Kerry opened the door and asked.

“At the hotel. What?”

“Have you eaten yet?” Once Kerry heard her voice, he felt much more settled.

“Not yet. I’ll call hotel service later.”

Hearing her soft voice, Kerry couldn’t wait to see her. He didn’t sleep well all night last night when she

wasn’t around. Tonight, no matter how much she refused, he was going to stay.

“Then you order more food. I’ll be right there.” Kerry said softly.

“Hey, what are you doing here? We’re still fighting, in case Xuan Chu sees us

“Venus, I want to see you very much.” Kerry’s low hoarse voice with a strong affection in it reached the

woman’s ears through the phone and hit her heart.

Venus was silent for a long time before she whispered, “Well.”

Kerry gladly hung up the phone, leaned back in the seat and a few seconds later he got off.

Venus wasn’t surprised by his sudden appearance and looked at him with a look she was used to, “You

were just downstairs in the hotel, right?”

Kerry did not say a word as he went up and held her tightly in his arms.

Venus sensed that there was something a little strange about him and didn’t resist, letting him hold her.

Until his hands began to touch her, Venus very rudely pinched his waist.

“Ouch-” Kerry felt the pain and quickly let go of her, grimacing and crying out in pain.

“What an inch.” Venus scolded, releasing her hand.

Kerry smiled, “I’ve really missed you. I haven’t seen you for two days.”

“No two days!” Venus looked up at his tightly furrowed brow and asked, “What’s wrong with you today?

It feels like you’re in the wrong mood.”

Kerry was surprised, “So obvious? What’s wrong with me?”

Venus circled around him and her hands clasped in front of her chest thoughtfully and said, “You are a

little lost and depressed, and completely different from the overbearing brutality you usually have on

you.”

Kerry didn't expect her intuition to be so accurate. But he didn't want to tell her about the Mu's Group.

With her status right now it was not appropriate to think about this. One day when she regained her

status as Venus, he would snatch the Mu's Group over and give it to her as a gift.

“You're right, it's a business matter. I've been following a project for a long time. And the contract will be

signed in the next two days but I didn't expect that it was snatched up by another company.” Kerry said

lightly.

Venus was so surprised that she opened her eyes wide and said, “My God, there's still someone in the

Sky City who dares to intercept your Kerry's business. Which company is this? I'd love to get to know this

company. It's so gutsy and so good.”

Kerry pinched her face and said angrily, “Hey, this lady, can you put yourself in your place? You're

Yehuang Group's boss's wife and you're praising your opponent?”

“An opponent who can snatch the meat away from your mouth definitely deserves my applause.”

Just as this was said, the doorbell suddenly rang.

Kerry immediately silenced, and Venus turned to open the door.

“Who is it?”

“Hello, your dinner order has arrived.” It was the hotel waiter.

Venus opened the door and a handsome man in a uniform pushed the dining car to the door, “Your

order, Miss.”

“Thank you.” Venus signed the list.

“Do you need me to bring it in for you?” The handsome man asked politely.

“No, I'll do it myself.” When Venus pulled the dining car in, the handsome man said,

“Enjoy your meal”

and closed the door for her very thoughtfully.

Venus ordered four dishes, some meat, some vegetarian but all lighter in taste, and one soup.

Kerry went to wash his face and hands, and Venus had already put the food on the dining table. Although

she was in a hotel, she was staying in a VIP room with a dining room, living room and bedroom, like a

luxurious bachelor apartment.

“How was your stay here?” Kerry sat across from her, breaking open the disposable chopsticks and

handing them to her.

“Not bad. I can sleep anywhere.”

Kerry chatted with her as he ate, "Your kind of adaptable person is good for business trips. There's a vice president under me who can fall asleep in any bed, but he can only fall asleep on one pillow, so he can bring nothing with him on every business trip but he must bring his pillow. Otherwise he won't be able to sleep all night."

This was the first time she had heard that and smiled, "It must be a girl."

"No, it's a guy. And he's rough looking, a straight kind of guy at first glance."

Venus was surprised, "Oh my god, who is it? I want to see it, he must be cute."

"He's from the marketing department. You shouldn't know much about him. I'll point him out to you the next time we meet."

The two were chatting easily, when the doorbell rang again.

The conversation stopped. They looked at each other and Venus got up to open the door.

"Who is it?" She asked.

"It's me."

Venus blanched once, strode towards the dining room, and whispered, "Xuan is here."

"It's fine, go open the door." Kerry was not more alarmed than her.

Venus looked deeply into his blue eyes. He had supernatural powers. How could she have forgotten about this?

"Coming." Venus walked towards the door again.

Opening the door, Xuan looked impatient, "Why did you open the door so slowly?"

"Am I not allowed to wear a dress?" Venus invited him into the room.

As soon as he entered, Xuan smelled the aroma of food, "You're eating?"

"Well, I didn't want to go out so I called the hotel service. Did you eat?" Venus walked towards the

restaurant and Kerry had disappeared, his pair of chopsticks also disappeared without a trace. This guy

moved fast and she didn't know where he had hiding.

"I haven't eaten yet," Xuan also walked to the restaurant but when he looked at her dishes and the clear

soup, he had no desire to eat at all.

Venus casually asked, "Want some?"

"No, the food is too light for my taste." He refused and asked, "You order so much by your own?"

Her heart was pounding, but her expression was calm, "I saw that the dishes on the menu were tempting

so I wanted to try them all."

Xuan looked around the room, and his intuition told him that there was someone else in this house just

now. So while seemingly casually walking towards the bathroom, he carefully observed.

Venus followed closely behind him. Although she was at ease with Kerry, she was still nervous.

“What are you looking for?” Venus asked deliberately.

The transparent restroom and bathrooms were empty. Xuan came back to the living room, “Not looking

for anything, just looking at the layout of the hotel. Getting to know the hotels on inland will help us with

our future designs.”

Venus sneered, “You really are a hardworking and diligent boss. You won’t even miss this opportunity.”

Xuan ignored her sarcasm and searched the corners of the room with his sight. He said indifferently,

“Only by adapting to local conditions and living and learning can business get better and better.” The

couch had no signs of denting and the bed was flat and no one had slept in it.

Was he too sensitive himself?

Venus also lost interest in eating and sat on the sofa coldly watching him look around.

Xuan finally put his mind at ease and sat down across from her, “Has Kerry contacted you yet?”

“No.” Venus said coldly.

“And you’re not worried at all?” Xuan glanced at her.

Chapter 220: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 220 Like You a Little Bit (1)

Venus sighed, “Why wouldn’t I be worried? I just pretend not to be. Wait one more day, and if he still

doesn’t contact me, I’ll have to contact him first. One of us has to bend to the other first.”

Hearing this, Xuan Chu leaned his head on the sofa and looked at the ceiling diagonally with a heavy

heart.

Venus became interested and cautiously asked, “You seem to be in a bad mood. For work? Or...”

Xuan shook his head, “The job goes well.” He was just wondering if the work was worth it. Even if they

got the map, would they really be able to find the treasure? There had been so many people failing to

find it, though they had fought tooth and nail. Would they be the exception?

He discussed this idea with him, but he was too stubborn to listen to any comments.

As he wasn’t going to respond, Venus continued to ask, “Is that... an emotional thing?

And... you can tell

me about it. My lips are sealed, I will never the cat out of the bag.”

Xuan smiled disdainfully. He didn’t trust anyone but that person, let alone her, a stranger who had only

known each other for a few months. Besides, they were just using each other.

“Forget it. Just don’t tell me. Then why do you come here?” Venus didn’t mince words and asked him directly.

“Upset in heart. Sit down here.”

Venus was speechless, “Hey, you’re so strange. You’re upset. But you don’t say it even if I ask you. Then

just continue to be annoyed. I’m still hungry. I’m going to eat.”

Xuan still didn’t move, sitting there for a while. Just when Venus was almost finished her meal, he got up

with a serious expression and asked her, “Venus, do you think there is really a treasure in this world? Or

is that just a deliberate compulsion created by people with sinister intentions?”

Venus’s eyelids jumped. So he really had something on his mind.

Putting down chopsticks, Venus looked into his eyes and said seriously, “It’s not important to me

whether there is this treasure or not. I just want my child back. Even if there really is this treasure in the

world, as you use such dirty tricks to try to find it, if I were the heavens, I would never let you have your wish.”

Xuan stared at her in silence for a long time before speaking, “I will try to keep your child safe, within my greatest ability.”

“Do I have to say thank you?” Venus scoffed.

“No need.” Xuan shook his head, then strode towards the door. Then Venus heard the sound of the door closing.

Although she didn’t know why this guy would suddenly show great kindness, she was relieved a little bit with his assurance.

After turning back to the restaurant, Venus saw Kerry suddenly be back at the table, who was holding a

bowl and chopsticks in his hand. Venus laughed out, “Where did you just hide?”

“Outside the window.” Kerry sat down to eat, but found that the food was already cold.

All of a sudden,

he had no interest in eating and put down his chopsticks.

Venus looked out of the window, the sky pitch dark, saying “You’re just hanging in the air. If some people

see you, they will be scared to death.”

“That can only be blamed on his bad luck, but usually people would think it’s their own eyes.” Kerry

came over from the dining table and walked to the living room to pick up her bag, saying, “Let’s go eat

outside. The food is cold.”

Venus was hesitant.

” Sky City is so big that we won’t come upon him. Let’s go watch a movie after dinner.

We’ve been too

tense for the past two days and desperately need to relax.” Kerry helped set her suspicions aside and

didn’t give her a chance to refuse, “Change your shoes. I’ll take you to the underground parking garage.”

“Don’t I need to change my clothes?”

Kerry looked up and down Venus who wore light white ruffled sleeves and white skirt, showing a

comfortable and tranquil feeling.

“No need. It’s already good.”

Venus smiled and put on a pair of flat shoes, “Okay, let’s go.”

Kerry looked at her, then looked down at himself who was in a delicate white shirt, black trousers brown

leather shoes. It’s too professional. He should have worn a T-shirt and jeans to match with Venus.

“Any other questions?” Venus asked.

“You’re so youthful. I feel like I’m keeping a college student who hasn’t graduated yet.”

Kerry confided

the true feeling.

Venus puffed up, “It’s fine if you don’t say it. I feel the same way when you say it.”

“Forget it. You’re my wife anyway.” Kerry gripped her hand and his heart quietly sank down. A few

seconds later, the two of them arrived in the car in the parking lot.

Kerry’s eyes were purple as if ripe grapes, emitting a demonic light. Venus was a little worried and put

her hand on his shoulder, “Did you use your powers too much today?”

Kerry rested on the steering wheel for a while, and when he raised his head, his eyes returned to the

color of the ocean.

“It’s fine. It’s probably because I was injured too often some time ago, and hasn’t fully recovered.”

Venus thought Kerry suffered a lot a few days ago. He was shot in the kidnapping, and was injected with

nerve-damaging drugs, then had his knee injured in order to save her in the earthquake and finally was

stabbed in the chest by her. What’s worse, he also rushed to foreign countries to find their child and

insisted on going to work. Indeed, he did not take care of his body properly.

Kerry started the car and teased her, “What’s wrong, worried about me?”

Venus instinctively retorted, "No, I don't feel sorry for you. You have nine lives. How can you die so easily."

"My hearts is broken into pieces, and you don't comfort me." Kerry looked like he was hurt.

"How do you want me to comfort you? Let me take that meal?"

Kerry just said casually while the woman actually took it seriously, "All my money is yours. Is there a difference of who pay the bill?"

"And what do you want?" Venus softly asked.

Kerry tightly gripped the steering wheel, moving his mouth to her ear, and whispered, "Listen to me at night."

Venus's face turned red, and her palm pressed on his mouth to push him far away,

"Wishful thinking.

Focus on driving."

Hearing her tone, Kerry smiled proudly.

After the meal, they went to the nearby cinema.

"How long have you not been to the cinema?" Venus asked him when taking the elevator.

Kerry thought carefully, "I can't remember. When I went to school, I went to the cinema once in which

the environment was not very good. Then I installed a small cinema in the house during the decoration

so I never go to the cinema after that. What about you?"

"When I was in school, I also saw a few times with my ex-boyfriend, the scum you know."

Now mentioning Zihang Lu wouldn't stir new feelings in her heart except for the word scum. Kerry didn't

have any reaction except for a frown. He didn't blow up at the mention of this name like before. In his

opinion, Zihang was nothing but Venus's ex-boyfriend, a completely non-threatening person.

Once out of the elevator, Kerry was dumbfounded. How could there be so many people?

What day was it today?

Beautiful men and women would always attract a lot of people's attention. Venus unconsciously lowered

the brim of her hat. When just walked to the road, she found a nice hat in a shop so she bought it and

just in case of this kind of situation.

Kerry was used to big events. Everywhere he went he was the focus of the crowd, so his expression

didn't change much. But when he saw someone taking out a cell phone to secretly film them, Kerry

looked over with a cold gaze. The girl was scared by his cold eyes, and was busy putting her phone away.

The others who wanted to take photos in secret didn't dare to go on.

Kerry looked at the information on the big screen as if nothing had happened, leaned over and asked

Venus, "Which one do you want to see?"

Only then did Venus look up, her bright, dark eyes gleaming beneath the brim of her hat. She scanned

the big screen and found no movies she particularly wanted to watch.

"Just buy the recent one. It's getting late."

"Fine, why not make a block booking? There's too many people. The view will be bad." What Kerry said

showed he was a rich man.

Venus wanted to look at him like an alien, "Big brother, if you do so, why do you come to cinema? Just

watch it at home."

Big brother? An Interesting calling.

Kerry whispered, "Then go to my house?"

"No." Venus refused. Went to Ye's house? How could they really enjoy a movie when there were just the

two of them?

Kerry smiled a smile. He found it so good to tease her.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 220 Like You a Little Bit (2)

The two of them went to line up. All around them were the whispers of little girls, which kept coming into their ears.

"Wow, this man is so handsome."

"This woman looks good too. I can't see her eyes, but she has a good shape of body."

There were seven or eight other people in front of them. In case that she would be thirsty halfway, Kerry

said softly, "You line up here. I'll go buy something to drink."

"Oh, I want freshly squeezed juice, not a drink."

"I know."

Venus settled in line, her ears going red from the exclamations.

Six people, five, four...

Venus just wanted to quickly buy tickets to enter the cinema. She couldn't stand these girls. It's

understandable to state at Kerry, but she was also a woman. Was there anything to see?

Of course, the

light from certain men's eyes were hot, too.

"Venus?"

A familiar and strange voice came into her ears. Venus was stunned, and didn't look back. She was now Yan Chu, and she realized that the person calling out to her was none other than the person she had just talked about with Kerry in the elevator, Zihang Lu. Just like the old saying, you couldn't talk about people behind their backs, or they would appear as you did so.

"Venus? Is that you?" Zihang asked again.

Venus looked back with a cold face, indifferent to the ex-boyfriend who had betrayed her. He did not change much. The outline of the face was more hard, and there are some vicissitudes between the eyebrows. There was a girl holding his arms who dressed in clothes revealing but good in material and tailoring. She looking at Venus defensively, as if Venus could snatch this man in her hands at all times.

Venus sneered in the heart. How could he find the rich girl?

Zihang knew he made a mistake and awkwardly apologized, "I'm sorry. I'd taken you for somebody else."

Venus didn't say anything and turned around to queue. There was only one person in front of her.

Zihang turned round to look for her several times, and bumped into a person.

Coincidentally, it was actually Kerry.

"Kerry, long time no see." Zihang greeted with a smile.

Kerry was only concerned about whether the juice and popcorn in his hands were spilled out, and when

he heard the voice, he looked up and had the same thought as Venus—you couldn't talk about people behind their backs.

"It's been a long time." Kerry had no desire to talk to him, because he saw Venus coming over with

tickets. He gave the freshly squeezed juice to her, "Passion fruit juice with honey. Or it's too sour."

"It's to my taste." Venus took it with satisfaction.

Zihang's eyes moved back and forth between the two of them, and a small flame sprang up within his

heart, "Kerry, it seems that you, rich people, are all of the same virtue."

With his face sinking down, Kerry asked in a cold voice, "What do you mean?"

"Isn't this the mistress you've kept? Did you do right by Venus? You haven't divorced her yet." Zihang

said angrily. After all these things, he realized how pure and precious the love that Venus once had for him was. He was too much of a jerk and betrayed her for a few bucks. Whenever he thought of this late

at night, he regretted so much that he wanted to slap himself.

Kerry laughed in his exasperation, "Zihang Lu, as for who is sorry to Venus, you should be number one in

the ranking. I, Kerry, don't need you to tell me what to do."

"I know I'm sorry to her, but she's already married to you, so you should be responsible for her."

Venus standing next to him was surprised and somewhat speechless. When did Zihang become so

righteous that he even spoke for his ex-girlfriend? Didn't he realize that his girlfriend beside him was

already angry?

Kerry was about to say something else, but Venus tugged lightly on his corner and whispered, "We can

go in now."

At this time, the radio was informing the audience of this scene to enter.

Kerry, of course, listened to his wife. He looked at Zihang with contempt, took Venus's hand in a

demonstration, and strutted towards the ticket barrier.

During the ticket check, Venus unconsciously looked back. Zihang's girlfriend was furiously talking about

something, while he was indifferent, and finally turned around and left. The girl hurriedly chased after

him.

He seemed... to be different. He's not so obedient in front of rich girls like before.

Kerry turned her face and said petulantly, "Stop looking. They are gone."

Venus sighed lightly and said, "It's only been over a year, but it feels like something that happened in my

last life."

"It's just something that happened in the last life." Kerry muttered with a bit of grievance.

Venus was the

first woman he loved, but the first person Venus loved was Zihang. Could he not be grieving?

Venus was extremely surprised. As walking towards the 5th movie hall, she thought, "Didn't Kerry used

to blow up when he saw Zihang? Why he's like a doormat today?

He's becoming almost not the same Kerry she knew. Or, she had never known what kind of a man he

was.

As she bought the latest show, there were no seats in the middle and the front. The two seats that Venus

bought were in the last row to the side.

Kerry, who had hardly ever been to the cinema, didn't know that cinema did brisk business at the weekend. But Kerry was very satisfied with this seat.

As long as she was around, he could sit anywhere.

The movie, an American 3-D sci-fi blockbuster, started soon. Venus put on the 3-D glasses she was given

when she entered, and began to watch the movie quietly.

Kerry had little interest in such films. He preferred blockbusters telling real story and of blood, such as

The Godfather and Schindler's List.

Venus sipped her juice and then put it on the chair. Her hand was about to withdraw it when a large

hand caught and held it directly.

Venus turned to look at him, and through the flickering light, she saw the man's lips curving up.

For some reason, she felt that the sweet taste of the passion fruit she just drank flowed along the blood to her heart.

As Venus did not refuse, the corner of his mouth curved up at a bigger angle.

An inexplicable tenderness entwined in their fingertips. Kerry's two fingers gently ground the knuckle of

her index finger. Her callus on the knuckle grew again because of writing.

It was a normal viewing environment, and the fights and special effects on the screen were particularly

great, but the constant intimacy of the couple sitting in front of her made Venus uncomfortable...

Venus coughed awkwardly to try to warn them, but found it didn't work at all, and the two men were so obsessed....

Venus instantly lost interest in the movie. Her face quietly flushed in the darkness, and oh Heavens!

Kerry also saw the scene, and the eyes under the black glasses rolled over. He ground even harder.

Venus had no choice but to try to focus on the big screen.

Coincidentally, the handsome actor and actress on the screen were also entangled together...

There was a faint breath in the hall. Venus's face was hot. She peeked at Kerry and found him staring at

her. Although she could not see his eyes, she could feel his heat.

With her heart racing, Venus turned her head and pretended to go to the cinema. Why the sex scenes had not passed?

There was a sudden blackness in front of her eyes and her lips were covered with something soft,
followed by a powerful attack.

Venus was shocked by his action. After all, they were in the cinema and there were so many strangers

sitting next to them. She felt a little shy, a little scared, and also a little...

Kerry kissed more deeply...

Venus only felt his hot breath. Kerry said, "Go back now? Hmm?"

The word "Hmm" was like a hook that made her heart lurch.

But her sanity remained, "No, finish the movie."

Kerry couldn't wait for her to finish it, "Go back, okay? Venus?"

Venus bit her lower lip.

Kerry continued to add fuel to the fire, "I want you, Venus. I want you."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 220 Like You a Little Bit (3)

Venus Mu felt her heart trembling. She was provoked to lose the last bit of her sanity and nodded her

head gently.

Kerry Ye no longer hesitated, took off his glasses and grabbed her hand. He bag down the steps to go

outside fast.....

He gave two pairs of glasses to the theater staffs and pulled her out. Just before he turned a corner and

stepped out of the theater's passageway, he turned on her and pressed her into the darkness and kissed

her.

By this time, movies were being shown in every hall and there was no one people in the exit corridor.

Venus bore the brunt of his urgency. After a moment of intimacy, Venus turned on.

"I can't wait any longer." As soon as Kerry finished speaking, he disappeared into the darkness with

Venus.

The hotel's big bed.....

.....

The stereotypical cell phone ringing woke up the sleeping man. He stretched out his long arm and

touched the phone on the bedside table. He opened his hazy eyes to see that it was Secretary Liu calling

and pressed the call button.

"President Ye, this morning you have an appointment with General Manager Mike from the Mu's Group.

Time is nearly up."

Kerry looked at the sweetly sleeping Venus in his arms and his voice was dumb, "I don't go. I'll talk about it when I have time."

Secretary Liu knew that Kerry was still not awake so he said "Well" and hung up the phone.

Kerry closed his eyes and went back to sleep.

He had worked diligently for more than 10 years and now he had a beautiful woman in his arms. His

impudence was not to be blamed.

What's more, he liked it.

They slept through the afternoon.

When Venus opened her eyes, he was already awake. She was confused for a moment remembering

what happened last night and was embarrassed to turn around. But she was pressed down by Kerry.

"Don't sleep with your back to me from now on, eh?"

"I'm used to it."

Kerry slipped a hurt light in his eyes, "But your back hurts me so much. I always feel like you reject me."

Venus said honestly, "I indeed rejected you before."

Kerry was furious when she said, "You like me now so don't sleep in such a position."

The woman reminded him, "It's only a little bit. Kerry, you don't get an inch."

"I don't care. A little bit is a lot. A little bit now, a lot later," Kerry was being unreasonable again, "Let's

say. You usually sleep more on the right side, and then I'll sleep on the left side from now on. Then we'll

be face to face."

Venus rolled her eyes. Why did she think this man was getting retarded? Was it true there were no side

effects from the last drug?

"Don't get any ideas. I'm talking to you."

"Whatever." Venus really didn't want to discuss such retarded issues with him.

Kerry was happy, "Are you hungry? What do you want to eat? I call hotel service?"

Venus was sore all over, especially her back and legs, and she felt hard to walk. But how did he regain his

spirit after a nap? There really was a huge difference in physical strength between men and women.

This man was really.....

"I don't want to eat anything. You better let me sleep all day again. You were so crazy last night, I'm

about to get killed." Venus complained.

"Venus, you have to understand the needs of a grown man. Not to mention the fact that I haven't had a

woman in over a year. For that matter, you have to forgive me as well."

Venus snorted, "Fancy words."

"Fancy words are only for you too."

"Kerry, you weren't like this before. Where's your domineering style?" Venus teased.

"Outsiders I'm bossy. You are my wife. I need to concern my wife, so of course I have to be gentle with you."

Venus was completely speechless. He said these disgusting words at random and he didn't blush at all.

"Today we go home." Kerry couldn't want to let her stay in the hotel and it was inconvenient just to eat.

Venus was fine with it, "You convince Xuan Chu."

"Isn't that simple?" Kerry took the phone, cleared his throat, and dialed Xuan's number. He seemed to be busy and Kerry waited a long time for the phone to connect.

"President Chu, I'm Kerry." He introduced himself.

"I know. What's the matter with President Ye?"

Kerry aimed at Venus in his arms and asked, "Well. Do you know where Yan Chu is? I couldn't get through to her phone."

"Staying in a hotel these days," said Xuan, "President Ye this was originally a matter between you guys. I

shouldn't be nosy, but Yan is my sister. She has never been wronged since she was a child. I hope you

can go through your head once in the future when you speak and act. And don't place unwarranted charges on her. "

Kerry was scolded. In a rare moment, he didn't argue with him, just saying lightly, "I know. I was too

impulsive this time. I will personally apologize to her. Can you tell me which hotel she's staying at?"

Xuan gave the name of the hotel and the two men hung up in unison.

"Well, go home."

"Don't want to move right now."

.....

The fight with the Mu's Group had just passed less than a week. Another thing had been happened that

Kerry did not expect.

Because of the last earthquake, the greenery in the Sky City was very badly damaged. In order to

maintain the reputation of the garden city, the government decided to replace all the greenery. Many

companies in the Sky City were eager to take over this urban construction project.

Due to his positive cooperation in the earthquake, the top wanted Kerry to do this job.

Although the

bidding was continuing, it had basically been decided that the Yehuang Group would win this bidding.

Now they were waiting for the contract to be signed. But today, the news suddenly came out that the Sky City Municipal Administration and the Mu's Group had signed a contract. "How come it's the Mu's Group again?" Kerry was furious. Greenery was the face of the Sky City. In order to do this project well, they had thought about where to plant, what trees and flowers to be planted and even they came up with the most perfect plan. The city department also saw this plan and was very happy with it. Then their staff ran to many places, found many big green plant companies and contracts were signed. It was just a matter of paying for delivery. Now he was told that the project was snatched up by the Mu's Group? He wanted to kill someone. Kerry had a sneaking feeling that Mu's Group specifically did these two acts for him. But where did they get such strong financial support? The annexation of the Huayang Electric was all very hard for them and now they took another landscaping project. It was just not enough to lose all of turnover for the past year or two.

"Secretary Liu, immediately check the source of the Mu's Group recent funding. They simply can't take these two profitable projects if they don't have aid."

"Yes, President Ye."

Kerry turned around in the office for half a day. He called the Urban Council Director Li. Once the phone was connected, he hadn't opened his mouth to speak and Director Li had already apologized, "President Ye I'm really sorry. I was just about to call you about this. I have no choice but to do what I'm told as I've been informed from my leader."

"Leader? Which one? Secretary Zhang?"

"No, Secretary Zhang wants you to do it. But Secretary Zhang can't go against the provincial leadership.

Do you understand?"

Chapter 221: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 221 The Romance He Gave Me (1)

"Province capital?" Kerry was taken aback. How did Mu's Group get involved with the province?

"I can't reveal too much about this... Mr. Ye, I'm really sorry. When there's a better opportunity next

time, we'll definitely leave it to you. And, I have a meeting to attend, so I have to hang up."

Kerry stood in front of the transparent glass. The expression on his face was obscure.

Who was really backing Mu's Group up?

In the afternoon, Venus got the good news that she made it to the second round with her work. She

happily bounced on her chair for a long time, and decided to invite all her colleagues from the design

department to dinner in the evening.

"Congratulations," Several colleagues gathered around to celebrate. After this period of time, everyone

found that she was unassuming and easy to get along with.

"I heard that there were ten thousand people participating in this preliminary competition, but only fifty

people were able to enter the rematch, so you can see how ferocious the competition is.

Yan, you're

amazing,"

Venus said modestly, "And thank you all for your usual help and advice. Where do you want to go for

dinner tonight? Any restaurant is fine. It's my treat."

"Yeah-" cheered Mrs. Li, who was about to speak, and immediately shut up when she saw Meiling He

coming in.

Meiling's expression was as cold as ever, but there was appreciation in her eyes,

"Congratulations, Yan.

It's the greatest affirmation to you to enter the rematch."

Venus said, "I didn't do it alone. Mr. He, you have helped me a lot and given me a lot of inspiration and

ideas. Thank you very much. It's my treat tonight and you must come."

"You're welcome. You're excellent in your own right. Where are you guys going for dinner?"

Mrs. Li immediately actively said, "It's not decided yet. Mr He, what do you want to eat?

You're our boss

so it's up to you."

Meiling smiled a rare smile. She was much more refreshed since she had been promoted to the design

manager, especially when she saw Manager Li from the other team who had once competed with her in

every way had to force a smile.

"You guys decide it. Let me know when it's ready."

In the end, the unanimous decision was to go for Korean BBQ.

At the president's office.

“Foreign funding?” Kerry was a bit surprised.

“Yes, I just found out that there was a large amount of foreign money injected into Mu’s Group some time ago. Thus, they are so wealthy and bold.” Secretary Liu said with a serious expression.

Kerry frowned tightly, “What about the provincial government? Who is Mu’s Group connected to?”

Secretary Liu didn’t know it, shaking his head and saying, “Official contacts are the most secretive. I don’t have a clue yet.”

“I see. You can leave now.” Kerry said indifferently.

“Yes, Mr. Ye.”

As the team of managers in Mu’s Group was plucked back from abroad by Tianye Mu, it wasn’t unusual to have foreign funds flowing in, but it was quite bold to invest so much at one stroke. He always felt that this matter was not as simple as it seemed. Who on earth was behind all this?

At this time, the man he talked about was carrying his luggage and his beloved woman in search of wild

Datura in the south of Caiyun Province. This trip was unplanned. Xiran Xiao was bored in Sky City. When

she was watching the replaying The Condor Heroes, it happened that Yang Guo was poisoned by love

flowers. Xiran found it interesting so she checked this kind of flower on her mobile phone. It turned out

that such flowers did exist, while its scientific name was Datura. Suddenly she wanted to see with her

own eyes what the flower looked like.

When she told it to Tianye, he didn’t ask anything, just threw down the document in his hands and

started packing his bags.

Xiran leaned on the door and said with a smile, “You’re so busy. I can go alone.”

Tianye joked, “How can that be? If you’re like Little Dragon Maiden and a valley master takes a fancy to

and detains you, what should I do?”

“I can’t be her for my personality. but I can be Mochou Li.” In fact, she was just reporting where she

would go, and didn’t mean for him to accompany her. She didn’t expect him to be so straightforward.

Honestly, she was touched.

Tianye folded and packed their clothes into the bag, and found a small bag to put all of Xiran’s usual skin

care products and cosmetics, “Do you want to be a Daoist nun? But you’re too beautiful to be accepted

by Daoist temples as you will affect others' cultivation."

Xiran watched his every move. She walked over and hugged his waist from behind, with her face pressing

against his strong back, "Don't spoil me. I feel like I'm going to be an invalid."

Tianye put down the bag in his hands, turned around and picked up her chin. He looked at her fondly,

"My girl, if I don't spoil you, am I going to let others do it? I can't bear it."

Xiran stood on tiptoe and kissed him on the lips, "What a sweet mouth. Then keep packing. I'll book the

tickets and we'll leave right away."

"Why do I feel like we've reversed our jobs?" Tianye's eyes followed her.

Xiran chuckled, "No, no, it's fine."

The two of them came to the long-renowned Cangshan Mountain and Erhai Lake that afternoon.

The wide water was like a heavenly mirror. Spring was with the mountain all the year round.

Many locals said artificially planted Datura could be seen at the monastery here, but the only way to find

wild ones was to head to the top of Cangshan Mountain.

Tianye looked at the sun and said, "It's already afternoon. It will be dark when we climb to the top and

it's not safe to go down. Let's stay one night here and go up tomorrow morning."

"Okay." In the past, it was Xiran who made her own plans for the trip, but now she found that it was

simply great to follow the arrangements of routes and accommodation made by others.

They found a nice looking inn at the foot of the Cangshan Mountain. When standing on the balcony, they

could have a panoramic view of the Erhai Lake.

There was still some time after getting a room, so Tianye asked her, "Do you want to go to the lake for a

walk?"

"No, I don't. it's quite beautiful to sit here and look at it. It's like a mirror dropped on earth from the

Heavenly Palace." Xiran was lying in a lounge chair on the balcony.

Tianye sat down next to her, looking out. The lake was serene, and occasionally fishing canoes appeared.

Their figures reflected in the afterglow of the setting sun, which was as beautiful as a painting.

"Tianye, don't you think it's preposterous and unworthy of me to go through all this effort just to find a

flower?"

Tianye shook his head, "No, it's worth it as long as you like it."

Xiran smiled, thinking why was he much to her taste?

Tianye turned his head to look at her and said, "Actually, we're all the same, but the standards are different. You feel happy coming all the way to see a flower while I feel happy making a lot of money. Then a flower and a lot of money mean the same thing. So it's all worth it."

"But I'm delaying you from making money." Xiran teased.

"There is no end to making money. And you have to wait another year if the flowers wither. Besides, traveling with a beautiful woman is much more interesting than making money."

.....

Nightfall. In Sky City.

Kerry received a call from Venus, who said she's going to invite her colleagues from the design

department to dinner tonight and was going home late.

He was afraid of her getting drunk and asked, "Can you take me with you? You should thank me, the big

boss, too, if you're celebrating." He had learned his lesson from last time.

Venus thought about it and said, "It's fine. But if you come, you are the one to pay."

"My pleasure."

"Alright, come down when you're done. I'll wait for you in front of the office."

The bustling room was silent because of the appearance of Kerry and Venus. Kerry swept a glance at the

crowd and said calmly, "Am I disturbing you?"

"No..." the crowd came back to their senses and immediately became enthusiastic again.

Venus was a bit embarrassed and explained, "I invited Mr. Ye to come. Thanks to Mr. Ye, I can learn from

you all, so..."

"Sure, it is proper." A colleague flattered and quickly added a seat next to the main seat.

After the last earthquake, Kerry had gained a lot of prestige in the hearts of the employees, especially

the female employees, who loved desperately.

"Mr. Ye, please sit over here with Yan." Meiling got up to greet with a light smile.

Kerry didn't decline and walked straight over.

Venus had to sit next to him under the watchful eyes of the people.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 211 The Romance He Gave Me (2)

Colleagues in the design department seemed to have reached a consensus secretly.

When Kerry and

Yan Chu appeared at the same time, they treated it as if they have seen nothing and wouldn't mention

Venus.

They all have knew how Kerry treated Yan. Although they were a bit sorry for Venus, but it was Kerry's

private business, so they as employees should just keep their mouths shut. The atmosphere was very good. Kerry was very good at making grilled meat, and soon Venus's plate was piled with all kind of grilled meat, like grilled fish, shrimp, pork and so on. "Don't give me too much meat or I will gain one kilo at night." Venus whispered. Kerry gave another piece of grilled fish to her and said, "You won't if you eat fish. And it's good if you get fat because it's comfortable for me to touch." Venus glared and put a piece of pork into his plate, "I think you're doing it on purpose." "I don't dare," Smiling gently, Kerry took a piece of lettuce, rolled it up with the meat and stuffed it into his mouth, "Hmm, I'm getting better and better at grilling."

They were whispering, while the ambiguous interaction between them was seen by people present. Understanding without saying, everyone looked at each other and then continued to eat. If Venus didn't come back, Yan from Hong Kong would be their boss's new wife. As Venus lost interest in eating meat, Kerry grilled a few vegetables for her. When turning the food, his phone rang. "Pull it out for me and see who it is?" Kerry was cooking with both of his hands. The phone was in the pants pocket on the other side. Venus stretched out from his back, as if she were holding him. She took out the phone and saw a word on it: Nighthawk. Kerry glanced at it and his face changed slightly. He gave his chopsticks to Venus, wiped his hands and whispered, "Turn it over. Don't burn it. I'll get a phone call." "Ok." Walking outside the booth, Kerry answered the phone, "Hello?"

"Boss, something's wrong." Nighthawk's voice came over. Kerry's eyes went cold, "What's going on?" "Xiao Xie, Master Xie, was dead." Kerry was surprised, "How did he die?" Who could kill Xiao, a person with such keen instincts and quick movements? "I'm not sure exactly. It was a message from one of our people. It's said that Master Xie waged a battle with someone over territory, and they fought at sea. His body was recovered from the sea this morning." Over territory? That reason was too implausible. "Who owns his territory now?" "A guy surnamed Su. No one knows his last name and they call him Boss Su. Besides, our eyes have been cleared out of the Xie's house."

Su? Chinese?

“Check out his background immediately, and the reason for the firefight between the two sides again. I

don't think it's that simple.”

“Got it, boss. What else?”

“No, be safe.”

“Ok.”

Hanging up the phone, Kerry stood in the aisle and lit a cigarette irritably. It was hard to get a clue, but it

became now useless. Yet, there were only forty days left until the deadline.

A cigarette burned out. Kerry returned to the booth. His plate had on it several pieces of baked potato

chips which was slightly charred. He could tell who cooked them.

When he sat down, Venus smelled of tobacco. Did he smoke?

He rarely smoked in front of her as he knew she didn't like it. So it was evident that something bad must

have happened so that he needed a cigarette to calm his nerves.

Venus asked silently with her eyes about what had happened.

Kerry looked at her with a faint smile and said softly, “It's fine. There's some trouble at work.”

Venus doubted it and guessed that the person who made the call was the one called Nighthawk.

Kerry couldn't bear her scrutinizing gaze and shook her small hand under the table, “I will tell you when

we go back.”

The woman's heart was disturbed, but she tried to keep a smile on her face.

Some bold ones came to toast Venus while Kerry said, “She can't drink for the next two days.” His words

made people dismiss the same idea.

It also fully proved that the relationship between Kerry and Yan was by no means ordinary.

The party ended until almost eleven o'clock. Venus was tired so as soon as she got into the car, she

leaned on Kerry's shoulder and weakly asked, “What happened?”

Kerry was silent for a moment and said, “Xiao Xie is dead.”

Venus was stunned, “Who is Xiao Xie?”

“It's him whom I was looking for the last time I went to the island for information.”

Venus remembered, “He's dead? Then the eyeliner you arranged...”

“It's useless.” Kerry said in an upset voice.

Venus was also very depressed. She had originally thought that if she could slow down here and that side

could speed up the progress, but now the road had been cut off.

“By the way, how tall and young is that silver-faced man?” Kerry suddenly asked.

Venus carefully recalled, “About the same height as you, around 1.82 meters. A young man. And from his voice and behavior, he should be between thirty and thirty-five years old. Why do you ask?”

“Nighthawk said that Xiao was killed in a fire by someone who was trying to wage a turf war, but I

don’t think it was that simple. I’m guessing that it could be because Xiao found this silver-faced man and

tried to steal the treasure map. Then, he got into a fire, and killed by the man?”

Kerry got more and

more excited as he spoke and his eyes were glowing.

Venus questioned, “Why do you think so? Why do you think it’s not a turf war?”

Kerry speculated from his own experience, “Xiao is already the boss of a dozen islands. If it’s a fire,

he, someone of high status, wouldn’t do it in person. I believe one of the things that would let him do so

is the treasure map. By the way, Nighthawk said that the person who stole Xiao’s territory is surnamed

Su and is Chinese. Do you have any ideas about it?”

Venus shook her head, “When I was caught, I only knew they called that man the boss. I don’t know his

last name.”

“Anyway, that’s a clue. What if I’m right?” Kerry took out his phone and sent a message to Nighthawk

about the features of the silver-faced man that Venus said.

Kerry hugged her in his arms, “Don’t worry, I’ll get our child back.”

...

The sun rose in the east.

While Kerry and Venus were still sleeping, Tianye Mu and Xiran Xiao, who were far away at the foot of

Cangshan Mountain, were ready to the high hill. While the weather was cool in the morning, they

climbed at a fast speed as the sun would be very harsh by noon.

Climbing was easy for Xiran, not to mention for Tianye. There was still a road at the beginning of the

ascent, but it turned into a dirt, uneven mountain one on the halfway.

“Wow, look, it’s beautiful.” Xiran said, pointing at the Erhai Lake not far away.

“Yes, it is.”

Xiran exclaimed, “I used to like mountains and rivers as well as adventure and excitement, but now I

suddenly find that this tranquil scenery is also beautiful and refreshing.”

Tianye took a deep breath, “The air is also fresh.”

“Yes, it’s much better than that in the city.” Xiran continued to climb upwards, asking, “What’s your ultimate ideal life?”

“Returning to an idyllic home.” Tianye said concisely.

Xiran didn’t quite understand as she studied abroad and was unfamiliar with traditional ancient poetry,

“What does it mean?”

Tianye explained, “It’s a state of life. Funnily enough, I bought a villa in a mountain of S City. There is a

small two-story building with fruits and vegetables planted in the backyard. In front of it runs a stream

flanked by many willow trees. There is also a large pasture with various wild flowers. The air is very good.

I used to think that when I was old, I would live the rest of my life there. But now, I’ll go wherever you

are. This is my ideal life. “

Xiran’s heart was warmed by his depiction because her ideal life was also like this. When she was too old

to run around, she would settle in a city, sunbathing in winter and fishing in summer.

What a wonderful

life!

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 211 The Romance He Gave Me (3)

After climbing for four hours, the two of them finally reached the top of the mountain, but

unfortunately, they didn’t see any Datura along the way.

There was a big rock at the top of the mountain, white and smooth, just under the shade of the trees

again. Tianye Mu led Xiran Xiao over, “Sit here and have a rest. I’ll go to the side.”

“Be careful.”

“I won’t go far. I’m around here.”

Tianye explored along the winding path, and soon disappeared from Xiran’s sight.

It was quiet in the mountains, and the sun was shining very brightly. Fortunately, she had brought a hat

and wore long pants and long sleeves, or else she would get a sunburn.

Three minutes later, Tianye’s voice came over, “Xiran, come on, I seem to have found it.”

Xiran was overjoyed and ran in his direction. After walking more than ten meters, she saw his figure.

“Over here.”

Xiran strode up and saw the flowers she had seen on the TV. It’s even more beautiful than that on the

TV.

On a huge tree, dozens of large golden flowers, like a small trumpet, blossomed on green branches

emitting a fragrant aroma in the sunlight.

“Tianye, don’t get so close. This flower is poisonous. You will easily get dizzy and see visions after smelling it for a long time.”

Tianye was taken aback and backed up a few steps to walk to her side, “Is there really such a magical flower?”

Xiran nodded, “Well, I didn’t believe it at first, but I do when I looked it up on the Internet. It is indeed poisonous, especially its green leaves and fruit.”

Tianye joked, “No wonder Guo Yang can be so deeply poisoned.”

Xiran took out her phone to take a few pictures, then quietly admired them, “It’s really beautiful and worth climbing for four hours.”

Tianye was taller than her, so he stood in front of her to shield her from part of the scorching sun.

Maybe it was because she was looking too carefully, or the Datura paralyzed people little by little. She didn’t notice a small coral snake that wrapped around the flower branch coming close to her calf.

“Ah-” Feeling a stabbing pain, Xiran subconsciously looked down. She was so scared that she almost jumped up.

At this time, Tianye also saw the small snake. With a stern action, he pulled out the dagger at his waist, and the head of the snake fell into the grass.

“Don’t move, I’ll carry you out.” Then, Tianye lifted Xiran in his arms and went quickly away. Putting her on the big rock, he tore off her trouser leg with force.

A drop of blood came out on her calf, and the surrounding area was already swollen. Xiran was biting his teeth in pain. Without saying a word, Tianye lowered his head to suck out the venom.

“Tianye, don’t do that. You will be poisoned.” Xiran stopped him in a hurry. The small snake was coiled around the Datura flower and must be highly poisonous, as it inhaled the flowers’ toxins for years.

Regardless of Xiran’s words, Tianye continued. The only thing on his mind now was that she could not die.

“Tianye, stop it!” Xiran finally cried out.

Tianye still ignored her. After the skin near the wound became a little more normal, he took out a bottle

of water from his bag to rinse her wound.

After rinsing the entire bottle of water, Tianye took out another bottle, drank and gargled the water out,

but there was still the taste of blood in his mouth.

“What are you doing?” Xiran asked as he took off his t-shirt, tore it into strips of cloth, and then tied

them over the wound.

“It hurts a little. Hold on.” Tianye said to her.

Xiran nodded with tears in her eyes.

Tianye tightened so hard that it was as if the lower part of the calf had been strangled short.

“The blood flows slower and the toxins spread slower in this way.” Tianye carried his bag in front of him,

then squatted in front of her and said, “Come, I’ll carry you down the mountain.”

Tears rolling down, she rarely cried, but she was touched by this man today.

“Hurry up, we found each other after so many things. I don’t want to die and don’t want you to die.”

Tianye turned his head and looked deeply at her.

Xiran no longer hesitated and climbed onto his bare, strong back.

She didn’t want him to carry her, but it was the quickest way to get down the mountain.

The scalding water burst forth from her eyes, falling on his back.

Tianye walked quickly and comforted her, “Do not cry. Your tears make my heart broken.”

As a result, the woman burst out even more tears.

“Be good. Don’t cry. Keep your strength.”

Hearing these words, Xiran bit her lip and tried to calm herself down.

Seizing every minute and second, Tianye was not so much walking as running. He almost tripped several

times, but kept steady with his good balance.

The sweat rolled down in large droplets. Xiran could not care about the sun and took off her hat to fan

him.

“Tianye, take a break.” Xiran said in distress.

Although she was as light as 45 Kilo, he would become tired even with the physical strength of an athlete

as he had carried her for such a long time.

“No need.” Tianye’s legs were tired, but he couldn’t stop. The more seconds he delayed, the more

danger his woman faced.

The four-hour journey just took Tianye over an hour to reach the bottom.

In the mountain pass, Tianye met a villager driving a tricycle. He rushed to stop it, asking,

“Where is the hospital?”

The villager was shocked at first. But his expression changed dramatically when he was Tianye’s face,

“Have you been poisoned by a snake?”

Tianye shook his head, “Not me, it’s my girlfriend.”

“You are also poisoned as your lips are purple. Hurry up and get in the car. There is a clinic ahead. I will

take you there.” The villager said kindly.

Tianye put Xiran on the vehicle, and then jumped into it himself.

When Xiran saw his purple-black lips and reddened face, she knew that it’s because he sucked out the

poison. She grabbed Tianye’s hand tightly and anxiously asked the villager, “Is there any medicine at the

clinic that can treat snake venom?”.

The villager said loudly, “Yes, there are many snakes in our area, and every clinic and house have the

antidote serum, as well as some old prescriptions.”

Xiran put her mind at ease and looked back at Tianye who was observing her calf.

The place bitten had swollen greatly. the small half of the leg below the strip of cloth was green but the

rest of it was fine.

He hoped it was not too late.

After a respite, Tianye found that he was dizzy and saw double.

He shook his head to try to stay awake, but it’s getting worse.

“Tianye, what’s wrong with you? Please hurry up, my friend is going to faint.” Xiran anxiously urged the

villager.

“Look, it’s just ahead. Hold on for a while. We’ll be there soon.”

The bumpy, small vehicle was running at fast speed and making great noise, but it became their savior.

It took them half a minute to arrive. Before the car stopped, the villager shouted in the local dialect at

the clinic, “Dr. Bai, Dr. Bai, some people have been poisoned by a snake. Come out quickly.”

Tianye bit his tongue to make himself awake and got off the car. He also wanted to get her out of the

car, but was refused by Xiran’s pat. How could she let him do so as he’s feeling bad. With tears in her

eyes, Xiran sat on the side of the carriage and jumped down on one foot

“What’s wrong? What’s wrong?” Out ran a middle-aged man in a white lab coat, who was dark skinned

and wore a pair of black-rimmed glasses.

“Dr. Bai, these two people were poisoned by snakes.”

The middle-aged man looked at Tianye and Xiran, and said, “Come in quickly. Wangwa, come help me.”

Tianye helped Xiao Xiran to enter. But he blacked out and fell down after he walked a few steps.

“Ah-Tianye-” The woman’s terrified scream rang out.

“Wangwa, quickly help the man up.” Dr. Bai shouted again, “My dear, come quickly.” A middle-aged woman ran out. She dressed in local ethnic clothing, with a round face and a friendly look.

“Well, girl, come here.” Auntie Bai helped Xiran to walk inside, while Dr. Bai and Wangwa worked together to lift up Tianye.

They put both of them on the bed, and then Xiran said, “Doctor, you save him first. I’m fine right now.”

Dr. Bai measured Tianye’s blood pressure and temperature, and asked, “Where were you bitten? What does the snakes look like?”

“Next to a Datura flower at the top of Cangshan Mountain. It’s a small coral snake.”

Dr. Bai’s face went cold, “What color is the Datura?”

“Golden.”

Dr. Bai rolled Tianye’s eyelids again, “His heart is beating fast and he’s passed out. Go and bring the medicine from the first drawer in the second row of the medicine cabinet.”

“Okay.”

Dr. Bai continued to ask, “Where was he bitten?”

“I was bitten, and he helped me suck the venom out.” Xiran replied with a trembling voice.

Dr. Bai looked back and could see how worried she was. So he couldn’t help but comfort her, “Lady,

don’t worry. Although the medical condition here is poor, there are more than a dozen prescriptions for snake venom. He won’t die.”

When Xiran heard this, tears fell down her eyes. The most wonderful words she had ever heard were:

“He won’t die.

Dr. Bai was busy disinfecting, cleaning, giving injection and dosing them...

Dr. Bai wiped the sweat from his forehead and said, “Lady, we could save you as the treatment of your

wounds was on time, the venom was squeezed out of most of them, and the delay of time was short. If

I’m right, the snake biting you is called Gloydus strauchii, which mainly lives in mountains 3,000 meters

above sea level. Its toxicity is not strong originally, but if it lives near a Datura all year round, the toxicity

will be much stronger. If you don’t take serum and get your wound cleaned within two hours, you will

die soon. “

Xiran was frightened and looked at the still unconscious Tianye, asking, “Doctor, what about my boyfriend?”

“He sucked some of the venom, and with the overexertion, the venom quickly spread throughout his body. So, although, it was you who was bitten, he was more severely poisoned than you. Now his blood pressure and heartbeat are normal, but the toxicity of the Datura put him into a coma. He’ll be fine with two bottles of drip.”

“Thank you so much.” Xiran said.

Dr. Bai said with emotion, “You have a good boyfriend as he tried hard to save you. You are lucky.”

Xiran smiled through tears, thinking that her luck was good.

When the sun set over the western mountains, Tianye woke up. When he opened his eyes, he saw Xiran sleeping in the bed next to him.

Tianye was so scared that he struggled to get up from the bed. He said with his burning throat “Xiran. “

Xiran was in a light sleep. When she heard the sound, she woke up immediately and got up in a hurry,

saying in surprise, “Tianye, it’s great you wake up.”

Tianye was relieved, and he had thought she...

“I’m glad you’re okay. You scared me to death.” Tianye smiled, “Let me take a look at your wound.”

Xiran stretched her calf out in front of him. Except for a slight swelling, the color had returned to normal.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 222 Meet again. Venus saw Tianye (1)

“Tianye Mu, thank you for saving me.”

The smile on Tianye’s face instantly disappeared, “No more thanks, OK?”

Xiran Xiao was startled, whose eyes were sore, and she wanted to cry again.

In the last few hours, she had cried more than the past twenty more years.

Tianye had never seen such a fragile Xiran before. He sat next to her and hugged her with one hand,

“Okay, I shouldn’t be that harsh, but you’re not allowed to say ‘thank you’ to me in the future.”

Xiran nodded. The moment Tianye fell down, her heart stopped beating. Luckily, he was alive.

“Don’t cry, OK? Good girl.” Tianye rubbed her hair.

Xiran choked out, “I thought you wouldn’t wake up.”

“Silly girl, I won’t break my promise since I promise you that I will keep alive.” Tianye wiped away the

tears from the corner of her eye with his finger, “Besides, I can’t leave you alone.”

She smiled, reaching out her hand to put around his waist and murmured, “Let’s go home tomorrow.”

“Sure.”

The flowers she wanted to see were seen, so she was content. Tianye still had work to do and she couldn't squander his time. After staying at the inn for the night and recovering almost completely, the two took a flight back to Sky City the next day. Before going to the airport, Tianye found the young man who drove them to the clinic with a tricycle and gave him a generous payment. Although the young man said it was not a big deal, Tianye still put the money into his hands. Tianye didn't like to owe people, whether it was favor or money. Except for Xiran, she was his woman, not anyone else. Back to Sky City, Tianye first took Xiran to the hospital for a blood test to make sure there was no more venom in her body before he went to work. It was cloudy and sultry.

After entering the re-match, Venus started to prepare the work for the second round. Because of Xiao Xie's death, Venus was in a low mood. She was too irritated to sit in the office, so she told her colleagues before going to the street. She didn't tell Kerry Ye, for if she did, she would definitely be followed by a bodyguard, which she wasn't used to. Strolling from one shop to another, it was pouring rain when she came out, so she then got into the dessert shop next to her. Ordering a glass of juice and a cake, Venus turned her head away to look out the window. It was raining hard. People on the street without umbrellas were running for a shelter. Suddenly, a familiar figure was in sight, who propped his suit on the head of the woman beside him and the two walked forward unhurriedly. The woman's head was in the suit, so she couldn't see it. However, Venus recognized the man immediately according to his shape. She went blank, gazing at the man. When the man turned around and whispered to the woman, her heart seemed to stop beating for a second. It was her brother. Without picking up her bag, she rushed out to run after that man. It was raining hard outside, so as soon as she went out, Venus was drenched in the rain. The man she was staring at stepped onto the busy road.

The angry blowing of a car horn came, making Venus back to her senses. A car was rushing towards her through the rain and fog, so she took a few steps backwards, back onto the pavement. When she looked up again, the man who resembled her brother started a car parked on the side of the road, first escorting the woman into the car, and then walked around the front of the car to the driver's seat. Venus took a careful look this time. She will never forget her brother's figure and shape in this life, and it was indeed her brother.

"Brother!" Venus shouted, but the sound of the rain and the oncoming cars were so loud that her voice had been drowned out.

"Brother!" Venus shouted again with all her strength, yet the man heard nothing, who opened the door and got into the car.

The headlights flashed twice, and Venus knew the car was leaving, so she anxiously tried to go cross the road, but as soon as she stepped into the driveway, she was blocked by the loud sound of the horns.

"Brother!"

Venus watched the car start and leave. Now for her, it seemed that there were some ants in her pants.

She ran after the car on the pavement and the passers-by all looked at her with puzzlement.

"Pa!" She didn't step on the ground, so she fell hard into the rain. When she got up, the black car had already disappeared from sight.

Venus stood in a daze in the heavy rain for a moment, and then ran back at a gallop. Her bag was still at the dessert shop.

The owner thought she would eat without paying the moeny, but as soon as he saw that her bag was still there, he knew she would return. Sure enough, a few minutes later, Venus came back, wet all over.

Venus's hands shivered as she took out her phone to call Kerry.

"Hello? Kerry, I saw my brother." Venus's cords were trembling.

Kerry froze for a second and asked her, "Where are you now? Where did you see him?"

"I'm at a dessert shop on Chenxi Road. Just now, I saw him and it must have been him."

Venus said in a

firm and rather emotional tone, "He's not dead. He's alive."

"Send me the location, I'll come to you now." Kerry hung up the phone without saying more.

Venus sent him a location and sat there, holding her phone before she came to her senses. Her brother really wasn't dead.

God, what good news that was. It couldn't be a dream, could it?

"Lady, dry yourself before you catch a cold." The owner brought a new towel to her, and Venus said

thank you. She was wiping the water from her face and arms as she recalled what she had just seen.

This dessert shop was two blocks away from Yehuang, so Kerry showed up immediately.

When he saw Venus who was in a mess, he looked astonished, "What happened?"

Venus's eyes were like stars in the sky, grabbing Kerry's hand and said, "I saw him. It's him, I'm sure."

Kerry turned around and asked the waiter for a cup of water and began to calm her down, "Take it easy.

Tell me what you have seen, OK?"

Venus excitedly told Kerry everything that she had just seen.

"Did you see his face?" Kerry wondered.

"Yes, otherwise I won't be so sure." Venus spoke firmly.

"Have you seen the license plate number? And do you know what car it is?"

Venus shook her head, "It was pouring rain, so I couldn't see the license plate, and after I fell down, the car drove far away."

Kerry looked down at her knee and there was indeed a large red swelling. He asked with care, "Does it hurt?"

Venus smiled, "I feel nothing."

Kerry knocked her forehead. She had completely forgotten her pain once she saw her brother.

But was that person really Tianye? Suddenly he recalled the big movements made by Mu's Group during

this period of time. If it was Tianye, then everything made sense.

Venus saw him frowning, thinking that he didn't believe her, so she explaining, "I'm telling the truth, don't you believe me?"

"No, of course I believe you, but," Kerry paused and lowered his voice, "What I'm worried about is that

since you were able to disguise as Yan Chu, could someone pretend to be Tianye? And if he's back, why doesn't he come to you?"

Venus stiffened, for what he said made sense. She calmed down, "Whether it's true or no. If you can find him, I can tell he is my brother or not."

Kerry nodded, "As long as he is in Sky City, I will find him. I promise." But Kerry was a little worried. If it was Tianye, would he take Venus away again? "Ah-choo!" A loud sneeze interrupted Kerry's thought. He cradled Venus in his arms and blamed, "See, you've got a cold." Venus gave him a disgruntled glance, "What's that look on your face? Do you want me to sit here while I see my brother?" "Fine, I'm sorry. Go home and take a shower." "OK."

Then, Kerry went to the traffic police station to get the surveillance of this road, but unfortunately, the rain was really too heavy, and only vague figures of man and woman could be seen. As for the license plate numbers, no clues could be got from it.

A villa in the eastern suburbs
Tianye hung up the subordinate's phone and went to the gym. Xiran running on the treadmill.
"What's going on? You look not so good."
"Kerry is looking for me, Mu Tianye didn't intend to hide it from her, "I don't know how he knows it."
Xiran felt it was not a big deal, "There should be quite a few people who know you in this city and it's only a matter of time before he finds out. What are you worried about?"
"Nothing. It's just that sometimes it's easier to act in the dark." Tianye wiped the sweat from her forehead and asked softly, "What do you want to eat? I'll make it for you tonight."
Xiran looked at him unexpectedly, "Don't you know how to cook?"
"I can refer to the recipe." Tianye was a little smug.

"Then please. I'll eat whatever you cook." Xiran had been running for half an hour, but her breath was still steady.
Tianye pinched her face and smiled, "I love you."
Xiran lightly patted his hand off and said, "I love you, too."
"Thank you, Your Highness."
"Then go to cook for me."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 222 Meet again. Venus saw Tianye (2)
Yehuang Group

There's still no more information about Tianye Mu, but Mu's Group had taken up with Kerry Ye again.
Here was the thing. There was a large urban villages and shantytowns in the city's urban-rural

conjunctive region. After the earthquake, the former one could barely be lived in, but the shantytowns were almost flattened to the ground. Restoration of the old appearance was basically impossible, so the government made a big decision. The urban villages and shantytowns would all be built into affordable housing, some of which were marketable, others given to the residents according to the original size of their house.

Because of the national post-disaster reconstruction funds, as long as there were no problems with the

project, earning 100 million was not a problem.

Kerry had invited the city leaders to dinner many times and had also sent many gifts.

That's why Yehuang

Group could get this big project.

After getting the permission from Secretary Zhang, Kerry hurriedly came back to launch a meeting in the

engineering department. He ordered them to come up with all possible plans within ten days.

Every staff of this department was rushing in the ten days, basically all of whom had made the company

as their temporary accommodation. Finally, a perfect re-construction plan was born. The number of the

households, the types, the facilities and so on were all showed on the design.

Though it was preordained, the process should be completed. On the day of the bidding, many

companies had come there, though they were doomed to fail. But when Mike appeared with his team,

Kerry had a hint of worry.

When the city's construction department announced the winning company, Kerry's face turned sullen,

but he kept his grace to the end.

Once or twice could be a coincidence, but this was the third time. If he still believed it was an accident,

then he would be a fucking fool.

Mike walked up to Kerry with a smile on his face, saying in crappy Chinese, "Mr. Ye, thank you."

At this moment, Kerry really wanted to smash all the information at hand into this face, but he tried to

remain polite and said, "Mu's Group has done a lot in just one month. Can you handle all this?"

Mike, looking goofy, asked, "Are you kidding me? A lot? I don't think so."

Kerry was enraged, grabbing Mike by the collar and asked with a grim look, "Who is the man behind

you? Tianye? If he's not dead, why is he afraid to show up? What a coward."

Mike widened his eyes in surprise and asked, "Tianye? Is he still alive?"

Kerry was furious, "Don't act like an idiot. If he hasn't come back, will you be able to make a decision on

such a large amount of money?"

Mike didn't want to answer him, "Mr. Ye, what the hell are you talking about? I can't understand at all."

Kerry stared at his blue eyes for a few seconds and let him go with a sneer, "Go back and tell him that if

he wants to know something about his sister Venus Mu, just come to me like a man. Stop hiding."

Mike shook his head and tsked, "Mr. Ye, I think you need to see a doctor. Maybe your delusion is too much."

Kerry didn't want to bullshit with him anymore and walked out in a huff.

"Mr. Ye, if my boss is still alive, when you find him, please tell him to hurry back to the company. We still

have a lot of things waiting for him to make a decision."

What responded to him was a loud slamming of the door.

Mike shrugged and smiled as he and a few of his colleagues headed out.

After hearing Mike's message from Kerry, Tianye shook his glass and said, "He's using agitation to force

me to show up. I want him to get impatient. The more impatient he gets, the more weaknesses he will

expose. Then we will get more interests."

"So, what are we going to do now?"

"Focus on the current projects. Make sure we win. I don't want to see any mistake.

Maintain the status

quo."

"Okay, Tianye."

Xiran Xiao jumped onto the sofa with her glass of wine. After he hung up the phone, she asked, "Is the

person I introduced you good?"

Tianye clinked his cup with her, "You really are my greatest treasure. He is far more than good. He

completely defeats the power Kerry has behind the scene."

"I'm just a broker. He admires you, so he wants to work for you." This person that Xiran was talking

about was the leader of the province.

The leader didn't like to drink or beautiful women, but enjoyed venture. When he once was doing a rock

climbing, he almost fell off the cliff and it was Xiran who encouraged and helped him. Finally, he reached the peak. He then promised that if she had any difficulties in the future, she could come to him, and he might offer some help. It was such a way to show his gratitude, but she did not expect that one day he could really help her. Tianye found out that he was very fond of calligraphy and painting, so he went back to the villa at night to look for Wang Xizhi's work. Then Tianye sent it to him. In this way, urban landscaping and affordable housing construction belonged to Tianye, which could really earn a lot. Yehuang Group

Secretary Liu was standing in front of the president's office with fear and trepidation. Inside, crackling sounds kept coming out. Kerry was venting his anger. In order not to hurt innocent people, several employees who came to report were all stopped by Secretary Liu. Seeing Secretary Liu shaking his head, plus the noise inside, several vice presidents and directors all ran away. They were not stupid and they knew Kerry was now completely losing his temper. It's almost half an hour, but Kerry hadn't stopped. Secretary Liu tragically thought that this afternoon he needed to buy more furniture for his boss. It was really exhausted. Secretary Liu had no choice but call Yan Chu, "Miss Chu, I'm really sorry. Could you please come to the president's office?" "What's going on?" Venus asked. Secretary Liu was calm, but with a bit of trepidation, "In the morning, Mr. Ye went to bid. It's originally said it would be Yehuang to get the project, but unexpectedly, the winner was Mu's Group. Mr. Ye is so furious that he breaks all the things in the office. And now he is still doing it. " "Oh, I see. I'll be there right away." A few minutes later, when Secretary Liu saw Venus, he breathed in relief, "Miss Chu, thank god you're here." Then they heard a "bang" sound. Something was broken again.

Venus sighed, nodding at Secretary Liu, and then knocked a few times on the door. "Get out!" Kerry yelled in a harsh voice. Venus said in a calm voice, "It's me, I'm coming in."

Pushing open the door, she saw a terrible mess inside. All kinds of waste were thrown all over the floor.

The desk that was full of papers yesterday was now empty, while all the papers flew all over the floor,

almost covering the floor. Even the computer was lying on the floor.

“Leave me alone. I’ll be fine later.” Kerry lay on his back on the chair and closed his eyes in frustration.

Venus avoided stepping on all the documents and walked to him, placing her hands on his temples and

slowly massaging them, “I heard that you lost two projects?”

“Yes.” Kerry didn’t want her to see himself like this. He didn’t want her to see him as a loser.

She asked again, “Mu’s Group?”

“Yeah.”

“Then what are you so angry about? That’s my family’s company.”

Kerry looked up at her, “If you were the chairman of the company, I’d hand these projects over to you,

but who’s the boss now?”

“Does it make any difference? As long as Mu’s Group is still there, I don’t care who the general manager

is or the chairman is. It creates the same value.”

Kerry was even more surprised, “You actually think so?”

“Since I don’t know how to run a business and I’m not interested in him, I can only think in this way.”

Venus seemed to remember something and continued, “I think the team my brother has found is good,

and even though I’ve disappeared, a sum of money comes into my bank account every month.”

“Huh? Is there such a thing?”

“Well, and the amount is staggering. It should have been arranged by my brother when he sent me

away...”

Speaking of the past, both of them went silent. Kerry, gradually calming down, said grudgingly, “Actually,

I’m not angry because these two projects. I just can’t accept it. If their proposal was better than mine,

then I have nothing to say and willingly admit my defeat. But my staff has worked hard for more than

half a month, and in the end it’s not as useful as someone else’s words. Tell me, is this fair?”

Venus laughed, “You’re lamenting now. You businessmen are desperately for the little power of the

officials, but now you're blaming the world instead. I think the world is ruined by you businessmen."

Kerry actually agreed her words, but he just didn't want to admit it. He held her small hand, "Are you

here to comfort me, or to make me worse? How can you retort back?"

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 222 Meet again. Venus saw Tianye (3)

Venus Mu leaned against his desk, teasing him, "You have smashed so many things, not enough to

comfort yourself? All right, I don't think you can do anything now. Leave work early today. How about

going for a drink?"

"You can't drink too much, remember? You are a total monster after getting drunk."

Kerry Ye got up and

looked around, more devastating than the earthquake. He rubbed his eyes and said,

"Let's go. I'll take

you for a ride to the top of the mountain."

"Then I need to fasten my seat belt. In case you go crazy, I may escape."

Kerry leaned to her, looking into her eyes, "If I want to die, I will definitely take you with me. I can't leave

you to other men."

Venus was shocked by the ferocity in his eyes. Before she could answer, he said again,

"But our life has

just begun. Our good days are yet to come. I don't want to die at all."

Venus was in relief, pushing him away and said, "Let's go."

Coming out of the office, Kerry felt much better. He went to the secretary's office and said, "Secretary

Liu, clean up the office, please."

"Yes." Secretary Liu was happy to see his boss come to normal. Miss Chu was his antidote.

He might turn

to her for help in the future many times.

After seeing Tianye Mu that day, Venus had an idea inside. Her intuition told her that the man must be

her brother.

She was eager to find her brother, so she asked Kerry for a car.

"It's not safe for you to go alone. I'll let Henry accompany you." Kerry did not refuse.

Finding him was

also his urgent wish. If he was still alive, Venus would have less resentment towards him.

He knew that even though Venus said last time that she no longer hated him, it was her brother and she

couldn't forget it so soon.

"All right, to be honest. The house has not been occupied for a long time. I am quite afraid to go alone."

Venus was going to look for her brother in several villas and apartments. Maybe she would find some

clues.

“Call me if you need anything.”

“Well, I see.”

After breakfast, Venus set off with Henry.

...

In Sky City, Mu family had a lot of real estate. There were four villas alone, two belonging to their

parents, one to Tianye and another one to Venus. After their parents died, the two naturally were

inherited by Venus and Tianye. The house occupied by Changrui Mu before belonged to Tianye, so it was

justified to drive them out.

Standing on the place where she was born and raised, Venus sighed helplessly. As no one lived here, the

yard was covered with weeds and spider webs were under the eaves.

How long had it been? It's just in a ruin.

“Miss Chu, are we going inside?” Henry asked.

Looking inside through the small iron gate, Venus shook her head and said, “No need. You see, the thick

moss on the steps. If my brother often goes in and out here, footprints will be left.”

Henry looked away, finding the moss was very dense and there was no sign of being trampled on.

After that, they went to other villas and apartments. There was also no sign that anyone had been there.

Even if there was, it was covered by the dust falling again.

Venus was losing her hope little by little.

“Miss Chu, maybe your brother has some estates that you don't know?”

Venus sighed, “I think so, but since it was bought privately, how do I know where it is?”

“Don't be anxious. As long as others he is in Sky City, we will find him.”

Zhang He's consolation was very pale. Mu Venus looked at the scenery outside the car in a daze.

Where the hell was her brother?

“Ah choo!” Tianye was driving and he sneezed for no reason. Xiran Xiao sat on the passenger seat,

playing mobile phone games and asked with a smile, “I heard people say that a sneeze means someone

misses you. Tianye, which girl is thinking about you?”

“Isn't that you?” Tianye asked.

“You are by my side. Why should I do so? Yes!” Xiran cheered.

He glanced at her mobile phone screen and said, “Win the game?”

Xiran moved her cervical spine. “Of course. It's easy for me to win.”

“Ms. Xiao, why do I think you have been folksy since you became addicted to games?”

Xiran laughed, “You're right. The guys playing the games have influenced me.”

Looking at her bright smiling face, he felt a little sorry. She was originally an unrestrained phoenix and

went wherever she wanted, but now she had become a canary, staying only beside him. "Why are you looking at me like this? Look at the road ahead."

He withdrew his eyes and asked seriously, "Xiran, do you think it is too boring to be with me?"

"I don't think so. This kind of life is very plain, but I will have fun by myself. Sleep until I wake up

naturally, run and exercise, play games... I still enjoy this kind of life. If one day I get tired of it, you can

accompany me to go out and we can get back with energy and passion."

"Alright." Anyway, he would never give up on her.

When the car passed by a desert shop, Xiran said hastily, "Stop the car. I want to eat cake."

He then parked his car on the side of the road and said, "What do you want to eat? I can buy it for you."

"No. I'll go by myself and I'll be right back." When he was still saying, Xiran unfastened her seat belt and got off the car.

As soon as she entered the shop, Xiran saw an old friend, "Yan, why are you here?"

Venus turned back and saw a good friend. She was delighted to see her. "Xiran, when did you come to Sky City?"

Chapter 223: My Mysterious Husband

0 19 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 223 Who Put Daisies on My Parents' Graves? (1)

"I I just arrived this afternoon." Xiran Xiao was a little uneasy. She rarely lied and had never lied to her friends.

"I'd like to ask you out for dinner tonight. I'm very sorry about last time, I" said Venus.

Xiran interrupted her, "Tonight I have a date. But this time I'll stay longer in Sky City. I'll call you in a couple of days."

Venus was happy. She was not as disappointed as before. "Fine, you must remember to call me."

"Sure." said Xiran. When the salesperson gave Venus a small gift box, she asked curiously. "What do you buy?"

"Chestnut cake. How about you?"

Xiran looked at the various desserts in the glass case. They all looked delicious. She didn't know which

one to choose. "Can you give me some suggestions?"

Venus knew a thing or two about desserts. She pointed to the cake inside and said, "This is a chocolate

truffle cake. It's sweet and a little bitter. This is a cheesecake, it's very smooth. This one is a fruit muffin.

It's layered with strawberries and mango cherries and cookies....."

Venus introduced five kinds of cakes. Xiran and even the shop owner were surprised.

"Well, which one do you want?" Venus asked.

"I want chocolate truffle cake and fruit muffins. I'll take them away." Xiran said.

"Yes, please wait a few minutes." said the waiter.

Xiran looked at Venus, surprised. "You know so much about desserts."

"I just love desserts, so I know a little about them." Venus smiled and said.

"What have you been up to lately?" Xiran asked.

"I entered a national fashion designer's competition and then I made it to the finals. So I've been busy

thinking of design ideas lately."

"Congratulations," Xiran said sincerely.

The cake was soon ready. Xiran paid for the cake and walked out of the bakery with Venus.

"I'll leave now." Xiran waved at her. "I'll call you later."

Venus saw a black car parked on the side of the road and asked with a smile, "That friend of yours is

waiting for you in the car?"

Xiran nodded.

"Can I meet him? I'm dying to know what your boyfriend looks like." Venus took her arm and asked.

"I'm afraid that won't work. He doesn't like meeting strangers. He'll be angry if I let you appear in front

of him suddenly." Xiran said.

Venus looked at her in surprise, "Xiran, you will care if a man is mad at you. It's not like you."

Xiran smiled and then patted her on the shoulder, "Alright. When the time is right, you'll meet him."

Venus shrugged, "I'll wait for your call then. Bye."

Back in the car, Xiran placed two cakes in the back of the car. Tianye Mu started the car and asked her,

"Sky city is so small. I can't believe you can even meet her here."

Xiran laughed, "Yeah, I thought it was quite a coincidence. She wanted to come over and see you, but I

turned her down."

"Why did she want to see me?"

"Because you're handsome." Xiran reached up and picked at his chin, teasing, "After all, I save you

because of your good looking."

“Then I really have to thank my parents for giving me a good appearance that attracts you.”

“So you need keep it well. If you are not looking good, maybe I’ll find someone else.”
Xiran teased.

Tianye smiled faintly, **“You just give up. I won’t give you the chance to find someone else.”**

Not far away, Venus watched the car leave. She suddenly remembered the car she’d seen the day of the heavy rain. Then she suddenly shook her head. **“The streets are full of black cars like this one.”** She thought.

Back at the Ye family villa, Kerry had returned from work. She had found nothing on her trip, which Kerry had predicted. He had sent someone to look at every property in the house the night it rained. The reason why he let her see it in person was that he didn’t want her to misunderstand him. The strange thing for Kerry was that her expression was not as disappointed as he thought it would be.

After asking her about it, he knew that she had met Xiran.

Kerry didn’t say anything.

“What is this annoying woman doing in Sky City again?” he thought.

After five months of construction, the city’s largest amusement park was nearing completion. To ensure

a perfect finish, Kerry and Xuan Chu stayed at the construction site almost every day.

However, Kerry’s

fear happened.

A worker fell from a high shelf and died on the spot.

Kerry and Xuan was informed of this matter and then rushed to the scene. There was blood all over the ground, which was horrible.

Kerry made a quick decision. He called the worker’s construction team, and said to the leader of these

workers, **“Contact the family of the worker immediately. Tell your men not to mention the matter to**

anyone. If the media knew about this, we can’t explain it clearly.”

“Yes, Mr. Ye.”

Then Kerry said to Kai Chen, the Engineering Manager, **“Seal off the site and don’t let anyone in. Also**

notify the funeral home and take the dead worker away.”

Xuan waited for him to make all the arrangements and asked, confused, **“Shouldn’t the police be notified**

first?”

Kerry glanced at him, **“The police are busy, and we’d better not give them any trouble.”**

“But, after all, it’s a matter of human’s life.”

Kerry said coldly, “Mr. Chu, you may not be familiar with the way things are done there. If we can solve the problem privately, we’d better not inform the police. People didn’t notify the police when a patient dies in the hospital, right? The amusement park will be completed in three days, and I don’t want any bad news about it at this time.”

Xusn was silent. It was true that he didn’t understand these ways of dealing with problems. But he and Kerry had the same goal of not having any negative news about the amusement park before it opened.

Kerry stood at the site for a while, and then he called his friend from the police station. “Mr. Wei, a worker at my construction site died in an accident. If someone ever go to the police station and ask about it, let me know it ahead of time.”

“How did he die?” asked Mr. Wei.

Kerry looked at the ten-meter high shelf and said, “He fell off the high shelf and died instantly.”

“Okay, I got it.”

The dead worker was not a local. His family had rushed to Sky City from the rural areas after learning the news. Kerry didn’t show up, but sent Kai Chen to talk to his family. No matter what they offered, Kerry demanded that Kai agree to all of them.

Kerry and Xuan sat at the construction site waiting for news. Three hours later, a call came from Kai.

“Mr. Ye, his family is demanding one million two hundred thousand in compensation and they’re asking for a job for his child.”

Kerry frowned.

“Tell them I can compensate them for a million and a half. But I’m not responsible for his kid’s job.”

After a long time, Kai finally called and said the family agreed to the terms.

“Let them cremate him immediately, and then send his family back overnight. Ask them for an account, and I’ll have the money transferred to them today.”

It only took ten hours from the accident to the matter being dealt with, and then the worker seemed to have evaporated, leaving no trace of him.

Kerry thought the matter was settled like this. But the next morning, the news that a worker at the

newly built amusement park died due to a fall exploded on the internet, along with a photo

Kerry saw the news while eating breakfast, and lost his appetite because of anger.

“Henry,” Kerry shouted. Henry rushed in.

“Go find out who leaked the news.” Kerry yelled.

Venus didn’t know much about the incident. All she knew was that there had been an accident at the

construction site and a worker died and Kerry had taken care of this matter.

“Could it be that someone deliberately hyped it up” Venus asked.

Cool Story

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 223 Who Put Daisies on My Parents’ Graves? (2)

Kerry’s eyes were cold, “This amusement park will take business away from many people’s. Of course

they want it to get a bad reputation before it opens. There are too many people who want to set me up.”

“So what are you going to do about it?” asked Venus.

“The families of the dead have been sent back to their home overnight. Without them coming out to

cause trouble, there won’t be much trouble. They’re trying to ruin my amusement park business with a

picture. It’s ridiculous.” Kerry said calmly.

“So, have you picked an opening date yet?”

“Not yet. The amusement park staffs are in training. Now this is happening suddenly. I need to get

someone to figure out a good date to open it.”

Venus was silent for a few seconds and said, “Can you postpone its opening for a month?”

“Why?” Kerry asked.

Venus looked serious, “In a month, my agreement with the man with the silver mask will expire. We

can’t let Xuan leave now, just in case the man with the silver mask will play tricks on us. If this

amusement park opens, there will be no need for Xuan to stay here. Once he leaves, we’ll lose one

bargaining chip.”

Kerry had almost forgotten about this. After Venus mentioned it, he remembered the importance of

Xuan Chu.

“You’re right. Since Xuan is here, we can’t let him get away.” said Kerry.

“And with the extra month you can decorate the amusement park properly. After it’s been decorated

more perfectly, then you can present it to the customers.” said Venus.

Kerry looked at Venus with a strange look. He felt like she’d suddenly matured a lot.

Venus saw his gaze and smiled, "Don't look at me like that. It's actually the same as making clothes; a dress that takes three days to make is definitely not as good as one that takes a month to make."

"You're right," Kerry said leaning in close to her and staring into her eyes, "I've noticed that you seem to have changed a lot."

"People always have to grow up." Venus continued to eat the porridge from her own bowl.

She became mature, but she paid a price for it. If she could, she would have preferred to remain an infantile child forever.

.....

The car was still on its way to the office when Secretary Liu's call came in. She said there were more than ten people blocking the entrance to the office to interview Kerry, and she asked Kerry to enter the office through the elevator in the underground garage.

"Are these journalists free every day? I've been in the headlines many times this year," Kerry complained.

"It's not that they want to pay attention to you, it's that the people behind them pay attention to you.

They listen to whoever pays their salaries. Now that you're a talking head again, news about you will be

more attractive to the public. That's all they small journalists can do to make money." Venus explant.

Kerry looked at her in amazement, "You know so much about it?"

"My teacher used to be a journalist. He mentioned his experience in class."

At the office, Kerry called the head of publicity department. "Get those reporters into the conference room. I'll be there at 9:30 for an interview."

"Mr. Ye, you said before that you would prevent this news from spreading. Why will you respond to the matter?" he asked, surprised.

Kerry said flatly, "When the news didn't leak, of course I had to take measures to prevent the news from spreading. Now that it's leaked, I'd rather respond to the matter, lest someone continue to hype it later."

"I understand."

Too many things can happen in a month. In today's society, the death of a migrant worker is like a gust of

wind. It blows today, and tomorrow it's gone. And avoiding the matter will only allow the people behind it to hype it.

At 9:30 a.m., Kerry arrived at the conference room, cameras and microphones all pointed at him.

Kerry looked around with a smile on his face and said, "I heard that you reporters came here this morning without eating. You guys are so dedicated!"

As soon as the reporters heard what he said, they knew that he was mocking them.

"Mr. Ye, can you tell us more about the accident at the construction site yesterday afternoon?" A female

reporter was the first to ask.

Kerry looked at her with a cold expression, "That's why I'm here. Have a seat, everyone. It's the same

story you've been hearing. A worker fell off the building and died. We immediately contacted his family,

and offered them a generous compensation. His family was very pleased."

"Does this mean that there is a loophole in the safety measures at your site?" Another reporter asked.

Kerry said with ease, "I can assure you that there are no problems with the safety measures at our

amusement park. If you have any questions, you can go to the construction site and check out."

"If so, why did this tragedy happen?"

"I'm sorry about this incident as well. According to his family's description, the worker had severe high

blood pressure. Perhaps he just happened to be unwell before the tragedy occurred," Kerry said.

The reporters looked at each other. How could there be a hidden story?

"Then I'd like to ask Mr. Ye if you could disclose the contact information of the family, we'd like to

interview them." A reporter continued to ask.

Eventually, Kerry turned cold. "I respect your spirit of seeking the truth, but there is a bottom line to

everything. Their loved one has just died and they are very sad, yet you go to their homes and ask

questions. I want to ask you, do you think this is appropriate?"

The reporter who asked the question lowered his head in embarrassment. But some journalists kept

asking, "But that's your side of the story. We can't just believe what you say."

Kerry smiled coldly, "You came to my office early in the morning to ask about this very thing. Now I've

made it clear, and you say that's my side of the story. I don't understand why you have to bother with me when it was just an accident. Are you here to find the truth, or are you helping others to deliberately make things difficult for me?"

"And if the family had any objections, they would have gone to the media, or to the authorities, to complain. Now they haven't said anything. They just want to go home quietly and have a funeral, and that's their attitude." Kerry continued.

There was silence in the room, and Kerry looked at everyone with indifference for a moment before asking, "Is there anything else you'd like to ask?" No one said anything, just shook their heads.

"I have work to do, so I'll leave," Kerry looked at the head of the publicity department and said, "Please see the reporters off for me."

"Yes, Mr. Ye."

Kerry strode out of the meeting room, and the head of the publicity department took out more than ten

red envelopes from his bag and handed them out to each of them in turn.

Everyone smiled, and took the red envelopes and left.

Because of Kerry's explanation and the red envelope, most reporters were much more cautious when

writing their articles. So after the afternoon reports came out, the bad opinion about Kerry gradually became less.

At that time, Henry also got the news. It was true that one of the other amusement parks had told the

media about the incident, and that other companies that had had problems with the Yehuang Group

were deliberately involved, and it was Mu's Group that had contributed the most.

Kerry laughed. Before, there was Hao Nangong wherever there was something wrong and now he was

no longer out to get him in trouble, and Mu's Group started to get him in trouble again.

He was really

curious if it was Tianye Mu behind this.

"If it's him, how did he survive? How could he be willing to hide in the shadows for so long? It's so unlike

him." Kerry thought.

Xuan Chu grew accustomed to the way things were done here, and admired Kerry's tactics. But when

Kerry offered to postpone the opening date, Xuan disagreed.

“Why postpone it? Aren’t things settled now?” asked Xuan.

“Something just happened at the construction site, and it’s too bad to open it now.

Besides, our staff

training is still immature, and some of the facilities inside are not yet complete. If the amusement park

opens now, it won’t be good for its long-term development.” Kerry made up excuses.

After a few moments of silence, Xuan asked, “How long are you going to postpone the opening?”

“Now, It’s the end of August and it’ll open on September 30th.”

“A month later?”

Kerry smiled casually, “Yes, the day after we open is the National Day. Many people will be there. There

are many things we need to do before then, such as a lot of pre-publicity, checking all the equipment,

etc., to make it perfect.”

Xuan thought for a long time on the phone.

Kerry picked a good date, but that meant he would have to stay in the city for another month.

As soon as the job site was finished, Venus had a problem.

Kerry was in his office reading the file of the day, and Venus ran into his office in a panic.

He was shocked and ran over to help her, “What’s wrong?”

Venus cried before he spoke, “He wants to hurt the baby.”

“Did he call you? Take your time.” Kerry helped her to the couch.

Venus trembled and handed him the phone.

Kerry opened the phone and saw a video. The video was opened and the child’s cute smiling face

appeared. He was then carried by a pair of hands to a bathtub full of water, and then, with a thud, the

child was thrown into the tub.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 223 Who Put Daisies on My Parents’ Graves?(3)

Kerry’s breathing stopped sharply and his eyes widened. He watched the child struggle and plop in the

water. After a few seconds, the hands grabbed the child by one of his legs and pulled him out of the

water, patting him on the back a few times. The child spat out a few mouthfuls of water and cried out.

The sound of the crying entered Kerry’s ears through the phone and tore at his heart. His eyes turned

completely red and he gripped the phone tightly. He wanted to chop the owner of those hands into pieces.

Then a man’s voice came out, “Mrs. Mu, this is just a little punishment for you. You still have a month,

but my patience is limited.”

“Bastard! Bastard!” Kerry was furious and almost slammed the phone in her hand.

Venus’ tears flowed freely and her heart ached.

“Give him the treasure map, please. I don’t know how this pervert will torture my child,”

Venus begged

him in tears.

Kerry was furious. His temples were throbbing. He wanted to shout and to vent his anger, but now he

needed to calm down. He rushed into the restroom and washed his face with cold water.

The pain he felt was no less than Venus’s when he saw his child in the water begging for his life

Letting out a heavy breath, Kerry walked out of the room, took out a tissue and wiped Venus’s tears.

Then he hugged her and said quietly, “ I’ll give the treasure map to him.”

Venus was startled and looked at Kerry, whose eyes were also red.

He nodded and said firmly, “I mean it. I’ll give it to him. But I’ll ask him to let you deliver the treasure

map to him personally. You will give it to him after you see the child.”

“When?”

Kerry said, “Half a month later. If you can’t bring the baby back, I have at least half a month to figure out

how to find the man with silver mask. As long as I know where he lives, I will save the child even if it

costs me my life.”

Even if his secret was exposed, he didn’t care in the slightest.

After Venus heard his words, tears fell again and she choked out, “Kerry, thank you.”

Kerry touched her head, “Why did you thank me? He’s my child, too.”

Venus leaned into his arms and grew calm.

.....

The temperature was still high in September.

Tianye Mu brought Xiran Xiao to the cemetery. He was stunned when he saw the two bunches of dried

flowers and partially dried offerings in front of his parents’ tombstones.

“It looks like someone has come to visit them,” Xiran said.

Tianye bent his knees and squatted down to examine the two bouquets of flowers, surprised.

“What’s wrong with them?” Xiran squatted down and asked, confused.

“Look at these two bouquets of flowers, can you tell who has been here?” she asked, then continued,

“This one is carnations, and this one seems to be daisies.”

“Are they really daisies?” Tiaye asked.

Xiran pinched off a dried flower and sniffed it and said, “They are daisies.

Chrysanthemum petals are

curled and long, but daisy petals are straight and short.”

“Daisies?” Tianye was talking to himself, and the expression on his face was a bit odd. Xiran turned her head to look at him and asked, puzzled, “What’s the story of the daisies?”

Tianye’s eyes fell on a photo of his mother, “Daisies were my mother’s favorite flower. When she was alive, she planted many of these flowers in the garden.”

“But who put daisies on my parents’ graves?” Tianye was puzzled.

“Maybe your relatives used daisies to visit your parents.” said Xiran.

Tianye shook his head, “No. When my parents were still alive, they would still come to my family and ask

my parents to help them, but after my parents passed away, they started to hate my sister and me. They

won’t come to visit my parents.”

Xiran listened to him talk about his family matters, but she could not interrupt and silently stayed by his side.

His mother in the photo was so beautiful, and But she didn’t look as serious as Tiany described. Rather,

she looked like a lady from high society, with a kind of gentleness and elegance.

“It happened to be the anniversary of my parents’ death some time ago. Could it be that Venus came to

visit them?” Tianye said.

Besides Venus, he couldn’t think of anyone else who could visit his parents.

Xiran gazed at him, “Didn’t Venus disappear? Why is she here?”

“Maybe she’s living somewhere like me, and I just haven’t found her.” At this point Tianye paused, and

then denied his thoughts, “That’s not true either. If she is alive, she has to live a life. But she hasn’t used

a penny of the money in her account.”

Xiran patted his shoulder, “Don’t think about that now. We came here today to pay respects to your

parents. We’ll think about this afterwards.”

Then Tianye’s knelt in front of his mother’s tombstone. “Mom, I’ve come to see you. This one next to me

is Xiran Xiao. She is my girlfriend.”

Xiran knelt next to him. “Hello, Mrs. Mu.” she said.

Tianye’s tone was very low, “Mom, I’m sorry. You and father asked me to take good care of Venus but I

didn’t. Now I don’t know where she is. If your spirits in heaven know where she is, please bless her.”

After Tianye finished this, he stared at his mother’s picture, and tears couldn’t help but fall.

Xiran, who was beside him, saw his tears and held his hand.

More than two years ago, he and his parents were sitting happily together at dinner, and now, his family

was broken and his sister was nowhere to be found.

After stopping at the cemetery for half an hour, Tianye and Xiran headed back to the cemetery's office.

Suddenly he saw the surveillance camera in the driveway.

"You want to see the surveillance? What date do you want to see the monitoring records?" The

middle-aged woman asked impatiently.

"Around July 15." Tianye said. It was the anniversary of his parents' death.

The middle-aged woman pouted her thick lips and looked up the records on the computer,

"You can only

see the entrance surveillance on July 15th. We only keep one month's garden surveillance."

"Then please let me see the entrance surveillance." Tianye was depressed and said.

The middle-aged woman had a look at him. "Sir, we have a rule here that you can't check the

surveillance without a document from the Public Security Bureau. If everyone were like you and came to

check the surveillance every day, I would have to be so busy."

Tianye took out his wallet and put all the cash in it in her hand, "I really have something very important.

Please help me."

The middle-aged woman's eyes showed joy. She felt the thickness of the money, which should be

enough to cover her two months' salary. She quickly stuffed the money into her bag and muttered,

"You're in a hurry, so I broke the rules and showed it to you. You're not allowed to tell anyone about this."

Tianye smiled, "Don't worry. I won't tell anyone."

The woman searched in the computer for a while, and then she found a July 15 folder, and then clicked

on it. There was indeed a section of surveillance, which was the entrance.

"Take your time watching this. I'm going to get a drink of water." She took the glass and left the chair.

The surveillance showed the early morning. The screen was dark. Tianye dragged the mouse directly and

then the time was six o'clock. It was dawn, and there was a straight road with verdant pines and

cypresses planted on both sides.

Tianye didn't have the patience to look at it one second at a time. He clicked the mouse and

fast-forwarded. Around 6:50, a car came in. It was a very ordinary Volkswagen. The surveillance camera

was a high-definition camera, and it could be seen that the driver was a fat middle-aged man wearing a

pair of glasses.

Xiran took a look at a middle-aged woman sitting in a chair by the window playing with her phone, and

said to her, “Do you usually live here?”

“I don’t live here,” the woman said in disgust. “It’s so creepy here.”

“Please help us see if he is one of your company’s men.”

The woman didn’t move and asked her, “What does he look like?”

“He is fat, wears glasses, probably in his forties.” Xiran simply described.

“He’s our director.”

Tianye clicked the mouse again. A bicyclist and an electric bike rider appeared on the monitor.

Inadvertently, a black Cayenne drove past in the camera. Because Tianye was looking it quickly, he only

saw half of the body of the Cayenne when it appeared. But Tianye still saw the luxurious car at once, and

he rewound the surveillance video.

At 7:32, the black Cayenne drove in. He was even more puzzled when he saw the license plate and the

person driving the car on it.

Xiran saw his expression was strange and asked, “Do you know this car?”

“Yes.” Tianye said with difficulty.

“Whose car is it?” asked Xiran.

Tianye looked up at her, “It’s Kerry’s and the driver is his assistant, Henry.”

Xiran was also surprised. She looked down carefully at the surveillance camera and seemed to see

something strange, pointing at the picture and saying, “Look at the passenger side.”

Tianye followed her finger and saw two bouquets of flowers on the passenger seat, the bottom one

could not be seen, and the top were daisies.

He was stunned. “Did Kerry come to put daisies on my parents’ graves? How is this possible?” he

thought.

Chapter 224: My Mysterious Husband

0 21 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 224 The Only Treasure Map (1)

Even if Kerry did come, how did he know that Tianye Mu’s mother likes daisies?

It’s so strange.

As far as Tianye knows, when Kerry’s parents died some years ago, Kerry bought them a geomantic

treasure land to bury them and didn’t bury them in the cemetery. Ye family has no relatives, either. So

what’s he doing here so early in the morning?

Tianye’s mind was in turmoil and Xiran Xiao drove the car back to Sky City.

“Maybe Kerry really loves Venus Mu, so he came to worship your parents.” Xiran said with a smile in the car.

After hearing that, Tianye snorted and said, “Kerry? It’s impossible.”

“Then how do you explain this?” Xiran asked.

After being silent for a long while, Tianye said, “Even if he really loves Venus, seeing him kill me with his own hands can only make Venus hate him more. So how could she tell something about my parents to him?”

Xiran was also confused for that.

Xiran steered the car towards the eastern suburbs. After seeing Tianye is silent with complex facial

expressions, Xiran asked, “What comes to your mind again?”

“I’m thinking about your friend, Yan Chu.” Tianye said.

“Yan? What does this have to do with her?” Xiran said in confusion.

“The first time I saw her at the Japanese restaurant, I almost recognized her as Venus.” Tianye said with a frown.

“Ah? Are Yan and Venus look alike?” Xiran asked.

“They don’t look alike, but their silhouettes, their height, and the way they walk are all similar. So when I

first saw her, I thought she is Venus.” Tianye said.

“Is there such a coincidence?” Xiran said unbelievably.

“Do you think it’s possible that Yan is Venus?” Tianye said with a twinkle in his eyes.

Xiran tittered and shook her head, saying, “How is that possible? If she is Venus, why should she pretend

to be Yan? Besides, Chu family in Hong Kong is not easy to mess with and Yan’s brother Xuan Chu is in

Sky City. If Yan is fake, how could Xuan don’t know that? Also, Yan went to my house last time. She saw

you when you were in the coma and she didn’t make any response.”

Tianye buried his face in his hands and laughed in a self-mockery way. “You’re right. I’m crazy. I’m going

off into wild flights of fancy.” Tianye said.

Xiran reached out her hand to touch his head and said, “You’re under too much pressure. Take it easy.”

“Alas...” Tianye heaved a sigh and leaned back in the chair to refresh his spirit by closing his eyes.

“What the hell was Kerry doing? Why did he inexplicably come to the cemetery to pay his respects?

What he did made me wonder a lot of things.” Tianye thought.

When they were close to home, Xiran received a phone call. It's a friend Xiran used to hang out with called. Her friend invited her to a birthday party on a yacht. "Is it your birthday party?" Xiran asked.

"Yes, and that's why you have to come. We haven't seen you for ages. You've been home most of the year and it's so hard to see you." Xiran's friend said with deep emotion.

"But," Xiran took a look at Tianye next to her and said, "I'm in Sky City now..."

"It's doesn't matter. You just wait for me at the beach tomorrow, and I'll pick you up by my yacht."

Xiran's friend said. He didn't give Xiran any chance to refuse.

"OK. I will contact you tomorrow." Xiran said helplessly.

After hanging up the phone, Tianye said somewhat jealously, "Does he like you?"

Xiran nodded handsomely and said, "Yes. He's been chasing me for years, and I always say no directly,

but he is too perseverant."

"I'll go with you tomorrow and put an end to his thoughts." Tianye said in an overbearing way.

"Don't you afraid of being recognized?" Xiran said with a smile.

"Not a bit. I don't do anything illegal. What am I afraid of? At the worst, I have to confront Kerry, but it's

not certain who will be the winner." Tianye said. He would rather be exposed than let Xiran go to the

party alone. Xiran's friend has evil intentions, what if he does something to harass Xiran...Tianye couldn't

bear to think about it.

"In the name of your passion, you are allowed to be my knight tomorrow night." Xiran smiled happily said.

Xiran's had too many admirers these years. Some were after her beauty, some for her fortune, and of

course there is no denying that some really like her. But fortunately, she has high taste and didn't take a

fancy to anyone, otherwise she couldn't be with Tianye.

Now it's time for Tianye to declare to Xiran's admirers that he is her boyfriend.

When they passed a mall, they got off the car. Tianye accompanied Xiran to go into the mall to buy the

most expensive lighter as a gift. If it's quite all right, Tianye wanted Xiran to give him a red envelope

containing money as a gift directly.

Xiran pinched Tianye's face and said, "Well, you've been jealous all night. You are just like a pot of aged vinegar."

Tianye pulled Xiran into his arms and said, "How dare you say I'm old?"
"Brother, you are 30. Aren't you old?" Xiran said.

"Hum, I'll let you know if I am old or not at night." Tianye said.
"I'll wait and see." Xiran said.

.....

In the late afternoon, a large yacht leaned slowly against the dock, and from it came a young man in high spirit. When he saw Xiran dressed in gorgeous clothes, he came up to her excitedly.

"Xiran, I haven't seen you for a long time. You are getting more and more beautiful." The man said.
"Thank you." Xiran said. Xiran then leaned to one side to introduce Tianye to him, "This is my boyfriend, Mr. Mu. This is my friend Yan Shangguan, who I met on a trip. You can call him Mr. Shangguan."

Tianye reached out his hand and said politely, "Hello, Mr. Shangguan."

Yan was stunned for a moment and then shook hands with Tianye. "Hello, Mr. Mu." Yan said.

Tianye handed the gift to Yan and said, "This is s birthday present for you from me and Xiran. Happy birthday."

Yan prepared to take this opportunity to confess his love to Xiran again, but it seems that he missed the right time.

Xiran is the most special among them. She is rich and beautiful, but she never puts on airs. She never engages in a dubious relationship with others. Anyone she doesn't like she refuses him directly. There are a lot of men turned down by her.

They had a private bet on who would be her boyfriend. Today, Xiran announced the answer. It turns out that she likes such a man.

Tianye is handsome with fine features, and he is saturated with male hormones.

Yan took the gift and took Tianye and Xiran to the yacht. Walking beside Xiran, Yan couldn't help looking over at her. Then he was desperate, because he saw the maroon hickey beneath her earlobe.

The yacht was decorated with flowers like a place for marriage proposal. When the crowd saw the three

coming, their facial expression became a little weird. They are friends of Yan and of course they know

Yan like Xiran, but they didn't know that Yan has a boyfriend already.

A few who know Xiran came up to greet Xiran and asked the identity of Tianye in a seemingly casual way.

When Xiran said Tianye is her boyfriend, they smiled awkwardly. Tianye knew it's not a simply birthday party the moment he came.

Is there a man who likes to decorate the place for birthday party with so many pink roses and

flower-shaped arches? It's clearly a scene for proposal.

Tianye put his arms around Xiran's waist and whispered in her ear, "It's a good thing I came, or there would be a marriage proposal."

Xiran agreed with what Tianye said.

Yan was low-spirited for a while but he was not willing to give up. Gathering with fighting will, Yan came

up to Tianye and Xiran, saying, "Xiran, I'd like to speak to you in private."

Xiran turned round to give Tianye a sign to leave. Although Tianye was reluctant to leave, he didn't want

to humiliate the host today. After bowing his head and kissing Xiran on the cheek, he went to the deck.

Tianye thought Xiran could handle it. After all, she has refused others for countless times. Then a tall and thin man came up to Tianye. He is very voluptuous and all his clothes are of famous

brands. "Are you Xiran's boyfriend?" He asked Tianye.

Tianye took a look at him and said "yes".

The man didn't care about Tianye's attitude and put on an arrogant facial expression.

"There is nothing special about you. Why Xiran takes a fancy on you?" The man said.

"There is indeed nothing special about me, but I'm the one she likes." Tianye said.

"Hum, don't be pleased with yourself. Maybe Xiran will dump you in two days when she is tired of being

together with you." The man said.

"I don't know whether she will dump me, but I am sure she won't be attracted to people like you."

Tianye said.

The man was speechless. After giving Tianye a hateful look, he turned and left.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 224 The Only Treasure Map (2)

Tianye Mu found someone was taking photos with a cell phone, and he walked into the shadow calmly.

Tianye looked at Xiran Xiao who was in the soft light. Her expression was firm and indifferent. Yan

Shangguan, on the other hand, was very depressed.

They finished talking and Xiran came up to Tianye.

"Have you finished talking?" Tianye asked.

Xiran leaned against Tianye and said, "Yes." After pausing for a while, Xiran said, "He is a good man."

Tianye put his arm around Xiran's shoulder and said with a smile, "The good guy card works well all the time. When will we leave?"

"Wait until we sing the birthday song and cut the cake. If we leave now, it's really a blow to him." Xiran said.

"OK. It's up to you." Tianye said.

The sea was unusually calm, and a moon hung in the sky, like a piece of jade.

In the villa of the Ye family.

Kerry was lying on the bed, swiping his phone while waiting for Venus Mu to finish her shower.

Wait. What's this?

There is an article on microblog which reads that my friend prepared to confess his love to the girl he

admires, but the girl has a boyfriend. I feel sorry for my friend.

There is a picture below the article. In the picture, a man smiles reluctantly as he makes a wish and there

is a group of people gathered around him to create a disturbance. To Kerry's surprise, there are two men

standing at a distance in the dim light. Their faces are invisible, but their figures are familiar to Kerry.

Kerry felt he met them somewhere before.

Kerry enlarged the picture and finally got a good look at the woman's face. She is Xiran Xiao. But because

the light is too dim, Kerry couldn't see who is the man next to Xiran. But judging from the figure, the man

seems to be Tianye Mu.

The name popped into Kerry's head. Kerry then became serious. He stared at the picture again for a long

time, but he still found nothing.

After thinking for a while, Kerry found the phone number of the one who sent the microblog and sent a

message to him.

What's the name of the pretty girl's boyfriend on your microblog?

Kerry got a reply quickly. It reads: I don't know. The pretty girl didn't introduce his boyfriend too much.

"Go and ask someone else." Kerry texted back.

"Why don't you say that earlier? The host is in a bad mood and the party is over." Kerry's friend replied.

"Fuck!" Kerry cursed in a low voice. Just then Venus came out of the bathroom with wet hair. After hearing

his curse, Venus asked in confusion, "Who pisses you off again?"

Kerry put down his phone calmly and said, "I saw a piece of bad news so I said that."

Kerry was not sure if the man is Tianye or not, so he didn't want Venus to know that. If he is not Tianye,

Venus would be sad again. He would tell Venus when he makes sure.

"Come here. I'll help you dry your hair." Kerry said. Kerry then bent down to get the hair dryer from the

bedside table and Venus sat beside him.

Hot air flowed through Kerry's fingertips. Kerry blew her long hair carefully. "Last time you said you

happened to meet Xiran, and why didn't you go out with her?" Kerry asked casually.

"Maybe she is busy." Venus said.

"Oh, have you ever seen her boyfriend?" Kerry asked.

"I haven't seen her boyfriend. No, I remembered I have seen him once at her house. But her boyfriend

was in a coma at that time. I haven't seen him after he wake up." Venus said. Then Venus turned to look

at Kerry and asked suspiciously, "Why are you so concerned about Xiran today. You don't get along well

with her."

Kerry smiled and said, "She's a good friend of you and I'd like to know more about her. Maybe I can have

more to talk with her next time we meet."

Venus stared at him for a few seconds. She obviously had great doubts about Kerry's answer. "Don't do

something bad to her, or I will never forgive you." Venus said seriously.

"I have no conflict of interest with her, and how will I do something bad to her? Don't worry, I really

want to get along with your friend." Kerry said immediately.

"It better be that case." Venus said.

Kerry smiled bitterly. "Venus met Xiran's boyfriend in Xiran's house, that is to say, Xiran's boyfriend is

not Tianye. Am I thinking too much?" Kerry thought.

As the days went on, Nighthawk didn't find any clue. Venus became more and more irritable. Venus and

Kerry had agreed to exchange the treasure map with the man with silver mask in the middle of

September, but the photo sent by him made Venus and Kerry change their mind. They would go to

exchange the treasure map with him three days later.

The photo shows the baby's delicate white skin covers in bruises.

Venus almost went crazy when she saw the photo. She cursed the man a jerk who didn't keep his word.

He promised he wouldn't hurt her child within half a year. How could he go back on his words?

Venus called him and it got through.

“Are you fucking still a man? You said you wouldn’t hurt my child within half a year. Why you beat him?

Is what you said bullshit? Do you know what act up to your promise means? You bastard.” Venus

scolded. She has repressed her anger for so long that it all outburst this time.

The man with the silver mask didn’t expect that Venus could be so fierce and he didn’t speak for several seconds.

“Miss Mu, you are a lady. How can you say such swearwords?” The man said.

“Fuck you! Why can’t I scold you? Do you want me to praise you for beating my son? I’ve always thought

that even if you’re a bad guy, you are a bad guy who keeps your promise. But it turns out that you are

not that kind of person at all. So I don’t want to waste my time talking to you.” Venus said angrily.

“Miss Mu, please be more respectful to me.” The man said.

“You want me to respect you? What have you done that deserves my respect? It’s a shame that you

torture a child who is defenseless.” Venus said. When Venus thought of the harm the man did to her son,

her was painful all over of anger.

The man also became angry and said, “Venus Mu, I think you don’t want your son.”

Venus was in a huff and said, “OK. Then you can’t get the treasure map. I can give birth to a child again,

but there is no treasure map if I destroy it.”

As soon as Venus said that, she was stunned. “Oh my god, what have I said? How could I give up my child

for a fake treasure map?” Venus thought.

But words spoken are like thrown away water. Venus could only hold on even though she was

remorseful, or the man would take the upper hand and she would have no right of speech.

“My baby, I’m sorry.” Venus said to herself.

Kerry, who was standing next to her, knew what Venus’s thinking and hugged her quietly to give her

strength.

The man was silent. He was pondering what Venus said.

Half a minute later, the man said with a much lower voice, “Well, I can promise you that I won’t hurt

your son. But you must get the treasure map as soon as possible and then give it to Xuan Chu.”

Venus sneered and said, "Ho, ho, I remember you said that last time, but did you put that into practice?"

"Then what do you want me to do?" The man said.

Venus's anger was gone. "I'll take the treasure map to you to get my son back. I must see with my own

eyes that he is safe before I give you the treasure map." Venus said calmly.

"OK, that's a deal." The man agreed readily. "Venus, don't play tricks with me. You are not a match for

me. Even you are with Kerry, you can't win me." The man said coldly.

Venus took a deep breath and said, "All I want is my child. As long as you don't hurt my child, I'll give you

the treasure map."

"It better be that case." The man said and then hung up the phone.

After hearing the phone hang up, Venus couldn't support herself anymore and fell into Kerry's arms

limply.

Kerry helped her to sit on the sofa. Kerry caressed her back and said, "All right, it's OK."

Venus regained her senses. Her eyes were full of tears. "What the hell did I just say? I wanted me son to

die. Oh my god." Venus said to herself. Venus couldn't face up what she said and buried her face

between her arms to cry.

Kerry reached out his hand to hold her close to him. "That's not what your real intention.

How can you

want our child to die? You are his mother and you love him so much. It's just a quick fix and our son

won't blame you." Kerry said.

Venus couldn't stop crying. She knew what Kerry said is right, but she couldn't forgive herself for saying

that.

Kerry was heartbroken. He has never been afraid of anything in his life except for Venus's tears. Venus's

tears are the most powerful weapons. No matter how strong his psychological quality is, a drop of

Venus's tear can make him flee in confusion.

"Don't cry. If you really feel sorry for our son, you can make it up to him with the best maternal love

when we bring him back. He doesn't know you are crying now, so it's useless." Kerry said.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 224 The Only Treasure Map (3)

Venus Mu was angry at Kerry's words and punched him in the chest. "Is this your way of consoling

others?" Venus said with tearful eyes.

"I'm telling the truth." Kerry said helplessly.

After choking with sobs for a while, Venus wiped away her tears. She sank into a trance on the sofa for a long time. "I want to find our son three days later. I don't want to wait any longer." Venus said.

"OK. I will go to arrange for that." Kerry said.

There was no news from Nighthawk and Kerry didn't want to wait any longer. As the child's father, how could Kerry bear to see his son be fooled by others like a monkey.

"Venus, I want to do something." Kerry said.

"What's that?" Venus said depressedly.

Kerry hesitated for a long time before he spoke, "I'm going to put a GPS on you so I can know where you

are all the time. It's unreliable to put in on your phone or anywhere."

Venus cheered herself a little up and said without hesitation, "OK, I agree with that. How to put that?

Where to put that?"

"A little chip will be put in your arm, but it hurts a little." Kerry said distressedly.

"I'm not afraid of pain. As long as I can get our son back, I can bear anything." Venus said.

"I'll take you there tomorrow." Kerry said.

As they were about to part, Kerry couldn't help but have sex with Venus for several times at night. Venus

knew Kerry's mood and tried her best cooperate with him. They didn't fall asleep until late at night.

The next morning, Kerry drove Venus to a private club secluded in the suburb. The club looks very

ordinary on the outside, but things are totally different inside. Various high-tech equipment make Venus dumbfounded.

The boss looks shrewd, but he also has an air of stubbornness and arrogance of engineering students.

The boss seems to know Kerry well. As soon as they came, the boss landed a blow on Kerry's shoulder,

saying, "You are as busy as a bee. Why are you free to come to my club today?"

"Your club is too high-end and professional. I'm an idiot when I am here. I'd rather go to make money."

Kerry said with a smile.

"Oh? Can't I make money?" The boss said. Then the boss took a look at Venus and asked, "Are you

bringing her here to open her vision or you want me to do something?"

"I want you to do something." Kerry said, "Put a chip that can be located anywhere to her arm."

The boss looked at Kerry in surprise and said, "GPS? Mr. Ye, you're so low on confidence.

Are you afraid that she will run away?"

“What are you thinking about? I have something serious to do.” Kerry said.

“OK. Leave it to me. But just as the saying goes, correct counting keeps good friendship. You have to pay me.” The boss said.

“How much does it cost?” Kerry asked.

The boss held out five fingers and Kerry said “ok” without hesitation.

“I like to make friends with rich people like you. You never bargain. Little sister, let’s go. It will hurt a

little, but it will be over soon.” The boss said with a satisfied smile.

Venus nodded calmly. When she was about to follow the boss to leave, Kerry grabbed her by the arm.

“I’m waiting for you here.” Kerry said.

“OK.” Venus said.

The wait was much harder than Kerry thought. Kerry was self-condemned. He is a man but his beloved

woman would go to take risks alone. The confidence he had built up over the past three decades

collapsed at that moment.

After suffering for more than an hour, the door opened. Kerry walked over at once.

Venus’s face was

white and her arm was as stiff as a log. The arm where the chip is put into was red and swollen. The

blood had been cleaned.

“The girl is too tolerant of pain. She was as mum as a mouse even when it’s too hard to bear the pain.

She is a one who can achieve great things.” The boss praised.

Venus smiled wryly. She is just a normal person. It’s only for her child that she became so strong.

Kerry’s heart almost broken when he saw Venus is so painful. “Is it very painful? Sit down and have a

rest.” Kerry said.

“The wound should not touch the water for two days. After three days, the will be no marks and no pain

will be felt.” The boss said. Then he turned to get something.

Venus leaned on Kerry’s shoulder feebly. Her lips became white out of pain.

Anesthetic was injected to her during the process of putting the chip into her arm, but as soon as the

anesthetic didn’t work, pain swept through her body. It’s unbearable that a small thorn is pierced into

any part of a person. Let alone a chip of the size of a fingernail.

It’s useless for Kerry to say anything at that moment. There was nothing he could do but hold her to give

her strength, even though he wanted to take her place.

A few minutes later, the boss came over with a mobile phone. “In the name of your generosity, I’ll give

you a cell phone.” The boss said.

Kerry took the phone over and didn’t find anything special about it.

“The phone is equipped with a GPS tracking system and you can see her location at any time. Besides, it

can’t be monitored. It’s impossible for anyone to access information on your phone, including calls,

emails, etc. No one can find you by chasing your location while making a phone call, unless you send

your location to him.” The boss said.

Kerry was a little surprised by what the boss said. He clicked on the GPS software on the phone and a

small red dot appeared on the screen. After being enlarged bit by bit, it pinpointed the location of the

private club.

“Thank you. I’ll transfer the money to you right away.” Kerry said.

“I believe you won’t repudiate the debt. Well, I’ll go to take care of my own business.

Make yourself at

home.” The boss said and then left chicly.

On the way back to home, Kerry drove to Jindun Company to get the fake treasure map.

Venus has forgotten what the treasure map Kerry threw last time looks like. But the treasure map Kerry

got from Jindun Company looks very old. It doesn’t look like a one forged by Kerry.

Venus was in much better spirits and she said, “Are you sure it’s fake?”

“I made it myself. It’s fake, of course.” Kerry said.

“But the map seems to be a hundred years old.” Venus said. Venus spread out the treasure map on her

hand. It is full of dense routes.

Kerry smile proudly and said, “It may be difficult to turn an old one into a new one, but there are a

hundred of ways to turn a new one into an old one.”

“Where these routes get to finally?” Venus asked.

“The ancient kingdom of Minyue,” Kerry took a look at Venus and said, “The descendants of Goujian,

king of the state of Yue, fought against the king of the state of Chu. After being defeated, the

descendants of Goujian fled to the southeast and established the kingdom of Yue. After 60 or 70 years of

construction, the national strength of the kingdom of Yue reached its peak, and it was the most powerful

state in the southeast. There are countless treasures in its palace. But strangely, the rich kingdom of Yue

disappeared overnight and no one knew where it went. Naturally, the treasures of the kingdom were

buried in the ground.” Kerry said.

After hearing this story, Venus was very surprised. "Where do you know these stories?" Venus asked.

"Do you think I am wasting my time reading so many history books in my study?" Kerry said with a smile.

Then he put on a cold facial expression, saying, "If they believe the treasure map is true and come to mainland, I will give them no chance to go back."

There is also another possibility, but Kerry didn't speak it out. That is, if they find the treasure map is

false, then the lives of Venus and his son are at stake. So Kerry would go after Venus. Kerry arranged all the work of the company. Then Kerry told Henry that after he and Venus leave, Henry

should bar Xuan Chu up and not let him go anywhere if Xuan takes some actions. Xuan can be used to do something in the future.

Kerry's mood was very low these two days, but he didn't want Venus to know that. So he had to try to

show he's happy in front of Venus. At night, Kerry had sex with Venus crazily as if he wanted to eat her up.

Sometimes Kerry even wondered if he could become Thumbelina. In this way, Venus could put him in her pocket and take him anywhere.

By the third day, Venus's arm was intact, leaving only a slight scar. It can't be found without careful examination.

Kerry made the difficult decision and said, "Call him."

Venus bit her lower lip and hesitated for a moment, then dialed the number.

"I'm Venus." Venus said.

"Miss Mu, I hope you bring me the result I want." The man said. His voice's mixed with the sound of waves.

Venus tried her best to be calm and said, "Yes, I got the treasure map."

The man was obviously surprised. "Good, very good. I'll send my private plane to pick you up right away." The man said.

"No. Just tell me the address and I'll go myself." Venus said.

"Miss Mu, isn't it comfortable to take my private plane?" The man said.

Venus sneered and said, "I don't trust you. What if your men shoot me and take my treasure map away

when I am on your plane? Then my loss outweighs my gain. After all, that's what you did last time."

The man burst into laughter. "Miss Mu, I find you are smarter." The man said.

"Just as the saying goes, a fall into the pit, a gain in your wit. You taught me that." Venus said.

“Since we don’t trust each other, well, let’s do what you said. You can take whatever kind of transportation you want, but I will tell you my location when you arrived at the destination.” The man said.

“OK. It’s a deal.” Venus said.

“My dear Miss Mu, I am looking forward to your coming. I’m sure your child will be very happy, too. And again, I warn you, don’t do anything that makes me unhappy. The baby’s skin is so delicate that I’m afraid I’ll cut off his throat if I’m not careful.” The man said.

“I promise you.” Venus said with hatred in her eyes.

Chapter 225: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 225 Venus, take care of yourself (1)

After hanging up the phone, Venus Mu’s hand was still trembling, so Kerry Ye gently pulled the phone out of her hand.

Hearing the man’s request, originally, he was going to get on the plane with Venus, but the current situation wouldn’t allow him to do so, even if there was a GPS with her.

“You can’t go with me, it’s too dangerous. I’ll be spotted as soon as I get on the plane, and I don’t want

my child to get hurt anymore.” Venus bent her body, burying her face in her arms.

Though Kerry didn’t

see her eyes, he knew she had made up her mind to do so.

Kerry didn’t say anything. On the one hand, he was afraid of something happening to the child. On the

other hand, he worried about Venus. They were both his beloved ones and he didn’t want them to be in

a risk.

After a quite long time, Kerry said in a mute voice, “Okay, you go first and I’ll follow you later.” When he

found out the treasure map was stolen, it made sense to go after her.

“OK.” Venus knew this was a tough decision for him to make, but they had no choice.

Sadness was spreading. At this moment, the phone in Kerry’s hand rang again, and it was Xuan Chu.

“Try to keep him in Sky City.”

Venus nodded and cleared her throat to answer the phone, “Hello?”

“Yan, you get it?!” Xuan Chu sounded very excited.

Venus pretended to be happy, “Yes, you’re quite well-informed.”

“Did you get it?!”

Venus looked at Kerry and said, "I told him that I wanted to see what the treasure map looked like, so he took it out and now it's in the study."
"That's it?" Xuan Chu was surprised to ask. He thought she would have to go through a lot of trouble to get it, but he didn't expect it to be so simple.
Venus was proud, "Don't you know a famous Chinese saying? Even a hero will be trapped by a beauty?
Or are you not confident about your sister's appearance?"
She was right, but he was trapped by Venus, not Yan Chu.

Xuan Chu laughed on the phone, "The honey trap is really useful, so when are you going to leave? I'll go with you."
When Venus heard the last words, she stopped smiling, "We leave together?"
"Of course, my job has done."
Venus looked at Kerry and said, "Isn't the amusement park opening soon? Can you leave at this moment?"
"It's basically over. I don't have any more work here anymore." And there's another reason for him to leave, and that was, once Kerry found out that Yan Chu was missing, he would be the first one to suffer, so it's too dangerous for him to stay in this city.
Venus hesitated for a moment and said. "Xuan Chu, we can't go together."
"Why?" Xuan Chu was startled.
"You have to help me hold Kerry back so that I have the chance to get away, otherwise I'll be caught by him before I get to the airport tomorrow, and then we'll both be exposed." Venus said in a serious manner.

Kerry didn't answer her immediately and he was balancing. There was no doubt that Venus was right, but to be honest, he was a bit frightened to face the wrath of Kerry.
Sensing his hesitation, she continued to convince him, "I know what you're worried about. You can arrange the route for me in advance and I'll send you a text message as soon as I get on the plane. Then you can withdraw. Don't worry, I'll tell him who I really am when I get on the plane, so he won't do anything to you. You're the young master of Chu family and you two are partners."
Xuan Chu still didn't say anything. She wondered whether he was thinking about what she had said.

After several minutes' silence, Venus sighed and said, "Xuan Chu, if you don't help me, neither of us will be able to leave, and your friend won't get the map. Think about it yourself and give me an answer later."

Pretending to hang up the phone, she heard Xuan Chu asking, "Wait, I promise you. When are you going to leave?"

"Tomorrow morning."

"I see. I'll ask Kerry to go to the construction site with me. Move fast."

"Thank you, Xuan Chu." Venus hung up the phone and he had already sent the location. It was the

Honolulu International Airport on Hawaii Island.

Kerry took a glance. When he saw the address, he couldn't help but frown, recalling the world map in his

brain, and then said, "Honolulu is the center of the Pacific Ocean and is also the hub of the Pacific air and

sea traffic, known as the crossroads of the Pacific Ocean. Asking you to go there is for a very clear

purpose. Whether by plane or ship, he can quickly leave, and we can't know the direction of his leaving."

Venus could see his worry in his eyes and said softly, "I will take care of myself, and besides, I still have a

chip on me, so you will know where I am at any time."

Kerry was stressful. He cuddled her into his arms and whispered, "But I'm still worried about you. Venus,

you don't know how I feel now."

He hated the helpless feeling of watching his woman step into the danger while he couldn't do anything.

"You've always liked to control the whole situation. Therefore, once something is out of your control,

you will feel uneasy. I know this feeling."

Kerry shook his head and confided, "No, it's not just that. I feel bad because of you. I'm afraid that

something will happen to you, and I'm also afraid that you'll never come back. I can't imagine the life

without you."

Venus sat up straight in his arms. She was surprised to know that he was afraid that she would leave him

again?

"You're right. Although you have forgiven me and gradually accepted me, but I have no confidence. I am

afraid that after you save the child, you'll leave without hesitation. Just as you once said. You'll find a

place where no one knows you, and live a quiet life.” Kerry looked at her with deep affection, whose voice became more and more hoarse, “If you really do so, it’s like giving me a death sentence. Then I will have a very difficult time in the remaining decades.”

Venus was touched by his confession, whose heart was warm as the winter sunshine. She used to plan in this way, but after falling in love with Kerry a little bit, she had changed her thought. She believed that he would give her the best love in the world and the best father’s love to her child, so

why not give herself a chance? And give her child a family?

Venus raised her hand to carefully touch the outline of his face, and slowly said, “I promise you, when I find the child, I will come back.”

Kerry eyes immediately shined as the brightest stars in the sky and excitedly grabbed her hand, “Really?

Are you serious?”

“Yes. I won’t leave you unless one day you get tired of me...”

“No. That day won’t come.” Kerry interrupted her, “I won’t get tired of you even if I get tired of myself.”

“Well, fine.” Venus smiled.

Kerry fondled the delicate her face and told the secret that had been hidden in his heart for a long time,

“I used to be very bad to you, do you know why?”

Venus frowned and thought, “Because I’m the sister of Tianye?”

“That’s just one aspect.”

“What else? Because I didn’t give it to you my virginity?” Venus asked tentatively.

Although she now

knew he was her first man, she didn’t want to tell him, otherwise he would be arrogant.

“This should be considered as the trigger,”

Venus was quite dissatisfied, “Just tell me, OK? Honestly, time has changed. You are at least an

well-educated man, so why do you care so much about the virginity?”

Kerry sighed, “It is because of my parents.”

“Your parents? What does this have to do with them?” Venus got curious.

Kerry stopped and looked at her with a complicated look, “This is kind of an embarrassing family secret

and I’ve never told anyone. I once said that my parents had a bad relationship and the important reason

is that...my mother betrayed her marriage. She had another man.”

“Really?” Venus was shocked, for she never thought it would be the reason. Kerry was good-looking, so

his parents should be the same. Besides, their economic condition was also good, how could...

“Surprised, right? When I learned the truth, I was surprised, too.” Kerry laughed at himself, “In my opinion, Mom was a very gentle and elegant woman. I still remember that it was in my junior three and when I just came back from school, I heard my parents arguing. That was their first fight, so I had a deep impression. My father accused her of not being responsible for this family, and my mother accused him of being weak... Oh, I will never forget that day.”

“After that day, they often fought with each other and I got used to it. One day they had another fight, and mom didn’t come back after she went out that night, and dad smoked cigarettes by the window all night. At that time, I really hated my mom and I felt sorry for my dad. The next day, she came back and my dad told her he wanted a divorce. However, mom didn’t want it. She said she couldn’t bear the pain to leave the kids... Hmm, that’s funny. When she was hanging out with her lover, did she ever think of me and my brother? I know that she was actually reluctant to say goodbye to Ye family’s property.”

Venus was shocked to hear this, for she never thought there was such a secret in Ye family.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 225 Venus, take care of yourself (2)

Kerry Ye paused for a moment and continued, “After a year of this kind of life, her lover took all her money and ran away and she could no longer contact him. My mother cried in desperate and came back to beg for my dad’s forgiveness. Although my father was very cold on the surface, he was a very soft-hearted man, who really loved my mother, so he forgave her. But forgiveness couldn’t make them go back. Until their death, my dad never really forgave her, and before he died, he told me not to bury him with her. He didn’t want to know mom in the afterlife.”

After a long and painful story, Venus Mu didn’t know what to say. It was not polite to comment on his elders.

Kerry breathed in relief and said in a seemingly relaxed way, “I thought I would hide this story for the rest of my life, but I never thought I would say it out today. Now do you know why I hated you so much after we got married?”

Venus was not an idiot, so she of course knew the reason since he had told her the story.

“You think I may be the same as your mom...” At this point, Venus stopped before saying the word

“dissolute”.

Kerry nodded, “Yes, I did think so at the time. I’m sorry I treated you so bad.”

“Then what happened later? Why did you change your attitude toward me?” Venus had always wanted to asked this.

Kerry said with a smile, “Later, I found out that you were not what I thought. You are kind and self-loved,

and your personality is also what I like, so it’s easy to have some feelings for you.”

“You don’t care that I haven’t given you my virginity?”

Kerry said with sincerity, “I don’t. I love you and I have no right to control your previous your life. But your future should be mine.”

Venus nodded in satisfaction, “Good. That’s my honey.”

In that case, there was no need for her to tell him about the hotel thing. He didn’t care anyway.

...

In the evening, Kerry asked Mrs. Qin to cook all the dishes that Venus liked. When she saw the food on

the table, Venus’s depressed mood had gone away.

She was a foodie, so a good meal could make her feel better.

“Thank you, Mrs. Qin.” Venus sincerely thanked her.

Mrs. Qin was a little shy, “Oh my, of course. If you like it, I can make it for you every day.”

Venus enjoyed the dinner. Anyway, after tonight, she didn’t know when she would be able to eat Mrs.

Qin’s dishes again.

In the bedroom, Kerry was so mad that he wanted to absorb her into his body. In the end, Venus begged

him to stop, but Kerry enjoyed the whole night.

She was tired, who quickly fell asleep. However, Kerry didn’t feel sleepy at all. He didn’t want to sleep,

for in the morning, she would leave. And he knew nothing what would happen.

The moonlight outside the window shed a silvery light on the floor. Her face was warm and rosy, whose

hot breath sprayed on his arm, making him fascinated.

He didn’t know when this face had already been carved in his heart. Even if she wore the mask during

the day, what he saw was still her face.

“You’ll never know how much I love you, Venus.”

Tonight, time seemed to pass quickly. Even though Kerry wanted the time to stop, he still couldn't stop the rising sun.

Venus woke up because of his kiss. And when she saw his deep purple eyes with bloodshot, she began to worry about him and she kissed him back.

With endless reluctance and deep affection, Kerry and her tightly entwined...

When they finished, it was nearly eight o'clock, and Venus's flight was at ten o'clock in the morning, so

she couldn't waste any more time. She got up to take a shower and pack her luggage. Kerry couldn't take his eyes from her until the phone rang.

"Hello? Mr. Ye."

Kerry throat was dry, and he coughed and said, "Mr. Chu, good morning. What's going on?"

"It's almost eight o'clock. Hasn't Mr. Ye gotten up?" Xuan Chu sounded relaxed.

Kerry grinned, "Mr. Chu, my girl is here. It's hard to get up."

Xuan Chu didn't say anything, maybe he felt jealous. Kerry then asked to break the awkwardness, "What can I do for you?"

"Oh, here's the thing. I'd like to go to the construction site today. Are you free?"

Kerry laughed inside, "This morning? Yan said she wants to go shopping. I'm going to accompany her."

"God," Xuan Chu exclaimed, "Mr. Ye, it's very tiring to go shopping with a woman. Let her go alone. The amusement park will be open in half a month and we need to check the equipment again."

Kerry pretended to hesitate for a moment and said, "Okay then, see you later."

"See you later."

Venus didn't take too many clothes with her, just clothes and daily toiletries. A backpack was enough.

Kerry put a black card into the bottom of the bag, "This is a credit card in my name and you can use it

everywhere as long as there is a bank. Also, there is no limit. In case we lose contact, take this card to

buy something or withdraw money and I can know where you are."

"Got it."

Kerry gazed at her carefully and seriously, and took her hand and went downstairs.

John and Mrs. Qin seemed to know that she was leaving, whose expressions were somewhat sad. They

kept their eyes on her from the moment she came down.

Venus squeezed out a smile, "John, Mrs. Qin, don't look at me like that. I'll be back safely." This is what

she said to herself, also to the others.

Mrs. Qin wiped the corners of her eyes, "Young lady, I've made breakfast. Eat some before you go."

"Okay."

The breakfast she prepared today was abundant, including milk, bread, soy milk, cake, porridge, eggs and

fried dumplings, all over the table. She was touched.

She sat down and tried each one of them. In the end, she was so full that she put down her chopsticks.

"Are you full?" Kerry asked.

"Well, very full. Probably I don't have to eat all day today."

"Then, let's go." Kerry got up. He ate nothing, for he watched her eat the whole time.

John the Butler saw her off at the door, "Young lady, take care of yourself. Come back safe and sound,

we are all waiting for you at home."

"Thank you, John. I will." Venus smiled. At this point she could only smile. If she cried, they would be

more upset. She didn't want these kind people to be sad.

Kerry put the bag on the passenger side and the two of them sat in the back.

As soon as they got into the car, Kerry held her hand tightly. Inside the car was silent.

Kerry was reluctant

to see her go.

When they came to the city center, Henry parked the car on the road and took the bag out of the car.

They couldn't send Venus to the airport, for it's too easy to be discovered.

Kerry held her hand and said in a low voice, "I can't go with you, so take care of yourself."

"OK."

"Don't obey them. Do whatever he says. Being alive is the most important thing, understand?"

"Yes."

"When you see the child, tell him that Daddy loves him very much and will take him and Mommy home."

"OK."

Kerry lifted her face, whose eyes had been full of tears. "Don't cry. If you cry, I can't let you go."

Venus squeezed out a smile, "It seems that we'll be part forever. Tomorrow you will also on a journey.

Take care of yourself. I and the child are still waiting for you."

"I see. Promise me, please take care of yourself." Kerry gazed at her.

"OK." Venus took the initiative to stretch out her arms around his waist, putting her chin on his shoulder.

She closed her eyes and smelled his scent, and said softly, "Don't worry about me."

Kerry was shocked by her actions, but the next second, he held her tightly, unwilling to let her go. He didn't want to see her go alone. "Don't get hurt, otherwise I'll be heartbroken."

Venus nodded.

Everything he wanted to say to her was all in this hug. After about a minute, Venus let him go and turned around to get out of the car.

After stopping a cab, Venus took the bag from Henry and gave him a dazzling smile, "Goodbye, Henry."

"Goodbye." Henry replied.

Venus didn't take another look at Kerry in the car, while just got into the cab. She didn't love him very much, but for some reason her heart ached.

"Sir, the airport, please."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 225 Venus, take care of yourself (3)

As soon as the taxi started, it merged into the constant flow of traffic. Kerry watched the vehicle

disappear in despair, feeling that there was a hole in his heart.

Henry got into the car and asked him, "Young Master, where are we going now?"

Kerry recovered for a long time and said softly, "Go to MK Group."

He had no time to slack off and feel sad as he was going to see Xuan Chu. He took out the phone, cleared

his throat, and dialed Xuan's number. The call was through after only a second call.

Kerry said in his normal voice, "Mr. Chu, where are you? Let's set off now."

"I just arrived at the company."

"I'll be there in about ten minutes. It's more convenient if you take my car." Kerry said casually.

However, Xuan had other plans, "No, I have something to do after I come back from the construction

site. It's better to drive my own car."

Kerry didn't push him, "Okay, then you can go downstairs in ten minutes. I think I will be there on time."

"Ok."

While he hung up the phone, the smile on Kerry's face quickly disappeared. He asked Henry coldly, "Is everything arranged well?"

"Yes, it's, Young Master. Don't worry, Xuan can't run away on our soil."

"I want it to be faultless."

"No problem."

Kerry leaned back in the chair. The faint scent of Venus still remained in his breath, and he closed his

eyes and assumed that she was still with him. After this thing, he never wanted to separate from her again, even a minute or a second, because he realized that he missed her after only a few minutes of separation.

he missed her very much now.

Before Kerry arrived, Xuan was standing by the car waiting and anxiously looked at the watch on his wrist from time to time. When he found Kerry's car was coming, his expression immediately returned to normal.

Kerry got out of the car with an indifferent look, shook hands with Xuan and said, "Let's go, we have fewer items to check today."

Xuan smiled and looked at him, asking, "Is Mr. Ye in a hurry?"

Kerry also smiled, "No, Yan likes to eat seafood sashimi in the eastern suburbs, but the table is not easy to book and the road is far away, so I want to end early and leave at 4 p.m. Time for dinner when I get to it."

"Oh," Xuan put on a false smile, "Then let's go, so as not to delay your meal."

"That restaurant is very good. Why don't we go together at night? Yan always says that she hasn't seen you for a long time."

Xuan's eyes shook a few times. Although he knew that he would definitely not be able to go, he still

followed him and said, "I haven't seen her for a long time, too. And I don't know whether she's pampered and spoiled by you."

Kerry had warmth in his eyes, "She is so good that she deserves it. Let's go."

Xuan didn't doubt it. Then, he got in the car and went to the construction site.

Henry kept Xuan's car ahead. It was already half past nine when they arrived at the construction site

while Venus was about to board the plane in half an hour.

The phone rang, and Xuan glanced at it. It was a message sent by Venus, saying that she had arrived at

the airport. Seeing this, his heart was half relieved.

Kerry saw his expression, teasing him with a smile, "Mr. Chu, you asked me out today but why are you absent-minded?"

"Oh? Am I? Maybe I'm too tired these days." Xuan concealed in a panic.

"If you are tired, take a good rest. I'm watching the process here." Kerry said kindly.

Xuan said meaningfully, "Then, I won't come later. You need to come here a few more times yourself."

"I will."

In case of the upcoming number of visitors in National Day, all employees had familiarized themselves with the various operations at their posts in advance to ensure that there would be no problems.

From the carousel to the giant Ferris wheel, the employees were very enthusiastic and professional.

Kerry looked up and said, "Mr. Chu, let's ride on the Ferris wheel. We should have a different feeling of looking at Sky City from there."

Xuan was stunned. On the Ferris wheel? He was going to run away soon. What should he do if he got stuck on it?

"Well, I don't want to go. I'm a little afraid of heights." Xuan gave a very lame excuse. In no way would Kerry let go of this opportunity, so he kindly invited him again, "Just look at the distance when we reach the apex. let's go and take it as a check of the performance of the Ferris wheel."

Xuan was speechless and peeked at the watch. It's nine to fifty, so he had ten minutes left.

It should be just in time after a ride.

Xuan had no option but to step into the small carriage and sat face to face with Kerry. Soon, the Ferris wheel slowly started.

"This is the first time I ride a Ferris wheel with a man." Kerry smiled lightly.

Xuan tried to relax himself, "Me too."

After the severe earthquake, Sky City was gradually restoring to its former prosperity, but from a height, there were still many dilapidated places. As it was located by the sea, a thin layer of water vapor floated above the city, looking like a gauze when the wind blew.

"Mr. Chu, do you have someone in your heart?" Kerry asked suddenly.

Xuan's eyes became deep, and he said, "Yes."

"Aren't you together? Why hasn't the one you like been to Sky City?"

Xuan said hesitantly, "She... is very busy."

"Then you can go see her."

"She is abroad right now and it is very troublesome for her to come here. When this project is completed, I will go to her." Xuan decided to end this topic and asked Kerry, "Why do you suddenly talk about this topic?"

Kerry smiled, his eyes like bottomless dark blue pools, "I'm thinking of Yan. Mr. Chu, will your parents object if I ask them for her hand in marriage?"

"You want to marry Yan?" Xuan was quite surprised.

“Yes, I like her very much,” Kerry pretended to smile wryly. “To tell you the truth, my wife didn’t go to Europe to study, but disappeared. Maybe she won’t come back. It is hard for me to come up with a girl I like. I don’t want to miss her. I just don’t know if your family will dislike me as I had ever been married.”

Xuan laughed, but he was puzzled in his heart. Did this guy really fall in love with Yan? Anyway, he needed to fob him off and he would know everything after today.

“Well, my parents are very open-minded. As long as Yan likes you, they won’t object.”

“That’s good.”

Kerry stood up in the small house. At the beginning, he looked down at the whole picture of Sky City, and

soon turned his eyes to the direction of the airport.

The phone rang, and Kerry glanced at the caller and answered it before the second ring.

“Hello?”

“I’m on the plane and it takes off in three minutes.” Venus said softly.

“Ok.” Kerry was expressionless, as if he was answering a work call, but only Heavens knew how turbulent and painful he felt at this time.

“Kerry, I found that I love you a little bit more.”

Kerry’s eyes flickered, and there was great tenderness in them.

“I see.” It took him a lot of effort to make his tone sound normal.

“Goodbye.”

Kerry held the phone and listened to the beeps. Excited to the extreme, he put his trembling hands in his trouser pocket to prevent Xuan from seeing them.

As the Ferris wheel gradually finished turning a circle, Xuan received the long-awaited text message

which was saying, “I’ve got on the plane and it will take off immediately. “

He secretly breathed a sigh of relief, and now he could leave.

As for this amusement park, the contract had been signed and the project had been completed. As long

as the amusement park made money, Kerry would not fall out even if there was a gap between him and the Chu family.

A plane flew by the sky, and the two men looked up at the same time.

“Venus, wait for me.” Kerry said silently.

As the time was right, Xuan secretly sent a text message to Shixuan Tang. Shixuan called him the next second.

He took it up calmly, “Shixuan, what’s the matter?”

“Mr. Chu, come back quickly. There is an urgent video conference in Hong Kong that you need to

attend.” Shixuan’s voice was loud so Kerry who was standing next to him heard clearly.

Xuan glanced at the calm Kerry and deliberately said, "Why don't you tell me in advance?"

"I don't know that before. The secretary of Master just called to inform me."

"Well, alright. It happens all the time. I'll be right back."

Xuan hung up the phone and said to Kerry in embarrassment, "Mr. Ye, I'm really sorry. I shouldn't call

you out today if I knew there's a meeting."

Kerry quietly watched his performance, and then smiled lightly, "It's okay, I just want to come and have a

look. You can just leave now."

Xuan was overjoyed, "Then, I will go now."

As soon as he moved, Kerry stopped him, "Wait."

Xuan's eyelids twitched a few times and he forced a smile, "Is there anything else?"

Kerry asked calmly, "Will you go with us tonight?"

Xuan was relieved, "No, I don't want to be a third wheel. Enjoy yourselves."

"Well, please say hello to your father for me."

"Sure, goodbye."

While Xuan hurriedly walked towards his car, Kerry stood behind him with his eyes full of sinisterness,

thinking, "Want to run now? No way. "

He gave Henry a look. Henry nodded with understanding and walked aside to make a call.

Chapter 226: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 226 Miss Mu, welcome back (1)

Xuan Chu was tailed as soon as he drove out of the construction site, he headed straight to the airport

with all his luggage in the trunk of the car.

He wasn't sure where he was going, only thought that he could buy the nearest flight at the airport and

leave immediately.

However, before he had left the city, his car was stopped by three cars in front and behind him.

Xuan Chu thought his brain exploded. He had specifically found this remote road yesterday, how could

Kerry find him so quickly?

Xuan Chu's car was pinned in the middle and could not move, yet the three cars just blocked his way

silently and no one got out of the car, as if they were waiting for an order. He didn't dare to act rashly in

Kerry's area, who knew what kind of crazy things he might do.

Xuan Chu's mind was racing, thinking about how to deal with Kerry later.

Sure enough, ten minutes later, a black Cayenne approached from afar, the same one that Kerry drove in

the morning.

Xuan Chu took a breath, he did not wait for the Cayenne to approach but got out of the car himself, yet he was followed by more than ten people in those three cars, blocking all his way out.

Xuan Chu sneered, at this point, he could only run for nothing.

A screeching car was heard, and before the car came to a halt, Kerry jumped out of the car and ran straight to him like a raged lion.

“Mr. Ye, I don’t understand what do you mean.”

Kerry came up and pushed him against the car heavily, his eyes were filled with anger,

“Where did she go?”

Xuan Chu smiled indifferently and curled his lips, “Who is Mr. Ye referring to?”

“Venus, my wife, where did she go?” Kerry, who has been suppressing his feelings for so long, just

wanted to mention Venus as his wife fair and square.

“Oh, she told you, so why do you vent your anger on me? It was her own choice to leave it’s not

like I forced her to leave.” With Kerry’s elbow stuck in his throat, Xuan Chu had difficulty speaking.

Kerry could not resist the desire to make it his last breath, he asked while gritted his teeth,

“You didn’t force her to go?”

“I didn’t”

Kerry’s emotion was at risk of collapse, he said, “How dare you to say you had nothing to do with it? She

disguised as your sister, you teamed up to cheat me, and now she’s escaped, do you think you can get

away with it?”

Xuan Chu felt he couldn’t breathe, his face turned red, and he afraid that Kerry would kill him here.

“You you calm down. We can negotiate nicely.” Xuan Chu compromised.

Kerry stared at him grimly and let go of his hands, “Tell me, where did she go?”

Xuan Chu coughed a few times, he only started to talk when he felt he recovered, “I really don’t know,

she just sent me a text message that she got on the plane, I really don’t know where did she go.”

Kerry saw that he did not tell the truth, he attacked Xuan Chu without any notice, only to hear the bones

cracked and then one of Xuan Chu’s arms was removed.

“Xuan Chu yelled in pain, he roared with the other hand covering the dislocated arm,

“Kerry, are you

fucking sick, you can just kill me, do you have fun torturing me?”

Kerry smiled coldly, "Kill you would be too easy for you. You'd better tell me now if you don't want to suffer, where the hell is Venus? Where did you meet? And who is the man behind you?" How could Xuan Chu tell him? He endured the pain and said, "You don't need to ask, I really don't know."

As soon as he said that, another crack was heard and Xuan Chu's other arm was dislocated by Kerry.

"Ah!"

"Henry, take Mr. Chu back and treat him well, starve him until he speaks."

"Yes, Young Master."

Xuan Chu's white shirt clung damply to his skin, and his face was pale. He knew Kerry was a ferocious man, but he did not expect him to be so cruel.

"I'm the general manager of MK Company, so you better think twice before you do."

Xuan Chu raised his eyes to stare at Kerry.

"Heh! Fair enough, then I can ask Old Master Chu that is it the way your Chu family governed your life when you do business with me like a gentleman, yet stole my treasure map with others behind me like a thief." Kerry said while grabbed Xuan Chu's collar, "Also, if I publicize the news that your Chu family has stolen the treasure map that can make your family fabulously rich, do you think your family will still have a good life in the future?"

Xuan Chu's temples throbbed, the doubled harm to his heart and body made him almost unable to open his mouth.

"Xuan Chu, I have a hundred ways to make you beg for your life, you can keep your mouth shut and don't say anything, but I will find Venus."

After Kerry said that, he pushed Xuan Chu rudely to Henry that made Xuan Chu almost fell to the ground.

"Take him away."

Kerry drove to the airport directly after he dealt with Xuan Chu, he could only wait until tomorrow as the

flight from A City to Hawaii only take off in 10 am every day, but he couldn't wait a second longer, so he

bought a ticket to Hong Kong and then transferred to Honolulu, Hawaii.

He didn't know where she would be taken to, but he wanted to at least follow her footsteps so that he could have more hope of finding her.

Stepping onto the plane with the bag on his back, Kerry felt so overwhelmed.

.....

After a long flight, the plane finally landed at the international airport in the middle of the night.

As soon as she stepped off the plane, heat waves enveloped her. The second when Venus smelled the air

mixed with the salty smell of sea, she recalled the days when she was waiting to give birth on an uninhabited island.

It was a famous tourist city, and even though it was late at night, there was still a large crowd outside the airport.

Standing at the departure gate, Venus was trying to get in touch with the silver-faced man when her

phone rang coincidentally, sure enough, someone was monitoring her in the airport.

“Miss Mu, I’m so glad you kept your promise.”

Venus said with a snort, “Now where do I go?”

“Go to Queen’s Dock, there’s a yacht waiting you, go up and he’ll bring you to me.”

“You promise you won’t throw me into the ocean?” Venus said sarcastically.

“Oh dear, throwing you into the sea won’t do me any good at all, I’m a businessman, I never do this kind of money-losing business.”

Venus was relieved, that was right, he didn’t need to fight about her.

“Okay, I’ll come over now.”

“Looking forward to your arrival.”

Venus hailed a taxi and told the driver the destination in English. The moonlight was bright, the sea

breeze was so gentle, and there were not many vehicles on the road that made here seem so empty and quiet.

In the taxi, Venus called Kerry’s number, but his phone was off. She guessed that maybe he’s flying in the

sky right now, so she sent him a text message.

“I’ve arrived, and now I’m going to Queen’s Dock to take a yacht, I don’t know where I’m going. I don’t

think I can still use my phone there, so you don’t have to reply.”

After sending the message successfully, Venus kept his phone number in mind and deleted all the

information related to Kerry in her phone, including call records, text messages, WeChat records and so on.

The sea breeze blew into the car and lifted her long shining hair, each of which had her worries about her child written on it.

Ten minutes later, Venus arrived at the Queen's Dock.

It was totally dark apart from the moonlight.

There were seven or eight yachts and a few motorboats parked at the dock, among them only a small

yacht parked there with its lights on.

Venus walked towards that small yacht, but before she arrived there, a woman with enchanting figures

walked out with high heels.

"Miss Mu, nice to meet you again." The beauty greeted her with a smile.

Venus smiled faintly, "Yes, nice to see you again."

"Please come in, the boss is waiting." The beauty twisted her waist to get on the yacht, that's right, she

was the woman who snatched Venus away from Hao Nangong last time.

As soon as Venus came up, the yacht shook a few times and started up with a buzz, rumbling towards

the sea.

There was a table on the deck with a bottle of red wine and a glass on it, and there's wine in the glass.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 226 Miss Mu, welcome back (2)

"Are you alone?" Venus Mu was surprised, for she thought there would be a lot of bodyguards with her.

The beauty pointed at the chair opposite in a friendly manner, "Do you want me to send a troop to pick

up a lady like you? You can't run away anyway."

Venus walked over and sat down.

"Don't be so nervous. Since I can come and pick you up, I won't do anything to you." The beauty's

attitude was much gentler than last time.

Venus gave her a glance and stretched her limbs, "May I know your name, beautiful lady?"

She took a sip of red wine, with a smile on her face, but she still remained cold, "Just call me Ailsa."

"Alisa? How is my son?" Venus asked with concern.

"Pretty good. He can eat, sleep and play."

Venus found she was bored of talking to her, so she turned silent and said nothing more.

The mask

sticking on her face made her a little painful, so Venus got up and took the liquid medicine out of her

bag.

"Where are you going?" Alisa asked indifferently.

“Go and take off the mask. I won’t need it anymore.” Venus headed to the cabin. “Wait.” Alisa called out to her, signaling her with her chin, “Put the phone here.” Venus looked back at her twice and as she said, she threw the phone away.

“Pa!” She dropped it on the floor. But Venus didn’t go back to pick it up, for from now on, she had

nothing to do with her phone.

Alisa glanced at it, but she didn’t move.

When she came to the cabin and found the bathroom, she looked at her face in the mirror for a while.

Though the one in the mirror was beautiful, it was not her. She poured some liquid on her hand and tore

off the mask a little bit for the last time, revealing her white and smooth skin.

It was still comfortable to look at her own face, although not as beautiful as Yan Chu.

As she walked out of the cabin, Venus exerted all her strength to throw her mask into the sea. She no

longer needed to be Yan Chu. There was no loss, but only a sudden relief.

The reason why she took off the mask now was not only she didn’t need it, but she didn’t want her child

to see Yan Chu’s face at the first sight.

Venus turned around and picked up the phone, and she put it on the table without moving it again.

“If you’re sleepy, go there and have a nap. It will be the morning when we get there.”

Alisa pointed to a couch not far away.

Venus was surprised to know she would be so far away.

Picking up her bag, she walked over to the couch, put the bag on it, and lay down.

She had learned Alisa’s ruthlessness, and if she was going to take the treasure map by force, she had no

chance of winning, so she might as well do as she said.

The ups and downs of the yacht were like lullaby, and after more than ten hours’ flying, Venus was so

sleepy that she fell asleep, hugging her bag tightly.

She didn’t know how long it took to get there. Until Venus was kicked in the shin, she woke up from her

dream. What she saw was Alisa’s poker face and the light blue sky behind her.

It was dawn.

“I never thought you can have a such good sleep. Get up, here we are.”

Venus rubbed her eyes, climbing up with sore limbs. She casually combed her hair with her fingers,

carried her bag, and followed Alisa off the yacht.

It was a lush green island, surrounded by the sea and basically no one could be seen on the beach, so it

seemed to be another nameless island.

After walking forward for one or two hundred meters, a white villa stood in the thick trees, and two tall bodyguards approached them. Venus subconsciously clenched the strap of her bag. Fortunately, they just glanced at her, and then said something to Alisa in a language that Venus could not understand. Alisa nodded and said something as well, then continued walking. The closer she got to the white villa, the more nervous she became. She hadn't seen her child in half a year and wondered if he still remembered his mother. Stepping into the villa, there were soldiers patrolling with guns everywhere, all with eyes as sharp as hawks.

Venus was reminded of a role that often appeared in war movies, mercenaries. And these men should be the mercenaries.

Nervous and uneasy, she walked into the living room. She felt it got colder. Compared to the last villa she went to, the decoration here was a little plainer, with white as the main theme. There was also some modern furniture. As she looked around, a man walked out of one room, in custom-made shirt and slacks, with a pair of high-end white sneakers on his feet. He was still wearing a silver mask on his face. His deep eyes were hidden behind the mask, unfathomable.

At the sight of him, inexplicably, Venus's hairs all stood up.

"Miss Mu, welcome." The man's magnetic voice made her more terrified, "How's your trip?"

Venus stared at him coldly, "Where is my child?"

"Where is the map?" He sat on the couch in the living room, with his long legs stretching out casually on the coffee table, in a relaxed manner, as if he was not negotiating with her, but talking to an old friend.

"I'm standing here of course I brought what you wanted. Let me see the baby first."

Venus insisted.

The man hooked his finger to signal Alisa to roll out a stroller. Venus's heart was beating so fast that

before Alisa came to her, she ran towards the stroller.

Alisa stopped her immediately before she pounced over, refusing to let her see her baby.

The man said,

"Let her see her boy. She can't escape the island anyway."

Alisa then let her go.

Venus knelt down near the stroller, whose eyes instantly turned wet.

The child had grown up a lot and the outline looked more and more like Kerry, wearing a colorful vest on top and a diaper directly underneath, with bare feet. The two small arms were as tender and white as lotus roots, and he was looking at her with eyes in two colors, as if he was looking at a stranger.

Venus was with mixed feelings at the moment and as soon as she saw him, she burst into tears. "Honey, mom is here. Do you still remember me?"

Mother and son looked at each other for half a minute. The child was babbling, and at the same time, he reached out his little hand and waved it in the air. Venus held his little hand and kept kissing them.

As Venus enjoyed long-awaited reunion, the man suddenly said, "Well, your son is here, so where is the thing I want?"

Venus wiped away her tears and turned her head to bargain. Even though she knew he wouldn't agree to it, but she still wanted to have a try.

"You said before that you would let me and my child go if I brought you the treasure map. Does that count?"

The man shrugged his shoulders, "Of course it counts."

Venus was surprised, "Really?"

"Sure. Why would I lie to you?" The man was very frank.

Venus was still not satisfied, "Then you prepare a boat to send me out of the island, and when I go out, I will give you the treasure map."

The man laughed before he said, "Miss Mu, you're a bit too greedy. You haven't given me what I want

yet, and you want me to prepare a boat for you? What if what you gave me is a fake one?"

Venus was nervous, but her expression was extremely calm, "Since I come here, I wouldn't take a risk of my life and my child's life, so how can it be fake?"

"I need to see it before I make a decision."

Venus hesitated, not knowing whether to believe his words or not.

The man got up and walked over to the stroller, bending down to play with the child's smiling face with

his fingers. The child immediately giggled and held his arms with two chubby hands, stars in his eyes.

Seeing this, Venus was about to collapse.

The man stood up and stared at her with a condescending stare, the smile in his eyes gradually disappearing, replaced by cold and majesty. "Miss Mu, the reason I'm talking to you politely right now is solely because I'm in a good mood. When you make me lose my patience, you might be able to see how rudely I'm going to take the treasure map from you." Venus looked up at him, but inside, she was frightened. What he said was true. She came alone and she couldn't oppose him. After a while, when he showed his irritation, Venus gave in. She couldn't take a risk, for it wasn't a good idea for her or the child.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 226 Miss Mu, welcome back (3)

"I'll give you the treasure map." Venus Mu took off her backpack, unzipping it, and handed him a small, but delicately carved wooden box, "Here you are." The man in silver mask didn't take it, and said indifferently, "Open it." Venus opened the small wooden box without any hesitation, and an old rolled parchment was inside. The man's eyes were glowing, reaching out to take it out, then carefully opened it... Venus's heart was beating faster again, wondering if the fake map could fool this cunning man in front of her.

After getting the map, the man was no longer interested in her and strode back to the room to check the two he had gotten earlier. In the living room, there were only Venus, Alisa and the child. Venus was in relief and then threw the wooden box onto the floor. Then she kept gazing at the baby as she stood by the stroller. "Baby, I'm mommy, remember?" Venus whispered, tears overflowing her eyes and her voice trembling, "Baby. mommy is back. Mommy will never leave you again." The mini Kerry stared at her for a moment, but still no reaction to her. Instead, both his hands reached out to Alisa, who was standing beside Venus, babbling. Venus could see the tenderness in Alisa's eyes, though it was not often to see. Alisa tapped the baby's nose and whispered, "No hugging right now." The baby seemed to understand her words, dropping his hand and sulking with a pouted mouth. "Don't be a baby to me. You're growing too fast for me to hug you." The child squinted, hearing these words.

Venus was painful inside, but she could only blame herself for the fact that the child had only been with her for three days since he was born, and the rest of the time he had been with the masked man and Alisa, who were of course much closer to them. She, the mother, was now just a stranger to him.

The sound of hurried footsteps came, and before Venus got to know what was happening, she was violently dragged up from the ground, "Why is the material of the treasure map different? I think you just took a fake one to fool me."

Venus's eyes showed surprise, "I saw Kerry take this treasure map out of the vault and put it into the secret place in the study with my own eyes, so how could it be fake?"

The man's eyes were full of anger, "Do not lie to me. Although the route of the treasure map is right, the material is not at all a year, so how do you explain this?"

Venus was also anxious, "How do I know? I have never seen a real treasure map. The treasure map you asked me to take from the vault is this one, and there is no other one. Also, it's ridiculous to say that it's a fake just because the texture of the parchment is different. Have you seen a real one? Maybe it is deliberately drawn on two parchments."

Venus finished the speech without showing any panic, and she gave herself a thumb up inside.

The man gradually calmed down and loosen Venus's arm, "It better be like you said, otherwise, I won't let you go."

Venus was greatly relieved. Thank God.

"Alisa, take her away."

Venus was desperate to hear this, "Wait, I thought you said you'd let me and the baby go."

The man sneered, "Of course I will let you go, but I didn't say when I would let you go. Miss Mu, stay here, and when I find the treasure, you can go."

"How despicable you are!" Venus was dazed with anger. This fucking bastard.

The man said icily, "Whatever you say, you won't be able to leave anyway. I'll remind you by the way, there is only one island around five hundred miles. If you try to escape, you'll die. Therefore, stay here and be nice. If I can find the treasure, you'll be free on that day."

The man turned around after saying that, and Venus called out to him, "Wait a minute, I want to stay with my child."

“I’ll keep this promise. I don’t want to be his fake father.”

Venus was glad to hear this and now the result was the same as she had predicted before she came, so

there was no surprise or disappointment.

As long as she could stay with her child, where she was had been no longer that important to her.

“All right, come with me.”

Alisa was leading the way, and Venus pushed the stroller and grabbed her bag from the ground. After

turning a corner and passing a corridor, Alisa pushed open a door.

“This is where you’ll be staying. This is the baby-sitter’s room. She knows you’re coming today, so she

went home yesterday.” Alisa explained.

Venus looked around the house. It wasn’t very big, with children’s toys, milk powder and clothes

everywhere.

“Thank you.”

Alisa went to the table and took out a notebook from the drawer to her, “This is what the nanny left

before she left. It records the time of the baby’s meal and how much he eats, plus the time he sleeps,

shower and so on.”

Venus did not expect to have such a considerate nanny, feeling warm inside. From the detailed records,

she could see that the nanny should love her baby very much.

“Give me your bag.”

Venus didn’t refuse and gave it to her directly.

Alisa opened the bag, dumping all the things on the bed. They were all the daily necessities and clothes.

“No need to search. The only communication device is on the yacht, nothing more.”

Alisa rolled her eyes, “Good. Ask me if you need anything. Right, don’t walk around this villa. There are

men all over who haven’t touched a lady for a long time. if one of them gets interested in you, I can’t get

you out. Boss has always been very forgiving of them.”

Venus looked at her with gratitude, “Alisa, thank you for telling me that.”

Alisa pouted, “I’m doing this for the baby’s sake, and it has nothing to do with you.” After saying this, she

was about to turn around and leave, when Venus stopped her again.

“Alisa, last time your boss sent me a picture, the baby had a very severe injury, why did I...”

Alisa looked at her with mockery, “Do you want your child to be beaten?”

“No, of course no.” Venus shook her hand, “I just feel a little strange.”

“Well, if he didn’t send you that, will you be here so soon?” Alisa didn’t answer her question directly, but

on her way out, Venus heard her mutter, "The baby is so cute, who would beat him?" Venus was stunned for a few seconds. According to Alisa, the photo the man sent to her was fake? But in the first video of the baby being thrown into the bath, she could see the face was the baby's face and the eyes were in different colors. As for the second one he sent over, it actually was not her baby, but she just took it as him...

Thank God.

Venus stretched her body, bending down to see whether her child would say something to her or not, but he just babbled. She had no experience in taking care of a baby before, so she just stood there. It's

fortunate that the baby was a good boy, basically not crying.

When she watched her own child, Venus felt satisfied. She couldn't get her eyes from him.

"Baby, it's mommy, and we'll never be apart again." Venus finally said something and smiled gently, not

expecting the child to smile when she smiled, which made her very happy.

After a while, the child's small face distorted, with her legs kept twisting, who seemed to have a hard

time. Venus was anxious, "Baby, what's going on? How do you feel?"

The child, of course, did not answer her but babble.

She searched in the notebook, finding there was a paragraph that said in English that if he felt uneasy or

uncomfortable sometimes, he may pee his pants.

She carefully touched his buttocks, and it was wet.

She looked for the diaper in her room and took the baby out of the stroller and put him on the bed. She

didn't know how to change it, but the instruction told her the steps. Venus knew some English and there

were some pictures as the guidance, so she can barely understand it.

When she was changing the diaper, Venus was so nervous that she was afraid that the baby would be

hurt, but she didn't know that the baby was a living person, not a porcelain doll, and he wouldn't get

hurt by her touch.

It took a long time for Venus to put on the diaper, and she was sweating all over.

Even though her child was already half a year old, she was a new mother, and she had much to learn.

When Kerry arrived in Honolulu, he was picked up by Nighthawk.

"Boss, nice to see you."

Kerry tiredly nodded at him, turning on his phone and saw the last message sent by Venus, whose heart ached.

“Boss, let’s find a place to rest first, since you’ve flew for so long.” Nighthawk said this with concern.

Kerry did not reply, but turned on the GPS app on the phone, and saw the constantly flashing red dot on

it. Only then did he feel a little more at ease.

Venus was now on an island in the eastern Pacific Ocean, surrounded by the sea.

Kerry showed the phone to Nighthawk, “No more rest. Let’s get here.”

Nighthawk looked at it and said, “Boss, this place is at least five or six hours away from us by boat. Why

don’t you take a break, and I’ll go find a yacht?”

There were so many islands in the Pacific Ocean and only the larger ones have special ships for

transportation. As for such relatively distant private islands, owners had their own private planes or

yachts. Of course, most yacht would not go to a private island very far away. It was not safe, and it was

easy to get lost in the sea.

Kerry knew he was right, so he said, “Then just find a hotel.”

“Okay.” Nighthawk stopped a cab, and the driver took them up to a luxury hotel.

“Where are our men?” Kerry asked.

“Gather for more information.”

“Ask them to come here. No need to do more.” Kerry lay down on the bed and closed his eyes.

Nighthawk looked at his boss in surprise, but he didn’t ask any questions, “I see. Boss, you rest for a

while. I’ll go out and look for a yacht.”

Kerry said, “OK”. Though his eyes were closed, but he could not sleep. What was Venus doing now? Did

that asshole give her a hard time? Did she find the baby? Was there any danger?

Too many questions stuck in his head and he was about to go crazy.

Chapter 227: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 227 Venus, I’m Coming (1)

Two hours went by, and Nighthawk finally came back.

“Sir, I only found one ship that is willing to take us there.” Nighthawk said. “I went to the harbour and

asked every ship owner, but they all refused because it is too dangerous to go to that island. But luckily,

one ship owner agreed, although he charges a huge amount of money for doing it.”

Kerry sat up in an instant and said: “Good. Let’s go.”

“Our people haven’t arrived yet. Should we wait for them?”

“They are still not here?”

Nighthawk's head drooped and he said: "They are spread on various islands, and most of them are still looking for ships to take them here."
"How long will it take?"
"It may take another two hours."

Kerry shot him a sideways glance. Since both Venus and the baby were on that island, he couldn't be too reckless. Besides, it was getting dark and he had no idea what that island looks like. So he said: "Fine. Tell the owner of that ship that we will set off at five o'clock tomorrow morning."
"Yes. Do you want to eat anything? It was a long journey."
Kerry was in no mood to eat. He said tiredly: "Just buy me some takeout food."
Nighthawk nodded and left the room. He didn't know why was Kerry so sure that the man they had been looking for was on that island. Kerry didn't tell him, and he was in no position to ask. Every woman is a talented mother. Venus is young, but that doesn't make her less of a good mother. After spending a whole day with her baby, she was already familiar with everything that she needs to do to take care of the baby. She can feed the baby, change the baby's diapers, and make the baby go to sleep with so much ease as if she has been doing these things for years. There is a special bond between a mother and her baby, and the baby will never forget his mother's smell no matter how long they are separated from each other. Venus's baby grew really fast, and three little teeth already came out. They were very cute, like little shells. The baby didn't like to stay in the cradle, so Venus would put him on bed. He would try to sit up with the support of his hands. And tears brimmed Venus's eyes when she saw her baby sit up successfully for the first time. She missed so many important moments in her baby's life. The little baby pointed at a bunch of toys on the ground, and Venus didn't know which one did he want, so she put everything in front of him. The baby was so happy and he waved his arms randomly. He then picked up a toy car and pushed the button on it, and then he put the car on bed and the car zoomed away. He giggled so happily.

He then cleared a little space in front of him to build Lego. He was not very good at it but he didn't seem frustrated at all. When he finally built a little building with the bricks, he grabbed Venus's arm happily

and showed her his master piece.

Venus dried her tears and said: 'That's amazing. Do you want to be an engineer?'

The baby seemed to understand her, and he smiled even more brightly.

The baby is just perfect. He is healthy, smart, and active. But Venus is always overwhelmed by

complicated emotions when she sees him, because she had been absent for too long, and she feels so

guilty about it.

At that moment, the door was pushed open. Venus turned around and found it was the man with the

mask.

The baby was so excited when he saw the man. He reached his hands out and wanted the man to hug

him. The man walked in and gave the baby a toy gun. He pinched the baby's nose and said: "This is a gift.

Do you like it?"

The baby held the gun against his chest, and he gave the man a kiss on his cheek.

The man's eyes softened. He rubbed the baby's head gently. He is a fierce and violent man, but after

spending so much time with the baby, his heart became tender and soft. Because the baby is just too

cute. He is always smiling and he seems to be able to understand what the adults are saying. Even Alisa,

who is fierce and violent, is rather fond of the baby, and she always buys the baby toys when she goes

out.

"What's the matter?" Venus asked in a gentle voice.

The man was teaching the baby how to play the gun. He said: "Xuan Chu is missing. His inferiors told me

that Xuan and Kerry went to a construction site yesterday, and he hasn't come back yet. What do you

think has happened?"

Venus said in a flat tone of voice: "I took the treasure map away from Kerry, and he is must furious at the moment. He won't let Xuan escape easily."

The man gave the toy gun to the baby. He looked at Venus and said: "Where do you think Kerry hide

Xuan?" His face was hidden beneath the mask and Venus couldn't see his expression clearly. But his eyes

reflected that he didn't really care a lot, which confused Venus a lot.

"I don't know. Maybe it's the place where Heng Zhang was locked last time."

"Interesting. Obviously Kerry is going to use Xuan as a hostage." The man said. He then stood up and

walked away, while saying: "He really thinks that he can threaten me with Xuan. So funny."

Venus startled. She said: "So you won't save Xuan?"

The man turned around and said: "I still have you. And as long as you are here with me, Kerry doesn't have the guts to hurt Xuan!"

"Wait a second." Venus looked at him calmly and said: "Obviously we will meet each other very often.

What's your name?"

"You want to know who I am?" The man laughed.

Venus shrugged her shoulders and said: "It's alright if you don't want to tell me. I just want to know how should I call you."

The man laughed coldly and said: "You can call me 'Gavin'."

"Gavin? Good. I'll call you Gavin." Venus said. She knew it is a fake name.

Xuan Chu, at that moment, was in great pain. His arms had been dislocated since Henry took him back

yesterday. At first he was tortured by agonizing pain, and then he could no longer feel his arms.

He hadn't drank any water for twenty hours, and he felt his throat was burning. He was so hungry and

his stomach was rumbling. He suffered so much all because of that person, and he hoped that person

could understand his feelings.

The door was opened. Henry walked in with a bottle of water.

"Mr Chu, have you made up your mind?" Henry said coldly.

Xuan only snorted in disgust. He said in a hoarse voice: "I don't know anything."

"Mr Chu is indeed a tough person." Henry said. He then opened the bottle and poured the water on the ground.

Xuan's eyes fell on the water. Now the water was so near to him and his thirst was even stronger. Every

cell in his body was desperate for some water and he was seized by so much pain.

"Henry! I know you are here to humiliate me! And now you have accomplished your purpose and you

can leave!" Xuan shouted. He was worried that he wouldn't be able to resist the temptation and tell all

the secrets.

Henry kept pouring the water. He walked close to him and said: "Mr Chu. You are a decent man and you

know I hate to treat you like this. But your people kidnapped Kerry's baby to make money. Don't you

think that is way too nasty?"

Xuan didn't say anything. He knew what they did was wrong, but that was his only option.

"Mr Chu. Tell me where is the kid and I'll set you free. This is good for both Chu Family and Ye Family."

Henry said sincerely. "This is Kerry's first son, and if something happens to the kid, both you and your family will be destroyed by him."

Xuan laughed with contempt. He didn't say anything.

Henry was not angry at all. He kept saying: "Sure, your family is also a great family and you are not afraid

of Ye Family. But you know if you kill Kerry's son, Kerry will take revenge at any cost.

Your parents, and

your little sister, and Yan Chu, will all become Kerry's targets. Don't you even care about them? Can you

really put their lives at risk just for some money?"

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 227 Venus, I'm Coming (2)

Fear flickered across Xuan's eyes. That was what he was concerned with. He had known Kerry for a

period of time and he learned that Kerry is far from a generous person that he seems to be; instead, he is

mean and cruel, and he never lets his enemies escape without being severely punished.

Henry put the bottle near to Xuan's lips. Xuan froze for a second, and then he opened his mouth and

drank the last drop of water in the bottle. But that drop of water didn't quench his thirst at all. And he

was still in great agony.

"Mr Chu, the sooner Kerry found his wife and child, the sooner you can leave this place.

You are a smart

person and I think you can make a wise decision." Henry said. He then dropped the bottle on the ground

and walked away.

"Wait a second."

Henry stopped and turned around. His eyes sparkled. "Have you changed your mind?"

"Henry, can you help me with my arms? They are dislocated. I need to use the bathroom now." Xuan

said.

Henry's smile disappeared and he said coldly: "I don't know how to cure your arms. If you want to pee, I

will ask someone else to help you with it."

"Henry!" Xuan shouted angrily. He would rather be killed than have someone help him to use the

bathroom.

“There is no use to shout at me. If you don’t want anyone to help you, just hold it.” Henry said and left the room. And Xuan was shaking with anger.

.....

Tianye Mu was at that time in his villa. He had a sense of foreboding when he learned that Kerry and Yan

Chu went abroad separately. But he didn’t know why.

“Mr Mu, Xuan Chu just went missing. He is the CEO of MK company which has been cooperating with

Kerry.” Tianye’s inferior called him and said.

Tianye frowned. “When did that happen?”

“Last morning, Xuan and Kerry went to the construction site to supervise the building of the amusement

park, and Xuan didn’t go back. Xuan’s staff is also looking for him.”

It’s obviously related to Kerry. Kerry went abroad last morning. Tianye thought. He then said: “Go and try

to figure out what happened.”

“Yes, sir.”

Tianye hung up the phone. He sunk into deep thoughts.

Xiran Xiao came in. She wiped her sweaty face and she noticed Tianye’s brow was furrowed. She asked:

“What are you thinking?”

Tianye came to himself and said: “Kerry and Yan Chu went to Hawaii.”

Xiran grabbed a tomato. She cleaned it roughly and took a huge bite. She said: “What’s so surprising

about that? Obviously they are on vacation.”

“That’s what I thought. But they didn’t take the same plane. Besides, Kerry transferred at Hong Kong.”

Xiran thought about it and said: “Maybe Kerry missed the plane because of something urgent.”

“Then why couldn’t Yan wait for him. It takes fifteen hours to fly from A city to Hawaii.

Wouldn’t it be

boring to travel alone?”

Xiran realized something was wrong. She said: “You are right. Did they quarrel with each other? Maybe

they were angry with each other and that was why they didn’t take the same plane.”

Tianye noticed Xiran was enjoying that tomato so much, so he cleaned another one and gave it to her.

He said: “That is also a possibility. But I just learned that Yan’s brother, Xuan, went missing yesterday

morning.”

Xiran was surprised. “What?” She exclaimed.

“Yeah. I know his missing must have something to do with Kerry.” Tianye said.

“So much happened yesterday.” Xiran said. She noticed Tianye’s face darkened and she asked: “What are you thinking?”

Tianye put all the vegetables he just washed in a basket and said concernedly: “I think it has something to do with Venus.”

Xiran knows how much Tianye loves his sister. She patted on his shoulder and said: “Don’t worry. I’ll call Yan and ask her about it.”

Tianye nodded.

Xiran then called Yan, but Yan’s phone was turned off. Xiran got nervous because she and Yan are very

good friends. She asked Tianye: “Do you have Kerry’s number?”

“Yes.” Tianyan took out his phone and found that number he had never dialed. Xiran then called Kerry.

But Kerry didn’t pick up.

“What is he doing?” Xiran complained. She tried again, and this time, Kerry picked up.

“Who is it?” Kerry sounded angry and impatient.

“I’m Xiran.”

Kerry was silent for a few seconds. He then put on a soft tone and said: “Oh, it’s you. What’s up?”

Xiran asked directly: “Where is Yan? I called her many times but her phone is turned off.”

“Why do you want to call her?”

Xiran said impatiently: “I just want to ask her out for a cup of coffee or something. That’s all.”

Kerry was silent again. Maybe he was trying to find an excuse, or maybe he was angry. Xiran couldn’t tell.

“Kerry! Speak! Where is Yan?”

“She lost her phone. Stop calling her.”

“What? Is she with you? Let me talk to her.”

“She is not with me now. I’ll let her call you when she is back. I’m busy. See you.” Kerry said and then

hung up on Xiran directly.

Xiran also felt a sense of foreboding. What a lame excuse Kerry just used! She thought. If Yan really lost

her phone, why couldn’t she just buy another one.

“So you also think something is wrong.” Tianye asked.

Xiran nodded. “Kerry hung up on me so quickly. Obviously he is hiding something from us. What

happened to Yan?”

Tianye patted on her shoulder and said: “Stop thinking. Take a shower. I’ll cook dinner.”

“Fine.”

.....

It was getting dark. Venus was so hungry and her stomach was rumbling. At that time, Alisa opened the door and said to her coldly: "Time for dinner."
"Oh." Venus answered. She put the baby in a buggy and followed Alisa. Alisa glanced at her and said: "Change your clothes."

Venus was dressed in a white T-shirt, a pair of jeans and a pair of sneakers. She couldn't understand why Alisa asked her to change them.
"You'd better do what I say." Alisa laughed coldly.
Venus suddenly remembered what Alisa said that morning. She soon put on a pair of blue trousers and a gray shirt with long sleeves. She studied design and all the clothes she bought are very fashionable. And the ones she just put on are the most average-looking clothes she owned.
Alisa snorted. Maybe she was laughing at Venus, or maybe she was just jealous. She then took her to the restaurant and said: "The restaurant is on the first floor. The breakfast is at seven thirty. The lunch is at twelve o'clock and the dinner is at six o'clock. If you are late, you get no food."
"What do I do if the baby is hungry?" Venus asked concernedly.
"The baby is an exception. You can go to the kitchen and make her some soup."
"Oh, I see."
Venus and Alisa then walked into the restaurant. The moment they were in the restaurant, a few men fixed their gaze on Venus. They stared at her so hard as if they were trying to strip her with their eyes.
There were seven men in the restaurant, and they were all dressed in camouflage uniforms and they were all armed with guns.

Venus didn't dare to look at them. She followed Alisa with her head drooped.
"You sit here." Alisa pointed at a seat in a corner. Venus said quietly: "Thank you." She knew Alisa was trying to protect her and the baby.
The baby hadn't seen Alisa for quite a few hours. He reached his arms out to grab Alisa's attention. Alisa then put a smile on her face and said: "Oh, my little baby. What do you want to eat?"
"Food. Food." The baby was still not very good with words but he pronounced this word perfectly. He surly loves to eat.
Alisa pinched his face and said: "Good. I will buy you food." She then put the baby down. And when she

looked at Venus again, her smile had already disappeared. She gave all her tenderness to the baby.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 227 Venus, I'm Coming (3)

Alisa glared at these men who had been staring at Venus and shouted: "What are you all looking at? I

warn you not to touch this girl! If any of you make her uncomfortable, I will blow your head off!"

These men looked back at their food when they heard what Alisa said. And Venus also felt much relaxed.

The chief of the restaurant is a middle-aged woman, and there was also a young girl who was there to

help. The woman gave Venus a pair of chopsticks and a new plate. And Venus followed Alisa closely and

picked the food she wanted. She whispered to Alisa: "Thank you for helping me."

Alisa wore no expression. She said: "I am only doing what my boss told me to do."

"Gavin?" Venus thought to herself. "He is must afraid of Kerry. Or he wouldn't treat me so well."

The food was rather nice. There was fish, beef and there were two kinds of vegetables. The young girl working in the restaurant noticed the baby. She smiled and gave Alisa a bowl of soup.

Alisa then gave the soup to Venus and said: "This is his dinner. This is pretty much all he can eat."

Venus smiled at the girl. She took her plate and the little bowl of soup and walked to a table. The baby

smelled the soup and he waved his arms excitedly. His eyes were sparkling.

Venus forgot how hungry she was when she saw the baby being so happy. She spooned some soup and

tested the temperature, which was just good. The soup was made purely from rice and there was no

other ingredient. She then put the spoon near the baby's mouth. The baby opened his mouth widely and

swallowed the soup. It was so nice to watch him eat. Venus thought. Soon, the soup was over. But the

baby was obviously not full. He also wanted the fish in the plate.

Venus asked Alisa: "Can he eat fish?"

"A little. Pick the soft meat."

"Oh." Venus said. She then picked the most soft piece of meat and removed the bone carefully before

she gave the meat to the baby. The baby was so satisfied.

Alisa said: "That's enough for him. Or he will be uncomfortable."

Venus put down her chopsticks and wiped the baby's mouth. She looked at Alisa and said: "Thank you,

Alisa."

Alisa shot her a sideways glance and said: "Why are you thanking me?"

"Even though you kidnapped my baby, you didn't hurt him at all. Instead, you took very good care of him."

Alisa's face didn't change at all. She said: "Again, I am only doing what my boss asked me to do. Besides,

we will be real monsters if we treat a baby badly."

"That's why I need to thank you." Venus said sincerely.

"That's not necessary."

After dinner, Venus went back to her room. Although Alisa had already warned these men not to touch

her, Venus was still worried. She locked the window and the door to prevent anyone from breaking in.

The baby was rather sticky after playing for a whole day. Venus put him in a small bathtub and washed

him carefully. There was a little yellow duck in the tub and the baby was very fond of it.

And before the

shower was over, the baby fell asleep. So Venus dried him, put him on bed, and covered him with a small

blanket. His eyelashes are so long and so beautiful. Venus kissed him on his forehead and went to

shower.

She finished the shower very quickly because she was worried that the baby may fall off the bed. When

she laid beside the baby, she felt so comfortable and so warm. Her heart was now swelling with joy.

"Kerry, our baby is amazing. He is beautiful, just like you. You will love him so much."

Venus said to

herself.

.....

Kerry seemed to be able to hear what Venus said. Because he had been dreaming about Venus and the

baby the whole night. In his dream, they were playing, and singing. There was so much joy. But all of a

sudden, Venus and the baby dropped in the ocean, and it was so real that Kerry woke up in an instant.

He felt his heart was still beating violently.

It was four o'clock and it was still dark outside. But Kerry couldn't sleep. He took a shower and lit a

cigarette and waited.

It had been 48 hours since he and Venus separated. He had been missing her every second, and he was

also very worried. Venus is so tender and she doesn't know how to protect herself at all.

He hopes these

bastards who kidnapped his baby could show a little humanity and leave Venus and the baby alone.

At that moment, someone knocked the door. Kerry took his bag and opened the door.

“Sir, it’s time to go.”

“Let’s go.”

It was still dark. There were few cars and people on the street. Kerry walked to his people, and found

every one of them was so full of energy. Kerry said: “Thank you for what you are doing.”

He then got

onto the boat.

Kerry arrived at this place by plane so he didn’t have any weapon. Nighthawk gave Kerry a shotgun. He

tried it and found it suits him very well.

“Keep cool when we get onto that island. Hide yourself well, and find as much information as you can

about the island.”

“Yes, sir.”

The sun was rising, and the ocean was soon painted pink. The scenery was astonishing.

However, the weather on the sea is always unpredictable. It was cloudless when they set off, but half

way through the journey, a storm came. The ocean became turbulent, and the little boat was about to

be turned over by the giant waves.

The owner of the boat said seriously: “We can not keep going! We must find an island and stop. Or this

boat will sink!”

Kerry looked at the terrifying waves and said: “Fine. Let’s go ashore.”

The storm was so fierce and Kerry was so frightened, after all, he had never seen such giant waves

before. He didn’t want to die in the ocean. His wife and kid were still waiting for him.

The captain is very experienced, and he knows the water very well. So even though the waves were giant

and the storm was fierce, he managed to find a small island and successfully went ashore.

The scenery was so horrifying. It was like a disaster film. The wind was roaring, and the rain began

pouring.

Kerry walked to the captain and shook hand with him. Kerry asked: “When will the storm stop?

According to your experiences?”

The captain sucked on his cigarette and said: “Twenty minutes. At most. It comes easily and it goes

easily.”

Kerry also lit a cigarette and smoked. “How much do you know about the island I want to go?”

The captain shot him a sideways glance and laughed, his white teeth exposed. "I know where it is. And I heard a man bought that island two years ago. And that's all I know." "Thank you." Kerry said. The captain didn't say anything. Just like what the captain predicated, the storm subsided twenty minutes later. The wind died down and the sky cleared up again. Everyone sighed with relief, and they set off again at a fast speed. "Venus. I'm coming. How are you doing?" Kerry said to himself. Venus woke up from a very good sleep. She opened her eyes and found the baby was playing with her fingers. She was so satisfied. "Good morning. My little one." The baby laughed happily. He moved closer to Venus and kept playing her fingers. He likes the smell of his mother. It is sweet and soft. Venus kissed him on his forehead and she held him tightly in her arms. The rain just stopped and the air was very fresh. Venus got up, and opened the window to let the fresh air in. Then she washed the baby, fed him, and changed his diaper. When everything was done, Venus suddenly remembered that it was late for breakfast. She didn't know whether she could still get food, but she was so hungry, and she decided to give it a try. Then she took the baby and went to the restaurant.

Chapter 228: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 228 Don't You Hurt Her (1)

Venus arrived at the restaurant with the baby, but just like what Alisa told her, the restaurant was already closed.

"What are you doing here?" Someone said suddenly.

Venus startled. She turned around and found it was Gavin. He was looking at her coldly.

"I was too busy this morning and I didn't have any breakfast." Venus said awkwardly.

Gavin stared at her for a few seconds and said: "Follow me."

Venus then pushed the buggy and followed him. The baby is always excited to see Gavin.

Gavin picked

him up from the buggy and said in a very soft and tender voice: "Little baby, how was your sleep?"

Venus was truly shocked when she heard how gentle this man's voice could be.

The little guy just giggled. Obviously he is very fond of Gavin.

"You had a good sleep?" Gavin was talking with the baby patiently.

"Ahhh..."

"I see. Do you want to go to the beach later?"

The baby clapped his hands happily. He is so smart and he could obviously understand what Gavin just

said. That is one of the reasons why everyone loves this baby so very much.

But Venus was confused. "Why doesn't he set off and search for the treasure since he has already got

the treasure map? Or has he already sent his people to search for it?" Venus thought to herself.

Then, Venus was taken to Gavin's house. The living room is elegant. There is a huge window which

allowed enough sunshine to pour in. In the middle of the living room sits a crystal table, and on the table

there were many fruits and sweets.

"Take a seat." Gavin said. "Eat some fruits if you are hungry."

Venus looked at him suspiciously. She couldn't understand why was he so nice to her all of a sudden.

Gavin didn't talk with her a lot. He was playing with the baby. He put the baby on a sofa and tried to

teach him how to stand and jump. They were having so much fun.

All of a sudden, Venus didn't know how should she feel about Gavin. Should she hate him?

Sure. He took

her baby away from her on the third day the baby was born. But he is so nice to the baby, and that

makes Venus hate him less.

"Gavin, when are you going to look for the treasure?" Venus asked.

Gavin was still playing with the baby. He said without even looking at Venus: "Miss Mu, why are you

more anxious about the treasure than I am?"

"The sooner you find your treasure, the sooner I can leave here and go back to the place where I

belong."

Gavin looked at her and smiled. "Miss Mu, we come to this world to travel. We belong to nowhere."

Venus said: "I don't agree. The place where I belong has my loved ones."

Gavin snorted. "I remember the last time I took you away from A city, you were so excited and happy.

Then why do you want to go back to that place now? Are you in love with Kerry?"

Venus only said: "A city is my hometown. I grow up there. I love that place deeply."

Gavin laughed. He wanted to say something but suddenly, his phone rang, and he picked it up. Then, his

smile disappeared, and his face darkened.

Venus had a sense of foreboding. She knew this call had something to do with Kerry.

"I know." Gavin hung up the phone angrily. He then looked at Venus and said: "Xuan Chu is not there."

Venus's eyelids twitched and she said: "Than I don't know where he is. Kerry didn't tell me all his secret places."

Gavin stared at her coldly. But suddenly, the coldness in his eyes disappeared and he smiled slightly and

said: "Aren't you hungry? Why don't you eat something?"

Venus had already forgotten that she was hungry. She was also frightened by Gavin just now so she was

in no mood to eat.

Soon, Gavin and the baby were playing with each other again. Venus just looked at her baby quietly. She

loves her baby's smile very much. She thinks the baby has the most beautiful smile in the world, and his

smile also has a healing power. She always forgets her worries when she sees his smile.

A few minutes later, Venus heard approaching footsteps from outside, and soon, a man dressed in a

white t-shirt walked in. He said to Gavin: "Sir, the helicopter is ready. We can go now."

"Good." Gavin picked the baby up and said to Venus: "Miss Mu, let's go."

"Where are we going?" Venus wanted to take the baby herself but Gavin wouldn't let her do that.

"Aren't you concerned with the treasure? We will go search for it now." Gavin smiled.

"But I haven't packed my stuff yet. And also, the baby's diapers and toys and other stuff are still..."

"Don't worry." Gavin interrupted. "I have already asked someone to do that for you. You are Kerry's

wife. How can I make you do these things yourself?"

Venus was speechless. "Give me my baby." Venus stood in front of him.

Before Gavin said anything, the baby reached his arms towards Venus. Obviously the baby is more fond

of his mother.

Gavin didn't decline. He gave the baby back to Venus, and Venus felt relaxed when her baby was back in

her arms.

They walked out of the villa. A green helicopter stopped on the lawn. A few muscular body guards were

standing beside the helicopter. And there was also a middle aged man. That man wears a pair of gold

glasses and he looks like an intellectual.

"Mr Cai, you finally accepted my invitation." Gavin said.

The middle aged man wore a blank expression. He said: "I am just curious. That's all."
"I'm very glad this matter can arouse your curiosity." Gavin said. He then looked at the man in the white t-shirt and said: "Heng Zhang, you must take good care of Mr Cai."
"Don't worry, sir."

Venus sneaked a glance at the man. "So he is Heng Zhang." Venus thought.
These people began boarding. Gavin was in the middle.

"Sir!" Alisa rushed towards them all of a sudden.

Gavin looked at her and got off the plane. When she was in front of him, he frowned and asked: "What happened?"

Alisa was out of breath. She said: "Sir, a boat is sailing towards this island."

Venus felt her heart was pounding violently. She knew it was must Kerry.

"How far is it from here?" Gavin asked coldly. He was very confused. Because this island is the middle of nowhere and no one had got near to the island.

"They will be here in twenty minutes."

"Who are they?"

"They are too far away. And we can't see clearly. Should we shoot them?" Alisa said.

"Ask them to stay away from this island. If they got nearer than 20 sea miles, I will have to destroy them."

"Yes, sir." Alisa's eyes were looking murderous at this moment.

Alisa walked away, and Gavin walked back to the plane. When he passed Venus, he stopped and said:

"Miss Mu, you are very interested in that boat, aren't you?"

Venus waved her hand and said: "No, I'm not."

Gavin suddenly remembered something. He walked closer to Venus and a vicious smile appeared on his

face. "Miss Mu, do you know who are they?"

Venus was intimidated. She lowered her head and said: "How can I know?"

"Then let's check it out. Please." Gavin pointed at the helicopter. And Venus had to board with the baby.

The baby had never taken the helicopter before. The noise was so great and the baby buried his head

into Venus's chest. Venus also covered the baby's ears tightly to protect him from the noise.

The helicopter took off, and flew towards the sea. Venus looked outside the window. She could see a

small boat was coming to the island, and at the same time, a boat set off from this island to deliver

Gavin's order to them.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 228 Don't You Hurt Her (2)

The helicopter flew towards that boat, and when they were close enough to each other, Venus could see

the man standing on the boat was none other than Kerry. He looked tall and fair. And he was staring at

the helicopter hovering above his head.

“My little baby. It's your father. He is coming for us. Although he is late.” Venus whispered to the baby.

Gavin also saw the people on the boat. He laughed and said: “It is indeed Kerry! I wonder how did he find

this island so fast. But he is still late. What a shame!”

Kerry clenched his fists. His intuition told him that Venus and the baby were both on the helicopter. He

wanted to use his super power to stop the time and save them, but he could only stop the time for three

to four minutes and it was not enough to save Venus and the baby and take them away from here.

The helicopter sometimes hovered above Kerry's head, sometimes hovered right beside the boat. Gavin

was obviously trying to provoke Kerry, because he knew Kerry could do nothing to the helicopter.

Kerry also saw Gavin clearly. But Gavin was wearing a mask and Kerry had no idea who he is. He also saw

Venus and the baby in her arms. It is his baby. He looks so small and so vulnerable and Kerry felt his

heart was pierced.

“Sir, what do we do now!!” Nighthawk shouted. Because the nose was too big.

Kerry's face darkened. He stared at the helicopter furiously and answered: “What can we do? Can we

shoot the helicopter down?”

Nighthawk didn't say anything. He knew Kerry was angry. They came to this island all the way from A

city, but they were still late. What was more irritating was that the man in the helicopter was wearing a

blood mask!

The helicopter flew beside the boat again, and Gavin showed Kerry a middle finger.

“Bastard!” Nighthawk cursed.

They were so angry, but what could they do? The helicopter soon flew away and became smaller and

smaller, and they could only stare at it as it disappeared from their view.

“It is indeed Mr Ye!” At that moment, Alisa's motorboat appeared. She stood in the boat against the

wind, and shouted at Kerry.

“You know me?” Kerry looked at Alisa coldly.

Alisa laughed softly. "Mr Ye is very well-known. Besides, you look exactly like your son." Kerry's anger flared up again when she mentioned his son. He said: "So you are the ones who took my treasure map?"

Alisa said frankly: "Yes, you are right."

"Now you have the map, why don't you set my family free?"

"My boss said they will be sent back home when we find the treasure. So, Mr Ye, don't be so impatient.

Just go back and wait."

Kerry could no longer refrain his anger. He lifted his gun up and pointed it at Alisa's head.

"Damn you! You bastard!" Kerry was looking murderous.

Alisa was not intimidated at all. She gave a short laugh and said: "Shoot me if you want to. But I need to

warn you that this is not A city. If I die, you will never leave this place alive."

Kerry came to his senses and put the gun down. He said: "Tell your boss. I will let him have the treasure,

but if he dares to hurt my family, I will hunt him down wherever he goes!"

Alisa nodded. "Sure. I'll tell him what you said."

"Let's go back." Kerry said to Nighthawk. Venus was no longer on that island, and there was no need to go ashore.

"Yes, sir." Nighthawk felt a sense of relief. He was really worried that Kerry would blow that woman's

head off. He realized Kerry is much more sensible than he used to be.

Their boat then turned around and sailed away. Alisa stared at it as it disappeared from view.

.....

Gavin felt rather happy because he just won against Kerry. But he was still confused how did Kerry find this island so fast.

He looked at Venus. Her only communication equipment was taken away from her, so she couldn't

possibly get in touch with Kerry.

Two hours later, the helicopter arrived at another island. But this island is not isolated.

Instead, people

are swarming all over the place.

Venus was very surprised to see so many people. She thought Gavin would take her to another secret

place.

Gavin took Venus to his place. Venus suddenly remembered this is the place where she gave birth to her

child, because she has a very firm impression about the stone lion that was placed at the front of the gate to protect the house from evil spirits. At that time, she thought how could such a small stone lion

stop so many evil spirits who would want to destroy Gavin.

The moment they walk into the house, Gavin glared at Venus and asked: "Miss Mu, how did Kerry find that island?"

Venus moved backwards. The baby was sleeping in her arms. She said: "How should I know?"

"Did you send him a message?"

Venus laughed coldly. "Gavin, you took my phone away from me the moment I arrived at that island.

How can I possibly send any message out?"

Gavin snorted. "So Kerry guessed where the island is?"

Venus suddenly remembered another person. She said: "Isn't Xuan Chu controlled by Kerry? It is

probably him. He told Kerry where this island is."

"Xuan? No. He will never betray me." Gavin said firmly. "I know him very well. He would rather be killed than sell me out."

"So you think it is me. Fine. It is your house and you can say whatever you want to. But I think you should

let me go right now and go find your treasure. Or Kerry will keep chasing you."

"I am a man of my word. When I find the treasure, I will let you go."

Venus snorted in disgust.

Gavin said to Heng Zhang: "Take Miss Mu to the guest room. Bring her stuff to her."

"Yes, sir." Heng Zhang bowed to Venus and said: "This way, Miss Mu."

Venus's eyes met Heng's, and she noticed his eyes were so cold and she shuddered.

She held the baby tightly in her arms and followed Heng. The guest room is on the first floor. It is

spacious and comfortable, and it is much better than the room she lived in on the island.

"Miss Mu, this is your room." Heng stared at her coldly.

Venus felt her legs were weak. She moved backwards and said: "Thank you."

A vicious smile appeared on Heng's face. He said: "Miss Mu, I will never forget what your husband did to me."

Venus said: "Heng, I don't know what Kerry did to you. So if you are angry, take your anger on Kerry. It

has nothing to do with me and the kid."

"The son will pay for his father's misdeeds." Heng said coldly. He noticed fear flickered across Venus'

eyes. "But don't worry. I won't touch him before my boss find the treasure.

Heng then walked out of the room. Venus knew what he meant by saying that. She looked at the baby, and hoped Kerry could come to save them soon. On the way back, Kerry looked at his phone and found that red spot stopped at a tourist city. He was very surprised. And he asked the captain to take them to the nearest island to that tourist city. He decided to change his plan. He couldn't afford to fail again. When they went ashore, Kerry paid the captain a huge amount of money. He then bought some clothes from the locals and pretended to be tourists. Then he asked Nighthawk to go to that city with him by a cruise ship, and he ordered the other people to go there separately, so that they wouldn't be noticed.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 228 Don't You Hurt Her (3)

Again, Nighthawk's curiosity was aroused. He had to know how did Kerry find Venus. So he asked: "Sir, how do you know that she is on that island?"

Kerry shot him a sideways glance and said: "My wife has a GPS equipment. So I can find her as long as she is on earth."

Nighthawk was shocked to the core after hearing what he said.

Half an hour later, Kerry and Nighthawk arrived at the island where Gavin was. The island was swarming with people and most of them were tourists. So Kerry and Nighthawk didn't need to worry about being noticed.

Kerry followed the red spot and they arrived at Gavin's place pretty soon. They hid behind the bushes so that they wouldn't be noticed.

Gavin's place is a villa. It looks pretty normal except that it is enormous. There were security guards at the gate and they were all heavily armed.

Kerry frowned. It would be much more difficult to get into this villa than to get into Xiao Xie's place.

Kerry said: "What should we do? Should we wait till night? No! They have the treasure map now and they wouldn't stay here for too long. So I have to get in now. Nighthawk, you stay here and wait."

Nighthawk grabbed Kerry's arm and said: "Sir! It is too dangerous! We don't even know what is the situation like inside!"

“But I can’t wait. They may leave at any moment.” Kerry said. Then, his eyes turned purple gradually.

Nighthawk knows this secret of his but when it happened right in front of him, he was still numb with shock.

The next thing Nighthawk knew, Kerry was no where to be seen. Nighthawk was truly shocked by Kerry’s super power.

Kerry wished he could appear in Venus’s room. But he traveled directly to a dining room.

It was noon. A dozen soldiers were having lunch. All of a sudden, a man appeared in the dining room from nowhere. These soldiers froze. By the time they recovered themselves and grabbed their guns, the man already disappeared.

Everyone was so shocked. They looked at each other confusedly and none of them had any idea what just happened.

“Did a man just appear here?”

“Yeah. I saw him too. He has purple eyes. But he disappeared so quickly and I didn’t see his face clearly.”

“Where is he?”

“Jesus. I can’t believe it.”

These soldiers chattered vigorously. Suddenly, Heng Zhang walked in and asked: “What are you taking about? What happened?”

A soldier stood up and said: “Sir! A man just appeared in the room. But he then disappeared quickly. We have no idea what happened.”

“What?” Heng was so confused.

The soldiers were excited. “We were having our lunch. But all of a sudden, a man was standing right there. And two seconds later, he is gone!”

“That is absurd.” Heng said.

“It’s true. Sir. We all saw him.”

“Then what does he look like? What kind of clothes is he wearing?”

A soldier thought about it and said: “He wears a blue t-shirt. I didn’t see his face clearly. But he has purple eyes. That feature was too striking to be missed.”

“It’s true. He has purple eyes.” Another soldier echoed.

Heng had a twitch in his eye. “Purple eyes? Disappeared suddenly?” He suddenly remembered a few

months ago, something similar happened in Xiao Xie's house. When he heard about it for the first time, he only snorted. "So, is this person the one who went to Xiao's place?" He thought to himself.

Heng then shouted at the soldiers: "What are you waiting for! Go find him!" Everyone startled. They grabbed their guns and left the room. They felt both terrified and excited.

"Last time, the man who went to Xiao's place wanted to steal the treasure map. So this time he is probably coming for the map as well." Heng thought to himself. He then informed Gavin about this incident immediately.

.....
Kerry then traveled to an empty room. He sighed with relief. It was lucky that he responded quickly, or he would be shot dead by these soldiers. He took no time to rest and he looked outside the window and found a few soldiers were patrolling outside. He was at the first floor. But where is Venus? He thought.

He forced himself to calm down and he listened attentively. He could hear footsteps, running water, people's shouting, and so on...

"My little baby, do you like it?"

Kerry heard a familiar voice all of a sudden. His heart began pounding violently. It was Venus. And she was right in the next room!

Venus was feeding her baby. All of a sudden, she heard a familiar voice.

"Hey, Venus."

She looked back and found it was Kerry. Kerry was standing right behind her. He looked at her and smiled.

Venus put the plate down and rushed into Kerry's arms. Tears rolled down her face.

"Kerry, you are finally here."

Kerry held her tightly. He said: "I'm sorry. Venus."

Venus shook her head and said: "Don't say that. Oh, this is our son."

She then pointed at the baby. And Kerry looked at him. The baby was staring at Kerry curiously. Kerry

found the baby is just a small version of himself. They have similar eyes, similar nose and similar ears.

Kerry saw his baby quite a few times on pictures. But it was not until that moment when he saw his baby

in real life that he realized he is a father. He felt his life was now complete.

Kerry felt excited and nervous. He didn't know what to say. He just felt the baby is the best thing in the

world but he didn't know how to tell him that he is his father.

"What are you waiting for? Go hug him." Venus said to him.

Kerry swallowed nervously. He walked to the baby and looked at him in his eyes. He said:

"Hey! I am
your father."

The baby blinked. He gave Kerry no response, and he looked at Venus for help.

Chapter 229: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 229 The Baby was Shocked (1)

At this moment, the rumble steps and the sound of breaking in the room were heard from the hallway.

"What happened?" Venus Mu asked nervously.

Kerry Ye, failing to foster a bond with the baby in such a short time, turned around and said, "They

caught me suddenly appearing at the restaurant when I came into the villa."

"Oh my God." Exclaimed Venus. It was time for lunch, there must be a great number of astonished

people in the restaurant when witnessed him appeared and disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"Let's spare the details, I'm going to take you and the baby away first." As he was going to reach out to

hold the baby, the little guy suddenly crawled backward followed an overturning to avoid his touch.

Seeing that Kerry's fragile heart was struck hard by his son, Venus came up to extend her arms and said

gently, "Come here, babe."

The little guy rolled his big eyes, looking at Kerry then at Venus, and finally crawled towards the latter in

a reluctant way.

"Bang—" The door was suddenly kicked off, and the second they noticed Kerry's presence, people outside

pulled their guns on him and shouted, "Don't move!"

The baby was so frightened that he stayed still by the wall and refused to move. Upon seeing this, Venus

anxiously knelt down on the bed and tried to pull him out.

"Bang!" A gunshot rang out.

Kerry rushed to protect her in a flash but was shot on the left shoulder, and the spouting blood

splattered on her neck.

"Bang!" Another shot was heard, but this time, it was the guard at the door who lied down on the door.

Covering his bleeding shoulder with his hand holding the gun, Kerry fell to his knees with blood gurgling

from the hole like an open faucet.

The footsteps came from afar.

Venus covered his wound with her trembling hands and said in a shaky voice, "You should leave now, we

can escape together next time."

Kerry grabbed her wrist and said, "No, I'll save you out here."

Venus was on the verge of tears, "You're injured, you can't take us away! Even if you leave the villa, can

you escape from the island? Go and I'll wait for you to save me and the baby after your recovery."

"Venus!"

"Go!" She shouted at him as the closer and closer footsteps outside signaled the coming of more guards.

Though quite reluctant, Kerry knew clear that his leaving was the optimal choice. Looking up at the

dumbfounded child, he bit his teeth and finally vanished in the room the moment before the guards

appeared.

The throng was led by Heng Zhang. He ran into the room but only found an absentminded woman with

blood all over her hands and back and a frightened half-year-old baby.

"Where's the guy?" Heng asked angrily.

Venus pretended to be distracted and held her tongue.

Without any finding in his search of the room, Heng said to the guards followed, "Go look for him

immediately, not a nook shall be spare!"

"Yes!"

Then he came to the dead guy who was killed by a bullet to the forehead, and he could tell from the

single deadly shot that the killer must be a good shooter.

He moved back to Venus, pinched her face hard, and forced her to look into his eyes,

"What did that guy look like?"

Hearing his words, countless thoughts flashed through her mind at that moment.

Fortunately, Heng

didn't know it was Kerry. Was this the silver lining for them?

Venus was still trembling, looking confused and flurried, stuttering, "I... I didn't see it clearly."

The answer didn't seem to be out of his anticipation, Heng threw her away with a flick of his hand,

almost toppling her over.

Silence quickly came back to the room where there was no one else but a body at the door beside the baby and her.

Like a man finally got his breath back, she kept panting heavily for quite a while before she remembered the baby behind her, and when she turned around, she found that the baby was still dumbfounded with empty eyes on his face.

Stung bitterly by the scene, Venus wiped the bloodstained hands on her clothes again and again before

reaching out to him, "Come on my dear, come to mommy."

His eyes lit up at hearing her calling, and soon the tears filled in them when he looked at her.

This was the first time she saw her child's tears, and she was even more sorrowful with her tears totally

out of control, "Baby, don't be afraid, mommy is here, come here."

"Wa—" All of a sudden the child cried out loudly.

The child, who had never let out a single whine since his birth, cried heartbreakingly for such a fright, like

a knife piercing through her heart.

Venus came up to hold him in arms, tapping his back gently and consoling in a choking voice, "Dear,

dear, Mom's here."

The baby's loud cries were noticed by Gavin the patrolling guy outside, and as soon as he came in, a hint

of nerve flashed across his eyes when he saw the blood on Venus's clothes and the child who was about

to cry her eyes out.

"Why is the baby crying? Did he got injured?" He asked.

Venus looked at him with tearful eyes, "No, he's just scared."

Obviously, Gavin was relieved, and then his eyes narrowed, "Where did you get the blood from?"

"The man was wounded and blood was thus splattered on me." Venus said nervously.

Gavin ran a glance at the corpse at the door and seemed to believe her, "Don't round the outside, if you

get killed, I don't take the responsibility."

Venus dropped her head and responded to him in a low voice.

Gavin looked down at the woman in front of him. Different from other women who would be shocked to

see the murder scene, she was quite calm and kept comforting the child in her arms.

He thought that it was because she was used to these cruel scenes after staying with Kerry for a long

time, but he did not know that the intruder was Kerry himself.

“How did that person break into your room?” Gavin questioned.

Venus put on an innocent expression on her face, “How could I know that? I was just feeding the baby

when he suddenly appeared, and I don’t even know how he got in.”

Gavin glanced at the tiny rice bowl on the table which still had half of the cold porridge in it.

“What did he say to you?”

Venus recalled for a while and said, “He asked me where your room was. When I said I didn’t know, he

threatened to kill the child if I didn’t tell him, but I really didn’t know where you lived.

And then your guy

came in, they shot each other. The man was shot in the arm, and then all the blood splashed on me as I

desperately tried to snatch the baby from his arms.”

Gavin stared at her with his ghastly eyes, trying to look for a loophole in her story.

Venus tried her best to disguise herself and didn’t dare to show a trace of diffidence. This was Kerry’s

biggest secret, and she couldn’t reveal it to him. Otherwise, there would be endless troubles in their

reunion days.

“Looks like we can’t stay here any longer. Pack up your stuff, we’ll leave in two hours.”

Gavin said icily.

Venus had a bad feeling but still had to ask, “Where are we going?”

“It’s out of your reach, you’ll know when you get there.”

He turned away and shouted at the guard in the distance, “Take him away.”

Then two men ran over, carrying the guard died of Kerry’s shot away, leaving the bloodstain on the

ground.

As the baby’s heartbreaking cries became fainter and fainter, Venus tried to switch to the other hand to

hold him as the original was numb, but the baby was so scared that he hastened to hold her tightly,

fearing that she would leave him alone. Venus was again stung by his reaction and thus continue to keep

that pose.

Hearing the baby’s cries finally reduced to be heavy breaths, Venus looked down and found that he had

fallen into sleep, and with red eyelids and nose for a long-time whining on that tear-stained face, he

looked so pitiful

After he fell asleep, she carefully put him on the bed and locked the door of the room.

She went to the

bathroom to get a wet towel and wiped his face and neck, covered him with a thin blanket, and started to clean herself up after seeing that he had been deep in his sweet dream. Her clothes, including the light blue pants, had been stained red with blood, but time was limited, so she directly took off her clothes and got into the bathroom to wash the blood off her body. My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 229 The Baby Was Shocked (2) When the warm water flowed down from the top of her head, Venus Mu recalled Kerry Ye's injured shoulders.

Don't get caught, Kerry, stay safe and sound. After disappearing from the room, Kerry, the guy missed by Venus, appeared by Nighthawk's side. "Boss!" Nighthawk cried out in fright, took off his black shirt instantly and put it on for him, then supported him by the waist to walk to a remote area together. Soon, there was a shout from not far away. Nighthawk knew it was the others coming after them. Ahead there was a fruit store with no one at the door, without any hesitation, he took Kerry to hide inside. Before they had time to take a breath, a young girl approached them, thinking they might be the customers for fruits, and greeted them warmly in English, "What do you want to buy?" Nighthawk took his wallet from his waistband and gave her all the cash in it, whispering, "Someone's chasing us, can we hide out here for a while? Please." Stared at him in amazement, the girl cast a glance at the pale face of Kerry, seeming to be impressed by the money or by his handsome features, nodded her head quickly and said, "Follow me." Nighthawk smiled his gratitude and followed her with Kerry.

As they were led to a room, the girl uncovered a hidden staircase by lifting a board on the floor, "This is the warehouse where we keep our fruit." "Thank you." Said Nighthawk in a sincere tone, carrying Kerry down the stairs. "I'll send the medical kit down later." Said the girl, and then she covered the board and left. The basement was very dim, and they were greeted by the pleasantly cool air as well as the aroma of various fruits the second they reached the ground floor. Nighthawk helped Kerry sit down in a more spacious area and was about to check on his wounds, and then the board was lifted again and the girl came down the stairs with a medical kit.

“Here are some common medicines. Check if they are available.” The girl handed him the kit, turning on a switch nearby, and illuminated the room with a little light. Kerry barely lifted his eyelid and nodded at the girl, “Thank you.” “You’re welcome,” Beamed the girl, “I have to go up first.” Most of the medicines in the kit were for common use, but thankfully there was a bottle of medical alcohol, a bottle of styptic power, and a large roll of gauze.

“Boss, let me stop your bleeding first.”

Kerry nodded with his eyes closed. He had such a strong shoulder which had suffered a shot from the front by the kidnapper last time and now another shot from the back. Nighthawk carefully took off his clothes, finding that the blood was oozing out of his piercing left shoulder with a bullet in it.

Outside the fruit store.

The beautiful girl sat in front of her stand and looked around. There was only one fruit store in this alley while the rest were hotels. As the sun was blazing hot at noon, the alley was quite empty. Soon after she sat down, several yelling men with guns on their backs suddenly came into the alley, rushing into the first house directly for investigation.

The girl, an aborigine of the island, certainly knew who the men were. She was a little nervous, but since she had done it, she would not regret it.

Soon a bawling voice was heard from a violent-tempered old man at the first house, a celebrity on the island who she would call him “Grandpa”. These guys must have offended him.

The girl stretched out her neck and found that they were kicked out of the house by the old man with a carrying pole.

The third one was the fruit store.

As they came over, the girl greeted them with a smile, “What fruit do you want?”

One of the men had come here occasionally to buy fruit and knew her well, so he asked her in a more polite tone, “Have you seen an injured man?”

The girl’s heart beat faster, though, she tried to maintain that calm expression on her face, shaking her

head, and said, “No, this is a rarely visited alley, you know.”

The men believed her words without any doubt, but they had to observe the order that every nook and cranny shall be scrutinized.

“Let’s go inside and have a look.” The man said seriously.

The girl turned angry, standing up from her chair and staring at them with her round eyes, "Why do you search my store? Only the local police officers have that right!"

The man was embarrassed. As he had sort of a crush on the girl, of course he wouldn't have searched her store if he just came alone, but now he was followed by two other guards, he couldn't show any trace of his favoritism towards her, "Gina, I just want to go in and have a look, I won't make any detriment, I promise."

Certainly, Gina couldn't stop them but said angrily, "Well, help yourselves, but I will definitely go to the police and file a complaint against you."

The man smiled resignedly and then took the other two men to take a search inside. When she came to the storage room, she suddenly found a few drops of blood at the entrance of the basement, and then she strode over to them before they saw it.

Gina put her hands on her waist and said loudly, "Enough! I will go to the police station and file a complaint against your boss."

They dug around the house but found nothing of course.

The man in charge of the search didn't mean to take the mission seriously, so he just smiled his

awkwardness at Gina and was about to leave, but suddenly, his companion said, "The fruit store was often equipped with a basement for storage, we need to take a further search."

Gina's heart was pounding with her face turned red for anger or anxiety, she pointed at the guard and

said. "Why should I let you guys get in my basement? There are abundant fruits which are so dear that

even the fresh air will accelerate its rot, so I will never allow you to set foot in the basement unless you shoot me."

"How dare....." The guard was so angry that he wanted to go up and grab her, but Gina cupped her hands over her mouth and shouted, "Help!"

The shouting attracted the neighbor's attention, and the old man of the first store rushed to them,

blocked Gina behind him, and pointed at the men, scolding, "What do you want to do? Are you bullying my Gina?"

"We just wanted to check her basement." The guard who had just been hit by him was now much more

polite.

“Check her basement? Who do you think you are? Their basement is full of expensive fruits. Do you

know how great the damages you will cause when getting into the basement?”

“He’s right, who is going to pay for these damages?” A kind neighbor agreed.

“I’ll pay for it.” A man’s voice reached to the ears all of a sudden and diverted everyone’s attention. It

was Heng Zhang. He looked around coldly and finally fell his eyes on Gina who was wearing a slightly

picnicked expression and said, “You just need to give me a number, I can afford it.”

So angry was she that she was on the verge of tears, “You...you are just big bullies who only dare to treat

a young girl cruelly during her parents’ absence! I’m going to sue you all!”

Heng was indifferent at her words because he was the kind of man who would leave no stone unturned

in order to achieve his goal, “Well, then go sue us. The basement is under there, right?

Guys, pull her

away and go down to take a search.”

“Ah– what are you guys doing? Let me go!” Gina shouted loudly, hoping the two men below would get it

and find a proper hideout. She struggled to shrug them away, stepped angrily on the floor before she

wiped the bloodstain on it, and then walk off.

A cool gust rushed up from the open floorboard, and the bodyguards went down first under Heng’s

order. Gina was fiddling her fingers anxiously behind her back, she tried to put on an indifferent face, but

so innocent was she that Heng saw through her immediately.

“What are you nervous about?” Heng stared at her with his ghastly eyes.

Gina’s heart was pounding and tried to say casually, “I’m just worried that they’ll ruin my fruit because I

need to make money from them.”

Heng sneered but said nothing.

A few minutes later, the bodyguards came up and reported, “Sir, there’s no one down there.”

A flash of surprise came across her eyes.

“Let’s move to the next one.” Heng wore a cold face which was unable to tell if he was angry or

disappointed.

Gina strode up to him, reached out her hand, and said boldly, “You said you would pay for my damage, where’s the money? Give it to me now.”

Heng looked straight at her, making her feel a bit flustered, and well after a few seconds, he pulled out

his purse and flung all the cash on her hand.

“Is it enough?”

Gina was pleasantly surprised, repeatedly nodding her head and giving way to him, and said, “Of course!

if I had known that I could get such a large sum, I would have let you search a few more times.”

Heng snorted and left with four followers. Upon seeing this, the spectators quickly dispersed. After

helping the old man along, Gina picked up a few large mangoes and put them in his hand, saying with a

smile, “Grandpa, thank you for batting for me.”

“You’re welcome. It’s not a big deal, though. I have to leave, my family is still waiting for me to have a meal.”

“Bye, Grandpa.” After seeing him off, Gina looked around carefully for a while to make sure that no one

was coming, and then she ran to the basement.

The disappearance of the two men threw her into confusion. The injured man and his companion were

in the basement, but the bodyguards didn’t find them, how come?

When she came to the basement, there was nobody staying in the original location.

Where were they going?

Gina stood there for a moment and whispered, “They’ve gone, you guys can come out now.”

And then, a subtle muffled grunt came from the dark corner, and Gina followed the sound, finding that

the two men were in the corner.

“Where did you hide? How could they fail to find you out?” Gina asked in surprise.

Nighthawk pointed to the empty cardboard box next to the fruits and said, “Here.”

“What? Here?”

“Yeah.” Nighthawk nodded seriously.

Certainly, he wouldn’t tell Gina that Kerry grabbed him by the shoulder and flew to the ceiling when the

guards came in, and he almost screamed out in shock as the feeling of weightlessness came to him.

Certainly, the guards couldn’t find them out because of their dark and covert hideout. When they left, he

was brought down to the ground slowly with relief, but when he looked back at Kerry with excitement

and concern, he noticed his pale face and the reddened gauze on his shoulder.

Is it because of the over-consumption of his mental power? Nighthawk didn't know how to express this superpower.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 229 The Baby Was Shocked (3)

Gina the simple girl did not doubt Nighthawk. Seeing Kerry's bloodless face, she was quite worried and

said, "Bring your friend up to the ground, his wound seems to be very serious, it's too cold here."

"Are you sure they won't come back?" Nighthawk asked nervously.

Gina patted her chest and assured, "Don't worry, they won't come back anymore. The island doesn't

look very big, but it will take them a day or two to search it thoroughly."

"Thank you."

With Gina led the way ahead, Nighthawk carried his boss up and walked out of the basement after

noticing him being in a rather weak situation.

They went to a small and simple room on the second floor which had only a bench, a table, and a bed

covered with the dark-blue plaid sheets and a flowery thin quilt.

"This is where my brother used to live when he was a student, but now he only comes back on

weekends, so it's quite clean and you can take a rest here." Said Gina.

Nighthawk had to put Kerry on the bed with his face down carefully because he was wounded on the

back.

Gina felt a bit limp and scared by the bloody wound as she had never seen such a terrible scene in her

life.

"He...he's bleeding...too much blood he had lost." Fear was exuded in her eyes.

Nighthawk blocked her view and asked, "Do you Can I have your name first?"

"Gina, just call me Gina."

Nighthawk said calmly, "Ok, Gina, thank you very much for saving us, but do you have a sharp dagger?"

"How about the knife for cutting fruit? That is very sharp." Gina asked innocently.

Nighthawk was confused for a second and then answered, "Fine. But could you please go to the

pharmacy again and buy me some more medical gauze? I've run out of the gauze in your medicine kit."

Gina agreed quickly, "No problem, what else do you need?"

"Nothing, but be careful not to run into those searchers."

"Of course! I know this place very well." Then she ran away.

Kerry was in a half-conscious state, the child's strange and distant eyes racing through his mind kept

stinging his heart. It had been in his anticipation that the baby would not recognize him, after all, he had never seen him, nor did he ever feed him, but still he couldn't help but feel quite distressed when it came true.

"Boss, I'll take the bullet out for you later, it might be a bit painful." Seeing his face getting worse and worse, Nighthawk was more worried about his situation.

Kerry answered under his breath. For him, the physical pain was far less serious than the mental one now.

.....

In the villa.

The baby stopped crying after a nap, but at the same time, his smile also disappeared.

Venus Mu tried to

cheer him up with a toy, but he just took it and then played with the toy in silence.

A mood of melancholy descended on her at seeing this scene.

Even though he had a higher IQ than that of children of his age, he was just a half-a-year-old child. How

could he not be frightened by that bloody scene? She just hoped that this event wouldn't leave a serious psychological impact on him.

The door was open with Alisa appeared in an outdoor outfit. She wore a dark green tunic over the tight

black short sleeves as well as a pair of dark-green wide-leg trousers, and her favorite high heels were

changed into a pair of walking-friendly Martin boots.

"Let's go." She said coldly.

Venus shouldered her backpacks, holding the child in her arms, and said gently, "Could you please help

me carry the baby's stuff?"

Alisa did not refuse her request.

The presence of Alice made the baby's eyes light up for a few seconds but then faded, and he did not

greet her as usual either. Alisa found it strange and asked her with a frown, "What happened to the

baby? Where's that happy face?"

Venus spoke in a frustrated tone, "He just got scared."

Alisa touched the baby's smooth little face with her finger and whispered, "Poor little guy."

The helicopter landed on the lawn. Heng Zhang was lowering his head to give Gavin a report, "We've dug

up the villa but found nothing."

Nothing could be told from Gavin's hidden face under the mask, but the trace of dissatisfaction was

revealed in his eyes, "Tell them to continue the searching work after we leave here and no hint shall be missed."

"Don't worry, boss, all arrangements have been made. We will definitely catch him as long as he's still here, only if" Heng didn't finish his sentence, but Gavin got it—only if he didn't hide his trace with his secret technique, or where could they find him out?

Gavin was quite curious about this mysterious guy, "I didn't expect that there exists such a creature with the ability to hide his trace in the world, I really want to catch him and see who this guy is, I can't believe it if it were not be seen by so many persons."

Heng nodded in agreement, "Yes, I regarded it as something nonsense when I heard from Xiao Xie's guys

and didn't expect it to be true. Boss, was he coming for the treasure map?"

Gavin pondered for a moment and said, "Probably. He presented at the Xie family for the map, right?"

"But how did he know the treasure map was in your hands, boss? "

Gavin smirked and glanced at him, "The mess you made in Sky City last time has been common

knowledge, certainly he could thus get the trace of the map."

Heng obediently bowed his head and kept silent with his eyes glinted hostilely. Kerry, I will definitely pay

you the double return for what you've done to me! I can't catch you, but I can catch your wife and son!

Gavin seemed to know what was on his mind and reminded him in a cold tone, "Don't hurt Venus and

the children until you find the treasure. They're still of great use."

"I understand it, boss." Heng pressed down his malice. Is it meaning that Venus and the little guy would

be at his disposal as long as he could find the treasure?

Venus and Alisa were walking towards the helicopter from the distance.

The keen intuition told Gavin that there exists a certain relationship between the mysterious man and

Venus, but soon he gave up the suspect after a reasonable analysis.

Kerry was the only one who cared about the lives of Venus and the baby, but it was impossible for him to

know their hideout within such a short time. Besides, there had never been any news about his

abnormal behaviors in all these years.

The reason why he connected this mysterious man to Kerry was the baby's unique pupils which were in

purple and blue respectively as Kerry's eyes were blue while the mysterious man's eyes were purple

Could there be a hidden relationship between them?

Venus approached at this moment. The sluggish baby rested his head on her shoulder, seeming

uninterested in any acquaintance.

“Hey little guy, still feel no happy?” Gavin poked his little face and asked.

The little guy looked at him with immense sadness and turned his head to lean on his mother’s shoulder.

“For god’s sake, it looks like he’s really be frightened.” Gavin spoke with great concerns, but certainly, he

won’t care about a child’s emotions under the current situation.

Venus was consoled by seeing from the corner of the eyes that Heng was also somewhat indifferent and

depressed. It seemed that he didn’t catch Kerry, or they won’t be able to stay here safe and sound.

The helicopter had been filled with several people including Mr. Cai who was invited last time.

“Boom-“

Venus covered the baby’s ears as the helicopter set off again. Looking through the glass at the fading

island, she was worried about Kerry’s wound and wanted to know whether he had escaped from their

searching.

She didn’t care about their whereabouts. She could go anywhere as the baby was by her side, besides

..... Venus touched the chip on her shoulder secretly, believing that Kerry could find her by this chip.

The first thing Kerry did when he woke up from his coma was to check his cell phone, and as he

expected, Venus and the child had been taken away and moving forward from a certain place over the

Pacific Ocean.

Kerry smiled at the sign. He knew the place where the man was going forward with Venus because it was

his fiction.

Finally, you’re going to come back. But this time, I will definitely make sure of your trip with no return!

What Kerry didn’t expect was that there were greater difficulties waiting for him. Chapter 230: My

Mysterious Husband

0 19 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 230 I Can’t Take You (1)

In Sky City.

Xuan Chu never said Gavin's real name, which made Henry extremely passive because he couldn't shoot him at once, but had to keep him alive with water and a little food every day. Henry didn't expect Xuan to open his mouth. He had used methods as many as he could and now he only hoped that everything went well with Young Master. In the meantime, Tianye Mu had found nothing, as Kerry and Yan Chu just disappeared. Xiran Xiao made several calls to Kerry later, but he refused to answer or even reply a text message. "Does something happen to Kerry?" Xiran suspected. "If he doesn't answer your phone, maybe he just doesn't want to. It doesn't have to be an accident. If he's really in trouble, even in a desperate situation," Tianye said mysteriously, "he also has the ability to get out of it." Xiran looked at him surprisedly, "Oh, you actually do compliment Kerry. Did the sun come out from the west today?" Tianye was smiling, "I didn't praise him. He really has the ability."

With curiosity, Xiran leaned in front of him and hugged his arm, asking, "Your words have a double meaning. Tell me. Why is he capable of escaping from a desperate situation?" The man was hesitant. He had promised Venus not to tell anyone, but it's rare for Xiran to look at him with eager eyes. "What's wrong? Can't you tell me? Tianye, how dare you keep a secret for Kerry?" Xiran's cognition were refreshed once again. The man stretched to encircle her in his arms, "I have promised Venus that I wouldn't tell anyone about this." Xiran pinched him on the arm, "Tianye, do you take me for an outsider? Okay, I, as the outsider, had better ..." As soon as she got up, she was pulled back by Tianye. "Okay, okay, I'll tell you, but you have to keep the secret." Xiran held up her palm, "Although I don't know how amazing this secret is, I swear that I will never tell it to other person."

Tianye's expression was complicated, not knowing how to say this matter. Struggling for a long time, he said, "I'd better say it from the beginning"

After hearing this long and bizarre story, Xiran was dumbfounded. Tianye understood her feelings very well, so he sat quietly beside her and waited for her to digest the information. After two or three minutes, Xiran barely found her voice, "Tianye, you're not kidding, right?".

"So it's a secret." Tianye spread his hands.

Xiran jumped up from the sofa, spun around several times in the living room and said, "How is it possible? Is he an alien? It's just so weird. No, no, I'm going to release my feeling."

"What are you going to do?" Tianye watched her walk upstairs and asked.

"I'm going for a run. I need to calm myself down. This is crazy."

Tianye smiled and shook his head. But in her heart there was an uneasiness. What was Kerry doing abroad? Was it related to Venus?

On an Island in the Pacific Ocean.

After two days of rest, Kerry gradually recovered. He wanted to leave yesterday, but he lost too much blood to stand firm and Nighthawk begged him to stay for a while, so he agreed to stay for another day.

The happiest thing Gina had these two days was delivering food to Kerry at mealtime every day.

Although he seemed cold, he always smiled at her with gratitude. The smile of a handsome and charismatic man was a deadly temptation for young girls.

Kerry realized Gina's admiration for him because she showed it too clearly. As soon as she came in, she couldn't take her sparkling eyes off him, and occasionally she would smile a flirtatious smile.

If it were any other woman, Kerry would have been coldly dismissed, but Gina was his savior and a

simple girl. He can't be too cruel, whether for moral or emotional reasons.

However, he didn't want to seduce any other women, and didn't want the good girl to get in too deep,

so he politely said to Gina, "Gina, it's alright to let my friend give me the food.

However, Gina didn't understand his polite refusal and said with a smile, "No trouble. It's no trouble at all."

Kerry held his forehead and was speechless, thinking, "Forget it, I'm leaving tomorrow anyway." Then, he

heard Gina's question, "Are you Chinese?"

Kerry nodded, "Well, I'm."

Gina said excitedly, "Half of our visitors here are Chinese. I heard there are a lot of yummy food in China,

right?"

"It's quite a lot." Kerry tried to be concise, but he was muttering in his heart, "Why hasn't Nighthawk

finished buying clothes and come back yet? Does he buy the fabric and make it himself?

"Will you take me with you when you go back to China tomorrow? I really want to go to your place and

eat a lot of yummy food. I haven't been out so far."

Kerry was shocked by what Gina had said and didn't say anything for several seconds.

Gina looked at his expression, thought he was reluctant, and said, "I don't need you to buy me the ticket.

That man compensated me a lot of money the day before yesterday. I just asked you to show me the

way."

"No, Gina. It's good if you'd like to go. But don't you want to ask your mom and dad? Will they agree?"

Gina smiled proudly and said, "They have gone to the sea and won't be back within half a month. I'm

back from China by then so they will not know."

Kerry was so depressed. He considered a little, and then said, "I'll tell you what. I'll probably be very busy

back in China, but I can ask my wife to accompany you around."

As soon as he said that, Gina's smile was frozen on her face, the same expression as the last Japanese

woman.

"You're married?" Gina asked uncomfortably.

Kerry smiled gently, "Of course, I'm thirty years old now so I'm married. Besides, I have a half-year-old

son, who is very cute."

Gina was confused while the smile faded. She didn't dare to look at him anymore, "Well, I'm going to

wash the dishes." Then, she picked up the bowl and plate that Kerry had used and quickly left the room.

Kerry heard the panic in her footsteps. It was the best he could do and giving her a smile was not good to

her.

The effect was obvious as Gina never came into the small room on the second floor again this afternoon.

Even the evening meal was delivered by Nighthawk.

"Boss, I don't think Gina is in a good mood. What's wrong with her?"

Grabbing a shrimp, Kerry glanced at Nighthawk, and said, "She wanted me to take her back to China, but

I refused."

Nighthawk was stunned, thinking "That's really...very unlikely. "

“Have you bought tickets?” Kerry asked.

“Yes, it’s at 8:00 a.m. tomorrow morning, so we’re taking the ferry to the airport at 5:30 a.m.”

“There’s no need to leave anyone here. Draw them off.”

“Got it.”

Kerry took a bite of the shrimp, and his brows furrowed as the taste was strange.

“Boss, what’s wrong?” Nighthawk noticed his expression.

Kerry spat out the shrimp meat in his mouth and took a big gulp of water before saying,

“Gina mistook

the sugar for the salt, and it’s too sweet.

Nighthawk giggled and said to himself, “It’s good that Gina would cook for us even in a bad mood. Boss

should not mind it. “

“You eat all these shrimp.”

Nighthawk’s smile was instantly frozen, “Boss, I, I don’t like”

“This is the fruit of her labor, and it’s not good for her to see it poured out, so you finish it.” Kerry pushed

the plate of shrimp in front of Nighthawk in all seriousness, and focused on eating another plate of

relatively light fish.

Nighthawk pitifully peeled off each shrimp, put them in a bowl, and ate them slowly. Boss was so mean

that he couldn’t even tease.

“Don’t wake her up when we leave tomorrow, and leave her all the money exchanged in your wallet.”

Kerry said.

“Well, I know.”

Lying in bed at night, Kerry stared at the stagnant red dot and felt sad when recalling the baby’s eyes as

the baby looked at him. However, he had done a bastard thing, before he was born. Was the child

affected by Venus’s mood so he was alienated from him?

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 230 I Can’t Take You (2)

He believed that blood was thicker than water, and as long as Venus and the baby were rescued safely,

the baby would definitely accept him after he spending more time with him.

The next dawn, Kerry and Nighthawk dressed up and went downstairs. Nighthawk were sleeping on the

floor of their room in order to take care of Kerry.

To think that Gina was standing in the courtyard waiting for them, but with no luggage with her.

“Gina, why are you...?” asked Kerry.

After a night of contemplation, Gina smiled a small smile, showing her white teeth and saying, "I looked it up on the Internet. There's only one flight to China which is at eight in the morning, so I guess you will take the earliest ferry to the airport." Kerry walked up to her with a heavy heart. Gina was a pretty and kind girl, but in Kerry's mind, she was more like his younger sister. "Gina, thank you." Kerry said sincerely.

"You're welcome. I'm glad to meet you." Gina paused and smiled, "If I go to China in the future, can I come to you? And please let your wife be my guide." Kerry also smiled a very warm smile, "Of course, I'll cover all the expenses, if you come." "Good, don't you forget it." Kerry then took out his cell phone, "What's your phone number? I'll call you so you can save my number. I won't change it." Kerry dialed out the number Gina had said. A pleasant ringing sound came from nowhere in the silent air. "Remember to call me when you come to China." Gina nodded, "Okay," Then, she looked at him with a smile, biting her lip a few times and saying, "You are the first man I liked, and since you're leaving now, can you give me a hug?" Hesitating for two seconds, Kerry took the initiative to reach out to hug her gently and patted on her back, saying softly. "Gina, you're a very good girl and deserve a better man."

Gina's eyes instantly moistened. She left his embrace, "Be careful on your way. I won't see you off as I have to go back to get more sleep. See you later, Kerry and Nighthawk." "Bye." As time was running out, Kerry and Nighthawk left Gina's house immediately. But the person who said she wanted to go back to catch up on sleep, stood at the door and looked away until they disappeared at the end of the alley, and the tears in her eyes finally rolled down. To be in love was the best thing that could happen to a young girl, but unfortunately, it's neither at the right time, not with the right person. With the departure of Gavin, Heng Zhang and Alisa, the search on the island was much weaker, especially so early in the morning. Thus, there's no soldiers with guns on the streets except for travelers in a hurry and vendors.

Once on the boat, Kerry asked Nighthawk in a low voice, "Where are the others?"

"They were already at the airport last night," Nighthawk answered.

The boat soon left the dock. Kerry set his eyes on the island for the last time, with no attachment in his heart; the only thing on his mind now was Venus.

...

The moment Venus got off the plane with her baby in her arms, she was extremely happy, because there

were people with the same skin color and speaking the same language as her.

Gavin had really come to China, and thought the air was so much fresher.

On the wall was a huge poster of a local tourist attraction, which reminded Venus of the historical story

that Kerry had told her. That story seemingly happened in this province.

Gavin was very fast to figure out where the map pointed to in just a few days. Mr. Cai must have helped

a lot in this.

For more than a day, Venus spent all her time in the sky. First, she took a helicopter and then civil

aircraft. She could bear it as an adult, but her baby was very irritable. It seemed that he felt

uncomfortable in Venus's arm. He kept tossing about, and could not settle down at all.

When out of the closed space finally, the little guy looked around the new environment, and his special

pupils, as well as Gavin's gorgeous mask, attracted a lot of attention.

Venus welcomed the attention, as it could leave more clues for Kerry to find her more easily.

Suddenly, Gavin said, "Don't think you'll have a chance to escape when you get back to China. If you

don't want anything to happen to your child, just be good and don't play any tricks. "

Venus looked up at him coldly, "Gavin, do you have nothing more to use than threatening women and children?"

Gavin was instantly pissed off, and would have slapped her in the face if there hadn't been so many people around.

Without staying for too long, the group quickly left the airport and there were several cars waiting outside.

Gavin, Mr. Cai, and Heng took one car, while Venus, her child and Alisa took the another.

The car drove through the city center, crossed the river, and arrived in an inconspicuous town before

nightfall. The hotel was simply decorated, and even shabby, but it was comfortable enough to stretch

out on a bed for people who had spent so much time on planes and automobiles. Venus was undoubtedly staying in a room with Alisa, and Gavin and Heng were staying to her left and right respectively in case of her escape. In order to hide their trace, the group did not go out to eat, but ordered take-out and ate in their respective rooms.

“Alisa, why aren’t you eating?” Venus hadn’t had hometown food for several days and was now munching on it, while the woman opposite didn’t seem to like the taste and put down her chopsticks after a bite or two.

“Too much oil, too much salt.” Alisa said simply.

Venus explained, “Most hotels in China offer this kind of food, not to mention those at this town.”

“I don’t want to eat. Enjoy yourself.” Alisa put down her chopsticks and came to the baby to watch him drink his milk.

As she ate, Venus was thinking that she couldn’t wait like this, and that she had to run away if she had the chance.

Late at night.

Venus suddenly opened her eyes and heard Alisa’s steady breathing sound. Then, she quietly got up from the bed, got dressed, took the bag and held the baby.

Everything was very smooth, but Venus’s heart was beating wildly. She tiptoed to the door, but as soon as she put her hand on the doorknob, she heard the cold voice from behind, “Stop.”

Venus closed her eyes in frustration, “Damn, I knew it wouldn’t be that easy. “

“Come back. Don’t make me say it twice.”

Venus reluctantly turned back to her bed and put the kids in their bags for bed.

Alisa’s voice was especially cold in the stillness of the night, “Venus, if you do it again, I don’t mind breaking your legs. So, you’ll even lose the baby.”

Venus pulled the blanket up and turned sideways to her, muffling her voice, “Got it.”

“Heavens, doesn’t this woman sleep? ” Venus thought. “Or she sleeps with one eye open and one eye closed, so she can notice even my light move, doesn’t she?”

The next day, they were still on the way. Alisa didn’t seem to tell Gavin about what Venus had done last night, but Gavin was still indifferent to her, and only when she was with the baby, she had the slightest tenderness in her eyes.

The baby's memory was short. After a few days of journey, and constant exposure to new things, the baby's in a better mood, and a smile gradually appeared on his face.

In the evening, the car stopped in a valley of mountainous peaks in southern Fujian Province after a day-long journey.

This should be the first step of Gavin's treasure hunt.

The final map drawn by Kerry was not very accurate, but indicated that the treasure was located in a cave in this large mountain range.

Of course, if the map had been accurate, the treasure hunters would not have come and gone.

Gavin was very excited when he looked at the sleeping mountain in the twilight. As Mr. Cai said, this land

was once a magical place, full of all kinds of sorcery and strange things, and it was not strange that the

Minyue Kingdom could disappear overnight.

At first, Gavin didn't believe in such ghost lore, so he was hesitant to set out.

"Stay and watch her tomorrow, so you don't have to follow us into the mountains." At dinner, Gavin said to Alisa.

"Yes, boss." Alisa answered coldly, but her reluctance was obvious. She was more willing to explore than to spend a day with this troublesome woman.

Venus was relieved to hear this decision. She was really afraid that Gavin would force her to go into the mountain together. She might be able to hold on, but the child would never be able to stand it as the mountain's miasma was too heavy.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 230 I Can't Take You (3)

As soon as Kerry returned to China, he went straight to the place where Venus was.

That night, Gavin and his team of treasure hunters came out of the mountains in a grim state. Venus

knew that they definitely didn't find it.

It was a long journey, and everything was just getting started. Gavin was prepared, so he wasn't impatient or lost.

Venus was in the room feeding the baby rice noodles. It was the first time for him to eat this kind of

thing, so he was very interested and enjoyed it very much.

"Bang-" The door was suddenly kicked open. Gavin furiously came over and dragged her up, asking fiercely, "How do you connect with Kerry?"

Venus suddenly clenched her hand holding the bowl, thinking, "Does Kerry come after her?" She pretended to be extremely confused and asked, "What are you talking about?" "You won't tell? Do you believe I'll strangle this little beast to death?" Gavin grabbed the baby's neck with his big hand, showing no mercy to him at all.

Venus panicked and desperately tried to throw off his hand to save the baby. "What the hell are you talking about? You have me so closely guarded. I have no chance to contact Kerry even if I wanted to." Venus argued. She was in panic, but still kept her mind. Gavin stared at her and says to Alisa, who followed him in, "Check her shoulder bag." Not daring to hesitate, Alisa took her bag and emptied it of its contents—a few clothes, toiletries, and a black bank card.

"What's this?" Gavin asked.

Venus confessed honestly, "A bank card that Kerry gave to me."

Gavin let go of her collar, took the black card over and folded it into two pieces, and continued, "Alisa, strip her naked and check her body carefully."

Venus's look changed. She clasped her chest tightly, and stared at Alisa warily, "Gavin, I'm fine with the check, but please get out of here first."

Gavin smiled contemptuously, "Don't worry; I'm not interested in your kind."

Venus didn't back down and scoffed, "Who knows? What if you are attracted by me? Or, do you not trust your subordinates?"

Gavin glanced at Alisa, snorted, leaned over to hold the baby, and walked out the door. Alisa crossed his arms over his chest and looked her up and down, "Take off your clothes yourself."

Venus was embarrassed because she had never undressed in front of a woman before. Her hand holding the hem of her dress, she was too awkward to move.

"Won't you move? Do you want me to get a strong man to help you?"

Venus hastened to refuse, "No, no." Gritting her teeth, she closed her eyes and took off one piece at a time, thinking that there was nothing to be ashamed of, as she was a woman, and so was Alisa.

With only her underwear left on her body, Venus stopped.

"Go on!" Alisa snapped.

Venus angrily opened her eyes to glare at her, but Alisa didn't move, as if she was looking at a corpse, "I said, go on."

She was so angry that she wanted to punch her, but under Alisa's command, she had no choice but to stare at her and take off her underwear.

"Don't fall in my way, or I'll let a circle of men watch you undress." The vicious thought came to Venus's

mind. However, she was just thinking about and she would never act like that.

Alisa's eyes were like a cold knife, emitting a ghostly luster. Venus's heart beat faster. At the moment,

she could only pray that Kerry's friend had done so a good job in concealing the place she had the

surgery that Alisa couldn't find it.

"Turn around." Alisa ordered.

Venus turned around, remembering a report she had read that every woman entering the palace was

stripped naked for a systematic inspection and that several maids surrounded them.

Compared to that, it

was easier to accept today.

With her eagle eyes, Alisa walked slowly up to her and asked coldly, "Why are you so nervous and your

heart beating so fast?"

"Nonsense, doesn't your heart beat faster when you're so naked and being looked at like an animal?" It

was hard for Venus to conceal her nervousness.

"Hmm, childish!" Alisa smirked. She had been seen by more than one man. She had to admit that Venus

had a good so it was no wonder that she was able to use her beauty trick to get the treasure map over

here.

The scanner-like eyes finally fell upon Venus's arms, and a brilliant light flashed, "What's this?"

Venus's heart almost stopped beating. She forced herself to calm down and looked down, "This is the

mark of getting the smallpox vaccine when I was a child. Don't you have it?"

Alisa was puzzled, "Smallpox? What the hell is this? "

"Every primary school student in Sky City will be vaccinated against smallpox, which was organized by

schools. If you don't believe me, you can go out and ask others. Maybe people here will do the same

thing." Venus was serious. She remembered that her late father once said that everyone had to be

vaccinated before while with the development of medicine, no one got the vaccine later.

Alisa had grown up abroad and didn't really understand it.

"You'd better be telling the truth," Alisa turned around and walked out of the room. After getting

through a big difficulty, Venus was paralyzed and almost fell on the ground. Then, she dressed quickly.

In order to confirm her words, Alisa came to the front desk of the hotel. The owner stood up warmly and

asked her, "What do you need, Miss?"

The middle-aged owner was wearing short sleeves so Alisa immediately saw the small scar on his arm,

which was very similar to Venus's.

"What's this one on your arm?!" Alisa got straight to the point and asked.

The owner was confused for a moment, and then said with a smile, "This is the mask of getting cowpox

vaccine. I got it when I was little."

In the meantime, Alisa said, "Cowpox vaccine?" It's not the same as what Venus said.

The middle-aged man laughed, "It's also called smallpox vaccine."

"Was there really such a thing?" Alisa was in great confusion.

"Boss, there's nothing unusual about Venus." Alisa reported to Gavin.

Gavin was silent for a moment and said, "Tell everyone to leave overnight."

"Boss, what's going on?" Alisa asked.

"There's news that Kerry is coming in our direction. He is too fast."

Alisa was also surprised, and then said, "Boss, Kerry used to have this treasure map, so he naturally

knows where the treasure is. He may not be able to find us as this mountain range is so big,

"Hmm, what if we run into each other? Our men are abroad, and we are no match for him here. Besides,

our goal on this trip is to find treasure, so it's better to avoid him and not confront him."

Gavin looked at

the child playing on the bed and laughed lightly, "But as long as Venus and the child are in our hands, he

won't dare to do anything rash."

"Understood. I'll go inform them."

Then, the crowd, who had just finished eating, continued to hurry on with their journey before lying in

bed, and the child was back in Venus's arms.

But what annoyed Gavin was that no matter where he went in the next two days, Kerry would always be

chasing after him, as if he had become a prey in Kerry's eyes, which was a very bad feeling. Now Kerry

was still far away from him, but if he traveled for another day, it was very likely that he would catch him

up.

"There must be something go wrong." Gavin sat in the car and contemplated, "but what's the problem?"

Outside the window was a towering mountain range, and on the top of the mountain stood a base

station. Gavin suddenly had a flash of inspiration, "Yes, why didn't he think of it?"

"Heng, have the guide find a private hospital. The sooner, the better."

"Boss, are you feeling bad?" Heng Zhang asked.

"Not I but someone needs a good examination." There was a sinister light in Gavin's eyes.

Venus in the back of the car had no idea what she was about to face, and when the car pulled up in front

of an upscale private hospital, she was still a little surprised, "Why did they come to the hospital? Who's sick?"

In the next second, the car door was suddenly opened and Heng took the child in her arms with lightning

speed. Before she could react, two bodyguards pulled her out of the car and sealed her mouth with tape.

"Oh-" Venus struggled hard.

Gavin came over and picked up her chin, "Venus, let's make sure today how you get in touch with Kerry."

Venus couldn't speak so she could only express her protest with her movements. With her arms held by

two people, she jumped up and kicked Gavin's leg, "Oh-"

The moment Gavin raised his hand to slap her, he held it back and said angrily, "Take her for a checkup."

Venus tried her best to get away again but couldn't withstand the strength of two bodyguards. She was

quickly taken to the CT room, tied to the bed, and pushed in.

Venus closed her eyes in disappointment because this kind of examination equipment could check even

the metal buttons of the underwear, let alone the fingernail size chip.

Outside the examination room, Gavin focused on the pattern on the computer and smiled when he saw

the metal chip on the arm.

No wonder Kerry was able to find the island and the place where he was so quickly. Her body was hiding

this high technology. Gavin said silently, "Venus, your acting was really good. It's a pity for you not to

become an actress."

When she came out of the CT room and saw Gavin's cruel and sarcastic gaze, Venus knew that he had

discovered the secret. She suddenly calmed down and met his eyes.

"Miss Mu, you hid it so well. You almost cheated me." Gavin sneered.

"No, you are smarter. I have been outwitted." Venus smiled lightly.

Gavin had a million questions to ask, but obviously now was not the right time, as Kerry could catch up at

any moment.

"Bring a scalpel over here." He said to the trembling doctor beside him.

Venus took a step back and stared at him intently, "What do you want to do?"

“Take this thing out, of course. Hold her down.”

Chapter 231: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 231 Something Happened to The Child (1)

Once Gavin gave the order, two bodyguards, with each one on Venus’s two sides, came up and held down Venus Mu’s arm.

Mu Venus knew it was inevitable to get away, so she no longer resisted, “Wait, can I get some anesthesia? It hurts.”

“Sorry, I don’t have the money.” Gavin was so furious that he just wanted to cut her artery. He never wanted to let her feel good.

“Gavin, you...” Before Venus could finish her words, Gavin stuffed a piece of gauze in her mouth.

“It’s for your good, in case you bite your tongue because of the pain.” Gavin smirked and played with the sharp scalpel in his hand, which made Venus shook her head in horror as she watched the scalpel pierce into her flesh.

“Ah!” The pain made her tears keep dropping, whose legs and arms struggled, but she couldn’t stop the scalpel from moving through her flesh and blood.

Gavin’s eyes showed bloodthirsty ferocity. While he was picking the chip out, he even gently comforted

Venus, “I advise you not to move. The more you move, the deeper the scalpel will be.”

“Ah!” Venus trembled with pain and sweat rolled down from her forehead. The cutting pain she endured

while awake was much more painful than giving birth.

Though it was unbearable when a woman had to give birth to a child, she had hope and she was forced

to do so. If she didn’t do it, the baby would die for suffocation. But now, Venus was completely forced,

plus the fear inside, so the pain was magnified by dozens of times. She already knew what is the death by a thousand cuts.

Time was so slow that it seemed to stop. Venus’s right arm could feel nothing, and the window she could

see was also blurring until the complete darkness fell.

She fainted from the pain.

Gavin looked at her with contempt. He took out the chip, which had almost grown in her flesh, in a faster

speed. Then the bodyguards let her go, and Venus fell limply to the floor. "Bandage her up. Then drag her out." Gavin took the chip out of the room, and the doctor next to him rushed forward to do emergency treatment. Kerry, who was searching for her, found the little red dot stop. He then zoomed in the map and found out that it was a private hospital. He turned anxious. "Who was sick? Venus or the child? Why hasn't the little red dot moved any more in three or four hours? What happened?" Kerry kept wondering. Kerry's eyes jumped. Then he ordered the driver to speed up and finally arrived at the private hospital before dusk. After observing outside for a few minutes, he was sure that it was safe and no bodyguard was outside.

Kerry was easy to be spotted, so he said to Nighthawk, "Go inside."

"Yes, boss."

A few minutes later, Nighthawk rushed over, knocking on the car window and said, "Boss, it's normal inside. Nothing special."

Kerry took his cell phone and walked toward the hospital lobby, where the GPS showed that Venus's location was on the first floor.

It was close to evening, so the lobby was empty. Kerry felt panicked and he knew something must have happened.

While anxiously looking for Venus, a doctor came over, asked hesitantly after glancing at him, "Excuse me, is this Mr. Ye?"

Kerry hurriedly stopped and answered the doctor, "Yes, yes, I am."

"I was told to give this to you." The doctor took out a transparent plastic bag from his pocket. Inside was a small chip with congealed blood on it.

Kerry went blank, and he took the bag with shudder, as if someone had stabbed him in his heart.

"And this. He asked me to show this to you." The doctor let him watch the video on his phone.

Kerry took a deep breath before pressing the play button, and the first image was the fainted Venus, whose face was pale and arm was tied with gauze.

Then a man with a silver mask appeared, with a wicked and gloating smile, "Hey, Mr. Ye, nice to see you

again. Let me give you some advice. Stay away from me, or the next time you might see your woman's corpse. I told you that as soon as I find the treasure, I'll let her and your son go back. Think about what you should do."

The video was short. Kerry went back to see Venus after watching the man's ugly face. The knife was torturing him.

"What the hell is going on?" Kerry gritted his teeth and asked the doctor.

The doctor was shocked by his soaring murderous aura, carefully taking his cell phone from his hands

and said, "A gang of men came in this morning and did a full-body CT for a woman who was tied up.

After finding something in her shoulder, they used a scalpel to slice open the woman's arm and take it

out. Ouch, as a doctor, I can say it's quite painful. I've never seen such cruel men..."

"Cut the crap." Kerry interrupted him fiercely.

The doctor couldn't help but take a few steps back, stammering, "Then the woman fainted away, and

our doctor disinfected and bandaged her...The mask man gave this to me and told me that a man named

Kerry would come here and also showed me the picture... In the end, they just dragged the fainted

woman out of the hospital."

Kerry's chest heaved, and he took a deep breath. His shoulder had just been injured, so he knew how

painful it was to take something from the flesh without anesthesia. He didn't expect Venus to be treated

this way, making him blame himself more.

"Well, I'll leave first. I still need to see my patients." The doctor cowardly said, eager to slip away. He

really didn't dare to mess with these people.

"Wait." Kerry called out coldly, scaring the doctor, who leaned against the wall, "It has nothing to do

with me. I don't know them at all."

"Where did they go? How many of them?" Kerry's eyes were bloodshot, viciously asking the innocent

doctor.

The doctor was terrified, "They went north, but I don't know how many people there are. There are

about seven or eight of them in the hospital."

"Have you seen a child, about half a year old?"

"No, no children. They were all adults."

Kerry breathed heavily. He was glad that his child didn't see such a horrible scene. Kerry kept imaging Venus's unconscious appearance when he was leaving. His feet were flimsy and soft, and he almost hit the floor. Fortunately, Nighthawk grabbed him in time. "Boss, how are you doing?" Nighthawk asked, with concern. Kerry covered his chest and his heart was about to explode. But he said softly, shaking his head, "I'm fine, I'm fine." He said that he was fine, but Nighthawk didn't believe him at all. The gunshot wound on his shoulder still hurt, but he urged to hurry up. If it weren't for the fear that the driver wouldn't be able to hold on, Kerry would have been on the road 24 hours. "Boss, take a good rest. Young lady and young master will be fine. Don't worry too much and take care of yourself so that we'll find them faster." Nighthawk never interfered with the boss's personal life, but now, seeing Kerry in this way, he couldn't help but advise him. Kerry shook his head and said, "Nighthawk, you don't understand. How can I sleep when the two most important people in my life are in danger? I would rather trade my own life for theirs." "Boss..." Nighthawk didn't know how to comfort him, and he had never seen Kerry so weak. He simply didn't know what to say. He wished that Henry could be here.

Kerry looked up at the sleeping mountains in the night, wondering where Venus was at that moment. He regretted that he should have drawn a more detailed treasure map, specific to a particular mountain, so that he would only have to wait, instead of looking around like this, aimlessly. After standing with a low mood for a long time, Kerry said, "Let's find a hotel nearby and we can think about what to do next." Nighthawk smoothed his frowning brows, "Yes, boss." Kerry admitted that he was in a hurry and pushed them so hard that they suspected Venus. It's useless to be anxious in this situation, so he should calm down first. In fact, he really wanted to negotiate with the man, letting him be their hostage and he would endure everything. But the man didn't give him any chance. In the evening Nighthawk secretly called Henry in his room. He was usually a tough guy, but now he was like an aimless fly, "Bro, if you are not busy over there, come over quickly. I can't figure out the boss's temper and I

even don't know how to comfort him when he's sad."

Henry also was in a mess, "I really want to go, but he doesn't allow me. I have to deal with Xuan Chu over here."

"What should we do then? I'm afraid he might commit a suicide..."

"Nonsense! How could he do that? Are you mad?" Henry paused and then asked, "What happened today?"

Nighthawk briefly told him what happened, and said, "You didn't see his face at the time. I felt sad too."

Henry sighed helplessly. He understood how deeply Kerry loved Venus, and now that this happened, he was afraid that his boss would blame himself even more.

"Bro, say something. What can I do? Should I get him a bottle of wine? Drinking down sorrow."

"Fuck you. The more the boss drinks, the worse he feels. All right, I'll call him."

Nighthawk immediately agreed, "Yes, yes, bro. Then bye. Call him and say something to him."

"Well, bye."

Henry, who was in Sky City, had drilled many times about what he should say before dialing Kerry's phone.

"What?" Kerry's voice was low and weak, making Henry tremble. His boss seemed to lose his soul.

"Young master, are you alright?"

"I'm fine. Why are you going to say?"

"Young master, Xuan Chu's lips are sealed. I tried whatever I can, but I can't get any information from

him." Henry reported and carefully asked, "Young master, how about letting him go? And we can wait until he makes a mistake."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 231 Something Happened to The Child (2)

After thinking for a while, Kerry Ye said, "It's a risky move. I can't use it unless I have to. You go to tell

Xuan Chu that I want to negotiate with them. As long as they let Venus Mu and my child back, I will give

all the treasure to them and I'll never settle accounts with them afterwards. I will agree to all the

conditions. I only want them to let Venus and my child go."

"I'll do it right now." Henry said concernedly, "Sir Kerry, you haven't recovered from the gunshot wound.

You need to get some rest. Only when you are well can you have the strength to save Venus and your

son.”

“I see. Let me know immediately if there is any news.” Kerry said.

After hanging up the phone, Kerry lay in bed staring at the ceiling with hollow eyes. How can't he know

he needs to have a good rest? But his insomnia is too severe that he couldn't sleep.

Henry came for Xuan by car after hanging up the phone.

The little dark room is stinking. Xuan, who has an imposing appearance, looked worse at that time than

the tramps. Out of kindness, Henry helped Xuan recover his arms without telling Kerry, because Henry

saw it's really difficult for Xuan to eat and answer a call of nature. But Henry put heavy

fetters on Xuan's

hands and feet.

Xuan was usually given little food, so that he wouldn't starve to death. In a few days,

Xuan became

skinny.

“Xuan, come out. Let's have a talk.” Henry said calmly.

Xuan pulled his long bang. “I have nothing to talk about with you. Don't waste your time.” Xuan said with

disdainful eyes.

“Xuan, now there is an opportunity for Kerry to settle this matter peacefully with you. If you want to get

out of here and no one will be implicated, come out and have a talk.” Henry said. Then

Henry turned and

walked out of the small black room. He couldn't talk about things in a smelly room. After waiting under the tree for a few minutes, a muffled sound of shackles came. A smile

appeared on the corners of the mouth of Henry. It seems that everyone is eager to live.

Henry lit a cigarette and passed it to Xuan. Xuan put it directly into his mouth without minding.

Xuan took a deep draw on the cigarette and asked with a hoarse voice, “Just tell me what's the

opportunity.”

“I know you can get in touch with the one behind the scene, so Kerry wants to negotiate with you. As

long as he sends Venus and their child back safely, Kerry will agree to all the conditions. Kerry will give all

the treasure to him and Kerry will never settle accounts with him afterwards. You will still be the boss of

mk and the amusement park will go on as usual. He won't ask who your friend is. Well, isn't that a

generous offer?” Henry said.

Xuan took a look at Henry surprisedly and sneered, "Is Kerry so kind? Why am I so incredulous?"

Henry sighed and said, "To tell you the truth, this morning, Venus was tortured by your friend and she fainted. Her life is in danger. Therefore, Kerry's heart was softened he and asked me to pass on the message."

The cigarette between Xuan's fingers shook and the ash dropped to the ground suddenly. "Did he torture Venus?" Xuan asked.

"Yes. Besides, he also sent a video to Kerry. Kerry made up his mind when he saw how bad Venus looks like. Otherwise, Kerry will kill you to vent his hatred." Henry said. Xuan was expressionless. His mind seemed to dwell on what Henry had just said.

"What did he do to Venus?" Xuan asked dully.

Henry looked at Xuan in surprise, because he didn't expect that Xuan cares about that. Henry remembered Xuan's loyalty to the man, and he suddenly thought that their relationship is not that simple.

Oh my god, if it's really the case, there is much to make an issue of.

"I don't know exactly what happened. I only heard Kerry say that Venus fainted. And she looked terrible.

I wonder what your friend did to her." Henry said. After saying sorry to Venus in the heart, Henry began

to talk nonsense, "But we are all men. What happened..."

"Bullshit!" Xuan interrupted harshly, "He won't do that to Venus, absolutely."

Henry was excited in the heart, because he found the soft spot of Xuan. That means the gentle methods and force he used recently were in vain.

"Why is that impossible? Although Kerry didn't tell me about it explicitly, I sensed it from his words. Do

you think Kerry will give up the thought of revenge if he didn't suffer such a big blow?" Henry said.

Henry's words added fuel to Xuan's anger.

Xuan was obviously agitated. His cigarette was unsteady in his hand. He paced around in fetters. His mood was as heavy as the sound of the fetters.

Xuan knew the man keeps him at an arm's length. The man doesn't refuse Xuan nor makes some

promises. Xuan wants to get the man's trust and so Xuan agreed to help the man to get the treasure map, but Xuan didn't expect...

“Xuan, to be honest, I really admire you from the bottom of my heart. You are so affectionate to your friends. You were caught by us, but we didn’t hear from your friend and he didn’t send anyone to rescue you. The elaborate game I designed to wait for more people to put their necks into the noose is in vain.”

Henry said.

Xuan didn’t speak. He just took a puff at his cigarette and then he choked and began to cough violently.

Henry smiled coldly. After Xuan stopped coughing, Henry said, “I know Kerry best. Although he is sometimes unkind, he is a man of his word. As he said he won’t call to account, he won’t do that. You can rest assured of that.”

After saying what he wanted to say, Henry smoked in silence. He gave another cigarette to Xuan. When a

cigarette was about to burn out, Xuan said, “Give me my phone. I’ll talk to him.”

Henry took the phone he had prepared out of his pocket and gave it to Xuan. “I enjoy talking with smart

people. You’re too stubborn these days, though.” Henry said.

Xuan threw the cigarette butt on the ground and crushed it out. Then he took the phone and entered the

password. He dialed the number resolutely. He is not a saint and he also has moods. He doesn’t want to

prompt others without any reason.

The phone rang for a long time before it got through. But no one spoke and there was an unusual silence.

“I’m Xuan Chu.” Xuan said.

“Xuan, it’s really you. I thought it’s someone else. Where are you? Are you OK?” gavin said with a

magnetic and seductive voice.

After hearing gavin’s voice, Xuan was sad somehow. Xuan looked up into the darkness and could not

answer him. “You still have Venus?” Xuan asked.

“Of course,” gavin said proudly, “Or what shall I use to threaten Kerry?”

“How is she doing?” Xuan asked.

“Hey, why do you cares about her?” gavin said.

“She’s been playing the role as my sister for so long and I just asked habitually.” Xuan said.

“She is good.” gavin said with a smile.

Then Xuan’s free hand clenched. Maybe it’s because of the psychological hint Henry gave him, or

because he is so sensitive and he sensed something unusual from gavin's tone.

"Kerry sent someone to talk to me today. Do you want to know what we talked about?"

Xuan said.

After being silent for a while, gavin sneered and said, "What have you talked about? Does he want me to

let go of Venus and his son?"

"Yes, as long as you let go of Venus and his son, you can continue to find the treasure. He promised he

will never settle accounts with you afterwards..."

But before Xuan finished what he wanted to say, gavin interrupted him. "Xuan, when did you become so

naïve? How can you believe Kerry's promise?"

"Why I can't I believe him? All you want is treasure. It's fair that he gives you the treasure and you let go

of Venus and his son." Xuan said angrily.

"Fair? This is no fairness in the world." gavin said.

"Do you want to keep Venus with you all the time? You keep her by your side only because you want her

to be your talisman. Now that Kerry has promised he won't revenge you, why you still keep her?" Xuan

said aggressively.

"Hum! Stop talking that. I won't believe anyone's promise. I'm not going to let her go until I find the

treasure." gavin said.

After hearing that, Xuan's heart wrenched. "Don't you even believe me?" Xuan roared angrily.

gavin was stunned for a long time. "Xuan, you are the one I trust most, but I don't trust Kerry. Therefore,

I won't accept any of his terms. Where are you now? I'll send someone to save you right now." gavin

said.

Xuan was very sad. "I don't know where I am." Xuan said.

Before gavin said something, Hang Zhang's voice came. "Boss, Venus's fever is getting worse." Hang said.

"Damn it." Gavin scolded with a low voice. "I have something to do. Take care of yourself." gavin said to

Xuan anxiously. Then gavin hung up the phone.

Xuan held the phone dully and he was desperate. This is the man who he gave so much for. Xuan is

willing to lose all the reputation of Chu family for gavin's sake, but all he got is "take care of yourself."

"Ha, ha, ha" Xuan laughed wildly. The faith that had sustained him so long collapsed. His body had

already reached its limit and he was supported by his faith. Now that his faith collapsed, he broke down.

His world was plunged into total darkness.

Henry didn't expect it to come to this. He said immediately to his subordinates not far away, "Get the doctor here." Then Henry bent down to put his finger below Xuan's nose. Luckily, Xuan's still alive.

Anger, coupled with chronic undernourishment, made him faint.

Henry called two people over and said to them with a frown, "Throw him into the bathroom to have a good bath."

"Yes."

After Xuan was carried away, Henry was depressed. It seemed the talks collapsed. Picking up the phone

that had fallen to the ground, Henry sent Kerry the phone number of Gavin. Then Henry called Kerry to

tell him what happened.

"Sir Kerry, is Xuan..." Henry didn't say the followings. Henry is a male chauvinist.

"It's useless whatever their relationship is. Ask Xuan about all the information of Gavin when he wakes

up. Doesn't he want to find the treasure? I will go to tear his base camp apart." Kerry said viciously.

"Yes, Sir Kerry. You should go to bed early. It's too late." Henry said.

"I'll hang up." Kerry said.

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 232: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 232 Dude, Don't Touch Me (1)

Venus had a fever as soon as been dragged into the car, and quickly reached thirty-nine degrees. She

was unconscious the whole way.

“Doctor, why does she suddenly get a fever?” Gavin asked with a frown.

The doctor in the clinic said, “It’s probably caused by the wound infection, besides, she doesn’t rest well

these days, so she’s in a severe condition.”

“So what do we do now?”

“She need to have a drip, and if she doesn’t feel well tomorrow morning, then just send her to the

hospital and have a check.”

“No way.” Gavin refused the doctor’s offer, “We are in a hurry and have no time to the hospital.”

The doctor turned to look at Gavin angrily, “I have never seen a relative like you, life is the most

important thing, she will die if not be treated in time.

“That’s my business,” Gavin said indifferently, “You must treat her tonight, or I’ll take her away

tomorrow even if she’s still sick.”

“You” The doctor was too angry to say a word. Doctors like him really hate this kind of irresponsible

people. He glared at Gavin angrily and went back to his clinic to prepare the medicine.

The room was quiet, due to the fever, Venus’s face and neck were red, but her lips were very pale.

When Alisa came in with the baby in her arms, Gavin turned his head and said, “Why do you bring the

baby here? Get out, don’t infect the baby.”

“It is the baby who insist crying, so I can only bring him here to see Venus.” Alisa explained.

As soon as the baby saw his mother, he struggled to get out of Alisa’s arms, and started gibbering, not

knowing what he said.

“Is she okay, boss?” Alisa held the baby tightly for fear that he would fall.

Gavin said impatiently, “She has a fever. The doctor will come here later to give her a drip.

Seeing Gavin’s tired face, Alisa said, “Boss, go to have a rest, I’ll take care of her today.”

Gavin shook his head. “Just take care of the child, he is more vulnerable than adults, we still have a long

way to go, so we need to hurry up.”

“Then I’ll ask Heng or whoever else to take care of her, you can’t stay here all night.”

“Heng?” Gavin looked at her, “Do you forget that there’s grudge between he and Kerry, he will probably

kill Venus if he come.” As for the others, he didn’t trust them.

“But you” Alisa was interrupted before she could finish her words. She wanted to inform him that he

was a man and it was inappropriate for him to stay here. Gavin rebutted her and said, "Well, stop talking about that, it's just one night, I can handle it."

She couldn't die, he really afraid that Kerry would take revenge on him like a mad dog. That was the most frightening thing.

In fact, he didn't want her to die, but he was so angry at the hospital and finally lost control. All he wanted to do was to torture her, however, he didn't expect her to be so weak. If he had known this result, he would have allowed her to use anesthetics, then she wouldn't have a fever. Alisa looked at him with a complicated look and left the room with the baby, who was still staring at her mother.

When did he care a woman like this? Didn't he have a special relationship with Xuan? Or just as he said, Venus was an important hostage? It was really complicated.

That night, Gavin sat on the other bed with his eyes closed, and from time to time he opened his eyes to see her drip, checked the needle and kept an eye on her fever. He was very tired. After five drips, it was already 4 a.m. Gavin pulled out the needle on her hands. Seeing that her face was not that red, he suddenly relieved and thought that they could keep their journey. Gavin immediately went to bed to sleep since there was time.

As the day dawned, Venus woke up and saw the white ceiling.

Venus raised her hand to caress her head, after seeing the bruises on her hands, she suddenly recalled the things before she fell unconscious.

That kind of pain could really kill someone. Wait, where was the baby?

Venus looked around and saw Gavin, then she started to think why he appeared here and the trace of Alisa.

Venus struggled to get up, she was still wearing the same clothes as yesterday. It smelled disgusting because of sweats. Then she stared at the man in the sofa, she really wanted to stab him and let he experience the same pain.

Gavin's sleep had always been shallow, and he woke up at the slightest sound. When he opened his eyes,

Venus was staring at him ferociously. He was frightened by it since he was not completely awakened.

"What do you want to do? Kill me?" Gavin got up.

“Hum.” Venus sneered, “I’d like to do it, but I don’t think it’s a good deal, my child and I are more valuable than you.”

If she killed Gavin, then there was no chance for she and her son to live. Venus wasn’t stupid enough to do that.

Gavin stood up and moved his shin and teased, “It seems that you are not that stupid.”

“But I’m curious,” Venus mocked and looked at him, “You wear a mask even when sleeping, don’t you

feel uncomfortable? Or are you so ugly that you can’t face yourself.”

Gavin was stunned, “Venus, appearance is just a burden for me, I wear a mask to drive women like you,

or you will fall in love with me.”

“Oh, so you like man, right?” Venus said without hesitation, since Gavin didn’t dare to kill her, she would

feel comfortable to provoke him.

Gavin’s eyes darkened immediately, he stepped forward clutched her slender neck. “I’m interested in

women now, do you want to try?”

Venus looked directly into his eyes behind the mask, “I’m sorry, I don’t look down upon gays, but you let

me feel disgusted.”

“Believe it or not I’ll kill you right now.” Gavin said and increased the strength in his hand, it seemed that

he was holding a swan neck that could be broken with a snap.

Venus didn’t compromise and directly reached her hands to took off his mask, “Since I’m going to die, it’s

acceptable for me to see you face.” Her hands were slapped down when she was about to touch the

mask.

“Don’t touch me!” Gavin shouted.

Venus was free again and she smiled indifferently, “How dare you to say that you are handsome, I guess

that you are definitely an ugly man.”

Sine he had put on the mask, on one dared to touch it except Venus, so when she reached her hands, he

dodged intuitively.

Ah!

He was so frustrated that he really wanted to kill this troublesome woman in front of him.

“Venus, I’ve never seen a woman as shameless as you.”

“Gavin, are you crazy? You’re the one who reduced me to such situation, now you start to scold me?”

Venus got out of the bed and pushed him straight outside, "Get out of here, I don't want to see you at all."

"Don't touch me." Gavin said again and pushed her hands. People who were familiar with him knew that he was a neat freak. He walked out and then said to Venus, "You'd better behave quiet, or I'll definitely punish you."

"Hum! You are such a cruel man!" After saying this, Venus closed the door with a loud slap, and then locked it, and went straight to the bathroom.

From the moment she woke up, she wanted to go to the bathroom. She drove him out for she couldn't bear it any longer.

It was not easy to endure such a long time after five bottles of drip.

Venus wanted to take a shower. But her arm was injured, so she could only use a wet towel to wipe her body and change her clothes. When she saw the bottles on the ground, she was stunned for a few seconds.

So it was Gavin who take care of her the whole night? Fuck! Was he crazy?

Of course, Venus would not be moved by Gavin's actions. It was he who make her faint and kidnapped

she and her child into this poor village. All she entertained was hate and aversion.

After kicking off an empty bottle, Venus changed her clothes to look for her son. She was tired and dizzy

until she heard the giggle of the child.

Venus was very happy, she directly pushed the door and saw that Alisa was playing with the the baby. As

soon as she walked in, the smile on Alisa's face disappeared. "Why don't you knock the door when you

come in?" Alisa asked unhappily.

"Sorry, I forget."

Seeing mother was coming, the baby crawled excitedly from the bed toward her. Venus took a few steps

forward and hugged him in her arms, she kissed him on the face and said softly, "Do you miss me?"

The baby smiled and kissed her back. Venus suddenly felt that she was full of energy.

Alisa looked coldly at Venus and said, "Since you've recovered, get ready to set off."

"I want to rest for another day, I'm not recovered yet." Venus tried to stall for time, but Alisa

immediately saw through her little trick.

“Venus, whether you’re recovered or not, the boss decides to leave later. The only difference is whether you get on the bus yourself or be lifted by others, so don’t do any useless work. Besides, finding the treasure as soon as possible is the shared wish for all.” After saying this, Alisa ignored her and started to pack the luggage. Venus grimaced at her back and muttered. “A shared wish for all? I hope you will keep your promise.” After bringing out the baby, she suddenly recalled that there was no treasure at all for the map was scribbled by Kerry. No one knew where the treasure located, so how could Gavin and the others find it? That was bad. Would she and the baby be controlled by Gavin forever? No, Kerry would definitely come to save them. She had to trust Kerry.

.....

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 232 Dude, Don’t Touch Me (2)
Kerry had completely lost contact with Venus. A week had past, his men didn’t find the trace of Venus. The bankcard he gave to Venus had not been used so far, and he thought that it was thrown somewhere by the mask man.

As for Xuan, he didn’t wake up since then, and the doctor said that he was weak and in a depressive mood, so he might not want to wake up.

Hearing this, Kerry cursed out but he could do nothing. The National Day was approaching, and as the biggest investor in the amusement park, he couldn’t be absent from the opening ceremony, so he returned to Sky City for secretary Liu kept urging him.

“Keep searching, and let me know immediately if there’s any news.” Kerry told Nighthawk as he entered the security check.

“Copy that.” Nighthawk said obediently.

Kerry was very worried, and he continued, “Once you meet them, the safety of Venus and the child should be placed on the first priority, as for other matters, I don’t care.”

“Of course I know that.”

Kerry patted Nighthawk’s shoulder and said, “You and the others have done a hard work, I’ll join you once I’ve arranged the company’s affairs.”

“Fine.” Nighthawk felt warm. Kerry’s occasion solicitude was one of the reasons for him to become his

aide. Kerry was sometimes a brother and sometimes a boss.

The plane flew in the sky.

Kerry looked at the mountains and rivers outside the window, thinking that Venus was probably down

there somewhere, but he didn't know when could he find her.

Things seemed to reach an impasse, he knew the treasure map was fake, but they didn't know, but he

couldn't say that. All he could do is to search carefully.

A few days ago, he hoped that Xuan could wake up quickly, but now, it was all in vain.

The mask man

wouldn't appear even if he destroyed his base. What could he do?

Two or three hours later, the plane landed in the city, and Henry immediately saw Kerry for he was tall

and serious.

"Young master, you're back." Henry took his bag and followed behind him two steps away. Kerry looked

tired and depressed, which made Henry felt worried.

"Is there anything important in the company recently?" Kerry asked as he walked.

"The most important thing is the opening ceremony of the amusement park the day after tomorrow, and

the rest run well."

"Is Xuan still slumbering?"

"Yes," Henry said after a pause, "but Xuan's father is here."

"Zhenyun?" Kerry snorted and scoffed, "How dare he to come here?"

"Of course, he would come since his eldest son have been unconscious for such a long time. Besides, he

wants to talk to you."

"Fine, let's have a conversation. Make an appointment for us tomorrow morning."

"Yes."

After getting into the car, Kerry went straight to the company.

The propaganda could be seen the whole way from the airport to the amusement park.

Besides, various

shopping malls in Sky City broadcast this news and many programs mentioned it as well.

However, the

effect of publicity was determined by the participants the day after tomorrow.

The safeguards suddenly straightened their backs when they saw the CEO who had been disappeared for

half a month appeared in front of the company. Kerry hid all his emotions and said to secretary Liu,

"Inform the managers of different departments to hold a conference."

"Yes, President Ye."

Kerry's return made the undisciplined staff all tense up, it was said that Kerry enjoyed a vacation with

Yan, however, people who saw him feel that he was unhappy. The atmosphere of the conference was tense and depressing, as soon as a department manager finished his reporting, Kerry threw out the materials in his hands and said, "So you just complete such a mount of work? You seem to slack off when I'm not here. If you can't finish the task before the National Day, not only you, but your assistants will be driven out of the company. Yehuang Group is not a shelter for lazy bones." "Yes, President Ye." The manager wiped the sweat on his forehead and sat down nervously. "Next, Corporate Propaganda Department and Engineering Department, what's your plan for the opening ceremony the day after tomorrow?" Kerry was as cold as evil. "President Ye, Manager Chen and I think that"

When the long-wind meeting was over, everyone felt relieved except Kerry. They fled away from the room, some of them were fortunate while others were not. Kerry was sitting on the chair with his eyes tightly closed, he looked very tired. "President Ye, I ask the hotel to serve a meal here. Please eat before you work, you still have to go to the amusement park in the afternoon." Henry bent over and whispered. After a while, he heard Kerry's faint reply. He felt sad for Kerry, who had endured a hardship in those years. Since he met Venus, he became more emotional with smile and sorrow. Besides, he was more human. The soon opened amusement park was extremely festive, and all the items were basically the same as he expected. Because all the employee had tried their best for they knew Kerry would come. Kerry checked one project at a time to make sure that there wouldn't be any problems on the opening ceremony the day after tomorrow. Seeing those toys, Kerry's heart ached painfully. When he left Sky City to look for Venus and her child, he planned to hold the opening ceremony with them, and the amusement park was a gift for his son, but he didn't expect that he totally lost contact with them. He was an incompetent husband and father. Seeing that Kerry was pondering, Kai, as Kerry's accompany, thought that something was wrong, so he asked timidly. "President Ye, is there anything wrong?" Kerry regained his consciousness and asked, "Where's Phoooh Bear and its characters?"

Kai was confused, "President Ye, they are not in our plan."

"Really? Then add one and finish it tonight." After saying this, Kerry continued walking. As night fell, the amusement park was only half checked, and after a quick dinner, Kerry and his

assistants sat in the court to watch the show, which was also a part of check.

Kerry finally ended today's trip at around 11 p.m. Since the work didn't finish, he lived directly in the

theme hotel at the amusement park.

"Henry, ask Zhenyun to meet me here tomorrow." Kerry said to the man behind him before entering the

room. Time was urgent and he didn't want to waste a second on Chu family. By the way, he also wanted

to talk to Zhenyun about the ownership of the amusement park.

"Got it President Ye."

After a simple shower, Kerry lied on the bed as if been torn apart, and then he took a glimpse of the

phone, however, no message was sent from Nighthawk.

Kerry fell asleep since he was overloaded today and he had no dream the whole night.

The Managing Director of MK company was over sixty, however, he was still an elegant man. He arrived

at the amusement park when Kerry was having his breakfast.

"It's a great honor to have you here, President Chu." Kerry got up and shook his hand with a light smile.

His eyes looked bloodshot and it seemed that he didn't sleep well last night. He let go of Kerry's hand

and said politely, "President Ye, long time no see."

"It's been a long time, President Chu, please sit down, what would you like to eat?" Kerry asked slowly.

Zhenyun politely refused, "No, I've already have breakfast."

"Oh, then I won't bother." Kerry bowed his head and ate by himself, not greeting him again.

He met Zhenyun in Hong Kong for the first time, at that time they discussed the affairs about the

amusement park and Zhenyun was neither enthusiastic nor indifferent. Since the matter was settled,

they hadn't met each other again.

Kerry was eating the fried dumplings on his plate in a casual manner. However, Zhenyun was awkward

and didn't know what to say. After Kerry finished his breakfast, Zhenyun asked his assistant to take out

the document from the bag.

"President Ye, please take a look at this first." Zhenyun passed the document to Kerry.

Kerry wiped his mouth slowly, and took the document. When he flipped over, the words on the first page appeared before his eyes and it wrote, "Equity Transfer Agreement". Zhenyun took it out before he asked, which really surprised him. Yesterday, he even thought about how to ask him to give the ownership to Yehuang Group. Kerry quickly scanned the document, the general content was that MK company would voluntarily give up all the shares of the amusement park, and thus it would be completely controlled by Yehuang Group. Kerry put the document on the table and crossed his legs. Then he stared at Zhenyun calmly and said indifferently, "What's your intention, President Chu?" Zhenyun smiled faintly, "President Ye, I don't like to beat around the bush, so let's just talk directly." "Absolutely, I also like to be straightforward." Zhenyun was silent for a while and said, "I wish that you can let go of my son, he has already been punished and I exchange him with the amusement park."

Kerry had already guessed that so he didn't feel surprised and said coldly, "President Chu, do you know how much loss that your son has caused? I don't care about those shares at all."

Chapter 233: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 233 Mr. Ye, Please Forgive Him (1)

Zhenyun Chu's eyes darkened a bit. "Mr. Ye, I know that you have suffered great losses. But you can't just blame Xuan Chu for this. Your wife is also involved." He sighed. "If Xuan hadn't suddenly come to the city to testify that my wife was your daughter Yan Chu, I could have confirmed that she is Venus. So she would not be missing now." Kerry said angrily. He was trying his best to control his anger, but when it came to Venus, he couldn't calm down. Zhenyun Chu was unable to defend himself against his questioning. "I'm curious if you really didn't know that your son was doing these things behind your back." Zhenyun shook his head very firmly, "I don't know. I basically handed over all the affairs of the company to him, so I don't know what has happened to the company over the years." "That means that you also don't know who ordered Xuan to do all this?" asked Kerry.

“Ye, if I had knew that, I would never have allowed him to do such a thing.” Zhenyun spoke with deep remorse.

Kerry snorted, “Why do I believe your words?”

“Mr. Ye, I am Xuan’s father. I wish him well more than anyone else. Now that he is lying in bed, I want to find out who’s behind him as much as you do,” said Zhenyun, with a grim look on his face. He now hated Gavin. Chu was his only son. He had high hopes for him, so he would never allow his son to make the same mistake again.

Kerry raised his eyebrows at him, “Doesn’t Mr. Chu have any thoughts about the treasure?”

Zhenyun smiled, “Mr. Ye, I’m sixty-three years old now, and I won’t be able to live long in this world.

Although the Chu family is not very rich now, it has achieved some success. I don’t have to ruin my Chu family for that treasure?”

Hearing this, Kerry finally believed him a bit. The expression on his face softened a lot, “I can no longer pursue what Xuan did, but you have to promise me one condition.”

“What condition?”

“After he wakes up, he must tell me who is behind him.”

“Mr. Ye, even if you don’t make this condition, I will do so. As soon as Xuan wakes up, I’ll make sure he tells me all the information about that person.” Zhenyun said.

Kerry nodded, “Fine, then I’ll forgive him.”

“Thank you.” Zhenyun stood up. “I should go now. I hope that in the future MK will have another chance

to work with Yehuang Group.” He extended his hand

Kerry shook his hand lightly and then said, “I also look forward to our next cooperation.”

Zhenyun left with his secretary and bodyguards. Kerry watched his back, scanning the papers on the

table, then he asked Henry, who was beside him, “Am I being too kind to the Chu family?”

In the past, he would have taken revenge on those who harmed him, but now he had gone soft on those who harmed him.

“Sir, you are doing this for the good of Venus and your child.” Henry said, “You’re doing the right thing.”

Kerry was somewhat relieved, “I hope so.”

Ever since he had Venus and the baby, Kerry had worries about whatever he did. Whenever he would set

someone up, he would wonder if they would get back at Venus and his child. In the afternoon, Kerry had a meeting with nearly five hundred people at the amusement park, including cleaners and restaurant cooks.

“Hello, everyone, I’m Kerry from the Yehuang Group. Tomorrow the amusement park will open, and I want you all to be enthusiastic about your work and welcome the customers. If something goes wrong in any part of the process, I will hold the people responsible for it. On the other hand, if our profits exceed 20 million tomorrow and during the National Day that follows, everyone’s bonus will be doubled this month.”

As soon as he finished speaking, there was a round of applause. It’s true that Money is the only thing that can inspire the passion of employees.

Kerry, who was resting in the hotel, received a special phone call. It was from the City Hall. After

receiving the call, Kerry had a smile on his face that hadn’t been seen for days.

“Thank you, I’ll be ready tomorrow.” Kerry said, and hung up the phone.

Secretary Liu knocked on the door, holding a freshly cut fruit plate, “Mr. Ye, there are some fruits.”

Throwing the phone to the side, Kerry instructed, “All the important official leaders of the city will attend

the opening ceremony tomorrow. There’s also a provincial leader coming too. You will go and inform the

relevant people to make arrangements to receive them.”

“Really? It is something that rarely happens in Sky City.” Secretary Liu said in surprise.

“The two projects that the mayor promised me were all given to Mu’s Group. This is their compensation

for me.” Kerry glanced at him and said.

“What you said makes sense.” Secretary Liu said. “Then I’ll go and arrange it now.”

A few minutes after Secretary Liu left, one of the vice presidents in charge of the amusement park

project strode in, “Mr. Ye, we’ve already sold more than 20,000 tickets online.”

This was really good news. The ticket price was 280 yuan. The amusement park would open tomorrow,

so the tickets were discounted by 20%. Naturally more people would buy them.

“The amusement park will be owned by Yeghuang Group in the future.” said Kerry calmly.

The vice president opened his eyes wide, thinking he had heard wrong, “How is this possible? Our

company’s current liquidity can’t buy so many shares.”

“I didn’t buy it. They gave me their shares. As to why they did it, you don’t need to know the reason,”

Kerry said bluntly.

The vice president was even more surprised, then excited. “Mr. Ye, you’re amazing. I’m going to have a drink to celebrate this.” The vice president said.

“Don’t get drunk. There’s a lot to do at the amusement park tomorrow.” Kerry said.

“Don’t worry. I understand.” The vice president then walked out happily.

As the room quieted down, Kerry couldn’t help but think of Venus, worrying that she was somewhere

suffering. The thought of it made him uneasy.

He realized now that he could only be happy if he shared his happiness with his loved ones. If Venus and

his baby were with him right now, he would be happy. Even if he was tired, he would feel energized. But

now, he felt there was a boulder on his heart.

In a villa on the east side of Sky City, Tianye Mu sat on the sofa and watched TV. Xiran Xiao was lying on

the sofa, with her head on Tianye’s lap. Tianye was gently massaging her head. The TV was reporting the

news of the opening of the amusement park tomorrow.

“Kerry finally comes back.” Tianye said softly.

“The amusement park will open tomorrow; of course he comes back.” Xiran was flipping through a

geography magazine.

“Why isn’t that friend of yours back?”

Xiran put the magazine down and said with a frown, “I’m also wondering why Yan didn’t come back. It’s

supposed to be MK Company’s project, so why haven’t I hear anything about her in the news?”

“Did Kerry buy out MK’s stake in the company?” Tianye speculated.

“It will take at least 100 million to buy the other half of the shares. But I don’t think Kerry has that much

money right now. Even if he had the money to buy it, he would need to get MK’s approval.” Xiran said.

“You’re right. If Mk won’t sell shares to him, there’s nothing he can do about it.” Tianye said.

“Do you want to go to the amusement park tomorrow?” Tianye bowed his head and asked gently.

“I would love to go. But there will be a lot of people at the amusement park tomorrow. Let’s go there in a few days.”

“After a few days later, the National Day will come, and there will only be more people.”

Tianye smiled.

Xiran thought about it and said, “Then let’s go tomorrow. Then I’ll ask Kerry where Yan is going.”

“Ok, we’ll go there tomorrow.”

.....

On September 30th, the weather was clear and the sun was shining brightly.

The amusement park was as crowded as it was on New Year’s Day. The opening ceremony officially

started at nine o’clock. At this time there was a long line of ticket buyers at the entrance.

This year’s

hottest rock band was performing on the stage.

“Mr. Ye, Mr. Zhang and the others will be here soon,” said Secretary Liu in a hurry.

“Let’s go greet them.” Kerry walked toward the door with all of Yehuang Group’s top executives.

Along with the municipal party secretary, there were seven or eight other officials, including the deputy

mayor, and the director of the culture bureau, and of course the highest ranking one was the vice

governor invited by Mr. Zhang.

Kerry greeted them separately and let them take a break first.

Mr. Zhang walked beside him and whispered, “Mr. Quan is here to inspect the city’s cultural and

entertainment projects, so he won’t be on stage for the opening ceremony of the amusement park

later.”

“Okay, I got it.” Kerry said.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 233 Mr. Ye, Please Forgive Him (2)

Kerry knew he wasn’t in a high enough position to have the vice governor of a province cut the ribbon

for the opening ceremony of his amusement park, but having the mayor cut the ribbon for it was

enough.

“I heard this amusement park is a joint venture between you and a compatriot from Hong Kong. Why

haven’t I met any of their people?” Qidong Zhang, the mayor, was puzzled.

“MK is in trouble, so I bought all their shares.” Kerry said.

Mr. Zhang looked at him with a bit of appreciation in his eyes, “You did a good job. You are really

capable.”

“Thank you. I’m flattered.” Kerry said with a smile on his face.

“Remember to pay your taxes on time and in full. The city’s revenue will mainly depend on the big

enterprises.” Then Mr. Zhang teased.

Kerry smiled, “Yes, this is the obligation of our enterprises.”

Mr. Zhang nodded, patted him on the shoulder, and quickly walked forward to accompany the vice governor of a province.

At nine o’clock, the opening ceremony officially began.

After the mayor and other government officials of Sky City appeared on the stage, the scene was much

quieter. The media’s cameras were all aimed at them.

Qidong Zhang, the city’s mayor, was usually a low-key person and a practical leader. His performance

during the city’s earthquake made a good impression on the public. He seldom participated in such

corporate events, so his visit to cut the ribbon for the amusement park was really unexpected.

After the host introduced the guests, Kerry began his opening speech, “Hello, I’m the President of

Yehuang Group. Welcome to the opening ceremony of the amusement park

In the crowded crowd, Xiran Xiao and Tianye Mu were distantly looking at them, wearing sunglasses and

smiling very faintly.

“Kerry has the face to invite the mayor to cut the ribbon for the opening.” Xiran laughed.

Tianye hugged her shoulder to avoid her being bumped into and explained, “Kerry must be very angry

that I took away so many of his projects. I guess the mayor was afraid that his tax revenue would be

reduced if Kerry moved his business out of Sky City because of this, so he gave him face to cut the ribbon

for him.”

“You’re right. I’m out of S City for most of the year, but there’s still a stack of government invitations

sitting in my office at the end of the year, but I’ve never been to one of those parties. I hate that kind of

occasion.”

“You won’t have to attend these occasions you don’t like in the future either. I will help you.” Tianye

lowered her head and kissed her earlobe, then whispered.

Xiran smiled, “Thank you. I know you’re the best at handling these things.”

In terms of wealth, Xiran was more than twice as wealthy as Tianye, but Tianye did not feel inferior to

Xiran at all because of her wealth. Their affection for each other came from the heart.

They treated each

other as equals, so they got along very well.

After Kerry's speech, the applause was thunderous. Xiran had to admit that Kerry sometimes looked sinister, but he was very talented.

Then the guests began to cut the ribbon. Numerous colored balloons were released into the sky, and the music was heard simultaneously. The amusement park officially opened now. As Kerry stood on the stage watching the crowds pouring in, especially the men holding their children, Kerry grew sad.

He accompanied the city officials on a tour of the amusement park. The vice governor said with satisfaction, "This should be the first large amusement park in our province. It's very nice. But it must be well secured, and nothing must go wrong."
"Don't worry. I've carefully checked all the items and there will never be any accidents."

After the city officials left, Kerry breathed a sigh of relief. After today, he could finally devote all his time and energy to finding Venus.

Soon, the empty amusement park became crowded.

Kerry made his way to the office area. As he passed the food court, he spotted a very familiar back in the distance. He stopped in his tracks, his heart beating faster.

As he watched the man walk forward, Kerry immediately picked up his pace and chased after him. But

there were really too many tourists, and people kept coming out to block his path. He bumped into a

little girl with a cotton candy in her hand. The cotton candy she had just bought fell to the ground.

"Mom, my cotton candy fell on the ground." The little girl was about to cry.

Kerry had to stop and help the little girl up, "I'm sorry. I am in a hurry," he said. He took a hundred out of

his pocket and put it in the little girl's hand, "You go buy another one, okay?"

"Why don't you keep your eyes on the road when you're walking?" The little girl's mother patted the

dust off the child and said angrily. "Haven't you got eyes in your head?"

"I'm sorry." Kerry apologized anxiously. When he looked up again, the man he had been chasing just now had disappeared.

The girl's mother wanted to say something, but when she saw that the handsome man in front of her

was Kerry, who had just cut the ribbon on the stage, she instantly softened her tone, "It's okay. She is fine."

Kerry nodded and then left.

“He looks handsome from afar, but up close he looks even more charming.” The woman said to herself.

“Mom, I want cotton candy.” The little girl said, holding up a hundred yuan.

“Okay, mommy will buy them for you.”

.....

When he reached the food court, Kerry looked around again, but still couldn't find him.

“Am I mistaken? I saw his back just now.” Kerry said to himself.

The last time Venus said she had seen Tianye, but Kerry didn't believe her words.

“If you're still alive, please come out. You can ask me to apologize or you can hit me. As long as you're

alive, Venus can be more at peace with the past.”

“Kerry.” a clear voice sounded behind him.

He turned around. Xiran was standing two meters away. She was dressed in comfortable casual clothes,

holding a cup of milk tea, and her face was rosy.

“Xiran Xiao?” Kerry was extremely surprised.

“It seems that you're so surprised that I came to your amusement park.”

“What are you doing here?” Kerry suddenly remembered the picture from the cruise ship, and then he

looked around and asked, “Did you come here alone?”

Xiran said very frankly, “I was with my friend. But there were too many people and we got separated.”

Kerry was curious, “Friends? Do you need me to help you find your friend?”

“No, I'll call him later.” said Xiran.

“Since you're here, would you like to have lunch with me?”

Xiran didn't reply.

“Is Yan back yet?” She went straight to the point. She came for this thing. Originally she wanted to call

Kerry when she was leaving to ask about Yan, but she didn't think she'd run into him here.

“She's still abroad on vacation.” Kerry didn't know how to explain this, so he lied.

Xiran was keenly aware that something was wrong from his expression. She spoke icily.

“Kerry, you're

lying. Is something wrong with Yan?”

Kerry's face also went cold, “Xiran Xiao, you're thinking too much. It's none of your business.”

“If Yan is really on vacation abroad, why can't I get through to her at all? And she had been involved in

the amusement park project, in which MK was a major shareholder, so why didn't MK send someone to

the opening ceremony. I know there must be something wrong with it." Xiran's analysis was so

reasonable that Kerry could not refute it.

There were a lot of people in the food court. They argued among the crowd, and soon they were

attracting a lot of attention. There were even many people who took Xiran as Kerry's girlfriend.

"Let's go somewhere else to talk. They are too many people here." Kerry's tone softened a lot.

Of course, Xiran did not want to be surrounded by people, nodded and said, "Yes, where are we going?"

"The office area is over there. It's quieter." Kerry was about to turn around when he suddenly stopped

and asked, "Get your friend and we can go there together."

"No need. I'll contact him later."

"That's not appropriate."

Xiran raised her eyebrows, a little angry, "Why is it inappropriate? He's my friend and it's none of your

business when I'll contact him." She just couldn't stand Kerry, and always treated him badly.

Except for Venus, no woman dared to talk to him like that. The arrogant Xiran never gave him face. She

embarrassed him several times in public, and what made Kerry angry was that he couldn't do anything about her.

"What are you thinking about? Are you going to go or not?" Xiran asked with a frown.

"Yes, Madam. You're woman, you're the boss." Kerry had to compromise.

Xiran snorted and walked straight forward.

A short distance away behind a stall selling rice noodles, Tianye watched their back.

When Xiran turned

the corner, she gestured with her hand behind her back for an ok sign. When Tianye saw it, he laughed.

Just now Tianye found a baked tofu store in front of him, so he asked Xiran to wait for him in front of the

milk tea stall and he went to buy her some tofu. When he came back, he saw Kerry rushing around and

seemed to be looking for someone else.

Tianye guessed that Kerry must have seen himself, so Xiran told Tianye to hide while she went directly to

Kerry to ask him about Yan to divert Kerry's attention.

A few minutes later, the two of them were sitting in Kerry's office on the second floor.

Secretary Liu

brought in two cups of coffee and a plate of fruit. As he left, he took a glance at Xiran.

"I've ever seen this

woman somewhere before.” He thought.

Xiran placed her hands folded in her lap with an air of arrogance, “Now you can tell me what happened to her.”

“Yan has been kidnapped.” Kerry said calmly.

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 234: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 234 I Don’t Need Your Help (1)

“What?” Xiran Xiao stood up suddenly from her chair. She braced her hand on the table, surprised. “Who

kidnapped her? Why? What do they want?”

Kerry shook his head, “I don’t know who they are..”

She was so angry that she was about to break her glass. “There has to be a purpose for kidnapping her.

How much do they want?”

“If they want money, I’ll give it to them, even if it costs me everything I have.” Kerry laughed bitterly.

“It’s a long story.” said he.

Xiran directly interrupted him, “I’m not leaving here until you tell me what’s going on.”

Kerry was startled. This fiery woman was quite concerned about Venus, but he hesitated whether he

should tell her that Yan was Venus or not.

“A few decades ago, my parents got a copy of the treasure map. These people got the news from

somewhere and kidnapped Yan, asking me to exchange the map for Yan. I gave them the map, but they

didn’t keep their promise and took away Yan.” Kerry said.

Xiran, such an educated person, couldn’t help but curse, “They are so brazen. You’re too stupid. You

gave them the treasure map, but you didn't save Yan."

"They had a dozen guns pointed at me. If I dare to move, Yan and myself would be dead on the spot.

How did I save her?" Kerry's voice was hoarse at the end. His eyes were red. No one knew how much pain he was in.

Xiran stared at Kerry for a few seconds, and then sat back in her chair.

The two of them were silent for a long time before Xiran continued, "What did the kidnapper look like?"

"He was wearing a silver mask. I couldn't see his face." Kerry's mood calmed down.

"Do you know where they are now?"

"I guess they are in the mountains of southern Fujian province. The treasure may be buried in one of the

caves." Kerry said. He was not going to tell her all the truth, for he wasn't very familiar with Xiran.

"So you've been looking for them there all this time?"

Kerry rubbed his temples, "When things are finished here, I'll be over tomorrow."

Xiran still had doubts in her mind and continued to ask, "Why didn't the people from MK come to the opening ceremony?"

"That's a trade secret. I can't tell you." Kerry glanced at her and said quietly.

Xiran shrugged, "Ok, I'm just asking casually. I'm not interested in your secret. Is there anything I can do to help you?"

"No, I can handle it." Kerry said.

Kerry knew that if she got involved in this, Venus' identity would be exposed.

"Are you sure? There are so many mountains in southern Fujian. I have a lot of friends who are

outdoorsy, and they will be more familiar with the mountains than your men."

"I can handle it now, but one day when I am helpless, I'll go back to you for help." Kerry said.

Xiran hated his conceited and arrogant look. "Kerry, it's time to work together to find Yan as soon as possible."

Kerry considered for a moment and said, "Xiran Xiao, I really appreciate you caring so much about Yan,

but right now I can really handle it. I don't need your help."

When he was silent, Xiran thought he had figured it out, but she didn't expect him to say something like

that. She stood up from her chair again with a serious face, "You don't need to thank me, I'm all for Yan.

But Kerry, sooner or later, you'll get Yan killed like this. I can't stay with people like you any longer,

goodbye.”

Kerry hasn't forgotten about her friend, getting up after her and saying, "It's almost time for lunch. Let

me treat you and your friend to lunch.”

Xiran looked at him and said, "No. I'll go to lunch with my friend when I want to.”

“Although I refused your help, you don't have to refuse my invitation. Maybe I'll change my mind after

we have a meal.”

“Kerry, I want to help you out simply for the sake of Yan.” Xiran scoffed and laughed. “I don't want to eat

with you. I'm afraid I'll get indigestion from eating with you.”

Kerry knew she had said the wrong thing in a panic and had to apologize, “I'm sorry, I didn't mean it like that.”

“Whatever you meant, I don't want to have lunch with you. Bye!” Xiran said and walked out.

Kerry quickly walked beside her, “I'll walk you. I don't want Yan to find out later and blame me for being indifferent to you.”

Xiran snorted and didn't say anything.

When she reached the first floor, Xiran paused and turned back, “Well, you can go back. You're too

famous, and I don't want people taking pictures of me and you.”

Kerry smirked, “You're a famous person in S City too. You shouldn't be so sensitive about this.”

“No, I'm not afraid of my picture being posted on the Internet. I just don't want to get involved with you.

It'll tarnish my reputation.” Xiran said. Then she pushed open the glass door and walked out.

Kerry took out her cell phone. “Henry, come here immediately.” He instructed.

A few minutes later, Xiran met up with Tianye under the Ferris wheel and then they got into it. Xiran told him the news.

“Yan has been kidnapped?” Tianye was also surprised.

“Looking at Kerry's worried look, it should be true. When I said I would help him find Yan, he refused. He

also said that he would seek my help when he was helpless. Isn't it time we worked together to find Yan

as soon as possible?” The more she spoke, the angrier she became. She also stamped her feet in the

Ferris wheel.

Tianno held her hands to soothe her, “Okay, don't be so angry. He's always been like that. In addition,

Chu family will definitely send someone to rescue her. If they join hands, they can save her.”

Hearing him say this, Xiran’s mood calmed down a bit, and she heavily exhaled and said, “Alright, I hope so.”

When the Ferris wheel rose to its highest point, the beautiful scenery of Sky City could be seen from all sides. Xiran felt much better.

Tianye pointed out the window and introduced her to the various attractions of the city. While the two of them were enjoying the beautiful scenery in the Ferris wheel, there were already many people looking for them below.

Deep in the mountains, Gavin and his group searched for days for the treasure, but they never found it.

They were all agitated to the extreme. However, Venus was calm. She just took care of her children every day.

“Boss, I don’t think this treasure map is real.” After thinking about it for a long time, Heng Zhang finally voiced his doubts today.

Gavin was going through various documents and glanced at him, “It is real. Mr. Cai said that there used to be a prosperous kingdom here, and then it disappeared.”

“Then why haven’t we found it after looking for so long?”

“If the treasure was that easy to find, it would have been found by other generations. It would not be in our hands now.”

Heng was silent. He always felt that this treasure map was used by Kerry to trick Gavin. If the treasure really existed, why didn’t Kerry go looking for it after so many years?

“What is Venus Mu doing?” Gavin asked casually.

Heng was stunned. “Shouldn’t this be Alisa’s responsibility?”

Gavin put down the file in his hand, looked at Heng coldly, and got up.

It was now after nine o’clock in the evening. They were staying at a hostel in the mountains. Gavin went to the room where Venus and Alisa were staying. He knocked on the door, but no one answered the door.

With confusion in his eyes, Gavin knocked patiently on the door again, but there was still no answer.

Then he took out his phone and dialed Alisa’s number. The phone rang from the room. “Alisa?” Gavin knocked on the door with much more force. Heng came over when he heard the sound.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 234 I Don't Need Your Help (2)

“Break down the door!” Gavin said coldly.

Heng Zhang took a step backwards and kicked the door hard, and then the door was kicked open.

Gavin rushed inside and saw Alisa lying on the bed, wearing a thin nightgown, her hair a damp mass.

Venus and the baby were nowhere to be seen.

“Alisa, wake up.” Gavin shook the woman by the shoulders. Then he saw a glass of milk on the table.

When he picked it up and smelled it, he smelled medicine.

Gavin was on the verge of fury and put the cup on the table, “Venus, how dare you run away?”

“Heng, take someone to find her immediately! She can't run far with the baby in her arms.”

“Yes.”

Venus was so obedient these days. She did what she was told to do, so Gavin thought she had given up

trying to escape. He had no idea that she was secretly planning her escape and had managed to get

sleeping pills from somewhere.

The milk in the glass was already cold, proving that she had been running for some time.

It was autumn,

and the mountains were damp and cold. He guessed that she had most likely gone to look for help from

the people nearby.

“Heng, send someone to a nearby farmer's house to find her.” Gavin called Heng and said.

Gavin covered Alisa with a blanket. Gavin speculated that she had drunk the milk with sleeping pills and

fallen asleep after her bath.

In the silence of the mountain forest, Venus ran desperately with the baby in her arms.

This was her only

chance. If she couldn't get away this time, she didn't know what horrible things that evil Gavin would do

to her.

The baby was strapped to her back, staring at her. She had wanted to give him some sleeping pills so he

wouldn't make a sound during the escape. When she handed it to the child and saw his smiling eyes,

Venus softened.

The road ahead was dark and full of weeds. Venus didn't know where she was. She had to find a house

and call Kerry.

.....
Venus was carrying the child on her back as she walked through the mountains. Two days ago, when the car passed the drugstore, she suddenly had the idea to run away. She found it hard to believe that Gavin would let her and her baby go back unharmed. If the treasure were not found, Gavin would eventually become suspicious of the authenticity of the treasure map, and if he did so, he would certainly take out all his anger on her and the child. So that night, while Alisa was sleeping, she took a hundred yuan from her purse. The next day when she was staying at the hotel, she went downstairs and asked the innkeeper to buy some sleeping pills for her. The innkeeper was reluctant to help her buy the pills. Only after Venus repeatedly asked him to keep the change did he go to a nearby pharmacy and buy her a bottle of sleeping pills. Alisa was in the habit of drinking hot milk every night, and tonight was no exception. After seeing her put the hot milk on the table, Venus deliberately said, "Why don't you go take a shower first? When you finish your shower, the temperature of the milk will be right for drinking. I have an injury on my arm and I think it will take a long time to shower later." Perhaps it was the friendliness of the past few days with Venus that made Alisa let down her guard against Venus. She went into the bathroom without any doubt. Then Venus hurried to get the sleeping pills out. First she put one in the milk. But she was afraid that it might not be strong enough, so she put three more in it. During Alisa's bath, Venus kept shaking the glass of milk in order to speed up the dissolution of the pills. Twenty minutes later, Alisa came out of the bathroom.

Venus pretended to lower her head to change the baby's clothes. She saw Alisa wiping her hair with a towel and drinking milk from the corner of her eyes. Probably due to the strong smell of medicine, she took a sip and frowned. "Why does the milk taste strange today?" Venus's heart thumped and pretended to be calm as she said, "Maybe the milk sold over here is different the one you bought before." Alisa picked up the paper box next to her and looked at it, saying to herself, "It doesn't expire." Then she

took a few more sips before putting the glass down and sitting on the edge of the bed to wipe her hair.

Venus felt like her heart was about to jump out of her mouth. She was paying close attention to Alisa's movements. After a few minutes, she fell asleep on the bed.

Venus saw her eyes closed tightly and walked towards her, shaking her by the shoulders and calling out, "Alisa?"

When she didn't respond, Venus quickly dressed the baby in some clothes, then put him in a shoulder bag with only his head outside, and strapped him to her chest from front to back with two pieces of clothing.

The baby didn't make a sound while she was doing this. He probably just thought his mother was playing a game with him.

After packing everything up, Venus looked down the hallway. It was after 9:00 p.m. and most people were either watching TV or taking a shower. Standing at the door, Venus was nervous and scared.

She took a deep breath, closed the door softly, and hurried toward the stairs with her head down. Things were going surprisingly well. She didn't meet any person who knew her until she was outside the door of the hotel.

Venus couldn't believe how easy it was to escape. Then she patted the baby on the back and ran off into the night without looking back.

She was tired and sleepy from her long walk on the trail, but she couldn't stop to rest. She looked at the baby and saw that he was asleep. Suddenly, she saw a few dim lights ahead of her, and Venus, delighted, ran forward at a quick pace.

It was a farmhouse, which was surrounded by an earthen wall.

Venus went forward and knocked on the door.

Half a minute later, there were footsteps, then a woman's voice, "Who is it?"

"Can you let me stay at your house for the night? I'll leave tomorrow." Venus said as gently as possible.

Perhaps fearing trouble, the woman rejected her, "There is no more room in my house. You can go to another house."

"I've been running all night, but I've only seen your house. If you don't take me in, I'll be spending the

night in the mountains today. I'm okay with that, but my baby will get sick." Venus pleaded bitterly.

"Please let me stay at your house for the night."

The woman inside was silent for a moment, then opened the wooden door, and looked out to see a

skinned girl standing with a child on her back. "Come in, then." she said.

"Thank you." Venus said to the woman. "You're so kind."

The inside of the woman's room was simple but clean, with a child on the bed, a school bag on the table,

and a needle and thread ball.

"Please take a sit." the woman looked at her warily. "Why are you wandering in the mountains in the

middle of the night? Don't you know it's dangerous?"

Venus gasped and said, "I'm so thirsty. Can you give me a drink of water?"

The woman turned to the kitchen and scooped up the water with a gourd scoop.

Venus took the gourd scoop and drank the water from it.

After quenching her thirst, she said, "I was kidnapped and brought to the mountains."

The woman did not seem surprised by her words. She was no longer as wary as before.

"Those guys are

really evil. How could they do this to you?"

"They beat me and hurt my arm." Venus said. She pretended to be very miserable.

The woman saw that her arm was indeed wrapped in gauze.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 234 I Don't Need Your Help (3)

"I know what will happens to these girls who are trafficked to the mountains. Some of them will never

escape the mountains. If they are caught, they'll be punished badly. You are lucky to have escaped." The

woman said. Then she saw the little child on her back, she asked, "Is this child yours?"

"Yes, I can't let him stay here." Venus said.

The woman nodded. "It's too hard for children to stay in the mountains. My child has to walk a long way

to school every day, and it's always dark when he comes back."

Venus observed the woman's home quietly for a while. There were no men's shoes or clothes in the

room, so she asked, "Isn't your husband home?"

"He went out to work. He can't make much money a year in the mountains and the kid will have to go to

college, so we have to save money."

Venus had run a long way, and now she could take a rest. She now realized that her pants were soaked

through with mud all over them. Her legs were hurt.

Pulling up her pant, she noticed that her leg had a bloody gash on it that looked horrible.

“You’ve been scratched by the vines. I’ll get some water for you.” The woman said enthusiastically.

“Thank you,” Venus suddenly remembered something important and called out to her, “Do you have a cell phone? I want to call home.”

“There’s a cell phone, but the signal here is bad. I always have to go halfway up the mountain to make a call.” the woman brought her an old cell phone from her bedside table, “There’s no signal at all. I’m just using it as a watch.”

Venus looked at the phone and saw that there was indeed no signal at all.

The woman knew her feeling, patted her on the shoulder, and went out to fetch water. By the time Venus finished washing her wounds and changed her clothes, it was already after eleven

o’clock at night. Since there was no extra bed in the woman’s house, she shared a bed with the woman

and her son. Although the conditions were very not good, she was happy and fell asleep quickly.

Then she did not sleep well. Her dreams were filled with scenes of her being chased by Gavin’s men. In

her dream, she was running, but she couldn’t get away from him.

Suddenly there was a loud rapping on the door, and Venus woke up almost immediately. She looked

nervously at the door. She knew the people who could come knocking at this hour were probably Gavin’s men.

The woman also woke up and listened carefully to the door.

“Open the door!” A man was shouting.

Venus held the baby tightly with worry in her eyes, “They’re coming after me.”

The woman, however, was calm and quickly got dressed. “Don’t worry. I’ll hide you.”

Venus quickly got up from the bed. She shouldered her shoulder bag, picked up the baby, and followed the woman.

Outside the house, the knocking continued.

With no lights on, the woman opened the door to a room and whispered to her, “This is where we keep

our grain,” she said, unlocking a large urn with a bit of corn inside.

Venus struggled to get her foot up and in, but she was unsteady. The child’s head almost hit the rim of

the urn, but the woman held her up, “Be careful. I’ll put something on it.”

Venus protected the child in her arms, and soon the woman brought a round board and placed it on her

head, putting two bags of rice on it.

Venus's head hurt a little from the pressure, but she had to bear it.

"Open the door! If you don't open it we'll crash in." The people outside shouted.

The lady closed the storage room door, turned on the light, and shouted outside, "Who are you?"

"We're looking for someone, open the door."

The woman stood inside the house and said loudly, "You come back tomorrow in the daytime to find the

person. It's the middle of the night, and I don't know whether you are good or bad."

"If you don't open the door, I'm going to break it down."

The woman hurried to the courtyard, "Who are you looking for? There are only my son and I in the house."

The man was irritable. He said to his men, "You two break down the door."

As soon as the woman heard that they were going to break down the door, she hurried out and stood in

the yard. "Wait a minute, please don't break down my door, I'll open it." She said.

"Hurry up!" The man said in an angry voice.

The woman looked at the darkened storage room again and then opened the door to the outside, "Who are you?"

Heng stared at her with a grim stare, "Have you ever seen a woman with a child?"

The woman thought, "My God, they sure are looking for her."

"No. It's so remote. People won't want to come here." The woman lied. She pretends to be calm.

Heng stared at her for a few seconds. She was a very plain peasant woman, dark skinned, tall and thin, with fear in her eyes.

"You guys go in and search." He instructed.

"What right do you have to search my house?" The woman shouted.

Her son was awakened by noises in his bed, rubbing his eyes. When he saw a room full of men with

fierce faces, he woke up and cried out in fear. "Mom, who are they? Why do they come to our house?"

The woman was about to rush over to comfort her son, when Heng suddenly asked the boy, "Did a

woman come to your house just now holding a child."

The little boy was confused and shook his head straight, "No, I didn't see a woman."

But he still had the three rooms searched but no one else was found.

Suddenly Heng saw a small door in the corner and asked in a cold voice, "What room is that?"

"That's where my family keeps food." said the woman, a slight quiver in her voice.

"Go in and search it." Heng gave an order, and someone went up and kicked open the door.

The woman stood at the door and said nervously, "Please don't break anything in my house."

They rummaged around inside for a long time, and finally only three large urns were left unchecked.

"What's in here?" Heng asked.

"There are my grains in there."

The man looked at her, and then opened them one by one to examine them. He found that the first two were filled with grain. When it was time to check the third one, he moved the top rice bag away, and then lifted the wooden lid to see that it was grain, then closed it again.

Venus, who was hiding inside, held his breath. Fortunately, the man quickly left.

"Mr. Zhang, I don't find anyone here."

Heng came here by following the traces of Venus' passing, and this was the only farmhouse for miles

nearby, "Did she not go into the farmhouse, but sleep out?"

"Let's go." Heng said indifferently. Then he walked towards the door. As soon as he arrived at the door,

he saw that there seemed to be a pile of stuff behind the door. Then he casually pushed the door open

and saw a pair of linen-colored lady's pants thrown on the ground, still with traces of mud and grass.

The woman saw the pants, too, and her heart sank.

When Venus changed her pants, she was going to throw away the dirty pants, but the woman thought

the fabric and style of the pants were very nice, so she wanted to wash them tomorrow and keep them

for herself. She just threw them at the door and forgot to hide them.

Heng picked up the pants and looked at them carefully. "Venus seems to be wearing this pair of pants."

he thought.

"What's this?" Heng turned around and asked the woman.

The woman pretended to be calm, "Can't you see that? Of course it's pants."

Heng sneered, "I ask whose pants are these?"

"They're mine. I went to work in the field this afternoon and threw my pants there when they got dirty."

The woman said nervously.

Heng took the pants and walked towards the woman step by step. "These are Versace's pants, and they

cost at least 4,000 yuan. Are you sure they're yours?" he scoffed.

The woman was startled. A pair of pants cost four thousand yuan, which was half a year's living expense

for her and her child.

Heng already saw the answer in her eyes. He threw the pants on the ground, cupped his hands in front of

his chest and said eerily, "I'll ask you again, where is that woman and child?"
The woman shuddered with fear. But she knew that she couldn't go back on her own word when she had promised Venus.

"As soon as it's dark I'm at home mending my child's school bags. I've never seen a woman with a child.

You also searched my house and didn't find anyone." The woman said.

"Then explain where these pants came from?"

"I bought it at the market. You must be mistaken. Even if you were right, it's an imitation. How can I, a farmer, afford to buy such an expensive pant?" The woman explained.

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 235: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 235 I Was Kidnapped Here (1)

Seeing that she kept silent, Heng Zhang was out of patience and said, "So you are not convinced until I

give you some punishment, I'll ask someone to chop off one of your son's hands."

"Ah-" the woman jumped and held her son in her arms, then she stared at Heng angrily,

"Don't touch my

son, or I'll try my best to hit you."

"I can let go of your son as long as you tell me that woman's location."

"Fine, I'll tell you." Hearing this, people were all stunned and she continued, "There was indeed a woman

who knocked my door at about 10 p.m, but I didn't open the door and then she left, I

don't know her

trace."

Of course, Heng didn't believe her words, judging from the texture and cut, that pant was definitely from

the brand Versace. Although the woman was also thin, it should still be impossible for her to wear.

Heng informed his sidekicks and then they dragged the boy out of the woman's hands.

“Mother, I’m afraid.” The boy cried loudly.

“Don’t touch my son,” the woman tried to dashed there to save her son, but was grabbed by two sidekicks.

Heng took out a dagger from his waist and played with it in his hand, then he smiled, “I advise you to tell me the truth or it will be impossible to set a broken bone.”

That woman was crying with tears on her face, she wanted to say but when the face of Venus and the

child appeared in her mind, she couldn’t do that. So she cried and begged, “I beg you please, I haven’t see them, it’s true.”

“Humph! It seems that you took my words as a joke.” After saying this, he was about to cut the boy’s

finger when suddenly a stern shout came behind, “Stop!”

Heng slightly moved his direction and the boy wasn’t hurt.

He smiled arrogantly and turned to look at Venus who came out of the storeroom covered in a mess,

“Venus, you are too soft-hearted. You can escape if you don’t come out.”

Venus was indifferent with her eyes filled with disgust, “I’m not you, and I won’t do such disgusting things.”

Heng put the dagger back in his waist, then walked to Venus and said, “I really want to kill you with the

knife here, and I can just tell my boss that you’ve escaped. Then I can finish my revenge and you’re

nominally escaped. What do you think?”

“Heng, you are so mean, you can simply go to Kerry to take your revenge. Bullying a woman is so mean

and disgusting.” Venus had nothing to afraid of, since she had been reduced to such situation, leaving

with him was not a big deal.

Heng was enraged by her words, and slapped her, then her white face swelled up immediately.

“Clap” another slap. This time, however, it was Venus who slap Heng.

“How do you feel? Is it nice?” Venus kept saying provoking words, she had already changed and would

not bear any suffer.

Heng grabbed her neck and fiercely threatened, “Venus, do you want to die?”

“Fine, just kill me and see if Gavin will punish you.” Venus looked at him indifferently.

The baby woke up and was very anxious when seeing this. He used his finger to pull Heng’s hands.

However, Heng didn't let Venus go but instead increased his strength. Seeing that his mother's face turned red, the baby simply bit on Heng's hands. The baby only had three or four teeth and didn't have strength at all. But Venus was moved by his action.

Of course she didn't want to die, and didn't want to die at the hands of this man, so she looked at those sidekicks and said, "So you just stand by and watch? Aren't you afraid that your boss will punish you?"

This really convinced some people, and one of them came up and held Heng's arm and said, "Heng, calm down please, this woman is useful for boss. Don't make it a trouble for us."

His words could show that how harsh Gavin had treated his subordinates. Then, Heng stared at her and let her go. The baby then stopped biting.

"Venus, I will definitely take revenge on you."

Venus was not afraid and she said, "You can do as you want, but you'd better find the right person, it's not good to vent your hatred on others."

Seeing another quarrel was about to start, the man next to him persuaded, "Miss Mu, stop talking, you can say anything you want in front of boss."

Venus snorted and then turned to the woman who was holding her son, "Madam, thank you for helping me."

"You really don't need to come out, I don't believe that he dare to chop off my son's hand." The woman said innocently.

Venus smiled, and the whole room seemed to brighten up, "Madam, he's a devil, he will definitely do that. I'm leaving, I intend to call my relatives tomorrow, but it looks like I won't get the chance."

Hearing this, the woman felt sorrow and she said, "Sorry, it's my fault, I shouldn't have kept that pant, I wish I have thrown it away!"

"No, it's not your fault, I'm just unlucky."

The two women were talking with each other, however, Heng felt very unpleasant, so he pushed Venus and said, "Leave now."

Venus pulled a few steps over and then shouted at Heng, "Don't push me, I can walk myself."

.....

It was the midnight when they returned to the hotel, but Gavin was still awake. He looked at Venus and her swollen face, and knew that Heng had hit her. "Venus, is it because that I treat you too nice, you even dare to escape?" Gavin said softly.

Venus replied indifferently, "Seeking to live is the basic skill for everyone. Why can't I run since you can catch me?"

Gavin stared at her for a moment and said, "It's too late, we're all tired, just go to sleep." As soon as the words came out, people in the room were stunned.

"Boss, so you don't even give her a lesson?" Heng was surprised and a little bit angry. Gavin raised his eyebrows and said impatiently, "What do you want? Killed her? Or break her legs?"

"But, at least we should give her a lesson."

Gavin said seriously, "Heng, remember our purpose, we need to find the treasure as soon as possible. If

you hurt her, our trace will be exposed and our arrangement will be delayed, do you think it's a good idea?"

Heng was very unpleasant but could say nothing.

"Why are you still standing? Do you want me to send you back?" Gavin said to Venus. When Venus realized what happened, she held the child and left the room.

On the other bed, Alisa was sleeping soundly. However, Venus was sitting on the bed and felt somewhat

upset. She didn't regret for at least she had tried, she would be more careful the next time and then she wouldn't be caught by Heng.

Lying on the bed with no sleep at all, Venus was thinking about the ways to escape, suddenly a feasible way appeared in her mind.

As the day dawned, Alisa was still sleeping, probably because that she had taken too much sleeping pills.

As for Venus, she was sent to the same car with Gavin, and thus had no chance to escape.

"Since you are good at escaping, don't stay in the hotel anymore, follow us to the mountains." Gavin cast a glance at her.

"What about the baby?"

"It's your business, if you don't want to leave him, just take him yourself."

Venus gritted her teeth, she had to put on more clothes for the baby for the area was so humid.

The inn servant went to clean up the room and found some toilet paper under a sheet with words on

them. He immediately handed it to the innkeeper.

“Where do you find this?” The innkeeper asked with a stern expression.

“In the standard room where the two women live.”

The innkeeper looked at the words on the toilet paper which wrote in lipsticks: My name is Venus from

Sky City, I’m kidnapped by them, please help me to call the police, thank you very much.”

The other piece wrote, “This is my husband’s phone number, his name is Kerry.”

Venus wrote it with Alisa’s lipsticks last night. She knew the servant would definitely come to clean the room, so what he wrote would be found.

“What should we do? Should we call the police?”

“No wonder I feel very strange, someone came to ask me if I had seen a woman last night, it turns out

that she is kidnapped.” The innkeeper whispered.

The servant was anxious and he asked again, “Should we call the police or not?”

The innkeeper frowned and said, “Just mind your own business, I’ll deal it myself. The day after

tomorrow is the National Day, many people will come to this area, clean the guest room carefully.”

“Fine.” The waiter slumped his head and left.

Looking at the words in the paper for a while, the innkeeper finally decided to call the police, it was very

desolate here, the girl would be painful if been sold to strangers. He couldn’t do such bad things. Then he

called the number on it.

The phone rang for a long time before it was connected, a deep male voice came over, which was a little bit noisy.

“Hello, is that Kerry?” The innkeeper asked.

“It’s me, who are you?”

“I’m a owner of a small hotel, I’m calling for, beep beep beep beep.” Their conversation was cut off for lack of signal.

“It is always be cut off at critical moment” After waiting a while, there was still no signal, then the

innkeeper continued to work and forgot about it.

In Sky City, the amusement park of Yehuang Group.

When Tianye and Xiran got off from the ferris wheel, they saw Henry was walking around. It seemed that

he was looking for something, so they quickly hid behind a tree.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 235 I Was Kidnapped Here (2)

“Are they looking for you?” Xiran Xiao raised her head and asked.

“Probably yes.” Tianye nodded, “He is very sensitive, and must have sensed something different.”

“Oh, no wonder he is so enthusiastic to invite us to dinner, he won’t treat me like that normally.” Xiran

prodded a finger in Tianye’s chest and said with a smile, “Just show up and ask him about the

whereabouts of Venus directly since you’ve found nothing in these days.” Tianye didn’t answer her words.

“Since Kerry is skeptical now, he will definitely strengthen the checks at the entrance of the amusement

park, then it will be difficult to get out. I’d better control the situation rather than revealed by him.”

Tianye hesitated for a while and then confessed, “Actually, there’s no grudge between us, I hurt his

brother and he hurt me, we’ve evened. I only worry that Venus will forgive him for she is soft-hearted.

What about she still choose to stay with Kerry?”

“Well.” Xiran caressed his cheek, “Venus is an adult, it’s her own choice, you can’t take care of her forever. “

Tianye turned his face away, like a disgruntled child and said, “But this is too good for Kerry.”

“You just don’t want him to be forgiven so easily right?” Xiran said directly to the point and an idea

appeared in her minds, “I have a suggestion.”

.....

In the monitoring room, Kerry fixed his eyes on dozens of the screens, he wanted to find the person that

he was looking for. Suddenly, the phone rang, and it was from Xiran.

Feeling confused, he answered the phone, “Hello?”

“Kerry, are you looking for someone?” Xiran asked with a faint smile.

Kerry’s eyelids jumped and he subconsciously denied, “No, I’m not looking for someone.”

“Okay, that’s fine.” Then she was about to hung up the phone when Kerry suddenly asked, “Wait

How do you know that I’m looking for someone?”

Xiran said with a smile, “That’s just my speculation, I can tell you where the person is, but you have to promise me a thing.”

“What do you want me to do?” Kerry had a very bad premonition.

Then he heard Xiran saying, “Play all the entertainment facilities in the amusement park first, except the

ferris wheel, and then I’ll tell you.”

Kerry blurted out, "Are you crazy?"

"So you don't want? Then just find him yourself."

"Xiran!" Kerry shouted and suppressed the anger in his heart, "How do I know that the person you are

saying is the one that I'm looking for? What if he is not?"

"What if he is?" Xiran rebutted, "Kerry, I just give you a suggestion, and I'm not forcing you, it is your

choice to accept it or not."

Kerry was so angry that he wanted to curse, what could he do? Obviously, he was forced.

"Do you accept it or not? Don't waste my time if you don't want. Or is it that the safety of these facilities

in your amusement park is not guaranteed, so you don't even dare to try yourself?" Xiran said

provocatively.

Most of the men hate to hear that!

At this point, even though Kerry knew that it would be difficult for him to do it, he agreed for he really

wanted to know whether that friend of hers was Tianye or not.

"Fine, I promise you, but where can I find you after I've played all the facilities?"

"I'll call you. Kerry, don't try to cheat, I'll be watching you."

Kerry said angrily, "Hmph! I'll keep my words."

"Fine, then start from the Pirate Ship."

After saying that, Xiran hung up the phone. Kerry was very angry and thought that, "Xiran is good at

playing tricks."

Although he was angry, he had to keep his promise. Then he took off the handmade Italian suit, removed

the delicate cufflinks on his shirt, walked out from the office and headed towards the playing area.

Henry followed Kerry and asked with concern, "Boss, so you accept her suggestion? "

Kerry stared at him and then said, "Or you think I'm kidding?"

Henry didn't know how to reply.

"Young Master....."

"Stop talking nonsense, remember to search around when I am on the Pirate Ship, try to find them."

Kerry commanded.

"Yes, young master."

There were many people in line for the Pirate Ship, but Kerry had the privilege since he was the owner of

the amusement park. However, his appearance still caused a disturbance.

"Wow, Kerry is playing the Pirate Ship."

A beautiful woman in the front of the line boldly asked, "Mr. Ye, do you want to try?"

Kerry squeezed a smile and said, "Well, it's interesting, I want to have a try." He was a public figure, it was just a publicity work.

Half a minute later after he got on the ship and worn the belt, the boat started moving, and then the sound of shouts rang out around his ears.

Before playing, Kerry thought it was easy, but then he found it was quite exciting.

Since childhood, Kerry seldom went to amusement parks, the equipment was not modern at that time.

Even bumper cars could be boasted for a while, so this was his first time on a Pirate Ship. A few minutes later, Kerry began to feel dizzy, his heart was also beating intensively, he could barely get

off from the ship, however, he stopped Henry who intended to help.

He was a man, how could he be defeated by those energetic women?

After taking a break on a nearby chair, he asked Henry for water.

Henry said hesitantly, "Young Master, you'd better not drink, the next one is the Roller Coaster." He said

in an obscure manner, but Kerry understood, this guy was afraid that he would vomit after playing.

Never mind, he should listen to Henry's suggestion.

After resting for a while, Kerry walked towards the Roller Coaster, where the screams could be heard far

away.

"Do you find Xiran?" Kerry asked as he walked.

"No."

"Rubbish." Kerry cursed.

Henry lower his head and kept silent, he knew Kerry was angry.

The high-speed Roller Coaster was the highlight of their amusement park. It was 1,500 meters long with

five dives in the middle, like a circle.

Kerry once stood below when it was in the testing phase, people either vomit or directly sit on the

ground. At that time, he thought he would never try. That was too frightening, although he could bear

excitement, but that didn't mean he liked it.

He didn't expect that.....

"Boss, are you okay?" Seeing Kerry's pale face, Henry said worriedly.

Kerry said sternly, "I'm fine."

After taking a few deep breaths, Kerry sat down in the seat, then a pretty woman sat next to him.

The staff enthusiastically taught the tourists how to fasten the seat belt, and then check them one by

one. After the work was completed, he notified the control room to get started. Kerry felt nothing when climbing, however, the woman next to him kept screaming. After stopping at the highest point for two seconds, it began to fall. Kerry felt a sense of weightlessness and gritted his teeth so that he wouldn't scream, but he couldn't bear from the third dive, and just screamed with the crowd regardless of his image. As soon as he shouted, Kerry felt less frightened. Kerry felt that he had experienced death within the two minutes. After the Roller Coaster stopped, Henry helped Kerry to get off, he couldn't refuse him this time. "Young master, why is your neck red, like stripes. Do you have allergies?" Henry asked nervously. Kerry said, "There is a woman sitting beside me, and she doesn't bind her hair. She is too reckless."

Hearing this, Henry just laughed, he could imagine how disgusted Kerry felt just now. "How many amusement facilities are left?" Kerry asked with his hands covered the chest. Henry snapped his fingers and said, "Mega Drop, Fire Ball, Trapeze, Hot Wheels, and Flume Ride, there are altogether five projects."

Each time Henry said one, Kerry's face turned whiter, and by the time he finished, Kerry had no

expression. He was so impulsive to agree Xiran's suggestion.

However, he could only keep his words or he would be mocked by her the whole life.

"Henry, what about you knocking me out and tie me up?" Kerry was depressive, hearing the screams far

away, he felt very frightened.

Henry just smiled and said, "young master, you are kidding."

Kerry cast a glance at him, and then continued.

Kerry almost closed his eyes to finish the rest parts regardless of his image, only thinking that he would

never play these things again.

On the rooftop of the hotel far from the amusement park, Xiran saw him with a telescope, then she

murmured, "The telescope sold in the amusement park is quite useful. Look at Kerry, I think he is about to faint."

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 236: My Mysterious Husband

0 10 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 236 The Truth Is Revealed To All (1)

Tianye leaned against the rail and asked: “What happened?”

Xiran looked at him and her face contorted. “The guy sitting beside Kerry just.....threw up.”

Tianye’s eyes widened. He looked at Xiran in disbelief, and a few seconds later, they both burst into

laughter.

“Kerry will hate me so much. He will go crazy!” Xiran laughed so hard that her stomach began aching and

she grabbed Tianye’s arm for support.

Tianye also laughed uncontrollably. He couldn’t remember when was the last time he laughed so hard.

“It is indeed a great pleasure to see other people suffer.” He said jokingly.

When the young man threw up, the Ferris Wheel was still revolving, and the wind was rather strong and

his puke was blown directly onto Kerry’s clothes. Kerry was shocked to the core. The smell was so strong

and he thought he would faint. He wanted to get off but the wheel was still revolving.

“Why is this

bloody game so damn long! Why do I have to pick this guy to sit beside me!” He thought to himself.

Time seemed to be dragging. After what seemed like forever, the wheel finally stopped.

Kerry unbuckled

the belt with shaking hands. He then removed his T-shirt carefully, which was stained terribly by puke,

and threw it on the ground.

His image is finally ruined. He thought.

When Henry saw that guy puked on Kerry, he took off his coat and waited. So the moment Kerry got off

and removed his shirt, Henry rushed over and gave his coat to Kerry. Many girls exclaimed in delight

when they saw Kerry’s perfect upper body.

Kerry put Henry’s coat on and said in a low and angry voice: “I need to take a shower!”

Henry’s coat was just a regular one but it brought out Kerry’s perfect shape. Many people looked Kerry

admiringly and some people even took out their cameras to take pictures. Kerry knew he would be on the news the next day. After all, he was thrown up upon in his own amusement park on the first day of its opening. Kerry walked ahead with his head drooped, and Henry followed him closely. He said to Kerry in a low voice: "Sir, there is a water park right in the front, and you can take a shower there and play another game." Kerry glared at him. He couldn't believe Henry was still thinking about the games. Henry noticed Kerry was angry. He smiled apologetically and said: "Sorry, sir. I have asked someone to bring a new shirt for you." Kerry was so angry, but he managed to refrain his anger because there were too many people. He took a few deep breaths and said to Henry: "Just shut up."

Henry stopped talking. He was actually trying very hard to refrain his laughter because he had never seen Kerry in such a state.

Kerry arrived at the water park and walked into a shower room. Henry then asked someone to bring Kerry's new clothes to him. In the amusement park, there is a room specially built for Kerry, and there are Kerry's clothes in that room. So the clothes were soon brought to him. Kerry thumped the wall angrily, but his anger didn't subside at all. He spent a long time in the shower. He cleaned his body with a soap for three times, and he washed his hair two times. He didn't come out until he was sure there was no smell on his body.

He put the new clothes on and asked Henry: "Do I still smell bad?" Henry sniffed at him and said: "You smell like soap and shampoo." Kerry sighed with relief. He decided to take a rest first and then continue the next game. At that moment, Xiran called.

His anger flared up again when he saw Xiran's number. He picked it up, and the first thing he heard was Xiran's happy laughter. Xiran then said: "Kerry, how does it smell?" That horrible smell seemed to be rushing back to his nostrils again when he heard what she said. He answered: "Xiran Xiao! This isn't over!"

Xiran laughed again. She said: "Kerry, don't be so angry. Take a rest. There is another game to play. I

have been waiting to watch you play that game for so long and I am now starving. After playing that game, we can eat together.”

Kerry said angrily: “Didn’t you just say you don’t want to eat with me?”

“Now I changed my mind.” Xiran said frankly.

“You are so shameless.” Kerry answered.

“Why do you talk so much? Can you still play the next game? Are you afraid?”

Kerry looked at his legs, which were shaking uncontrollably, and said: “It’s just a stupid game. Why

would I be afraid of a game?”

“Are you sure?”

Kerry was afraid that this woman would add some more games, so he said quickly: “Xiran, we are not

enemies. Why do you have to punish me like this.”

“Because I am enjoying it so much.” Xiran said directly.

Kerry was speechless. He said: “I see. I see. Xiran, I will forever remember what happened today, and I

swear to take revenge someday.”

“Kerry, just shut up and go playing the last game. Or I will leave and our deal will be broken.” Xiran said

impatiently. She is richer and much more powerful than Kerry so she is not afraid of him at all.

“Xiran Xiao!” Kerry roared. He really didn’t know what could he do with this woman.

“Stop shouting at me! I’ll give you two minutes to go to the game. Or, I will leave.”

Kerry hung up the phone and threw it aside. He walked out and said to himself: “Bloody woman. Just

wait. This isn’t over!”

But he knew he could do nothing against Xiran. Both Venus and Tianye are very protective of Xiran and

he would be destroyed by them if he dared to touch Xiran.

The last game is roller coaster on water, and it is no easier than normal roller coaster.

Kerry put on his

equipment and took a seat. He shut his eyes, and then the roller coaster zoomed away.

Although he was wearing a raincoat, but when the game was over, his trousers were still soaked.

“Do I have new trousers?” Kerry walked out of the pool and asked Henry.

“I...I forgot bring it here. They are in your room.” Henry stammered.

“Oh, I see. Isn’t that nice?” Kerry said with strong sarcasm. He then said: “Where is my phone?”

Henry gave it to him.

Kerry called Xiran and asked: “Xiran, where are you?”

“Have you played the game?”

“Where are you? Xiran, you’d better keep your promise! Or I won’t let the matter rest easily.” Kerry said and dried himself with a towel.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 236 The Truth Is Revealed To All (2)

“Don’t worry. I am a woman of my word. Look to your left. Do you see the hotel? I am on the rooftop of the hotel.”

Kerry looked up and said: “Where is the man I want to see?”

“You will see him when you get here.”

Kerry clenched his teeth and said: “Don’t let me down.”

But Xiran had already hung up the phone.

Kerry threw the towel to Henry and walked towards the hotel. Henry followed and asked: “Sir, should we take more people with us?”

“No.” Kerry said. He thought it would be better to go there and meet the man privately. Kerry squeezed his way through the tourists and arrived at the hotel. All of a sudden, he felt rather nervous as if he was going to a job interview. What if that man was not Tianye Mu? He thought to himself.

He took the elevator and arrived at the top floor. He then climbed a set of stairs and now, the roof is just behind a door. He grabbed the handle nervously, and he didn’t even dare to push the door open.

So many evidences indicated that Tianye is still alive. First, Mu’s Group is competing for the market with him, and then, Venus told him that she saw Tianye, and then, he saw someone who bears a huge resemblance with Tianye. But still, there is a slim chance that his guess was wrong, and Tianye is really died.

He would accept it if Tianye is really died, but what about Venus? How would she take it? Kerry thought.

He took a deep breath and summoned up all his courage and opened the door.

The rooftop was rather empty. Only Xiran was there. She looked at Kerry and smiled slyly. Kerry felt disappointed.

“You look so sad. You don’t want to see me?” Xiran raised her eyebrows and asked. Kerry’s anger flared up. He rushed to Xiran and roared: “Where is him?”

“Who?” Xiran joked with him.

Kerry was about to grab her arms. But all of a sudden, a deep and commanding voice was heard from behind.

“Don’t you dare to touch her!”

Kerry’s mind went blank. He froze, and he wasn’t even breathing.

This voice is so familiar to him. He can never forget this voice in his lifetime.

“Stay away from her.” Tianye said.

Kerry recovered himself. He turned around slowly and found the man was standing right behind him.

Tianye was dressed in a black shirt and a pair of black trousers. He looked exactly like the way he looked

a year ago. Even his eyes were still filled with hatred and disgust when he looked at Kerry.

“You are still alive.” Kerry said in a hoarse voice.

Tianye stared at him coldly and said: “Yeah. Are you disappointed?”

“Yes, I am. I thought you were eaten by a shark.” Kerry said jokingly. Of course he couldn’t say his real

feelings considering how proud he is.

Tianye gave a cold laugh, He said: “Wouldn’t you celebrate if I really died?”

“You are right. You are my only enemy in A city. I will be so lonely without you.” Kerry said.

Tianye then said seriously: “Kerry, where is Venus?”

“She is always around us. You met her.” Kerry smiled.

Tianye was confused. “Nonsense. I haven’t met her since I came back to A city.”

Kerry sighed. He shook his head and said: “Obviously you are not a good brother. You can’t recognize her even when she is right in front of you.”

Tianye was more puzzled. “Kerry, what the hell are you talking about? I am very serious and you’d better

tell me where is my sister right now!”

“Calm down.” Kerry glanced at Xiran, who was standing beside them, watching. He continued: “You have

really met each other. She is Xiran’s best friend.”

“My best friend? I have only one friend in this city and she is Yan Chu.....”

Xiran suddenly stopped talking and her eyes widened in disbelief. She looked at Tianye and found he was

also so shocked. “Yan Chu is Venus?”

“Kerry, what the hell? Yan looks so different from Venus! How is that possible? I am not a three year old!” Tianye said.

Kerry spread his hands and said: “Actually, Yan Chu is indeed Venus. She looks different from Venus but

their behaviors are exactly the same. Didn’t you even notice that?”

Tianye said: “Nonsense. I only met Yan a few times. How am I supposed to know what she is like in life.

Do you have any evidence to prove that Yan is Venus?”

Kerry knew he couldn't convince them simply by talking. He took out his phone and found his baby's picture. He showed the picture to Tianye and said: "Now look at this kid. He is my son. He is also your nephew."

Tianye's chin dropped. He looked at the picture. The baby is smilingly so brightly. His features are exactly like Kerry's and he also has Venus's eyebrows. His eyes are his most striking feature. One is blue and the other is purple. So this is obviously Kerry's son.

Tianye's heart was filled with joy when he saw this baby.

"Now do you believe me?" Kerry took his phone and said. But Xiran snatched the phone from him and looked at the picture curiously.

"Wow!" Xiran exclaimed. "This baby is so cute! I can't believe Kerry can have such a beautiful baby.

That's unreasonable."

Kerry shot her a sideways glance and said: "You are saying I am ugly?"

Xiran nodded and said: "Yes, that is what I was saying."

Kerry was angry. "Hey, in which way am I ugly?"

"In every way." Xiran said jokingly and gave the phone back to him.

"You are blind." Kerry said.

"Is that how you talk to her?" Tianye also joined in.

Kerry chose to be silent. He knew he couldn't win against the both of them.

Tianye still couldn't believe it. Why would his sister change her face and her identity?

That sounds so

surreal. He thought.

"I believe that baby is your son. But you can't prove Venus is his mother."

"Tianye, you are such a damn fool! Why would I be so nice to Yan if she wasn't Venus?"

Did Xiran tell you

that Yan was kidnapped? If you are interested, I'll tell you more about it. Let's find another place."

Tianye and Xiran looked at each other. They decided to trust Kerry for once.

"Fine. Let's see what kind of stories will you make."

The three of them left the rooftop and went downstairs. Henry and a few body guards were waiting at the gate of the hotel.

Everyone was so shocked when they saw Tianye. Henry's jaw dropped.

"Henry. It's been so long. You want to go up there and catch me?" Tianye smiled. And Henry recovered himself.

"Mr Mu....You are...."

“I am not dead. Sorry.”

“That’s not what I think...” Henry said. He couldn’t believe Tianye is still alive. Because a year ago he saw with his own eyes that Tianye was severely injured and fell into the sea. How could he possibly survive that. But now Tianye was right in front of him and he still looks so energetic and young. Henry suddenly realized that Venus wouldn’t hate Kerry since Tianye is still alive.

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 237: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 237 Searching For Venus (1)

“What happened last time was only an accident. If we go one-on-one, I’ll beat the shit out of you!”

Tianye said.

“You think I’m afraid of you? Bring it on!”

The tension built up. They both rolled up their sleeves and a fight was about to happen.

All of a sudden,

they heard a sharp crack and they startled. They turned their heads and found Xiran was looking at them

with undisguised contempt. A cup shattered into pieces on the floor.

Xiran put a smile on her face and said: “What are you looking at? Fight! Let’s see who will be the winner.

The loser will buy me some food because I am starving.”

Tianye and Kerry looked at each other. They could hear the strong sarcasm in her voice.

“Come on. Please fight. I really want to enjoy this little show.” Xiran said. She then laughed and said:

“Aren’t you ashamed of yourselves? You are both adults and each of you runs a company!

What will

Venus think when she learns that when she and the baby are in danger, the two men she loves the most

are fighting each other bitterly?”

Tianye and Kerry soon calmed down. They went back to their seats quietly. A minute ago, they were like two tigers, and now, they were like two rabbits. Xiran continued: "You sure you don't want to keep fighting? Fine. Then let's talk about how should we save Venus. Kerry, this morning you said you don't need my help. What about now? Have you changed your mind?"

Kerry said: "The reason why I didn't want you to get involved in this is because I didn't want you to know that Venus is Yan. Venus is always worried about that. She thought you will be angry with her when you find out. But now, you know it and of course I want you to help me. After all, Venus is not only your friend. She is also your...." Kerry looked at Tianye and said: "your sister-in-law." Kerry believes it was Xiran who saved Tianye, or Tianye wouldn't be so obedient to her. Kerry wanted to make Xiran happy with him because she is the only woman who can bring Tianye under control.

Xiran smiled after hearing what he said. Tianye also nodded. He was determined to marry Xiran, so Venus would be her sister-in-law soon. Tianye then asked: "So, you just said that Venus is now in the south-west?" Kerry nodded. "Yes. According to the treasure map, the treasure is hidden in the south-west. So they are must there."

"That place has many forests and many mountains. It will not be easy to find them." Tianye said. "But they will have to eat and stay in hotels, so they will leave trails. We need to send many people to search for them based on these trails." Kerry wore a serious expression. He said: "That is what I thought. I have sent most of my people to search for them but there are just too many mountains and there are still not enough people." "Do you know who is their leader?" Tianye asked.

"I saw him once, but he was wearing a mask so I have no idea who he is. Now the only thing that I can do is to wait for Xuan Chu to wake up and try to get some information from him." "That man is wearing a mask?" Tianye sunk into deep thoughts. He had never met anyone who wears a mask.

Suddenly, Kerry's phone rang. It was Henry calling. Kerry picked it up and said: "What's the matter?"

"Sir, Xuan Chu escaped."

Kerry stood up from his chair and shouted: "What the hell? Isn't he still in a coma?"

Henry explained: "Half an hour ago, Xuan was taken to a hospital to do a physical examination. Our

people were waiting outside. But when he was pushed out, we found it was already a different person."

"What a bunch of losers!" Kerry shouted angrily. He knew he'd better refrain his anger because both

Xiran and Tianye were present. So he took a deep breath and said: "Where is Zhenyun Chu?"

"Eh...he is also missing." Henry mumbled.

Kerry was so angry. Xuan was his only bargaining chip. And without him, Kerry couldn't even have a

negotiation with the man wearing the mask.

He suddenly realized Zhenyun had planned everything beforehand. "He is indeed a cunning fox." Kerry

thought.

"Go and find him! The highway, airport, train station and bus station! Don't miss any point!" Kerry said.

"But, sir, we don't have enough people. Eighty percent of our people are now in the mountains." Henry

said carefully.

Kerry took a deep breath and said: "Wait a second." He then turned to Tianye and said:

"Xuan Chu

escaped. Can you lend me some people to chase him?"

"Sure." Tianye said. "Send me the pictures of Xuan Chu and Zhenyun Chu. I'll ask my people to wait at

the airport and the train station. You ask your people to wait at the high way and bus station. Oh, don't

forget about the wharf."

"I know." Kerry felt reassured now he had Tianye's help. He knows how powerful Tianye is.

Tianye then left the room with Xiran.

.....

After everything was arranged, Tianye looked at Xiran and said: "Are you hungry? Do you want to eat something?"

Xiran leaned against him and said tired: "I'm fine. Venus's matter is more urgent."

Tianye stroked her nose and said: "You are also very important. Let's have some food."

Xiran was overcome with a wave of happiness.

There is a noodle restaurant nearby, and Xiran knows Tianye loves spaghetti dearly so she took him to that restaurant and ordered two spaghetti, even though she is not that interested in spaghetti.

"I remember Venus learned how to make spaghetti just for me. She is a bad cook, but I always tell her that her spaghetti is the best in the world. She is very simple. If you say something nice about her, she will be happy for a whole day." Tianye said.

Xiran knew Tianye was worried about Venus. After all, Venus is his only family. She grabbed his hand and said: "Don't worry. She will be fine."

Tianye took her hand into his and said: "Now we can only pray."

Many people were sent out to search for Xuan and Zhenyun, but they couldn't find them anywhere.

Kerry was so angry and he wanted to go to Hong Kong to find them, but Tianye said: "Hong Kong is

Zhenyun's place. You will never come back alive if you go there."

"Then what should we do?" Kerry said.

"Now we should find Venus first. That is what truly matters. We will set off tomorrow."

Then Tianye went back to his place. He was exhausted. When he got back, he found Xiran had already

fallen asleep on a sofa. He then held her up and took her to the bedroom.

Tianye didn't want Xiran to go with them. Because this journey would be full of uncertainties and

dangers, and he didn't want Xiran to take any risk. But Xiran insisted that she should go.

Xiran said: "Don't worry about me. I've been around, you know. I was already in the society when you

were still in college. Besides, I will be worrying about you all the time if you leave me alone in this city. So

I must go with you."

"But....."

Before Tianye said anything, Xiran put her finger in front of his mouth and said: "It's settled. I'll go with you."

Tianye finally agreed reluctantly. He held her in his arms and said: "I will protect you."

"Sure. You will. I'm your woman."

The next day, they all arrived at the airport. Kerry was very surprised when he saw Xiran. He couldn't

believe she was also going with them. But he didn't say anything. He knew Xiran would be angry if he

displayed distrust of her ability.

They boarded. And they talked about what should they do when they get there.

Xiran said: "When we get there, we should tell the local police about Venus's missing. They have very sophisticated security cameras and maybe they can help."

Tianye nodded and said: "That's right. We need their help. We don't know that place very well and we don't even know where to start."

"But, we don't have any connections there. Will they help us?" Kerry said.

"That is a problem." Tianye said.

Xiran looked at them and said: "I know someone in the police station."

Kerry and Tianye looked at her in surprise.

"But he is not working in F city."

Kerry sighed with disappointment. "Then how can he help us?"

Xiran glared at him and said: "He is working in the police station of F province."

"Really?" Kerry's eyes widened in surprise. "Why can't you make yourself clear the first time."

"You didn't let me finish!" Xiran frowned at him.

"Fine. I was wrong. I'm sorry." Kerry apologized sincerely.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 237 Searching For Venus (2)

Xiran ignored Kerry. Tianye was looking at Xiran curiously. Obviously he wanted to know how did Xiran

get to know that man working in the police station. So Xiran said: "Once I joined a team to explore the

wilderness, and this man I mentioned was our leader. He is a super tough guy. I remember one night

when we were out in the wilderness, we met a wolf, and we were so scared but he fought the wolf

bravely and the wolf finally ran away. We would be dead without him. Later I learned that he is working

in F province, and he is a criminal police officer."

"Do you have his contact information?" Tianye asked.

"Sure. We are still in touch. A few days ago, me and my friends were still talking about our next

destination to explore."

Tianye felt very jealous when he heard Xiran praising that man. Xiran had never praised any man before,

so obviously that police officer is truly an amazing person.

Tianye knew Xiran has no feelings for that police officer or Xiran would get together with that man,

instead of him. And he knew there was no need to feel jealous, but he just couldn't help.

Xiran is not a sensitive woman, and she didn't notice that Tianye was feeling jealous. She said: "I'll call

him later. But where are we going when we get off the plane?"

"We will meet Nighthawk first. Maybe he has some new developments." Kerry said.

"I see."

Kerry looked out the window. He was in low spirits. He knew there was no development, because

Nighthawk would tell him immediately if anything new happened.

Two hours later, they arrived at F city.

There were a few cars waiting for them at the airport. They attracted many people's attention. Especially

Kerry, Tianye and Xiran. People were staring at them because they thought these three people are some kind of celebrities.

Xiran called her friend immediately and told him what happened. She then hung up the phone and said

to Kerry and Tianye: "My friend agreed to help. He will call me when he has clues."

"Great." They said.

Surprisingly, only a few minutes later, Xiran got her friend's call.

"Hello? Officer Bai, do you have any clues?" Xiran asked surprisingly.

"On 28th September, a middle-aged woman called us and told us a young woman and a baby went to

her home and asked for help. That young woman said she and the baby were kidnapped here, and she

found an opportunity and escaped. But later that day, according to that middle-aged woman, that young

woman and her baby were taken away by a group of people. We sent out some police and tried to find

them, but we can't find them anywhere." Officer Bai said.

"Did she tell you what's the name of that young woman?"

"No. She didn't mention that. But she mentioned something about the baby."

"What is it?"

"She said the baby has very strange eyes. One of his eyes is blue, and the other is purple."

"Really? That's the baby we are looking for!" Xiran exclaimed. "Thank you very much. Can you give me

that woman's address? We need to ask her about something."

"Sure. Do you need some police to protect you? That is not a safe place." Officer Bai said.

Xiran looked at the two men sitting beside her and said: "That's not necessary. I'm with my friends.

Thank you."

"Good. Be careful. Call me if you need help."

"Thank you. I will." Xi hung up the phone. Kerry heaved a deep sigh of relief. Finally, there was a clue.

Xiran got the address. And Kerry found Nighthawk was a hundred kilometers away from that place. No

wonder he didn't find anything. He thought.

They didn't need to take too many people to meet that middle-aged woman. So Kerry just asked three men to follow them and he told the other people to meet Nighthawk. It was afternoon when they finally arrived at that middle-aged woman's place. But there was no one at home. So they waited. Kerry looked around the place, and found there are many mountains and it is basically separated from the outside world. No wonder it is so hard to find a person at this place. Kerry thought.

Henry took out some water and bread from the car. They hadn't time to eat anything since they arrived at this place. But Kerry only drank some water. He was too worried to eat anything. The sun was setting. And finally, a woman and a young boy appeared in their view. There was dirt on their shoes. Obviously, they were just working in the field. They seemed very happy. But when they saw the two cars at the front of their home, they became very nervous, and they stopped walking.

"Mom, who are these people?" The boy asked.

"I don't know. Be quiet. Don't talk." The woman said. She looked at Xiran warily, who was walking towards them.

Xiran walked to the woman. She put on a disarming smile and said: "Hello. Please don't be afraid. We are here to ask you something."

The woman grabbed the boy's hand tightly and said: "What do you want to know? I don't know anything."

"A few days ago, you called the police and you said a young woman and a baby were hiding in your home. Is that right? I am that woman's sister. We are here to look for her."

That woman was obviously very surprised. She put her guard down a little bit and she said: "Really?"

"Sure." Xiran then showed her a picture and said: "Here. This is a picture of that baby." The woman looked at the picture and nodded. "Yes. This is the baby."

Kerry then walked to the woman and said: "This baby is my son. That young woman is my wife."

The woman looked at Kerry and said: "There is indeed a resemblance between you and the baby. I

remember that baby very well because I have never seen such a cute baby before."

"We have been looking for them for a long time. Can you tell us what happened that day?" Kerry said.

The woman's expression softened. She invited everybody into her home.

"My home is very shabby. Sorry about that. Take a seat. I'll go wash my hands."

But they were too worried to sit. They just stood there and waited. The woman washed her hands and

came back. She knew they were very worried, so she began telling the story immediately.

"It was a couple nights ago. I was patching my son's school bag. And all of a sudden, I heard someone

was knocking the door....."

The woman told them what happened in great details. She told them when that group of people came to

take Venus away, they slapped her very hard. And Kerry, Xiran, and Tianye felt furious when they learned

this.

"That young woman is very good looking. I know she is a good girl so I called the police the next day and

hope they can help her. But she was taken away by a group of people later that day. I'm sorry. I didn't

protect her."

Xiran grabbed her hands and said: "Please don't say so. We need to thank you for what you did."

Tears brimmed her eyes, and she felt very guilty for failing to hide her well. Xiran hugged her and said:

"It's not your fault. Please don't feel bad."

The woman is willing to take a strange woman in and protect her, and she still feels guilty for failing to

hide her. So Xiran was very moved by the woman's kindness.

"Don't worry. We will save Venus!" Kerry said.

The woman wiped her tears and said: "Oh, right. Her name is Venus. I heard a man calling her by that

name."

"Do you know that man's name?"

The woman thought about it and said: "It is probably Heng Zhang. I can't remember clearly."

"Heng Zhang. I see." Kerry's eyes were looking murderous. He said angrily: "I should have killed him the

last time."

"Do you know him?" Tianye asked.

"Sure. I know him very well....." Kerry said. He suddenly remembered he once treated Heng very badly,

and he was afraid that Heng would vent his anger on Venus and the baby.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 238: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 238 Saving Venus (1)

Tianye shot an angry glance at him. It was all Kerry's fault that his poor sister Venus and his nephew were kidnapped.

"Madam, did they say where they were going?" Xiran continued to ask.

"No, they didn't."

Kerry came up to the front of Henry and whispered some words to him. Henry nodded to him and went out.

As they had known all they should know and there was no more useful message, they were going to leave.

It was getting dark. They had to find a hotel to stay. Kerry asked the madam, "Is there any big hotel nearby?"

"There is no hotel nearby, as it is quite remote here. If you want to find a hotel to stay, you can drive to

the town ahead. It will spend about an hour.”

“Thank you and sorry to have bothered you. Goodbye.” Kerry turned his step to the outside and was then stopped the madam.

“Sir, you and your companions must save that girl out, otherwise I will feel guilty in my whole life.” the madam said apologetically.

Kerry seldom showed kind face to any women except Venus. However, he smiled to this simple peasant woman at this moment, “Madam, don’t worry. I will save Venus out, and after I save her out, I will take her to come to visit you.”

The madam hastily waved her hand, “No, no, no, you needn’t to visit me. You needn’t have to dedicatedly come to this remote place. What I only hope is that girl will be safe, and that’s enough.”

“Yes, she will.”

The madam sent Terry and his companions out the yard and watched their cars leaving. She sighed and

turned her step back to the house when her son shouted loudly in the kitchen, “Come here, mother. Hurry up.”

The madam was startled and hurried to the kitchen, “What happened?”

“Look.”

Along where her son pointed, she saw three neat piles of cash placed on the kitchen table. Each pile contained 10,000 RMB, a total of 30,000 RMB. It was almost equivalent to the revenue of their family for one year.

The madam was really simple and pure, so she wanted to gave the money back to Kerry and his companions. However, this was obviously impossible.

As it was deep autumn in the mountain in October, the air was cool everywhere. Fearing that Xiran

would feel cold, Tianye wrapped her with his coat, which was accepted by Xiran joyfully. This scene was noticed by Kerry on the passenger seat. He gave them a scornful glance and thought. This

woman is as strong as a man. She must not need Tianye’s coat. However, if he is put in Tianye’s position, he will probably wrap Venus with thicker clothes if she is beside him.

It was all dark when the car arrived at the town and they found the only hotel in the town.

Since it was the second day of the National Day, there were few empty rooms in the hotel. After all the rooms booked, they still needed one room, and the price was extraordinarily high. A simple standard room in the hotel was as expensive as the standard room in a five-star hotel. In that case, Henry was going to stay a night in the car. Then he heard Kerry saying, "I can share a room with you, Henry." Henry felt flattered as he knew that Kerry never shared room with others in his previous trips. "ID Cards, please." The host reached out his hand with a smile.

"Of all?" Henry asked.

The host nodded and explained, "Since it is during the National Day, all people need to be registered."

Then a pile of ID Cards was handed to the host for registration. When the host saw the ID Card of Kerry,

he couldn't help to read out his name softly, "Kerry Ye?"

Kerry was sensitive to voice and heard his name. He turned his sight to the host and asked, "Anything wrong?"

The host was stunned by his eyes and quickly said, "Nothing, I just feel a little familiar with this name." At

that same time, the tissue reading the name and phone number of Kerry was quietly lying in the trash can.

"Is there any good restaurant in your town, host?" Henry asked. He acted as a butler in this trip to arrange the accommodation of the group of persons.

The host answered while making registration, "You can walk along this road to the north for about 500

meters and can find a delicious local restaurant."

"Thank you."

With all things arranged, they were going out to have meals. When Tianye passed by the checkout

counter and saw the thick register, a thought came out of his mind and he stopped his step.

Xiran followed him and also stopped. Kerry and Henry just went out of the hotel. After finding this, they also turned back to the hotel.

The host was just watching a hit TV series on the computer. Then, from the corner of his eye, he saw

someone was staring at him. He turned to look at the group of persons just registered.

"What's the matter?" he asked.

“Will anyone staying at your hotel be registered?” Tianye asked impassively.

“Not exactly, only during holiday will everyone be registered. So what’s wrong?” the host felt a little

nervous for some unknown reason.

“Did someone named Heng Zhang ever come to your hotel?”

As soon as hearing the question, all the other persons understood what Tianye meant.

They were certain that Venus was kidnapped by Heng Zhang and the members of his gang. However, it

was also possible that they used fake identity information as the face mask they made could even look

like the real face, not to say a few ID Cards.

Even so, Tianye still didn’t want to miss any key messages.

“Wait a moment. I’ll look it up.” The host opened the register, turned a few pages and said, “No one’s

name is Heng Zhang. This place is remote. People seldom come here in the usual time.

Only during

holidays will some citizens like you come.”

Tianye was a little disappointed. He couldn’t help asking more, “Then did you see any group of persons,

among whom there was one person wearing a silver mask and a 20-year-old girl holding a a-half-year-old

baby?”

As soon as hearing what he said, the host was shocked. That group of persons had left a deep impression

on him. He nodded, “Yes, I did.”

“Really?” Not only Tianye, the other companions also became excited at once. They asked, “Are you

sure?”

The host was scared by their excitement. He flinched back and asked, “Of course, they stayed here for a

night several days ago. But why do you ask this?”

“We are families of that girl and we are looking for her.” Tian said vaguely.

Suddenly, the host remembered that tissue for help and where he had seen Kerry’s name.

He turned to

look at Kerry and said, “Ah, you are Kerry Ye?”

“Yes, I am.”

“No wonder I was thinking this name familiar, I remember it now. When the girl was leaving, she gave

me a tissue and asked me to call police for her. And your name and phone number were on the tissue.”

Kerry was unbelievably shocked. He stared at the host straightly and asked, “Why didn’t you call me?”

“I called you,” the host explained, “And you answered the call, but the signal disappeared before I could even speak a complete sentence.”

“How could it be possible? Why didn’t I know?” Kerry said and took out his phone, “Which day?”

The host looked up the register and said, “It was on September 29th. They checked out in that morning.”

Kerry found the call records of that day and there was indeed a call from f Province in the morning of the day. In his memories, he just sent Zhenyun Chu away at that time. Then a phone call came in and was quickly hung up before I could hear the words clearly. He thought it was a fraud call and didn’t call back.”

It turned to...it was a call for help from Venus.

Annoyance, regret...all of these emotions came to his mind for one time. Kerry was too guilty to say anything.

Xiran glanced over at him and asked the host, “Did you call him again later?”

The host was embarrassed and whispered, “I was interrupted by some other thing and then I just forgot it.”

“You!” Tianye almost wanted to give him a punch.

At the moment, none of the three persons had mood to eat. Xiran said to Henry, “You can take the other persons to eat and packed some food for us.”

Henry looked at Kerry for his idea, who certainly did not object. What was full of his mind at the moment was all that call.

Tianye took out a pile of cash from his wallet and threw it on the counter. He curled his finger to the host and said, “Come on, let’s find a room to talk more details of this thing.”

The host was scared by them and didn’t dare to receive his money. He meekly push the cash to Tianye and said, “You can ask me any question and needn’t give me money.”

“Don’t lie to us!” Tianye threatened to him.

The host immediately straightened his back and swore, “Of course not, I’m an honest businessman. I will not lie to you. What’s more, I have nothing to do with that group of persons. Why should I help them?”

“That would be best. Let’s go.”

“But this money...” The host pointed to the cash on the counter hesitantly.

“It’s for tomorrow’s breakfast. Remember to prepare enough food.”

Hearing this reason, the host was assured to receive the money and said, "My office is next to us. Let's talk inside."

Kerry looked better after all four persons sat down, although no one knew how sad he was at the moment.

"That group of persons checked in at our hotel in the evening of 28th..."

After the host told them what he knew, there was long time of depressing silence. They almost guessed what happened that night.

Venus had escaped with her baby on her hand, and on the way of escaping, they hid in the house of the madam whom Kerry and his companions visited a few hours ago. Unexpectedly, Venus was caught by

Heng Zhang and his gang members again later. But from what they heard from the host, a person

wearing a mask was not crude to Venus. At least he didn't make her feel hard.

"Do you know the name of that masked man?" Kerry asked.

"No, he seldom spoke. All the talks and communications were done by the person who was called Heng Zhang."

"How many persons of them in total?" Tianye asked.

The host counted with his fingers and said, "Including your friend, they have 10 adults and a baby."

"Where did they go the next day?"

"They went into the mountain."

Unsurprisingly they went into the mountain, as their purpose coming here was to find the treasure in the mountain.

"Host, is there any legend in this place, like where there is some treasure in the mountain?"

The host laughed out, "Miss, if any there is a treasure in the mountain, do you think it will remain to today? It would have been dug out long before."

Kerry stayed silent for a while and said, "Can you find a guide for us? We will go into the mountain tomorrow."

Chapter 238 Saving Venus (2)

"No problem," the hotel owner agreed immediately while looking at them suspiciously.

"But are you here to find friends or the treasure?"

"Friends. But those bringing Venus are here to find the treasure." Kerry explained briefly.

The owner was confused. "That's weird. I have lived here since my childhood. I haven't heard of any treasure here. How do those outsiders know?"

"They're probably deceived." Kerry said impassively. But what he didn't say was, well, he was actually the one who deceived them.

At this moment, Henry happened to come back, carrying plastic bags in both hands. There were several lunch boxes in the bags.

Tianye Mu got up first, "Let's eat first, and we'll discuss after dinner."

Kerry and Xiran Xiao didn't oppose.

In fact, the current situation was much better than what Kerry had in mind before he came here. He had thought that it would take a couple of days to find some clues to Venus's whereabouts. He didn't expect to find so much information in just one day.

He believed that as long as he followed this clue, he would definitely find Venus and her baby.

...

As for Venus's situation, under the guidance of Mr. Cai, Gavin and his team came to a cave halfway up the mountain. The baby already fell asleep on Venus's back. Completely wrapped in mud, Venus's shoes were unrecognizable in style and color.

After a long trek in the mountains, she was exhausted and sat on the big rock beside her panting. Since the unsuccessful escape that day, she must follow Gavin wherever he went. There was no time or opportunity to rest.

Moreover, Alisa was very unfriendly towards her, which, of course, she could totally understand. She knew that if not for Gavin's strict order, let alone Heng Zhang, Alisa would have wiped her neck with a dagger for many times.

Not far away, Mr. Cai and Gavin were talking quietly.

"How likely do you think this cave houses the treasure?" Gavin asked.

Mr. Cai's replied looking serious, "I don't know, but now that we are here, why not go in and take a look?"

Gavin glanced at the big black cave. He was about to let his subordinates in when he saw Venus rubbing legs from the corner of his eye. He raised his eyebrows slightly and uttered, "Venus, come here."

Venus raised her head and looked at him warily, "Why?"

Gavin answered bluntly, "You go in and see what's inside."

"You are crazy!" She blurted out, "How can I get in?"

"Of course by walk. I do want to see you fly in, but unfortunately you don't have wings."

Gavin sneered

and teased her. People standing around them were rubber-necking.

Venus knew that Gavin was setting her up. It was such a black cave. Who knew what was inside?

"I'm not going." She refused.

Gavin smiled eerily and said, "Venus, I think you have mistaken your identity. You are a hostage, not a

guest. You have no right to refuse."

Venus was irritated, "But, with so many men around, you are letting a women go in?"

"Right. What's the problem?" Gavin asked, knowing full well what she meant.

"Of course there is a problem. I, I don't have any experience at all, and I don't know kung fu. In case

there is something in it..."

"That's why I let you go." Gavin gave a sinister smile.

"You..." Venus finally understood his sinister intentions. This guy wanted her to be the guinea pig. How

could she said yes?

Gavin saw Venus looking around, knowing she was up to something again. He smiled,

"Venus, I suggest

you save some energy. You can't run away. Now I give you two choices. One, carry the baby on your back

and go in together. Two, leave the baby outside the cave and you go in alone."

"Gavin, you are way out of line..." Before Venus finished speaking, she found Heng Zhang standing

behind her. She was so scared that she stood up immediately and glowered at him,

"What do you want to do?"

"Venus, hurry up and choose. I don't have so much patience." Gavin's tone became cold.

Venus gritted her teeth and stared at Gavin. She had to make the choice that was most beneficial to the

baby. How could she let the baby go in and suffer with her?

"Okay, I'll go in alone." After saying that, she loosened the straps before her chest and took off her

shoulder bag. The baby was sleeping soundly in it just like last time she was trying to escape. However,

Heng Zhang grabbed the bag very rudely and the baby almost fell out of it.

Venus almost fainted from rage, "Heng Zhang, can't you fucking take it lightly?"

"I won't." Heng Zhang also replied viciously.

Venus was driven crazy. She sat down on the rock again, stared at Gavin and said, "I'm not going. You can kill me if you want to."

"Are you sure?"

Venus looked indifferent, "Yes, I'll die anyway. It's just a matter of time. I don't want to be bullied by this asshole anymore. You might as well kill me and my baby now. We can also keep each other company in the underworld."

"You are such a good hostage, how can I let you die?" Gavin sneered, and took the baby over from Heng

Zhang. "He's with me. No one can hurt him. You can feel reassured and go in now."

Venus raised her eyebrows, "Why do I sense from your tone that you're sending me to death?"

"No, I'm just letting you go in to explore. Okay, enough of this nonsense. If there is treasure in it, you and your baby can have complete freedom then."

Venus didn't really want to die. She was only in her twenties and her baby was only half a year old. They

still have a long life ahead. Why should she die in the hands of these people? What she worried about

was the baby. What if Heng Zhang wanted to hurt the baby after she entered the cave alone? So she

must make sure the baby would be safe.

She subconsciously thought that although Gavin was a bad guy, he was really nice to the baby, so the

baby should have no problems in his hands.

Venus took a few deep breaths, plucked up the courage, and walked to the cave alone.

"Wait."

Venus was delighted and stopped abruptly. Could it be that Gavin got a guilty conscience and decided

not to let her go? But then she heard him say, "Heng Zhang, give her a flashlight and a candle."

Heng Zhang did not refute, took out a flashlight and a candle from the bag and handed them to her.

"Light it up." Venus said, holding the candle. After following them for so many days, she also learned a

lot. A cave like this where no one had set foot for a long time had very thin air. The candle was used to

tell whether there was oxygen. Once the candle went out, one shouldn't go any further.

Venus went across the lush weeds into the cave.

This old cave was like being pulled out of a huge boulder and was surrounded by stones. One or two

meters from the entrance of the cave was a moss-covered place where the sun could shine on. When Venus stepped on it, it felt slippery and soft. Going further, it got darker and darker. Venus turned on the flashlight, and the candle in another hand was burning normally. By flashlight, she saw sharp stalagmites. The road beneath her feet became more and more difficult to walk, and she became more and more scared. Darkness means countless possibilities, and people always fear the unknown darkness. At this moment, Venus suddenly thought of Xiao Xiran, for she was so adventurous that she must be extremely excited if she were here. A chilly wind came from the depths of the cave, and the air was mixed with a rotten smell. Venus couldn't help shivering, and said to herself, "How deep is this cave?" Just then there were fluttering sounds one after another. After shining the flashlight into the surroundings, Venus was scared to death, her scalp was numb, and her legs almost knelt on the ground. She saw countless bats clinging to the top of the cave, looking at her with green eyes. There were also several bats that seemed to find no place to stay, hovering in midair and making squeaky sounds. Venus had never seen real bats before. Most of the times she would see them in movies and TV dramas. They were generally symbols of evil and blood and always came with dead bodies and blood stains.

Venus mustered up her courage to shine the light onto the ground. Fortunately, there was nothing terrifying except for the dark stains. She didn't dare to gasp, because she was afraid that she would breathe in some strange gas. She glanced at the candle in her hand. Fortunately, it still emitted warm orange light despite smaller flame. Venus swallowed hard to calm herself down. She tried to put her hands together and muttered, "I'm sorry. I didn't mean to disturb you. I'm sorry." The bats didn't seem to show much interest in her. They did not make any attacks except for staring at her. Venus continued to move forward. "Ding Dong Ding Dong..." The faint sound of water came from the darkness, just like water dripping. Such sounds appeared clear

and loud in this silent cave. Venus followed the sound curiously and walked over. A few meters away, a green pool with a diameter of over one meter appeared in front of her. The water was clear, but she didn't know how deep the pool was. The mountain on the top of the pool was very moist. Water drops dripped down the pointed stalagmites into the pool. It was unclear it took how many years for the water drops to form such a small pool. Venus looked around and found that compared with the previous walls, the wall here was no different except that it was wetter. Venus bypassed the pool and continued to move forward. Just when she stepped on the edge of the pool, a loud bang made Venus so frightened that she screamed uncontrollably "Ah-". The cry of horror travelled through the loose air to the outside of the cave. Gavin frowned when he heard it. What did she encounter that made her so terrified? Heng Zhang and Alisa were standing together and they looked at each other smiling. They hoped that Venus would be scared to death in the cave, thus saving them some work. After a wave of panic, Venus shone the flashlight into the pool. As far as she could see, a huge fish was swimming in the pool. It swished its big tail, splashing water from time to time. Venus has never seen such a fish. How to describe it? It looked very casual as if it had been in the dark for so long time that it didn't care about its image at all. The fish had a big head yet two small eyes. Maybe it's because it had been in the dark for a long time and its vision had deteriorated. Nevertheless, it had many tentacles on the top of its head. Venus was a little curious. What did it live on? There were no other fishes in the pool. Just when she was wondering, the big ugly fish quickly sank under the water and disappeared in an instant. The pool may be connected to an underground river. Here was the place where the fish came to take in oxygen and it just happened to meet her. Venus muttered in her heart what kind of cave this was. She really wanted to go out and tell Gavin that there was nothing in the cave, but she was really curious about what else to see. She couldn't control her feet and continued moving on. The flame of the candle began to sway, and Venus had more difficulty in breathing. Her reason kept telling her don't go further, but she couldn't stop her feet. A corner was lying ahead. Venus stopped and thought whether to go in or return. After a fierce struggle in her mind, she finally made up her mind to turn this corner to see what was

there. She would just take a look, and then went back the same way she came. After making up her mind, Venus walked forward cautiously. She just arrived at the corner when she tripped over something under her feet and fell. The candle in her hand fell onto the ground and, after a few rolls, went out. Fortunately, she held the flashlight very firmly. "Ouch, it hurts." Venus tried to get up with her hands on the ground, but she seemed to have touched something. She shone the flashlight, but she was scared out of wits. "Ahhhh-" Venus screamed loudly at the skull in her hand. At this time, only screams could ease her horror. She quickly threw the skull away, and shone the flashlight around. Venus was so frightened that she was about to faint, because the beam of the flashlight revealed skeletons everywhere. She couldn't stay there any longer. She ran towards the entrance desperately despite her weak legs, as if chased by many ghosts. The loud footsteps awakened many bats which spread their wings and flew out of the cave. This scene also shocked the people outside. No one had seen so many bats before. Gavin was holding the sleeping baby. There was a hint of worries in addition to surprise in his eyes. Venus wouldn't really be scared to death, would she? As he was worrying, a familiar figure ran out of the cave, with a large group of bats overhead... The moment Venus came out of the cave, she slumped on the ground and gasped heavily. Her small face was extremely pale, her hair was messed up, and her eyes move nervously without focus. The candle was gone. Only the flashlight was held tightly in her hand. All eyes were on her. Some are out of inquiry, some ridicule, and others inexplicable concern. "Venus, what did you see inside the cave?" asked Gavin. Venus didn't replied. She just looked up at him blankly, as if she didn't understand him. Gavin wanted to ask again, but was stopped by Mr. Cai, "Stop asking. We are not going to get any useful information now. She is probably scared. Give her a break." Mr. Cai was right. Venus was really frightened. She probably wouldn't forget the horrible scene all her life. The panting gradually weakened, replaced by sobbing. But the sobbing became louder and louder, and finally turned into howling. In the silent mountains, a woman was crying bitterly, but not a single onlooker went up to gave her a

tissue or hugged and comforted her.

Venus felt extraordinarily sad.

Gavin looked at her quite surprisingly. Last time in the hospital, she just gritted her teeth and wept

silently even in great pain. He thought this woman was very strong and did not expect her to be this

fragile.

No one knew how long Venus had cried. Gavin did not step forward to disturb her. Crying is a way to

soothe people's emotions when they are really scared. If strong feelings are not given vent to, they will

become a kind of heart disease.

Venus had finally cried enough. She wiped away tears with her sleeves, panting lightly to calm herself

down.

"Okay, now you can talk about what happened to you that was so terrifying." Gavin asked calmly.

Venus looked up at him, eyes wet. She looked just like an injured deer in the deep forest, making Gavin's

heart skip a beat.

She said in a trembling voice, "There are many corpses inside, no, not corpses, but skeletons. There are

so, so many."

Everyone's face changed. No wonder Venus was so frightened.

"Are you sure they're human skeletons, not animals'?" Gavin asked.

Venus shook her head vigorously, "They are not animals'. They're humans'. I, I also picked a skull. His

eyes are looking at me..." Venus's tears streamed down her face.

Gavin looked at her, then turned to Mr. Cai, "What do you think?"

Mr. Cai frowned, "This cave is so far from the village at the foot of the mountain, how can anyone die

inside? And if there are skeletons, it means that people have died for a long time."

"Should we send others to go in again?" Gavin asked Mr. Cai.

Mr. Cai looked at Venus, hesitated for a while and said, "Then let the two bold people go in to see if

there is anything behind the bones."

Gavin turned his head and looked around. The subordinates all bowed their heads. Even Heng Zhang and

Alisa are no exception. After seeing Venus's reactions, how could they not be afraid?

After all, they were

flesh and blood.

"Heng Zhang, you take two people in." Gavin ordered coldly.

Heng Zhang's scalp was numb, but he couldn't refuse. He nodded, called two people, took what they

needed and walked towards the cave.

“Wait a minute.” Venus stood up from the ground. Although her legs were still weak, she was happy to cast shadow on Heng Zhang’s heart. The three looked back and Venus said, “There is a pool in the cave.

In the pool are several big fishes. They are cannibalistic. I was almost dragged down by them just now.”

Before Heng Zhang and the other two subordinates entered, their fear had already increased exponentially.

Seeing the three of them disappear into the entrance of the cave, Venus was secretly happy for successfully frightening them.

“Are you telling the truth or lying to them?” Gavin asked coldly.

Venus sneered, “Why would I lie to them?”

“To make a prank, or to frighten them.”

“Right, yeah, like I haven’t got more important things to think about.” Venus was relieved at this time,

and even had the strength to mock Gavin. When she came up to Gavin to take the baby over, he took

two steps back in disgust.

“You don’t smell good. Don’t bring ominous things to the baby.”

Venus suddenly realized that she just touched the human bone. How could she hold the baby?

“I’m going to wash my hands nearby.” Venus remembered that there was a stream nearby which was

flowing when she came by.

Alisa watched Venus leave, walked to Gavin and asked, “Boss, should I go over and watch her?”

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top buttonHome

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 239: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 239 The Baby's Miraculous Power(1)

"I've got her baby. She won't run away." Gavin said with confidence. The baby is Venus's biggest

weakness. She would die before letting anything happen to her baby.

Gavin was right. Venus just went to wash her hands. While standing by the stream, she couldn't help but

recall the scene in the cave. She got chilly on her back, and felt as if a pair of dark eyes were staring at

her.

After she hurried back to join Gavin's team, she felt much more at ease. Although Gavin and his

subordinates were not good people, they were at least human beings.

Alisa couldn't stand Venus's frail and timid look and satirized her, "You look like you've seen a ghost. Are

you that scared?"

Venus didn't refute but admitted, "I'm not like you who have lived a life of fighting and killing, and got

used to seeing people die all the time. I just lead an ordinary life. Of course I'm afraid."

Alisa snorted in contempt and didn't say anything. The slight affection and sympathy she once had for

Venus had completely disappeared since the night Venus drugged her.

After having enough sleep, the baby woke up slowly. Seeing that it was Gavin who was holding him, he

rubbed his eyes and stretched out arms to ask his mother for a hug.

Venus put her hands behind her back and said with a gentle smile, "Mommy can't hug you now. Let

uncle hold you first, okay?" Even though she had washed her hands, her whole body still smelled.

Moreover, so many bats had flied past her. What if some bacteria got stuck in her clothes?

When Gavin heard the word "uncle," his expression softened a little. He thought to himself, Venus was

really good at giving out tasks. She didn't even ask for his permission before tasking him with the job of taking care of the baby.

The baby seemed to have understood what Venus said. He looked at Gavin with big eyes, and meekly put

his little head against Gavin's chest, as if he was still a little sleepy.

Gavin looked down at the baby and sighed warmly in his heart. It seemed that he had no choice but to

take care of this little fella.

Alisa found this scene a bit harsh, so she turned her head coldly to look at the cave. She was more and

more confused by Gavin's attitude toward Venus and her baby. He could do very bad things to her. For

example, he asked her to go in the cave alone. But sometimes he could also be very tolerant. Last time

when Venus drugged her and escaped, Heng Zhang told her that Gavin didn't say anything, let alone

punishment.

What was Gavin thinking? Alisa felt so strange.

Ten minutes later, Heng Zhang and two other subordinates came out in a mess, followed by countless

bats. The bats didn't return until they were driven out of the cave.

"What's in there?" Mr. Cai rushed up to ask. Since Gavin was holding the baby, he did not approach

them.

The three of them all looked terrible, but much better than Venus when she came out of the cave. They

gaped heavily. After they finally calmed down, Heng Zhang said, "There are many skeletons inside, and

they are scattered everywhere. There are also many machetes, long swords and so on.

Going further, we

found several coffins which has been opened. There is nothing but a few skeletons. "

The other man handed Mr. Cai a short sword, "I took this out of the cave. Please take a look."

Mr. Cai put on his gloves with a serious expression and took over the sword. It had an ordinary style and

the blade was rusty. On its hilt was a line of small letters that were clearly visible.

"What does it say?" Gavin asked curiously.

"Qing, the 34th year of Emperor Guangxu, Min, Li family." Mr. Cai read the words slowly and clearly.

"What does it mean?"

"That is to say, this short sword was forged in the 34th year under the reign of Emperor Guangxu of the

Qing Dynasty, by a weapon forge managed by Li family in the southern part of Min, another name for Fujian Province.” As Mr. Cai looked carefully at the short sword, he explained, “The 34th year under the reign of Emperor Guangxu was 1908. In ancient times, every weapon had an identity, including when and where it came from, and there were strict regulations. The style of this short sword is very common and the blade is not sharp, so it should be forged by folk and not worth much money.” Heng Zhang responded, “So the people who died inside were all from the late Qing Dynasty?” Mr. Cai shook his head, “Not necessarily, it could very well be people during the period of Republican of China, or later. After all, swords are something that can be passed down.”

“What does Mr. Cai think of this cave?” Gavin asked seriously. He was a businessman, so he didn’t know anything about these things.

Mr. Cai pushed his glasses up the bridge of his nose, looked around the cave and said, “This should be a cave of the dead.”

“A cave of the dead?” Gavin looked confused.

“Yes. The ancient Miao people had a different burial custom. They didn’t bury the dead in the dirt but in caves halfway up a mountain. This cave is located in the main mountain, surrounded by other mountains on both sides and a stream in front. According to Chinese Feng Shui philosophy, this cave is perfectly situated to embrace the beauty of both mountains and rivers.

All the laymen there were astounded by Mr. Cai’s speech and shocked by his profound knowledge.

“Generally speaking, the caves of the dead of the Miao people are large enough to bury many people, but this cave has only a few coffins and is located in such a good place, so it should be the grave of local gentry or dignitaries. The ancient people believed in the existence of the underworld. So when they die, they will have a large number of goods buried with them, so that they could continue living a rich life in the underworld. But this also attracted a lot of grave robbers. If I’m right, those who died inside are grave robbers.”

“Since they came to raid graves, why would they die?” Heng Zhang couldn’t help but ask. Mr. Cai did not have many expressions, “Perhaps it’s because the booty was not divided evenly, or they

encountered something bad. After all, the ancient Miao people are very mysterious and boast much mystical witchcraft.”

After absorbing this little-known knowledge, Gavin only had one thought in his mind, that is, he still didn't find the treasure.

It was getting dark. To avoid spending the night in the mountains, Gavin ordered everyone to go down

the mountain first. And he didn't give the baby to anyone else, but held it throughout the whole trudge.

Venus still felt frightened and even she was walking amid a group of people, she still felt chilly on her

back. So she walked quickly to Mr. Cai and whispered, “Mr. Cai, do you think ghosts are real?”

Mr. Cai had no grudge against or conflicts with Venus, so he was nice to her. He couldn't help but laugh

when he heard her words, “There's no such thing as ghosts and gods. They just exist in people's

imagination.”

“But why do I keep getting an eerie feeling that there are eyes staring at me.” Venus said while hugging

herself more closely and turning her eyeballs around.

Mr. Cai comforted her, “This is purely psychological. When you keep thinking about something, you will

get suspicious and paranoid. This is normal. You seem to be really scared.”

Venus was extremely upset, “Then when will this feeling of mine go away?” If she kept being this

suspicious, she had better not sleep at night. She had already foreseen that tonight was destined to be

sleepless.

“You should think more about happy things instead of what you saw in the cave.”

Venus was about to cry. “I don't want to, but those images just keep flashing through my mind. There is

nothing I can do to stop them.”

Mr. Cai was sympathetic toward her, “Well. There's nothing others can do. You can only depend on

yourself to overcome it.”

Psychological diseases should be treated psychologically, but how could she get cured psychologically?

Venus stared at Gavin, who was walking in front of her. It was all his fault. He forced her to go in, thus

making her nervous.

Heng Zhang and Alisa were walking behind Venus. Alisa was quite curious and asked Heng Zhang, "Is it really scary inside?"

Heng Zhang cast a glance at her and said quietly, "You'd better not see it your whole life. Just seeing the

countless bats clinging onto the roof of the cave gives me the chills."

Alisa shuddered and asked, "Did you see the big fish that Venus mentioned?"

"No." Heng Zhang glared at Venus's thin back. Due to her words, when he and the other two men walked

past the pool, their hearts almost stopped beating, in fear of a big fish jumping out of the water to bite

them. At last, they only heard the sound of flowing water at the bottom of the pool, and did not see any

big fish.

Although Heng Zhang was very bold, that was only when he faced humans. Whoever faces such

unknown things will have a sense of awe and fear.

"She is really having way too much time." Alisa said contemptuously.

"What?" Heng Zhang didn't understand what she meant.

Alisa shook her head, "Nothing."

When they arrived at the feet of the mountain, it was already dark. They continued to drive for a long

time before arriving at a small town. Since it was during the National Day holiday, almost all the hotels

were fully booked. Finally they found a hotel that wasn't full, but there weren't enough rooms. So men

had to squeeze into a few rooms while Venus and Alisa slept together in a standard room.

When Venus entered the room, she couldn't wait to get into the bathroom. She couldn't stand the

rotten smell her body exuded any more.

Alisa went out to have dinner without telling Venus. After been in the bathroom for over 10 minutes,

Venus heard the bell ringing. She thought it was Alisa, so she didn't ask. She rubbed herself hard for a

third time, trying to wash off all the stench from the cave until her body became red and she felt limp.

After drying herself on the bath towel, Venus suddenly realized she was too hurried to get a change of

clothes.

Thinking of Alisa in the room, she called out in a soft voice, "Alisa, could you get me some clean clothes?

I forgot to take it."

No one responded.

Venus knew that Alisa had always been resentful of her, but she did need the clothes now, so she had no choice but to plead again, “Alisa, given that we are both women, could you please help me for once?”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 239 The Baby’s Miraculous Power (2)

After a moment, there was the sound of stepping inside the room. Venus Mu was happy for a moment

and immediately said, “my clothes was in my backpack. Randomly grab two for me please.

Also, there’s

underwear in the bottom’s little pocket. Please help me get that. Thanks!”

Two minutes later, the sound of steps came to the bathroom. Venus opened the door and stretched out

her slender pink arm. “Give it to me.”

The dress was thrust into her hand, rudely, and turned away. Venus didn’t care about her attitude. It was

very kind of Alisa to bring her clothes.

After Venus was fully dressed, she came out with a towel while wiping her hair, “thank you...” Before the

word “you” was said, Venus was frozen in place. Where was Alisa sitting in the room was Gavin, who

never showed his true face?

“You, why are you here?” Venus pretended to be calm and asked, although she was already manic inside.

Gavin looked at her blandly, pointed the child on the bed with his chin, and says, “he’s asleep. I send him over here.”

Venus looked at the child who fell asleep.

“Then just leave him alone. Why are you still here?” Venus asked. Thinking of him who sent her

underwear and clothes just now, the woman had her face becoming very hot.

“What if he falls?” Gavin’s tone was still very bland. The child turned over frequently now. It’s dangerous

if no one was watching. However, this was not the reason why he came in without knocking.

“Why don’t you knock?”

Gavin glanced at her up and down without any waves. “Venus Mu, a woman flat like you, I have no interest at all.”

Venus looked down at herself, and subconsciously covered her chest because she had just taken a bath

without wearing underwear.

“My body is rather flat. Please Mr. Gavin, go out at once.”

Gavin raised his eyebrows, pulled his long legs back out of bed, and stopped as he passed her.

Venus stepped back in fear and looked at his eyes, like a hedgehog on guard.

“Venus, you look so ugly. How did Kerry fall in love with you?” Gavin’s words were full of satire.

“That’s none of your business.”

Gavin didn’t get angry. Instead, he approached him a few inches. In his deep eyes, Venus couldn’t see

through his emotion, “Your skin is in good condition, but the other aspects have no advantages.”

“So what? It’s enough for Kerry to like it. “Venus did not show weakness.

“Oh, confident enough.” Gavin laughed maliciously, and his breath sprayed onto Venus’s face, letting her

feel some discomfort.

On the contrary, if it were Kerry, Venus’s heart rate would burst.

“Gavin, you can leave.” Venus directly ordered him to leave.

“What’s the hurry? I...”

Before the words were finished, the door was pushed open. Alisa stood at the door with a lunch box in

her hand. Seeing the two people’s posture, she was stunned for two seconds and then quickly closed the

door.

Venus was speechless. Alisa misunderstood her, and it seems that her future life would be more difficult.

“Gavin, I don’t understand. You obviously don’t like women. Why do you still pose like this? Don’t you

feel sick? “Venus did not cover up but directly asked.

Gavin’s mood changed. He stood up straight and stood away from Venus. He frowned and asked, “who

says I don’t like women? Do you want to try it? “

Venus could not retreat. With her hands against the chest, she said, “are you and Xuan Chu not lovers?”

Hearing the name, Gavin’s eyes sank, and his voice was cold, “Venus, you asked too much.”

“Is it Xuan’s unrequited love?” Venus continued to ask.

“You have so many questions.” Gavin was not in the mood to answer her. He was about to leave. Venus

did not let him go. “Hey, Gavin, you can’t do this to brother Xuan. He has paid so much for you. You can’t

say just no.”

Gavin was bothered by her so much that he opened the door and left quickly.

Venus closed the door and showed a sinister smile on her face. Everyone has weak points, and Gavin was not an exception. It's really hard to use Xuan as a shield. After running for a day on the mountain road, she lost so much energy. At this time, Venus was so hungry that she couldn't help but lie down at her room door and called out to the corridor, "Alisa, Alisa." No one responded to her. "Alisa, Alisa, Alisa—" Venus yelled like a ghost. A door not far away suddenly opened. Alisa looked at her, angrily, "what do you shout for?" "Oh, I'm thinking, if you don't show up, I'll run away with the baby." Venus leaned against the door frame and joked. When Alisa came, she bent down to take the plastic bag in her hand and shook it in front of her. Venus said with a smile, "thank you very much." Alisa looked at her face and almost punched her.

Two women walked into the room, one eating like a wolf and the other looking coldly. Finally, Alisa didn't resist and asked angrily, "why was the boss here?" Venus's chopsticks stopped for a few seconds, looked up, and said with a smile, "why should I tell you?" Alisa held her anger in her heart and took several deep breaths before pressing it down. With a sneer, "Venus, if you don't want to eat rotten rice tomorrow, you'd better answer what I ask you." Venus bowed her head and rolled her eyes. There was no way for Venus to resist that. Alisa was responsible for her diet all the way. "It's easy. He sent me the baby." She said. Alisa did not doubt the reason, because the child was in bed, but, "so what were you doing?" "Nothing," said Venus with a naive face. "Ha! It's all like that. It's nothing?" Alisa didn't believe her.

Venus looked at her angry face meaningfully, "Alisa, you like your boss." Alisa's mind was spoken, and her eyes were a little wavering, "what are you talking about? How can I like our boss?" "Why are you so excited?" "I'm afraid you've tried to seduce him." Alisa found a plausible reason. Venus chuckled, stopped her chopsticks, and looked at her with teasing eyes. "Alisa, you have no

confidence in you. You are several times better than me in appearance and figure. What can I do to

seduce your boss? “

Women liked to listen to good words, especially from other women. Alisa lost a lot of anger on her face.

Venus caught the change of her expression and laughed in her heart, but she asked plainly on her face,

“besides, your boss doesn’t like women, how can he be interesting to me?”

When Alisa heard this, she looked a little complicated and said in a cold voice, “it’s our boss’s private business. Don’t worry about it.”

Venus sniffed, “Who would like to talk about it?”

Alisa glanced at her and turned on the TV to watch the news. She was just Gavin’s subordinate. Alisa

respected him and liked him. She could only secretly keep it in her heart, never daring to tell the truth.

As for whether the boss had feelings for Xuan, she was not sure, but as far as she can see, the boss’s

feeling was at least different.

In the evening, there was no accident. Venus had a nightmare. Maybe it was the effect of Mr. Cai’s

words. All the men and women in the Miao nationality’s clothes were in her dreams.

They carried a

coffin to the cave, and their mouths were singing a ghost song. In the dream, Venus also turned into a

Miao girl. After everyone put the coffin in the cave, she was pushed into the coffin. She struggled and

wanted to get up, but he was held down by a masked man.

Breathing harder and harder, Venus seemed to realize that this was just a dream. She pinched her arm

and suddenly opened her eyes.

In the moonlight, she saw something more frightening, which almost made her cry out.

Just half a meter above her face, the baby’s body floated, like in the vacuum, hands next to his head, legs

bent, sleeping sweetly.

Venus was scared and started sweating, with her chest up and down violently and thought it was in a

dream. Venus mercilessly bit her arm, ah – there’s still pain.

It’s not a dream, it’s the reality.

Does the baby’s ability begin to show? He has a purple eye; does that mean he was born with this ability?

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 239 The Baby’s Miraculous Power(3)

Venus reached out hands, pulled the baby back, and tightly hooped him in her arms. What should I do? If he becomes more and more powerful, it will be out of control to the point of using it casually.

He’s a kid; he just likes to get fun; he doesn’t think it’s dangerous.

My God, this little guy is like his father and always scares people in the dead of night.

Nobody knows how

long this situation has been. Venus was glad that he was still normal during the day.

Otherwise, he would

be put on the experimental platform by Gavin.

Venus was worried for a night and afraid that he would float up again. She still held his two small hands

in the dream.

Sleeping for a while, Venus was awakened by the voice in her ear, “Hey, get up!”

She opened his eyes vaguely. It was already bright outside. She looked down at the baby quickly. He was

awake and playing with his fingers. When he saw his mother awake, he gave her a sweet smile.

Venus was very relieved. Fortunately, her eyes were normal.

Alisa went out to dinner and locked the door when she left. To be honest, she was really afraid that

Venus will run away again.

Venus felt that she couldn’t stay here like this, especially after the baby’s behavior last night, which

made her more eager to leave Gavin as soon as possible. So she did the same thing and put a few pieces

of paper under the sheets. The words on them were the same as last time. Call the police or call Kerry

Ye.

Do your best and listen to destiny. Now that’s all Venus can do.

.....

Following the clues, Kerry got more and more information and roughly knew the other party’s route.

Venus left three or four days earlier than Kerry. It was not easy to catch up with her because Kerry didn’t

know where the other party will go next, so he was very passive.

What bothered him most was that the mobile phone signal in the mountain was so poor that he was

always worried about missing a call for help.

Just on the road in the morning, Kerry stared at the signal left on his mobile phone and felt helpless. If he

had enough money, he wanted to set up a signal tower for every hill here.

“What are you staring at? Won’t you feel dizzy?” Xiran, sitting in the back seat, couldn’t help asking.

“I’m afraid there’s a call coming in.” Kerry said that. Xiran Xiao and Tianye looked at each other. It seems

that this guy was very sorry that he didn’t receive the phone call last time.

Not long after that, the mobile phone rang as expected, and it showed that it was the landline of F

province. Kerry’s spirit shook, and he quickly picked it up and told his name, “Hello, I’m Kerry.”

There came a soft female voice, “Hello, we are XX insurance, would you like to buy...”

“No!” Kerry snapped off the phone with a furious roar.

Xiran in the back seat laughed, “Kerry, don’t be so cruel to other girls. It’s not easy for them to work.”

“Shut up.” Kerry, who was agitated and didn’t control his mood, yelled at her.

Not waiting for Tianye to open his mouth, Xiran slapped up and said, “do you want to try to shout at me again?”

Kerry turned his head and glared at her angrily. This woman is usually arrogant. Now she has Tianye’s

support and doesn’t pay attention to him. If she has Venus, Kerry will be oppressed by her all his life.

At this time, the phone rang again, and Kerry picked it up. His tone was not very good, “hello?”

It seems that the caller was frightened by Kerry’s voice, and the caller’s voice was a little weak, “is that Kerry?”

“It’s me. Can I help you?”

“Do you know a person named Venus?” The other party had a strong dialect, but Kerry understood the words of Venus in an instant.

Kerry’s face changed greatly, and he said in a relaxed tone, “I know. She’s my wife.”

Tianye and Xiran in the back seat immediately became serious. They leaned forward.

Kerry turned on the

hands-free and put the mobile phone among the three.

“Oh, well, when our waiter was cleaning the room, he found some toilet paper with your phone number

on it, saying that you would come to help her.” The other side spoke quickly and had a strong accent.

Kerry could not hear every word clearly, but he could roughly guess the meaning of the words.

Taking advantage of the signal, Kerry asked, “excuse me, where is your specific address?”

“We are...”

After the other party finished, Kerry looked at each other and didn’t understand what he said. So Kerry

asked again, “can you say that again, please? I’ll make a note of it.” He quickly pressed the recording button.

He doesn’t understand, but someone can understand.

The other party said again, and Kerry wanted to ask more questions, but he heard a lot of noise coming

from there. He only heard the boss saying, “ah, customers are coming, I’ll hang up.” Then the phone was hang up.

There are no local people among the people who follow Kerry. The local dialect of F province was too

obscure. After listening to it several times, the three people did not understand the specific address. To

ensure that there was no mistake, the car stopped when passing through a village.

A middle-aged man was walking along the road, carrying a bamboo basket in his hand to go to the field.

He was wandering and humming a tune. Three people in special clothes blocked his way.

“Hello, could I trouble you? Help me hear where this is.” Without waiting for him to refuse, Kerry

pressed the play button on his mobile phone, and there was a voice from the hotel owner.

Then the middle-aged men realized that they wanted help. The first time he didn’t hear clearly, so he

said, “play it again.”

Kerry played it again with great expectation.

After listening, the man said with a smile, “Oh, this man said the name of a town. I remember it was in

city C. I don’t know exactly where it is.”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

**The Rise Of..
Mary's Bad...
My Billionaire..
Search for
Sidebar
Follow**

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 239: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 239 The Baby's Miraculous Power(1)

"I've got her baby. She won't run away." Gavin said with confidence. The baby is Venus's biggest

weakness. She would die before letting anything happen to her baby.

Gavin was right. Venus just went to wash her hands. While standing by the stream, she couldn't help but

recall the scene in the cave. She got chilly on her back, and felt as if a pair of dark eyes were staring at

her.

After she hurried back to join Gavin's team, she felt much more at ease. Although Gavin and his

subordinates were not good people, they were at least human beings.

Alisa couldn't stand Venus's frail and timid look and satirized her, "You look like you've seen a ghost. Are

you that scared?"

Venus didn't refute but admitted, "I'm not like you who have lived a life of fighting and killing, and got

used to seeing people die all the time. I just lead an ordinary life. Of course I'm afraid."

Alisa snorted in contempt and didn't say anything. The slight affection and sympathy she once had for

Venus had completely disappeared since the night Venus drugged her.

After having enough sleep, the baby woke up slowly. Seeing that it was Gavin who was holding him, he

rubbed his eyes and stretched out arms to ask his mother for a hug.

Venus put her hands behind her back and said with a gentle smile, "Mommy can't hug you now. Let

uncle hold you first, okay?" Even though she had washed her hands, her whole body still smelled.

Moreover, so many bats had flied past her. What if some bacteria got stuck in her clothes?

When Gavin heard the word "uncle," his expression softened a little. He thought to himself, Venus was

really good at giving out tasks. She didn't even ask for his permission before tasking him with the job of taking care of the baby.

The baby seemed to have understood what Venus said. He looked at Gavin with big eyes, and meekly put

his little head against Gavin's chest, as if he was still a little sleepy.

Gavin looked down at the baby and sighed warmly in his heart. It seemed that he had no choice but to

take care of this little fella.

Alisa found this scene a bit harsh, so she turned her head coldly to look at the cave. She was more and

more confused by Gavin's attitude toward Venus and her baby. He could do very bad things to her. For

example, he asked her to go in the cave alone. But sometimes he could also be very tolerant. Last time

when Venus drugged her and escaped, Heng Zhang told her that Gavin didn't say anything, let alone

punishment.

What was Gavin thinking? Alisa felt so strange.

Ten minutes later, Heng Zhang and two other subordinates came out in a mess, followed by countless

bats. The bats didn't return until they were driven out of the cave.

"What's in there?" Mr. Cai rushed up to ask. Since Gavin was holding the baby, he did not approach

them.

The three of them all looked terrible, but much better than Venus when she came out of the cave. They

gaped heavily. After they finally calmed down, Heng Zhang said, "There are many skeletons inside, and

they are scattered everywhere. There are also many machetes, long swords and so on.

Going further, we

found several coffins which has been opened. There is nothing but a few skeletons. "

The other man handed Mr. Cai a short sword, "I took this out of the cave. Please take a look."

Mr. Cai put on his gloves with a serious expression and took over the sword. It had an ordinary style and

the blade was rusty. On its hilt was a line of small letters that were clearly visible.

"What does it say?" Gavin asked curiously.

"Qing, the 34th year of Emperor Guangxu, Min, Li family." Mr. Cai read the words slowly and clearly.

"What does it mean?"

"That is to say, this short sword was forged in the 34th year under the reign of Emperor Guangxu of the

Qing Dynasty, by a weapon forge managed by Li family in the southern part of Min, another name for Fujian Province.” As Mr. Cai looked carefully at the short sword, he explained, “The 34th year under the reign of Emperor Guangxu was 1908. In ancient times, every weapon had an identity, including when and where it came from, and there were strict regulations. The style of this short sword is very common and the blade is not sharp, so it should be forged by folk and not worth much money.” Heng Zhang responded, “So the people who died inside were all from the late Qing Dynasty?” Mr. Cai shook his head, “Not necessarily, it could very well be people during the period of Republican of China, or later. After all, swords are something that can be passed down.”

“What does Mr. Cai think of this cave?” Gavin asked seriously. He was a businessman, so he didn’t know anything about these things.

Mr. Cai pushed his glasses up the bridge of his nose, looked around the cave and said, “This should be a cave of the dead.”

“A cave of the dead?” Gavin looked confused.

“Yes. The ancient Miao people had a different burial custom. They didn’t bury the dead in the dirt but in caves halfway up a mountain. This cave is located in the main mountain, surrounded by other mountains on both sides and a stream in front. According to Chinese Feng Shui philosophy, this cave is perfectly situated to embrace the beauty of both mountains and rivers.

All the laymen there were astounded by Mr. Cai’s speech and shocked by his profound knowledge.

“Generally speaking, the caves of the dead of the Miao people are large enough to bury many people, but this cave has only a few coffins and is located in such a good place, so it should be the grave of local gentry or dignitaries. The ancient people believed in the existence of the underworld. So when they die, they will have a large number of goods buried with them, so that they could continue living a rich life in the underworld. But this also attracted a lot of grave robbers. If I’m right, those who died inside are grave robbers.”

“Since they came to raid graves, why would they die?” Heng Zhang couldn’t help but ask. Mr. Cai did not have many expressions, “Perhaps it’s because the booty was not divided evenly, or they

encountered something bad. After all, the ancient Miao people are very mysterious and boast much mystical witchcraft.”

After absorbing this little-known knowledge, Gavin only had one thought in his mind, that is, he still didn't find the treasure.

It was getting dark. To avoid spending the night in the mountains, Gavin ordered everyone to go down the mountain first. And he didn't give the baby to anyone else, but held it throughout the whole trudge.

Venus still felt frightened and even she was walking amid a group of people, she still felt chilly on her back. So she walked quickly to Mr. Cai and whispered, “Mr. Cai, do you think ghosts are real?”

Mr. Cai had no grudge against or conflicts with Venus, so he was nice to her. He couldn't help but laugh when he heard her words, “There's no such thing as ghosts and gods. They just exist in people's imagination.”

“But why do I keep getting an eerie feeling that there are eyes staring at me.” Venus said while hugging herself more closely and turning her eyeballs around.

Mr. Cai comforted her, “This is purely psychological. When you keep thinking about something, you will get suspicious and paranoid. This is normal. You seem to be really scared.”

Venus was extremely upset, “Then when will this feeling of mine go away?” If she kept being this suspicious, she had better not sleep at night. She had already foreseen that tonight was destined to be sleepless.

“You should think more about happy things instead of what you saw in the cave.”

Venus was about to cry. “I don't want to, but those images just keep flashing through my mind. There is nothing I can do to stop them.”

Mr. Cai was sympathetic toward her, “Well. There's nothing others can do. You can only depend on yourself to overcome it.”

Psychological diseases should be treated psychologically, but how could she get cured psychologically?

Venus stared at Gavin, who was walking in front of her. It was all his fault. He forced her to go in, thus making her nervous.

Heng Zhang and Alisa were walking behind Venus. Alisa was quite curious and asked Heng Zhang, "Is it really scary inside?"

Heng Zhang cast a glance at her and said quietly, "You'd better not see it your whole life. Just seeing the

countless bats clinging onto the roof of the cave gives me the chills."

Alisa shuddered and asked, "Did you see the big fish that Venus mentioned?"

"No." Heng Zhang glared at Venus's thin back. Due to her words, when he and the other two men walked

past the pool, their hearts almost stopped beating, in fear of a big fish jumping out of the water to bite

them. At last, they only heard the sound of flowing water at the bottom of the pool, and did not see any

big fish.

Although Heng Zhang was very bold, that was only when he faced humans. Whoever faces such

unknown things will have a sense of awe and fear.

"She is really having way too much time." Alisa said contemptuously.

"What?" Heng Zhang didn't understand what she meant.

Alisa shook her head, "Nothing."

When they arrived at the feet of the mountain, it was already dark. They continued to drive for a long

time before arriving at a small town. Since it was during the National Day holiday, almost all the hotels

were fully booked. Finally they found a hotel that wasn't full, but there weren't enough rooms. So men

had to squeeze into a few rooms while Venus and Alisa slept together in a standard room.

When Venus entered the room, she couldn't wait to get into the bathroom. She couldn't stand the

rotten smell her body exuded any more.

Alisa went out to have dinner without telling Venus. After been in the bathroom for over 10 minutes,

Venus heard the bell ringing. She thought it was Alisa, so she didn't ask. She rubbed herself hard for a

third time, trying to wash off all the stench from the cave until her body became red and she felt limp.

After drying herself on the bath towel, Venus suddenly realized she was too hurried to get a change of

clothes.

Thinking of Alisa in the room, she called out in a soft voice, "Alisa, could you get me some clean clothes?

I forgot to take it."

No one responded.

Venus knew that Alisa had always been resentful of her, but she did need the clothes now, so she had no choice but to plead again, “Alisa, given that we are both women, could you please help me for once?”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 239 The Baby’s Miraculous Power (2)

After a moment, there was the sound of stepping inside the room. Venus Mu was happy for a moment

and immediately said, “my clothes was in my backpack. Randomly grab two for me please.

Also, there’s

underwear in the bottom’s little pocket. Please help me get that. Thanks!”

Two minutes later, the sound of steps came to the bathroom. Venus opened the door and stretched out

her slender pink arm. “Give it to me.”

The dress was thrust into her hand, rudely, and turned away. Venus didn’t care about her attitude. It was

very kind of Alisa to bring her clothes.

After Venus was fully dressed, she came out with a towel while wiping her hair, “thank you...” Before the

word “you” was said, Venus was frozen in place. Where was Alisa sitting in the room was Gavin, who

never showed his true face?

“You, why are you here?” Venus pretended to be calm and asked, although she was already manic inside.

Gavin looked at her blandly, pointed the child on the bed with his chin, and says, “he’s asleep. I send him over here.”

Venus looked at the child who fell asleep.

“Then just leave him alone. Why are you still here?” Venus asked. Thinking of him who sent her

underwear and clothes just now, the woman had her face becoming very hot.

“What if he falls?” Gavin’s tone was still very bland. The child turned over frequently now. It’s dangerous

if no one was watching. However, this was not the reason why he came in without knocking.

“Why don’t you knock?”

Gavin glanced at her up and down without any waves. “Venus Mu, a woman flat like you, I have no interest at all.”

Venus looked down at herself, and subconsciously covered her chest because she had just taken a bath

without wearing underwear.

“My body is rather flat. Please Mr. Gavin, go out at once.”

Gavin raised his eyebrows, pulled his long legs back out of bed, and stopped as he passed her.

Venus stepped back in fear and looked at his eyes, like a hedgehog on guard.

“Venus, you look so ugly. How did Kerry fall in love with you?” Gavin’s words were full of satire.

“That’s none of your business.”

Gavin didn’t get angry. Instead, he approached him a few inches. In his deep eyes, Venus couldn’t see

through his emotion, “Your skin is in good condition, but the other aspects have no advantages.”

“So what? It’s enough for Kerry to like it. “Venus did not show weakness.

“Oh, confident enough.” Gavin laughed maliciously, and his breath sprayed onto Venus’s face, letting her

feel some discomfort.

On the contrary, if it were Kerry, Venus’s heart rate would burst.

“Gavin, you can leave.” Venus directly ordered him to leave.

“What’s the hurry? I...”

Before the words were finished, the door was pushed open. Alisa stood at the door with a lunch box in

her hand. Seeing the two people’s posture, she was stunned for two seconds and then quickly closed the

door.

Venus was speechless. Alisa misunderstood her, and it seems that her future life would be more difficult.

“Gavin, I don’t understand. You obviously don’t like women. Why do you still pose like this? Don’t you

feel sick? “Venus did not cover up but directly asked.

Gavin’s mood changed. He stood up straight and stood away from Venus. He frowned and asked, “who

says I don’t like women? Do you want to try it? “

Venus could not retreat. With her hands against the chest, she said, “are you and Xuan Chu not lovers?”

Hearing the name, Gavin’s eyes sank, and his voice was cold, “Venus, you asked too much.”

“Is it Xuan’s unrequited love?” Venus continued to ask.

“You have so many questions.” Gavin was not in the mood to answer her. He was about to leave. Venus

did not let him go. “Hey, Gavin, you can’t do this to brother Xuan. He has paid so much for you. You can’t

say just no.”

Gavin was bothered by her so much that he opened the door and left quickly.

Venus closed the door and showed a sinister smile on her face. Everyone has weak points, and Gavin was not an exception. It's really hard to use Xuan as a shield. After running for a day on the mountain road, she lost so much energy. At this time, Venus was so hungry that she couldn't help but lie down at her room door and called out to the corridor, "Alisa, Alisa." No one responded to her. "Alisa, Alisa, Alisa—" Venus yelled like a ghost. A door not far away suddenly opened. Alisa looked at her, angrily, "what do you shout for?" "Oh, I'm thinking, if you don't show up, I'll run away with the baby." Venus leaned against the door frame and joked. When Alisa came, she bent down to take the plastic bag in her hand and shook it in front of her. Venus said with a smile, "thank you very much." Alisa looked at her face and almost punched her.

Two women walked into the room, one eating like a wolf and the other looking coldly. Finally, Alisa didn't resist and asked angrily, "why was the boss here?" Venus's chopsticks stopped for a few seconds, looked up, and said with a smile, "why should I tell you?" Alisa held her anger in her heart and took several deep breaths before pressing it down. With a sneer, "Venus, if you don't want to eat rotten rice tomorrow, you'd better answer what I ask you." Venus bowed her head and rolled her eyes. There was no way for Venus to resist that. Alisa was responsible for her diet all the way. "It's easy. He sent me the baby." She said. Alisa did not doubt the reason, because the child was in bed, but, "so what were you doing?" "Nothing," said Venus with a naive face. "Ha! It's all like that. It's nothing?" Alisa didn't believe her.

Venus looked at her angry face meaningfully, "Alisa, you like your boss." Alisa's mind was spoken, and her eyes were a little wavering, "what are you talking about? How can I like our boss?" "Why are you so excited?" "I'm afraid you've tried to seduce him." Alisa found a plausible reason. Venus chuckled, stopped her chopsticks, and looked at her with teasing eyes. "Alisa, you have no

confidence in you. You are several times better than me in appearance and figure. What can I do to

seduce your boss? “

Women liked to listen to good words, especially from other women. Alisa lost a lot of anger on her face.

Venus caught the change of her expression and laughed in her heart, but she asked plainly on her face,

“besides, your boss doesn’t like women, how can he be interesting to me?”

When Alisa heard this, she looked a little complicated and said in a cold voice, “it’s our boss’s private business. Don’t worry about it.”

Venus sniffed, “Who would like to talk about it?”

Alisa glanced at her and turned on the TV to watch the news. She was just Gavin’s subordinate. Alisa

respected him and liked him. She could only secretly keep it in her heart, never daring to tell the truth.

As for whether the boss had feelings for Xuan, she was not sure, but as far as she can see, the boss’s

feeling was at least different.

In the evening, there was no accident. Venus had a nightmare. Maybe it was the effect of Mr. Cai’s

words. All the men and women in the Miao nationality’s clothes were in her dreams.

They carried a

coffin to the cave, and their mouths were singing a ghost song. In the dream, Venus also turned into a

Miao girl. After everyone put the coffin in the cave, she was pushed into the coffin. She struggled and

wanted to get up, but he was held down by a masked man.

Breathing harder and harder, Venus seemed to realize that this was just a dream. She pinched her arm

and suddenly opened her eyes.

In the moonlight, she saw something more frightening, which almost made her cry out.

Just half a meter above her face, the baby’s body floated, like in the vacuum, hands next to his head, legs

bent, sleeping sweetly.

Venus was scared and started sweating, with her chest up and down violently and thought it was in a

dream. Venus mercilessly bit her arm, ah – there’s still pain.

It’s not a dream, it’s the reality.

Does the baby’s ability begin to show? He has a purple eye; does that mean he was born with this ability?

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 239 The Baby’s Miraculous Power(3)

Venus reached out hands, pulled the baby back, and tightly hooped him in her arms. What should I do? If he becomes more and more powerful, it will be out of control to the point of using it casually.

He’s a kid; he just likes to get fun; he doesn’t think it’s dangerous.

My God, this little guy is like his father and always scares people in the dead of night.

Nobody knows how

long this situation has been. Venus was glad that he was still normal during the day.

Otherwise, he would

be put on the experimental platform by Gavin.

Venus was worried for a night and afraid that he would float up again. She still held his two small hands

in the dream.

Sleeping for a while, Venus was awakened by the voice in her ear, “Hey, get up!”

She opened his eyes vaguely. It was already bright outside. She looked down at the baby quickly. He was

awake and playing with his fingers. When he saw his mother awake, he gave her a sweet smile.

Venus was very relieved. Fortunately, her eyes were normal.

Alisa went out to dinner and locked the door when she left. To be honest, she was really afraid that

Venus will run away again.

Venus felt that she couldn’t stay here like this, especially after the baby’s behavior last night, which

made her more eager to leave Gavin as soon as possible. So she did the same thing and put a few pieces

of paper under the sheets. The words on them were the same as last time. Call the police or call Kerry

Ye.

Do your best and listen to destiny. Now that’s all Venus can do.

.....

Following the clues, Kerry got more and more information and roughly knew the other party’s route.

Venus left three or four days earlier than Kerry. It was not easy to catch up with her because Kerry didn’t

know where the other party will go next, so he was very passive.

What bothered him most was that the mobile phone signal in the mountain was so poor that he was

always worried about missing a call for help.

Just on the road in the morning, Kerry stared at the signal left on his mobile phone and felt helpless. If he

had enough money, he wanted to set up a signal tower for every hill here.

“What are you staring at? Won’t you feel dizzy?” Xiran, sitting in the back seat, couldn’t help asking.

“I’m afraid there’s a call coming in.” Kerry said that. Xiran Xiao and Tianye looked at each other. It seems

that this guy was very sorry that he didn’t receive the phone call last time.

Not long after that, the mobile phone rang as expected, and it showed that it was the landline of F

province. Kerry’s spirit shook, and he quickly picked it up and told his name, “Hello, I’m Kerry.”

There came a soft female voice, “Hello, we are XX insurance, would you like to buy...”

“No!” Kerry snapped off the phone with a furious roar.

Xiran in the back seat laughed, “Kerry, don’t be so cruel to other girls. It’s not easy for them to work.”

“Shut up.” Kerry, who was agitated and didn’t control his mood, yelled at her.

Not waiting for Tianye to open his mouth, Xiran slapped up and said, “do you want to try to shout at me again?”

Kerry turned his head and glared at her angrily. This woman is usually arrogant. Now she has Tianye’s

support and doesn’t pay attention to him. If she has Venus, Kerry will be oppressed by her all his life.

At this time, the phone rang again, and Kerry picked it up. His tone was not very good, “hello?”

It seems that the caller was frightened by Kerry’s voice, and the caller’s voice was a little weak, “is that Kerry?”

“It’s me. Can I help you?”

“Do you know a person named Venus?” The other party had a strong dialect, but Kerry understood the words of Venus in an instant.

Kerry’s face changed greatly, and he said in a relaxed tone, “I know. She’s my wife.”

Tianye and Xiran in the back seat immediately became serious. They leaned forward.

Kerry turned on the

hands-free and put the mobile phone among the three.

“Oh, well, when our waiter was cleaning the room, he found some toilet paper with your phone number

on it, saying that you would come to help her.” The other side spoke quickly and had a strong accent.

Kerry could not hear every word clearly, but he could roughly guess the meaning of the words.

Taking advantage of the signal, Kerry asked, “excuse me, where is your specific address?”

“We are...”

After the other party finished, Kerry looked at each other and didn’t understand what he said. So Kerry

asked again, “can you say that again, please? I’ll make a note of it.” He quickly pressed the recording button.

He doesn’t understand, but someone can understand.

The other party said again, and Kerry wanted to ask more questions, but he heard a lot of noise coming

from there. He only heard the boss saying, “ah, customers are coming, I’ll hang up.” Then the phone was hang up.

There are no local people among the people who follow Kerry. The local dialect of F province was too

obscure. After listening to it several times, the three people did not understand the specific address. To

ensure that there was no mistake, the car stopped when passing through a village.

A middle-aged man was walking along the road, carrying a bamboo basket in his hand to go to the field.

He was wandering and humming a tune. Three people in special clothes blocked his way.

“Hello, could I trouble you? Help me hear where this is.” Without waiting for him to refuse, Kerry

pressed the play button on his mobile phone, and there was a voice from the hotel owner.

Then the middle-aged men realized that they wanted help. The first time he didn’t hear clearly, so he

said, “play it again.”

Kerry played it again with great expectation.

After listening, the man said with a smile, “Oh, this man said the name of a town. I remember it was in

city C. I don’t know exactly where it is.”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 240: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 240 The Baby Learned To Call Me Mummy (1)

Kerry Ye continued to ask others but failed to get any useful clue.

Xiran Xiao suddenly recalled her police friend Officer Bai, she got the recording from Kerry and then sent

it to her friend, and soon, she received the detailed address.

It was a small town of a certain county of C city in F province that required at least a four-or-five-hour

drive from here, but luckily, they had Nighthawk in C city.

After informing Nighthawk to chase after Venus Mu immediately, Kerry also rushed to C City together

with Tianye Mu, maybe they could not see her this time, but at least their distance was thus shortened a

little bit.

He kept close contact with Nighthawk on the way in order to know the situation backward.

Nighthawk, on the other hand, found the hotel within mere an hour and turned around to catch up with

them after getting the exact direction they headed to.

“Did the innkeeper tell you anything useful?” Kerry asked him on the phone.

“Not much. He just saw their car went west and I was catching up with them.”

“Had him saw the car license plate or something else?” Asked Kerry.

“Nay. It's just a small hotel, kinda impossible for the innkeeper to install CCTV.” Said Nighthawk.

Kerry was sort of disappointed but said, “Fine, call me if you find something.”

“Yes, boss.”

If the innkeeper called shortly after Venus and the baby left, then Nighthawk just needs to spend over an

hour to catch up with them in the right direction.

But the problem is, where will they go?

Venus was lifting the baby to teach him standing on the back seat of the car while Gavin, the man sitting

next to her, gave her an occasional disgusted glance, they hadn't spoken to each other since morning due to the unpleasant incident that happened last night. She hoped that he could continue to keep it that way, and to be honest, she really didn't want to talk to him too much, lest Alisa got suspicious again and put me down.

"Baby, follow me and say, mummy, mummy." Said Venus to the baby. The little guy beamed with a smile lit his big eyes, he opened his mouth to say something but it was not "mummy".

"M-u-m-m-y, mummy!" Venus didn't give up and continued to teach him. For the past few days, as soon as she got into the car, she would try to teach the baby to call her "mummy". Even the word "grandma" was accessible to him, how could he be unable to call her "mummy"? Was it the most easily pronounced word?

Gavin, clearly annoyed by the repetition of such tedious conversations between the mother and the son, finally said, "Would you please stop it? I've been tired of this kind of talking even the child and you didn't feel it in the same way."

"Then you can take a rest, I'm not in your way, am I?"

"How can I do that when you're sitting next to me?"

"Then you can let me stay in another car."

"Wow, you begin to get your temper frayed?"

"Hostages have their dignity too, okay?" Venus said nonsense in a quite serious way, "By the way, the baby is learning to talk, what if he grows up with communication difficulties without more practices?"

"I think that you are exactly the one who has a communication problem."

Venus didn't retort, "Whatever. If you don't like me, you can change to another car or put up with it."

Gavin would have really slapped her on the face if she was not a woman. She's quite an amazing person who could easily break the calmness and coldness he had maintained for years, making him fire up whenever they were thrown in an argument, the worst part, however, was that he couldn't do anything to her.

The baby's pure eyes darted around the two and laughed joyfully.

"What are you laughing at, babe? Call me mommy, let's say, mommy." Again Venus began her parenting

cause.

The baby opened his mouth and said in a soft and cute tone, “Mummy.” It didn’t sound quite standard but was indeed the right word.

Venus almost jumped up with excitement and exclaimed in excitement, “You just called me mummy, right? Haha! Come on, one more time babe!”

The baby repeated obediently, “Mummy.”

The two simple words were like heavenly music striking straight to her heart, Venus felt filled with warmth, but at the same time, with a tad sadness.

Tears were thus brought to her eyes and her voice became hoarse, “Baby, finally you learned to call me mummy.”

The baby also seemed quite happy with this and kept saying, “Mummy, mummy, Mummy

Venus tried her best to hold back her tears and touched his smooth face, breaking into a smile, “Alright, alright, what a mom’s boy.”

Gavin scowled at her crying and laughing face, “Is there any necessity for you to be that excited?”

“It’s none of your business.” Venus retorted.

Gavin snorted and turned his head to look out the window. He wanted to bring the child over and have

him called himself “uncle”, but then the woman would probably laugh in his face, so it was better not to do such a childish thing.

“Where are we going later?” Mavis asked casually.

“What for?”

“The baby’s milk is gone, and there are no more biscuits, nappies as well as other necessities. It’s ok for

me to starve for a while, but I can’t let my child stay hungry,” Said she seriously. These are all

consumables and no matter how much you’ve prepared, you’ll run out of them someday or other.

Gavin looked back at the beaming little guy and clearly knew that what she said was true—that little guy

was exactly a hand at crying—and asked Heng Zhang who was driving, “Stopped at the supermarket and

get him some daily necessities.”

“Okay, boss.”

Venus smiled secretly, she needed to think about how to mark later for Kerry.

“Baby, mom’s gonna buy you the-yummy-yummy later, okay?”

“Yummy! Yummy!” The baby picked up the word quite quickly because he could get delicious food when he said so.

“What a little foodie just like me!” Venus said with her forehead against the little guy’s one.

And she said in her heart, “Thank god you’re not of folly.”

They stopped after arriving at a slightly larger county to find a supermarket through countless turnings, and Venus stretched out her hands towards Gavin.

“What?” Gavin was puzzled.

Venus said with a serious expression, “Give me some money. My credit card had been destroyed by you.

Would you buy something with a humble smile?”

Gavin was completely defeated by this cheeky woman. It’s strange, he’s so fierce, why isn’t she afraid of him anymore?

“Heng will go with you, you can ask him to pay for the shopping.” Gavin said indifferently.

“Oh.” Venus was about to get out of the car with the baby in her arms, but she was grabbed instantly while the baby was taken by Gavin.

“Any question?” Gavin raised his eyebrows.

“No, of course not.” Venus cast an angry glance at him with an expression that seemed to say “it’s impossible”.

“Heng, take two more people with you.”

When she was about to get out of the car, Venus heard this and turned her head and said sarcastically,

“Why are you still afraid that I’ll run away as my child is in your hands?”

“Who knows?”

Venus sneered, fetched a smart blow on the door, got out of the car, and was about to slam the door to

express her rage, but finally closed it very gently for fear of scaring the child.

Of course, Gavin would not go to the supermarket as his mask would draw attention from the crowd,

and he detained the baby because, firstly, Venus wouldn’t run away with her child in his hands, and

secondly, the child’s extinct features will also make him become the focus of the crowd.

The reason why he let Heng take two more people to go with her, however, was that he wanted to give

her a hand in case she would buy too much to bring them back. But he was fine with Venus’s

interpretation of his intention.

“Come on, call me uncle.” Gavin touched the little guy’s face with warmth almost spilled over his eyes.

The baby reached out to touch his silver mask and grinned, “Duncle!”

“Not Duncle. It’s U-N-C-L-E.” Gavin corrected his pronunciation carefully.

“Duncle!” The little guy repeated.

Gavin shook his head and said, “Follow me, U-N-C-L-E.”

The baby stared at his mouth for a while, seeming to ponder how to pronounce it properly, but finally

put it as the same, “Duncle.”

Gavin let out a bitter smile and said, “Not Duncle, little guy, it’s uncle. I’ve raised you for such a long

time, why haven’t you learned to call me uncle?”

The baby just kept giggling, “Duncle, duncle.”

“Uncle.”

“Duncle.”

.....

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 240 The Baby Learned To Call Me Mummy (2)

During the National Day, supermarkets are decorated well, with discount posters and little red flags

everywhere. After seeing these, Venus Mu was in a good mood. After going out of the hotel, there are

many cars, and out of the car, there are countless people. It’s been a long time since she saw a wide

variety of goods.

She went straight to the milk powder section and was greeted warmly by the shop assistant, “Hello, how

can I help?”.

Venus nodded vigorously, “Well, I want to buy a good formula.”

“How old is your child now? What kind of formula is the body currently eating?”

“It’s about seven months old, and I’m not so familiar with the foreign formula she is eating.”

The guide quickly looked at what she was wearing, and although her dressing looked ordinary, it wasn’t

hard to see that the workmanship was exquisite and the styles were all up-to-date.

” This formula is suitable for seven-month-old babies, and all the nutrition the baby needs is complete,”

the shopper took down a pricey formula recommendation on the shelf.

Although Venus haven’t bought formula powder for her baby, neither does she know to buy what,

however, she knows one thing: the more expensive the formula, the higher the quality will be.

“Do you have any imported milk powder here, preferably from Australia?” Venus asked.

The guide's eyes were lit up and she took down a can from the top of the shelf, "Take a look at this one.

It's the one we just got yesterday. It's an Australian milk powder: Bellamy II. It is added with vitamins

and minerals, so it's very helpful for the baby's growth and cultivation. And it doesn't contain

co-solvents, so it's natural and healthy, and it's best for seven-month-old babies."

Venus took a look at the price. Wow, one hundred and thirteen dollars. However, she isn't using her own

money and wanted to delay. Therefore, she pretended to continue consulting, "Is there anything better

than this."

"Sure." the greeter enthusiastically took the most expensive milk powder on the shelf,

"This is also an

Australian product, and it's better than that one."

The better one was that it costs twice as much as the one before.

"What's the difference between these two?"

Heng, standing behind her, was out of patience and said in a very bad tone, "Can't you hurry up and buy

anything? They are all the same"

Venus frowned, "How can this be the same? Of course I have to ask to buy the best formula for my

baby."

"What a hassle." Heng Zhang complained with discontent.

"If you find it troublesome, go buy what you want. Why do you have to follow me?"

Heng glared at her angrily, and to save time, he said to his two subordinates, "Watch her here, and call

me when she is done with the shopping, and we'll meet at the checkout."

"Yes."

Venus pretended to continue to ask the shopping guide, but she was kind of proud.

Everything will be

easy without Heng.

A can of milk powder baby can be finished in a week, so Venus told the shopping guide,

"Take this most

expensive one for two cans."

"All right." The shop assistant was beaming with joy, since she hadn't seen such a generous customer for

a long time.

"Take them." Venus put the two cans of milk powder to one of the subordinates behind her. Why didn't

she use his subordinates?

The bodyguard hung his hands and didn't know whether to answer or not, and Venus raised her

eyebrows and teased, "Guys, Gavin asked you to come here to carry things. Do you want me to give him a call to confirm?"

The two bodyguards looked at each other and silently took the two cans of milk powder. Venus could actually buy more, but if she bought more, she wouldn't have a chance to come out next time, so she might as well buy less, so she would have more chances to enter the supermarket and leave more traces.

When entering the area for babies, Venus was fond of almost everything, like the tablewares, hats, clothes and other washing machines. She would take the most expensive one if she found anything useful.

Soon, the two bodyguards' hands were soon full of stuff.

"Find a cart. Otherwise, how can you take all these? I still have a lot left to buy." Venus said.

The bodyguards were helpless, and one of them went to look for a cart with a big pile of stuff.

The shopping guide was surprised by her generosity and became even more enthusiastic. As soon as she got a look at the phone in her pocket, Venus had a plan on her mind.

She took a famous brand of baby shower gel from the shelf and mouthed, "This should work well."

The guide quickly responded, "Yes, yes. This body wash is mild and especially suitable for babies."

Without saying a word, Venus put the shower gel in the hands of the high-built bodyguard and shook it very carelessly again.

"Wow—" The whole thing fell all over the floor.

Venus was furious, "Why are you so careless? Hurry up and pick them up."

The bouncer bowed his head and started picking things up.

Venus quickly pulled the guide to another row of shelves and whispered, "Hello, can I use your phone? I want to send a text to my husband."

The shopper froze, "Where's your phone?"

"I can't explain that much. Please. I'm really in a hurry. My husband and I were forced to separate and I have to get him to save me."

The shopping guide, perhaps impressed by her pitiful eyes, pulled out her phone, unlocked it, and gave it to her.

Venus was really nervous, and she typed in the familiar number, with her hands trembling, and sent a text message: "I'm Venus, this is from someone else's phone. I'm in a county in the C City."

After typing these words, she pressed the sending button, and then returned the phone to the shopper.

"Have not finished buying yet?" A cold voice sounded behind her, Venus's face fiercely stiffened, and in the next second she turned her head as usual and said, "You're quite fast."

Behind him is the bodyguard who was sent to find a cart. They met each other. There are many fruits and food in the cart now.

"Hurry up. I don't have that much time."

Venus smoothly took a small cotton t-shirt from the shelf and asked the shopping guide, "How old is this for a child to wear?"

The shop assistant came back abruptly, "Oh, this is for a one-year-old."

Venus glanced around the clothing section, ordered seven or eight dresses and said, "Take one of each of those styles I just pointed, for a seven- or eight-month-old child."

"All of them?" The shopping guide was a bit dumbfounded.

"Yes, I want everything I just said."

Heng was furious with her, "Why did you buy so many?"

Venus mocked, "Heng, they don't cost you money. Why are you upset?"

Heng was speechless and fiercely put down, "I give you the final three to five minutes. You have to leave later."

The shopping guide quickly bumped a pile of small clothes into the bag and handed it to Venus, who

gave her a tight grip and a pleading glance as she took the shopping bag.

"Okay, time's up."

Heng didn't care if Venus had bought everything or not, he dragged her out by the arm.

"Let go of me. I'll go by myself."

Heng ignored her and still dragged her away.

"If you don't let go of me, I'll shout." After Venus raised her voice to shout loudly, Heng let go of her arm as quickly as possible.

At this time, they attracted many attentions.

The last second before she disappeared from the shelf, she saw the shop assistant pick up the phone.

It was from Kerry.

It was from her intuition.

Venus made it right. The call was indeed from Kerry. Because of the signal problem, there was a delay of a few minutes before he received the message. Anyway, he finally received it. "Hello, was it you who just sent me the message?" Kerry Ye asked anxiously. "It's not me, but a young girl who sent it from my phone." The shop assistant's heart beat became fast, either because she heard the man's magnetic voice, or because she was doing something exciting. "Where is she? Where's the one who texted?"

"She was just taken away."
Kerry paused and said, "Lady, thank you very much for helping my wife. She is in danger now, so can you send me the exact address on your side?"
The guide readily agreed, "I'll send you the location then."
"Thank you. Thank you very much."
When the shopper was about to end the call, the man on the other end asked, "Excuse me, does she look okay?"
"She seemed nice, but that man was pretty mean to her." The shop assistant said, "She's a woman too, and she hates it when men are mean to women. Kerry became worried.

"Please send me the location."
"Oh, okay." The shopping guide thumbed off the call, sent out the location, and stood dazed. When

hearing this man's voice, why did she feel that he was sad?

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 240 The Baby Learned To Call Me Mummy (3)
Outside the supermarket.

He had expected that she would not spend her own money anyway, so of course she would buy anything she wanted, but she spent nearly 10,000 yuan just on the kid's stuff, which was really surprising.

It was at noon, and as usual, Heng found a private restaurant that was very remote.

Today, their main task was to hurry on with their journey, so they had plenty of time.

Venus felt that she hadn't sat at a table and had a comfortable meal for a long time.

Gavin is not very familiar with Chinese food so Mr. Cai did all the ordering for him.

During the meal, Gavin and Mr. Cai were discussing their next trip when his cell phone rang.

Sure enough, Gavin answered the phone and called out, "Xuan Chu."

Venus got surprised that Xuan had escaped? Then Gavin said, "That's good. I was worried about you."

Liar! In her heart, Venus said, "You're going crazy for the treasure. When have you ever worried about

Xuan?

“You don’t have to come over here. We’re doing fine well, yes” Gavin looked at Venus who was

eating with relish and said bluntly. “She eats and sleeps well.”

When Venus heard those four words, she knew she was talking about herself.

When can she eat and sleep well?

“Okay, I’ll go back to you when I’m done here. Take care of yourself.” Gavin’s last words were very soft,

just like the feathers on a swan’s neck, and Venus had never seen such a Gavin before, so she couldn’t

help but look up at him a few more times.

What kind of feelings did he have for Xuan? She really don’t get it.

Gavin put the phone away and his eyes became cold again, “What are you looking at?”

“I’m going to the bathroom,” Venus wanted to tip off.

Gavin pointed the corner of the room with his chin, “There it is.”

Oh, no.

In the county center.

At the same time, Nighthawk is in the supermarket’s monitoring center. Shortly, a familiar face appeared

in the monitoring. She was followed by three men, two of them with shopping bags in their hands, while

the last man, Nighthawk carefully look, was very much like Zhangheng who Kerry showed him.

Venus and Heng got into a black car parked in front of the supermarket, and the other two men got into

the SUV in the back with their stuff.

Then the three cars started up and slid into the traffic next to them.

Nighthawk froze the scene with the three vehicles, two military green SUVs and a Hummer that is in a

low profile, and is perfect in performance and power. The Hummer is the one that Venus got in.

Nighthawk was surprised. After looking for so long, this was the first time to know what kind of car they

drove. Although he could not clearly see the license plate number because of the low camera pixels, can,

but as long as he knows what kind of car they drive, next time it will be much easier to find them.

“Thank you.” Nighthawk said mildly to the supermarket manager.

The manager felt nervous and stammered, “You’re welcome.”

“Let’s go.”

As Nighthawk and his men went after Venus, the supermarket manager sat without strength in his chair

and an employee asked, “Manager, should we call the police?”

The manager slapped him on the neck, “You stupid. Aren’t you getting yourself into trouble by calling the

police?

As Nighthawk looked for the three cars in the county, he called to inform Kerry of the news he had received.

“I’ll be there in two hours. Just be careful and try not to disturb them.” Kerry instructed. “Got it, boss.”

When Nighthawk searched around the county two or three times, but couldn’t find any trace of the three cars, he became anxious. A subordinate called and said: “Boss, I found the cars in front of a private restaurant.”

“Great, send me the location.” Nighthawk was extremely excited.

In ten minutes or so, Nighthawk arrived in front of the restaurant and looked across the street to see two SUVs and a Hummer.

“It’s their car.” Nighthawk was extremely excited, “Fuck! I’ve been looking for you for more than half a month. Finally I got you! This time I can never let you go.”

“Nighthawk, do you want to go in and take a look?” The subordinate asked.

Nighthawk considered for a moment, but finally shook his head, “No, just keep an eye on it.” He wasn’t

sure if they knew all of them, so it was better not to catch them off guard.

After a few minutes, a group of people came out of the restaurant.

First, there were a few brawny men, keenly observing their surroundings and when they found no

suspicious characters, they escorted a man wearing a mask to the car, followed by Venus, who was

holding a child, and then Heng.

Nighthawk only felt all his anger pumping out. It was the man who wore a mask he had seen once at sea

who was so arrogant.

The three cars quickly started up and headed out of the city.

“We’ll catch up first. You guys stay behind and don’t let them find us.” Nighthawk informed his

subordinates in the other car.

“Yes.”

In the Hummer.

The baby, in a lazy state after eating and drinking, was lying on her mother’s chest, playing with her

buttons from time to time. Venus was also a little sleepy, so she let him go. When she was almost about

to fall asleep she heard the baby’s laughter.

Venus opened her eyes, “What do you see? Why are you so happy?” She looked at the direction where

the baby looked at, and found a toy floating up, but also playing somersault.

Venus was instantly awakened, grabbed the toy, and turned her head to look at Gavin, who seemed to

be a bit sleepy too, with his face towards the window and eyes closed.

Luckily, he didn't notice that. Venus was greatly relieved and looked back at the baby's eyes, which were

still purple and blue. So, the baby can use his supernatural abilities without changing the color of his

eyes?

"Be good and go to sleep. No more playing." Venus said in a slightly serious tone.

The baby looked at his mother with big, and confused eyes, "That was fun, why don't you let him play?"

The baby was not happy.

"No, got it?" Venus's face was still serious, and she didn't know if the baby would understand what she

was saying.

The baby really felt like he was about to cry out. Mommy was so mean. She had never been so mean to

him before.

But this was the first time he had used his powers during the day, and if she didn't tell him it was wrong,

he might use it more often in the future.

Imagine when all the people around the table were eating, he's playing with dishes and other things in

the air

"Mom is seriously telling you that you're not allowed to do that anymore, okay?"

Gavin felt something was wrong, turned around and said, "What did he do? Why are you so hard on

him?"

Venus was stunned for a few seconds and made up a lie, "He spit on my clothes on purpose."

"Well, is it worth scolding him for such a small thing?" Gavin apparently believed the excuse and turned

his head to continue looking out at the landscape.

"Of course! A child needs to be educated from an early age to cultivate good habits," Venus added.

The baby, didn't know if he realized his mistake or if he wanted to make his mother happy, hugged her

neck and softly shouted, "Mommy, Mommy."

Her anxious and panicky heart just now immediately calmed down, and she hugged him.

"Alright, mommy forgives you, but don't ever do that again, okay?"

Gavin couldn't hear it anymore and said coldly, "He's only half a year old. Does he understand?"

"None of your business" Venus retorted.

She found it so useful that whenever she didn't want to answer Gavin's question, she could use the four

words to end the conversation, and she could also give him a bet, which made her feel so great.

As the car quieted down, Venus looked out the window at the large rice paddies, and began to worry

about where Kerry had gone now. Did the nice shopping guide tell him the address?

When exactly will she be able to end this life of being in limbo with her child?

Without knowing how much time elapsed, the intercom system in the car suddenly rang.

“Boss, a car is following us.”

For a moment, Venus’s sleepiness vanished. Was it Kerry who had followed her?

Gavin’s car was in the middle, and the news was coming from the car behind it.

“Who is that?” Gavin asked.

“I don’t know, it seems to have been following us nonchalantly since we left the county.”

Venus had little expression on her face, but her heart was in ecstasy. It must be Kerry!

The Gavin turned to look at her with a ghastly light in his eyes, “Did you lead him here?”

Venus was nervous, but she sneered, “What does this have to do with me? You think too highly of me.”

“Haven’t you always wanted to run away?”

Venus generously admitted, “Yes, I’m trying to escape, but I also need you to give me that chance.

Maybe the people in the back are coming for your treasure map?”

Gavin was speechless by what she said, but it wasn’t impossible about what she was talking about. It was

just a subconscious feeling that the people in the back were coming for her.

“Boss, let K deal with them in the back.” Heng spoke up.

“Okay. Find out where they’re coming from by the way.”

Heng nodded and opened the calling system, “K, you guys stay behind to intercept them.”

“Yes.”

The vehicle accelerated, and so did Venus’s heart. Seeing that the person who was taking her away was

right behind her, she felt like they were thousands of kilometers away.

Nighthawk noticed that the speed of the SUV in front of him had slowed down, so he knew that he had

been found and immediately informed the vehicles behind him to cross him and follow, but kept an eye

not to be spotted again.

“Nighthawk, the SUV is deliberately blocking the road.” The subordinate driving the car said.

“I see it.” Nighthawk took out four guns from the bottom of the car, one for each of them.

“Overtake it

first. If you can’t overtake, get ready to fight.”

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 241: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 241 A Golden Opportunity Slipped (1)

“Yes, Sir.” Said the driver and pressed the accelerator hard to cut across farming lands. To his surprise,

the car in front of them moved to the same direction on purpose and got in their way.

Bang! The two cars clashed together.

Nighthawk pinned gun to his waist and took a good look at the man from the car in front of him. He was

wearing a military green T-shirt, black wide legged trousers and a pair of black leather boots. Judging

from the feature of his face, he might not be a Chinese.

Nighthawk got out of the car and shouted to him, “A fucking bad driver you are, don’t get in my way!”

The man cast him a threatening glance and cried in his poor Mandarin, “Who...who are you? And

why...why do you follow me? “

Nighthawk smiled cunningly and said, “Asshole, there is only one way to leave this fucking county, I

follow my own way, not yours.”

As K observed, every time when he had been about to speed up, Nighthawk did so and caught up with

him, which was why he kept skeptical about him. Then he said in a unpleasant tone, "Don't try to disguise your purpose, tell me who the hell are you and why do you follow me!" Nighthawk raised his eyebrows and sneered: "My friend, now I am a little curious why are you so enraged about my following? Is there anything precious in your car? "

K 's look changed quickly and he pulled out the gun and shouted, " Tell me your purpose, or have a good taste of my bullets."

Nighthawk replied in a calm tone, "My friend, you look like a foreigner. Don't you know it is illegal to hold a gun in China? Put down the gun first and I will tell you what you want! Otherwise, I am afraid passers-by will call the police to arrest you. " On hearing this, K caught the sight of two cars pausing behind them. In an instant when drivers saw his gun, they pressed the accelerator and ran way as fast as they could.

"I think you don't want to attract the attention of Chinese police, right?" said Nighthawk. At the point

when the man was at his hesitation, Nighthawk pulled out his gun and shot at his hand.

After minutes of gun fights, Nighthawk seized the man and his two fellows.

"Now tell me where is your boss going?" said Nighthawk.

K sent him a cold glance and felt angry about the crafty attack of Nighthawk.

"A hard man you are!" said Nighthawk and sealed his mouth with adhesive tape.

Unfortunately, Nighthawk found nothing useful after a careful search in their SUV. When he was about

to give up, the walkie-talkie in it rang and said, "K, how is your driving trip?"

Nighthawk chuckled and said, "Bad because he got hurt."

A sudden silence later, the walkie-talkie continued, "Who are you?"

"There is nothing to do between you and me. But I should tell you that your man are a bad driver and he

got in my way on purpose. That was why I drove faster and clashed upon his car. Poor guys they are, now

they are badly wounded." Said Nighthawk. Obviously, he was smart enough to be a good story-teller.

"Ha ha ..." A burst of feminine laughter came.

Nighthawk immediately recognized that this was the voice of Venus Mu. So he guessed the one behind

the walkie-talkie was Heng Zhang.

"I said, you'd better come to the spot and take him to the hospital, or perhaps they are gonna die here."

“What’s your purpose? And who are you serving for?” said Heng. Nighthawk knew that any mistake in his answer would bring Venus trouble, he had to hide his identity and kept telling the story, so he said, “I don’t know what are you talking about, your man make me clash my car, I want you to pay me for compensation.” “How much you want?”

“Five million Yuan.” Said Nighthawk in a cunning smile. “Crazy man, you are taking trouble for yourself! “ “Pay me or your men will be killed, it’s your choice!” said Nighthawk. Heng turned to Gavin and waited for his decision. Without hesitation, Gavin gave a short reply, “Then kill them now, we don’t care.” He was a man endowed with cruel beast-like nature who would never show any mercy to anyone who was no longer of use to him. A chilling thought came to Venus that Gavin would certainly kill her and her child when he got the treasure. After the conversation, Nighthawk looked back sympathetically at K and said “Poor guy, your boss abandons you now.” K lowered his head and didn’t give any reply. Obviously, he felt depressed by what Gavin said. But he knew he was no more a simple mercenary soldier to his boss, he should anticipate the consequence of a failure. Nighthawk tore the tape from his mouth and said, “My friend, now there is nothing to do between you and your boss. I think revealing his whereabouts is not a betrayal of the contract principle for a mercenary soldier.” “To tell you the truth, I don’t know his whereabouts.” Said K frankly.

“What? ” “As ordered, we have to escort a car and follow it all the way. ” said K. “Do you know the name of your boss?” “No! We know nothing about him, and we call him boss in the usual days.” “.....” Nighthawk was speechless about the answers he got, though he was sure that K didn’t tell a lie to him. Then he made a phone call to his boss and told him everything happening here. After a while of hesitation, Kerry gave him a reply: “Call the police to handle it, you should leave the spot before the police come. Policemen will send them back to their countries, we don’t need to waste our human resource on them.”

“Yes, my boss!”

“And ask them where is the headquarter of their boss, there must be more sites than that we have ever been in.”

“Yes, Sir.” Replied Nighthawk in an excited tone. After a vain and tiring and hunting trip, now he could finally do something useful.

“Wait, man, are you OK after the car clashed? Do you need a new car?” asked Kerry considerately.

“Thank you, my boss, I am fine and I think the car is still good to drive. To get further information, you can have contact with Fang, he is tracking the target. ”

“Fine, take care of yourself!”

Kerry ‘s consideration did moved him just now. Generally, Kerry was a good boss for him.

.....

The atmosphere in the car seemed a little chilling since Gavin gave such a merciless utterance. Heng pursed his lips to the destiny of his men. K was a valuable soldier he had employed on his own. He never expected such a good guy would be abandoned by his boss. Gavin was so smart that he knew the feeling in his mind and said, “Do you think I am a cruel man?”

“No, never!” replied Heng, who still remembered It was Gavin who had rescued him from Kerry.

“Man, to tell you the truth, the decision I made was the best one at that moment which could make sure the safety of your soldiers all.” Said Gavin.

“But, sorry, boss, I don’t understand what you mean.”

“You should know that they have two purposes to track us, one is to obtain the treasure map, another is to get Venus. But I will never allow anyone to take way the two from me. With my rejection, K and his two fellows are of no use to them. And on the contrary, killing them will bring them troubles. Therefore, your soldiers must be safe now.”

Heng looked much better now after the analysis of his boss. However, K and his fellows would never serve them any longer. As for Venus, she knew Gavin was right since Kerry would never slay any innocent one.

Gavin turned back and said, “You look really disappointed, lady! ”

Venus gave out a sign and said, “Of course. I guessed they are the guys who are gonna to rescue me, but

now, perhaps I was wrong. ” Her ambiguous answer confused Gavin, indeed. Though he was skeptical she had some secret contact with Kerry, he couldn’t find any clue from her words. Fang was still on his tracking trip on Gavin. Smart and patient, he avoided coming closer to his target and disguised his car among the traffics.

Chapter 241 A Golden Opportunity Slipped (2)

It was getting dark, and the car drove into a small town between two mountains. A river cut across the mountains and winded around the town. Judging from the principle of Geomantic Omen, the site of this town is the best place as the tomb site for an feudal emperor. The treasure in the map must be buried under the town.

The cars Fang tracked paused at the front of a hotel. To avoid arose any attention, he droved into a dark corner and dialed a call to Kerry.

“Boss, they check in at a hotel.”

“Good. I will arrive there an hour later. Keep your eyes on them. Don’t expose your presence.”

“I see.”

Kerry and his fellows felt excited about the thought that they were about to rescue Venus soon.

“I’ll check in first to make sure everything is OK.” Said Tianye Mu.

Xiran Xiao stopped him immediately and said, “I will go with you. It’s strange that a man check in at a hotel alone.”

“No, you should stay outside, I am not sure there will be any danger or not?” said Tianye seriously.

“You are over concerning about me, I can take care of myself and ” said Xiran. Kerry interrupted her

and said, “Both of you are not allowed to go to the hotel.”

“Why?”

“Because you are the intimates of Venus, if she can’t control well her emotion and expose your identity,

our plan will turn to a failure.” Replied Kerry in calm tone. Kerry was right, Venus would lost control if

she got to know that her brother was still alive.

“So what’s your plan?” asked Xiran disappointedly.

“You two can help me to find which room Venus was in. There is specific information in the Reception

Desk, Tianye, I think you can have a try.”

“What the hell do you mean that I can have a try?” asked Tianye confusedly.

Xiran touched his head and said with a big smile, "Handsome guy, any waitress will be crazy to you. "

"But if the staff of the Reception Desk is a male one? "

"Then a beautiful lady like me can have a try." Said Xiran. Her optimistic attitude and fantastic mind did amused Tianye.

"Be aware that they may check in with fake personal information, you two can ask questions like which room accommodated a woman and her baby." Said Kerry.

"Sure!"

"When you get the specific information, I know how to rescue her and my son safely." Said Kerry. Tianye

knew Kerry had a mysterious magic skill to do so. From the talks between Tianye and Xiran, Kerry could

tell that Tianye had exposed his secret to Xiran. He sent a cold stare at the couple and said, "Good guy,

so you tell her my secret without my permission?"

"Of course, she is my wife, and she is always standing with us." Replied Tianye frankly. Xiran seemed

really satisfied about her man's reply and said to Kerry in a bold manner, "Buddy, I don't like your

sneaking attitude, but I promise you I will keep the secret for you."

"A good couple you are!" Kerry pursed his lips helpless and turned around.

When he arrived at the hotel, Fang greeted him and said, "Our young hostess is escorted by the guy in

mask by Hummer, they have stayed in the hotel for a hour and neither of them gets out. "

"How many people of them went in?"

"About seven." Replied Fang after a while of reflection.

"That's right. Last time in a small hotel, the owner said there were ten people of them. Three of them

were taken down by Nighthawk in the daytime." Said Kerry. As he observed, there were four stories of

this hotel, and due to the National Day Holiday, the rooms of it was almost zero-vacant.

At the opposite road of the hotel, Tianye straightened the collars and said, "Now I got to go."

"Handsome guy, good luck to you." Said Xiran with a chuckle. When he was about to get out of the car,

Xiran stopped him and gave him a new lipstick and said, "Believe, women will be crazy about this. "

"But it seems like the one you like best."

"I don't care it only if we can rescue your sister."

Then Tianye pocketed the lipstick and went into the hall of the hotel. The Reception Desk staff was a girl

in a dark green uniform, and at sight of a handsome guy heading toward her, her eyes brightened and the smile on her face was larger. "Gentleman, would you like to check in?" she greeted gently.

Tianye smiled back in a graceful manner and said, "Lady, you look really pretty today." "Thank you!" replied the girl. Judging from his Luxurious Dior Jacket and delicate shirt, the man must be a rich guy with a good taste of fashion. It was really difficult for a young girl to resist the temptation of a handsome guy like him.

In a charming melodious baritone, Tianye continued, "Lady, can you do me a favor?"

"Yes, of course, I will do whatever I can for you, Sir."

"You know, one hour ago, there were seven persons checking in here, one of them was a young lady with a baby around her arms, can you tell me which room she is in?"

The smile on her face paused and she said in an embarrassed tone, "Sorry, Sir, I can't leak out the privacy of our customers."

Tianye had anticipated the answer and he continued, "I know there are strict rules in your hotel, but all I

want is her room number, I promise there will nothing happening between me and her, please trust me!"

"But I can't do that, I am so sorry!"

With the smile on his face, Tianye took out the delicate lipstick from his pocket and put it on the desk.

"She is an important person for me, I beg you to do me a favor." he entreated.

Immediately, the girl's eyes were firmly fixed on the lipstick. It was the Christain Louboutin, a luxurious

lipstick costing several thousands Yuan and was rare to see in this small town. She grabbed the lipstick and checked the information he asked.

"They have booked four rooms: 8508, 8509, 8510 and 8511, but I don't know which one is the lady in."

said the girl.

"Thanks so much. And can I go to the restroom of the hotel for convenience?" asked Tianye politely. It

seemed that the luxurious lipstick did work. The girl replied gently, "Please go straight this way, then you

will find the restroom there." Tianye bowed for his gratitude to her. Then he turned around and during

the walk to the restroom, he had a careful check the numbers of the rooms around the way.

In China, the number-4 meant death and bad luck, so hotel owner would named the 4th floor the 5th floor. There was no exception at this one. After that, Tianye went back and told all he got to Kerry.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 241 A Golden Opportunity Slipped (3)

According to the information Tianye had got, Venus was in the 4th floor. However, there were only the 8508 room and 8510 room in light.

“What are we going to do.” Asked Xiran Xiao in an excited tone.

“Just wait.” Said Kerry calmly. They had to wait until when the mid-night came and all of their targets

were in a tight sleep. Though violent emotions welled in his mind, to safely rescue his wife and son, he

had to keep his mind reasonable and action steady.

Henry found a restaurant nearby and said, “My boss, let me take back something to eat for us.” In fact,

all of them had a tiring trip this day without a meal.

“Thanks, Henry, but I am not hungry.” Replied Kerry. How could he enjoy a meal when his families were

still under the threats of Gavin. The first priority for him now was to get a good plan to take them out.

“But I think you need a good meal, you don’t have anything in the whole day.”

Tianye interrupted him and said, “ Don’t bother him now, just take back something to eat, he will eat

then.” Henry didn’t dare to refute the suggestion of Tianye and he left with a nod. He knocked the

window when he passed a car, Fang got out of it and went with him for a meal.

Hours and hours later, the lights in the rooms of the hotel were turned off gradually.

When it was about

the mid-night, the lights of 8508 room and 8510 room was turned off one by one. After one more hour,

Kerry whispered, “I will climb the wall and have a look there. ” Despite his mastering of teleporting skill,

he had to save energy for emergency.

To cheer him up, Xiran gave him a nod and said, “Go ahead, man, I will pray for you here.”

On hearing this, Kerry sent her a chilling glance because a pray in China for a fighter before a battle

meant that he probably died from it.

The night in the town was away from civilizations, and the small river was murmuring, the wind was

groaning, and insects singing here and there. After a while for preparation, Kerry’s figure rose up into the

air and approached the hotel wall.

“My Goddess! Look, he is flying in the sky! That’s really awesome!” cried Xiran. With the mysterious skill,

Kerry’s figure turned into a dark shadow, yet in the view of Xiran, he was more like ghost since what he

did could only be saw in swordsmen films.

Tianye nodded and said, “That’s awesome, indeed.”

After a careful look at the sky, Xiran found that the dark shadow was out of sight. “There, he disappears

from the sky! You call this the teleporting skill, right?” Xiran asked.

“Yeah, I guess so.” Replied Tianye in a stunned expression.

“I hope Kerry can show his magic skill publicly for us one day, will he agree on it?” asked Xiran.

“Perhaps you will know the answer from his chilling stare.” Said Tianye.

“Alright, man, I think you are right.”

After a glance through the 8508 room and 8510 room, he found neither Venus and his son was there.

Then he moved quickly to the 8511 room. It was a standard room where he could see a man lying on the

one bed by the dim moonlit. There was no one else in the room. A silver mask on the bedside table came

to his sight. It must be the mask man who took away his son. At this point, he could not help resisting his

curiosity and came closer to see who on earth was the man.

Unfortunately, when he was about to catch the sight of the mysterious face, the man opened his eyes

suddenly. Though Kerry vaporized with his magic skill, Gavin could still find someone had sneaked here.

The light odor left in the air was a little familiar for him. His mind was so agile and smart that he came to

a conclusion that it was the one who had ever sneaked into his villa who came for a secret visit just now.

As for Kerry, he had traversed across the wall into the 8509 room within a blink. There were three

persons sleeping here. When he found the one laying on the bed beside the window was not his wife, he

turned to another one.

My Lord! It was Venus with their son sleeping across her arms.

“Wake up, Venus, wake up now.”

Perhaps to take good care of the baby, Venus was in a light sleep. She opened her eyes soon, only to find

a familiar face approaching her.

Ker...ry! Kerry covered her mouth to stop her scream. “Keep quiet, I will take you out of this place.”

Venus nodded excitedly as a reply. However, a roar came outside and the door was knocked heavily.

“Get up, get up now.” The noise woke up Alisa immediately. She turned around and the figure beside her surprised her. “Who the hell are you?” she cried like a beast and jumped toward Kerry in a naked body.

As a well-trained fighter, she was a good match to Kerry. The fight between them arose the attention of her fellows, who now were trying to break the door.

To the urgency, Venus rushed ahead and pushed away Alisa. To block her movements, she hugged the female fighter as close as she could and cried, “Go, Kerry, take away our son.”

Being in a rage to Venus’s attack, Alisa gave back a blow to Venus and pressed her down. However, a

skilful fighter she was, she couldn’t easily break the block from the desperate mother.

“No, Venus, you must go with me.” Cried Kerry.

“Calm down, honey, I will be OK, just take away our son first!”

When Kerry was still in hesitation, Alisa’s blows continued to fall on Venus’s body. At the moment when

he pulled out the gun and was about to shoot, a sharp crack burst out and the door was broken violently into pieces.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 242: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 242 Save the Baby First (1)

“Why don’t you go?!” Venus Mu cried out at Kerry Ye with all her strength, “If anything happens to my child, I will hate you till I die.”

They were running out of time.

Kerry was prostrate with grief. But he had to make the right decision. He picked up the baby and then disappeared into thin air.

Gavin and Heng Zhang came into the room. They saw nothing but the disappearance of a figure.

The lights were turned on.

The room lit up. Letting go of Alisa, Venus protected her eyes from the dazzling light with her hand, then smiled in relief when she saw that the baby had disappeared.

Alisa gave her a smack, shouting. “Bitch!”

Venus’s eardrums were buzzing from the stinging slap; blood dripped from the corner of her mouth. She

spat out a mouthful of blood calmly. Sitting on the ground, she stared at these intruders with a cold and sarcastic look.

A complicated expression shone in their countenances. They were shocked, angry and a little frightened.

Of course, how could one not be frightened to witness a living person disappear right in front of them?

But she was happy that her child was finally safe. She didn’t care about her own life.

Gavin also noticed that the child was missing; he felt like someone had dug a hole in his heart. He took a

big step forward, reached over and had his hands around Venus’s neck, asking wrathfully, “Who was that? Where’s the baby?”

Venus showed a faint smile, but didn’t answer.

“Answer my question!”

Venus was choking; she looked into Gavin’s eyes indifferently. “Of course he had gone back home.”

Gavin was startled. Remembering the several appearances of that phantom, he seemed to realize something, "That mysterious man is Kerry Ye?"

Venus smiled, "I don't know, why don't you go ask Kerry yourself?"

"You're looking for death!" Gavin was strangling Venus with growing strength. When Venus was about to

lapse into unconsciousness, an underling rushed into the room hastily. "Boss, there's a couple of guys

coming up to the fourth floor with weapons."

Gavin dropped Venus upon hearing the news. He realized there would come a back-up immediately.

"Get the weapons." Gavin turned bloodthirsty. He took a glance at Venus, who was gasping for breath on

the floor, then said to Alisa, "Keep an eye on her. She's the final straw for us. She must not die!"

Alisa got dressed instantly, took out two guns and a dagger from her suitcase, and then pulled Venus up,

"Let's go. Aren't they coming to save you? Go out and take a look at who they are."

The two parties met in the narrow, dark aisle. The leader of the rescue team was none other than Kerry

Ye, who had just disappeared into thin air, his eyes were still glowing with a demonic violet aura. Next to

him was Tianye Mu, whose eyes were also blazing with fury.

"Kerry, I knew it was you." Gavin sneered, pointing his gun at Kerry, "I'm really curious, are you human or demon?"

Kerry didn't want to chat with him, "Where is Venus? Hand her over and I'll let you go."

"You think I'm a 3-year-old child? If I give her to you, how am I supposed to leave this place safe and sound?"

"I swear, I won't run after you as long as you let Venus go."

"Ha ha," Gavin laughed viciously, "Unfortunately, I don't trust anyone but myself. I have to seize the

initiative. Bring her to me!"

Alisa pushed Venus to the crowd. Venus was still in her thin pajamas, with severely bruised arms and

swollen face.

"Venus!" Tianye shouted in distress.

Hearing the familiar voice, Venus trembled and looked over. Under the dim aisle light stood the man she

had been constantly thinking of. Surprise and happiness welled up in her heart.

"Brother! Brother! Thank God! You're still alive!" Venus threw herself forward in excitement with tears

brimming her eyes, but was blocked by Alisa. As she moved, her neck was cut by a sharp dagger in Alisa's hand and bleeding.

Alisa showed a sinister smile, "It seems like you don't want to live, you've sent yourself to the knife."

"Don't hurt her! None of you will survive if she dies." Tianye roared in an angry and anxious tone.

Gavin smiled, "Step aside and make way for us. As long as we get out of here, she will be released."

"You think you can escape?" The purple aura in Kerry's eyes was getting darker and darker.

"How can we know without having a try?" Saying this, Gavin took the dagger from Alisa's hand and plunged it into Venus's shoulder blade.

"Ah——" Venus screamed miserably. As Gavin pulled out the dagger, blood gushed from her wound with a sickening thud.

"Stop!" Both Kerry and Tianye roared at the same time, their hands which held the guns were shaking.

The pain almost knocked Venus down. It was because of Alisa, who was holding her waist, that she didn't fall to the ground.

Kerry was so distressed that he couldn't breathe. He was desperate to get her back at any cost. But he

was not sure if his teleportation could save Venus with so many people around her.

Gavin saw through Kerry's thoughts at first glance. He was scared in his heart, but showed no fear in his

countenance, "Kerry, are you thinking of using your magic power? Well, have a try. Let's see if you can

rescue her from me." He then clutched Venus's wrist tightly.

Though he seemed calm and self-possessed, only God knows how anxious he was. He was betting on

how much Kerry cared about Venus, and the moment he saw Kerry hesitated, Gavin knew he had won

the bet. "Still not letting us go? You guys really wanna stand by and watch this woman bleed to death?

Or, maybe I should give her another thrust....."

"Stop!" Kerry finally made compromise, gritting his teeth, "Okay, I'll let you go."

"That's right. If you had compromised before, she wouldn't have had to suffer that cut.

Now, drop your

weapons." Gavin said coldly.

Kerry and Tianye bent down and put the guns on the ground gently.

"Bang!" A gun went off, Kerry instantly fell to the ground.

“Kerry!” The blood gushed out of her shoulder as Venus screeched. Gavin looked back in astonishment and found that Heng was holding a gun with a murderous look on his face.

Tianye covered the bloody hole in Kerry’s chest, staring at Gavin maliciously, “Damn it! You just went back on your word!” Henry Zhang was infuriated, red-eyed. He picked up the gun on the ground and was ready to fight, but was stopped by Kerry, “No, don’t shoot! Let them go.” “Young Master!” Henry was extremely furious, “Let’s fight it out with them. I’m sure Young Lady will be fine.” Kerry shook his head feebly but was firm, “No, let them go.” Once the fight started, there was a great possibility that Venus would lose her life. He couldn’t take the risk. “Get the hell out of here!” Tianye shouted, “If my sister dies, none of you will survive.” Gavin knew it was not a good idea to stay here any longer. Holding Venus, who was covered in blood, Gavin moved to the elevator. “Brother, save Kerry! Please, save him!” Venus pleaded in a weak voice.

Tianye wanted to open her brain to see what was in there. Her own life was already in danger, but she was worrying about Kerry? “He will be fine, you have to stay alive, okay? I will come to save you.” Venus was pushed into the elevator. She didn’t have time to take a last look at Kerry and her brother as she fell into a coma right after the elevator door was shut. Before, when Gavin stabbed her with the dagger, Venus was going to faint. She had been holding on because she didn’t want exacerbate the conflict. Kerry and Tianye would not hesitate to shoot Gavin and his partners, but since Venus was still in Gavin’s hands. Kerry and Tianye would hesitate for fear of Venus’s life, which would put them in a disadvantageous position. Kerry’s injury just now was a good proof of that. “Get her up, her life is still useful.” Gavin said coldly to Alisa, and then put the gun hard on Heng’s head, “Who the hell told you to shoot?” Heng wasn’t guilty of his actions. He remembered that humiliating experience the moment he saw Kerry.

Immediately, he lost his head. Even now, he couldn't get it back, "I just wanted to kill him! Anyway, we made it, didn't we?" "What if they lose their minds and retaliate upon us? Could we survive?"

Heng turned over his head in silence. The ultimate goal of his life was to get Kerry killed. The elevator finally went down to the first floor. Gavin put his gun back, "I'll get even with you for this later."

Alisa and another bodyguard bundled Venus into the car. As they were about to leave, the hotel lobby became noisy again. A group of people carried Kerry out. His eyes tightly closed, not knowing if he's still alive.

"Go." Gavin ordered.

Two cars instantly disappeared into the night.

On the other side, Kerry was taken to the emergency room of People's Hospital.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 242 Save the Baby First (2)

The indicator light of the operating room showed that the operation was still in progress. The baby in Xiran Xiao's arms was enjoying a very sound sleep, completely unaware that his parents were all seriously injured this night.

Tianye Mu was holding Xiran's shoulders; he said to Xiran in an exhausted voice, "Don't stay here waiting. I'll ask the doctor to get you another ward. You could go to sleep with the baby." Xiran shook her head and looked down at the baby, "I can't fall asleep. I will go when I want to."

"I'm worrying about you. You've been rushing around after us for the past few days, you must be exhausted. There are dark circles under your eyes." Tianye concerned.

"I'm fine. I'll have three days off to recuperate when we get Venus back." Xiran looked up and asked,

"How bad is Venus's injury? Just now, I saw her being pulled out; she seemed to have fainted. What happened?"

Tianye was in great anger and grief, he slapped on the chair, "I won't let those bastards go. They must pay for what they have done."

"The good news is that we brought this little guy out this time. We're coming home empty-handed. It will be easier for us to rescue Venus in the future." Xiran consoled him in a gentle voice. "I hope so." Tianye's eyes fell on the baby's face, then his serious expression softened into a smile, "He's the spitting image of his father, but not like Venus."

Xiran laughed, "But I think the baby's nose is very similar to yours, prominent and straight. And his mouth, also a little similar to yours."

Tianye was slightly surprised, "Really? Does he look like me?"

"Yes, the more I look at him, the more I feel you two are alike."

"That makes sense." Tianye was pleased by her words.

No wonder people often say that his nephews are like uncles. It is true.

Besides Tianye and Xiran, Henry Zhang, Fang and others were also waiting outside the operating room.

Henry had never seen the baby. He kept coming over to have a look at him, filled with joy. Although he

was still worrying about Kerry, who was in the operating room now, it didn't prevent him from finding

the little young master adorable.

The baby was so cute and lovely. He had never seen such a pretty baby before.

Tianye gently touched the child's warm face with his fingers, and then said to Xiran, "Take the child back

to Sky City tomorrow. It may be more dangerous in the future, I can't put you in danger."

Xiran thought it over, "Okay, the baby is too small. It's inconvenient to bring the baby with you. I'll take

him back tomorrow."

Henry nodded upon hearing their conversation, "Yes, little young master should go back home. If

anything happens to him, young master and young lady will definitely feel bad for that."

Henry then added. "How about this? Miss Xiao could stay at the villa of Ye family with little young

master. Mrs. Qin and Uncle Wang can take care of them, also, the baby's room has been prepared for a

long time. Everything is settled. It is very convenient."

Tianye disagreed with Henry's suggestion, giving him a stare. "Why don't they live in the Mu family? We

have also prepared everything you've got."

Henry grinned and explained. "Mr. Mu, I didn't mean that. I believe that the Mu family has everything

the baby needs. But Mrs. Qin is reliable since she has experience in bringing up the young master and the

second young master. Besides, Ms. Xiao has her own business to deal with. You can't ask her to take care

of the baby, right? "

Tianye didn't retort. Henry was right, there was not even a maid in his villa. It would be too troublesome

to hire a maid to take care of the baby. It was also not a good idea to ask Xiran to take care of the baby,

she had no obligation to do so. Another important reason was that the baby was surnamed Ye. Tianye had realized that his sister had fallen in love with Kerry from the way she looked at him. There was no need for him to intervene and force them to separate. "What do you think?" Tianye asked Xiran. Xiran nodded, "Henry is right, this is Kerry's son. Living in the Ye family is a matter of course. But I won't stay at the Ye family. If I miss the baby, I'll go see him." Tianye agreed. He also didn't want his woman to live in Kerry's house, which was awkward to think about.

Then, without Kerry, the three of them reached an agreement. But Henry was sure that Kerry would be fully agreed to the arrangement.

At four o'clock in the morning, the lights of the operating room went out and the door was pushed open.

Henry and Fang immediately woke up from drowsiness. They went up to the doctor and asked, "Is everything OK? Where's our boss?"

"He is so lucky, the bullet had passed less than two centimeters from his heart, a little closer, he would

have been dead. He has been transferred to the ICU on the fifth floor, his family can go there." The

doctor replied, looking exhausted.

"Thank you so much, doctor." Henry couldn't wait to go to the fifth floor to check how's Kerry going.

Seeing that Tianye opened his eyes, he said to Tianye in a low voice, "Mr. Mu, the boss's surgery was

successful. You and Ms. Xiao can go to bed to take a break. It's almost dawn."

"Don't worry about me, go do your own work." Tianye said.

"OK, if you need anything, just call me."

Henry left with several people. Tianye looked down at the woman sleeping on his shoulder; his nervous countenance finally softened a bit.

The baby, wrapped in some adult clothes, was sleeping in the chair to his right.

Tianye thought to himself worriedly. "How's Venus going? Is she OK?"

After leaving the hotel, Venus had been in a coma. In the car, Alisa briefly treated her wound and

stopped her from bleeding.

Gavin was decisive while thrusting the dagger. He was confident in himself. The thrust seemed vicious

as the blood gushed out like a fountain, but he had avoided all the vulnerable areas and didn't hurt any vital main artery.

The car drove for a long time. There was no sign of Kerry's men following them, but Gavin did not feel relieved. How did Kerry find them? He kept thinking about this, but couldn't figure it out. "Is it because....."

Suddenly, Kerry's superpower crossed Gavin's mind. "Is it possible that Kerry could sense Venus's location via telepathy?"

"No. That doesn't make sense. If he really has that ability, why would he install GPS devices on Venus's shoulder in the beginning? It is most likely that Venus has revealed her whereabouts, but how could she do that? She is always guarded by our men. I have to investigate into this, otherwise Kerry will track us down wherever we go."

It was getting light, they had arrived in a small town. Gavin rubbed his eyes and said to Alisa, "When we get to town and settle, go buy some women's clothes and anti-inflammatory drugs." Though it was autumn now, the temperature was still high, so the wounds were easy to get infected, which would be difficult to handle with.

Alisa also looked tired and pale, "Boss, should we stop here and have a rest?"

Gavin glanced out the window and agreed. "OK, let's take a break first."

Now that Kerry and Venus were both injured, even if they did have the special telepathy, they should be out of contact with each other now. So they needn't worry about being caught at present. People's Hospital.

When the sun rose, the baby rubbed his little eyes, slowly waking up.

"Who are these two people? Where's Mummy?" The baby thought.

He rolled his big eyes, looking around to seek for his mom, "Ah? Where's Mom?"

The baby was lifted up gently by Tianye. He stared straight at Tianye, who looked like his mother, but didn't smell as good as her.

He didn't like the smell of Tianye.

The baby looked at Tianye with a disgusted face. Tianye couldn't help laughing. The baby's expression was exactly like his father.

"Wow, he's so pretty. Look at his beautiful eyes!" Xiran exclaimed in wonder.

"I feel like he's about to cry. Is he hungry? Or is he sick? What happened?" Tianye was overwhelmed and panicked by the baby's cry.

“You’re making him uncomfortable with the wrong gesture. Let me hold him.” Xiran took the baby from Tianye’s hands and held the baby in a more pleasant manner, which seemed to be a natural skill of woman.

The baby seemed not to have received her affection, but struggled to stand up, crying out, “Mama, Mama.”

Tianye and Xiran were both startled. The baby knew how to call for his mom at such a young age?

“Mama, Mama” The baby kept calling, trying to bring his mother out. But this time he was

disappointed. Tears instantly filled his eyes as his nose twitched.

“Ah, what should we do? He’s crying.” Xiran suddenly tensed up. She had no idea of how to calm down

the baby since she had never coaxed any child before.

Tianye was also anxious, trying to comfort the baby instantly, “Baby, don’t cry! I am your uncle. Mommy will be back soon.”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 242 Save the Baby First (3)

The baby didn’t care who Tianye Mu was. He could only recognize his mother and Dudu.

Xiran Xiao laughed in embarrassment, “How can he understand what you are talking about? He’s too young.”

“What else can we do? Is he hungry? We don’t have milk powder either.” Tianye had never been in such

an awkward situation before. He was a complete idiot while dealing with the baby.

A brilliant idea flashed through Xiran’s mind. “Come on, I know a good place to go.”

“Where?” Tianye got up, following her.

“Come with me, you’ll see soon enough.”

Ten minutes later, the baby was surrounded by the nurses of Obstetrics and Gynecology.

“Wow, he’s so cute! How could he be so adorable?”

“That’s right. He’s so pretty.”

Xiran smiled at Tianye and said to those nurses, “The baby’s father is hospitalized on the fifth floor. I’m

the baby’s aunt, I am inexperienced and don’t know how to take care of him. Would you please.....”

“Just come to us, we will take care of him,” One of the nurses volunteered, “I’ll go get some food for him.”

“Right, we also have diapers in the office, let’s change him nappy now.”

“I’ll get a wipe to clean the baby’s face.”

Xiran pushed her way out of the nurses, chuckling. "Your little nephew is a real honey. I believe he'll attract a lot of women when he grows up."

Tianye leaned forward and whispered in her ear, smiling softly, "Our child will be very adorable and engaging too."

Xiran blushed at his words, but didn't get angry. Instead, she confessed, "I didn't like children before. I

found them so annoying and troublesome. But the moment I saw him yesterday, my whole heart melted.

Well, then I thought, it's nice to have a baby."

Tianye's heart overflowed with tenderness, "Let's get married and have a baby when we get Venus back."

"Huh," Xiran joked, "You haven't proposed but expect me to accept your offer of marriage?"

Tianye also made fun of her deliberately. "Is proposal a necessity?"

"Well, it doesn't have to be." Xiran chuckled, "But I may have children with other men."

Tianye grabbed Xiran's waist and whispered in her ear. "You must marry me. Other men who covet you, I'll kill them all!"

Xiran tilted her head, looking at him, "Humph, I'll think it over seriously."

The nurses had fed the baby and changed him a new outfit. Xiran bade farewell to all the nurses with the

baby. And when she was about to leave, those nurses kept telling her to bring the baby to them if she

had any problem.

Xiran couldn't help shaking her head. Good looks is a blessing in today's society.

In the monitoring ward, Kerry was still in a coma, but his wound was healing rapidly in invisible places

under the covers.

The baby was still immunocompromised, so Xiran only stood in front of the glass window of Kerry's ward

for a short while, carrying the baby in her arms. The baby seemed very serious, staring at the man lying

on the bed; he felt like he had seen this man before.

At around eight o'clock, Kerry was awakened by the pain of his wound, he opened his eyes and saw

Tianye sitting on the chair beside the bed, he immediately asked, "Where is the baby?"

Tianye lifted his eyes from the phone, looking cold. "He was stolen by others after you passed out."

Kerry sat bolt upright in bed. The oxygen tube on his nose fell on the blanket. "What did you say? Who

took the baby?"

Tianye continued lying with serious face as if he was telling the truth, "The man with the mask, remember?"

"How is that possible?" Kerry covered the wound in his chest with one hand. "Didn't they leave before us?"

Tianye was just about to make up the rest of the story when Henry Zhang came in, "Young Master, you finally woke up. Why are you sitting? Lie down! Don't move. Otherwise, wound dehiscence may occur."

Kerry asked anxiously to Henry, "What happened? Why would the baby be taken away?" Henry was puzzled, "Baby? The baby is with us, Ms. Xiao is holding him now."

Kerry was stunned, then immediately realized Tianye was teasing him. He turned his head to glare at

Tianye, who was sneering at him, and said angrily, "Tianye, what's your problem? How could you be so childish? Is it fun?"

Tianye sat with his legs crossed, "Well, it's fun to me."

"Idiot!" Kerry cursed, slowly laying back on the bed, only then did he realize that every time he breathed,

his heart was like being pierced. It was so painful that he couldn't help trembling all over.

Henry noticed Kerry's face paled, he remembered what the doctor had warned him before. "Young

Master, the doctor said it will be very painful when the effects of the anesthetics disappear. Endure the pain with all your will!"

"You're talking nonsense. What else can I do but grit my teeth against the pain?"

Kerry took a long time to recover; he said to Henry. "Bring the baby to me, I want to see him."

"No way." Tianye refused without hesitation.

Kerry turned his head and rolled his eyes at him. He couldn't wait to get up to give Tianye a punch.

Tianye grinned. "There are too many germs in this ward. The baby is still too weak to protect himself from being infected."

Henry was afraid that Kerry would get angry again, so he echoed. "Mr. Mu is right. That's what the doctor said."

Hearing this, Kerry's anger finally dissipated a bit.

"Speaking of the baby, I have something to inform you." Tianye said insistently, which made Kerry want

to refuse whatever he said.

"Why did he make the decision about my son without discussing with me?" Kerry thought.

However, upon hearing the decision Tianye told him, Kerry agreed without hesitation. "I agree, let Xiran bring the baby back to the Ye family. Mrs Qin will take good care of him."
"The tickets have been booked. The plane will take off at 1 p.m. this afternoon."
"Well then at least let me take a look at the baby, I haven't had a good look at him."
Kerry sounded upset, which was a rare emotion for him.
Tianye almost laughed out, but forced himself to put on a serious face, "I'll ask Xiran to bring him over before we leave. The most important thing for you now is to recover as soon as possible."
"I will." Kerry said in a bad mood. He was more anxious and eager than anyone. "How I wish I can be discharged from the hospital this afternoon so that I can go get her back." He thought to himself.
Taking a deep breath, Kerry endured the pain and asked. "Who is assigned to follow Venus?"
"Don't mention it, those bastards has shaken us off." Tianye answered irritably.
Staring at the ceiling in depression, the scene of Venus getting injured rose before Kerry's eyes. He was ruing his decision. If he wasn't curious to find out what that bastard looked like; if he had used his superpower to save Venus decisively; if he had pay more heed to Heng Zhang; if
However, it was impossible to turn back time. He had to face reality.
Before they left, Xiran carried the baby into the ward. To her delight, though the baby wasn't in a good mood today, he didn't cry, and even smiled at her occasionally.
Kerry struggled to sit up. His eyes moisten as he saw the baby.
The baby was sitting on the edge of the bed and stared at Kerry for a few seconds. Suddenly, he cried out as if Kerry had reminded him of something bad. He turned around and crawled into Xiran's arms.
Kerry's fatherly smile froze. He thought. "Why does the baby dislike me so much? I remember he treated me the same way last time."
Tianye was very happy to see this, gloating, "Kerry Ye, how does this make you feel?"
Xiran was also stunned, hugging the baby to comfort him and said. "It's so strange, baby has been hugged by so many people today but has never cried. Why is he crying when you approach?"
"How am I supposed to know?" Now Kerry was feeling painful both physically and mentally.
Tianye snorted. "During Venus's early pregnancy, you threw me into the sea. At that time, Venus hated you so much that the baby in her womb also felt her resentment, so he has been detesting you before he

was born. It's normal to cry upon seeing you."

Tianye was just joking. Xiran didn't take it seriously, laughing it off. After all, the baby was just a little ball

of flesh back then. How's it possible for him to have his own thought. But Kerry believed in Tianye's

explanation. He instantly turned depressed, staring fixedly at the baby's chubby face out of his

washed-out eyes.

Tianye successfully depressed Kerry. Feeling very pleasant, he hugged Xiran and was about to leave.

"Let's go, I'll take you to the airport. Nighthawk is waiting there, he will protect you all the way back

home."

Seeing that baby was about to leave, Kerry decided to try again. "Wait, bring him to me. Let me take a

last look at him."

Xiran was kind. She stopped and tried to get the baby to turn his head to face his father, but he wouldn't

turn his head however she tried. He kept his little head resting on her shoulder, teary-eyed, having his

back to Kerry.

"Okay, forget it. Take him away. I see. This little guy was born to be my creditor. I owe him." Kerry waved

his hand and quit.

Tianye agreed. "You can't do anything about it. After all, half of his genes were inherited from the Mu

family."

On the way to the airport, while playing with the baby, Xiran said to Tianye. "You are driving Kerry crazy

today."

"Huh! Venus has already forgiven Kerry, but I haven't. Fortunately, my little nephew has backbone and

has adhered to moral principles of the Mu family."

Xiran shook her head and laughed, feeling hilarious. "I find that you show a childlike combativeness in

wrangling with Kerry over trifles."

"Do I?" Tianye questioned, frowning tightly.

"Yes, you do!" Xiran responded decidedly.

Tianye thought back to the past few days with Kerry, curling his lips. "Well, that's probably because I

can't fight with him. However, I detest him on sight. I can't resist the urge to bicker with him."

"I understand. I'd like to beat him up sometimes."

"Yeah, I know. I told you, it's not my fault. He asked for it."

"You're right."

They looked at each other and laughed, coming to an agreement on their thought of Kerry.

The baby, not knowing what they were laughing at, also giggled with them.

Meeting Nighthawk at the airport, Tianye repeatedly warned him. "Take care of them! Make sure they get home safe and sound!"

[ShareFacebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 243: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 243 We Are Connected (1)

Nighthawk nodded, "Mr. Mu, don't worry. John and Mrs. Qin are waiting at the airport, so there won't be any problems."

"OK, that's good."

Nighthawk knew that Tianye Mu was going to say goodbye to Xiran Xiao, so he reached out to hug the cute baby, leaving private space for them.

“Go back and have a good rest and don’t worry about me. I’ll be back as soon as I find Venus Mu.” Tianye looked at Xiran’s bright eyes with deep affection, with his fingers rubbing her face. Xiran, however, was sentimental, for she knew what he was going to face, “Take care of yourself. Don’t get hurt, okay? Be safe!” “Well, I promise you. I’ll return to you safe and sound.” Tianye sighed and hugged her tightly into his arms, “I don’t want you to go.” But he didn’t want her to run any risk. She also hugged him tightly, “I don’t want you to go, too.” The broadcast was sounded again, and it was time for Xiran to go. He left a kiss on her forehead, “Go, now. I’ll be back soon.”

“Bye.” She tried to squeeze out a bright smile, and then walked towards the security checkpoint. Until to the registration tunnel, she didn’t look back, for she was afraid that if she looked back, she would be reluctant to leave. Also, she didn’t want to see Tianye hold back his tears. Sitting in the comfortable first class, Xiran sighed inwardly, “Why was I so sad this time? There have been so many good-byes at the airports, which I should already get used to this...But this time...” A cute white hand reached out to wipe her tears, making Xiran laugh out. She was no longer sentimental and fondled the baby’s face, “Why are you so cute? You’re not like your parents at all.” The baby grinned, showing several his young teeth. He could understand the compliments. Many girls would fall for him, definitely. In the humble little hotel, Venus woke up because of the pain in her shoulder. When she opened her eyes, Alisa was changing the medicine for her. “You’re quite lucky, right? You’re still alive after bleeding so much.” Alisa said in a weird tone.

Venus didn’t want to argue with her. Recalling what had happened at the hotel, she felt like a dream. Her brother was truly alive and it was not her imagination. Her brother was with her. When she thought of this, she subconsciously smiled, even forgetting the wound in her shoulder. Alisa was surprised to see her smile, then mocked, “I don’t think you have a shoulder injury. You have some problems with your brain. How can you actually laugh right now?” Venus rolled her eyes. Someone like Alisa would never understand her. After the medicine changing, Alisa put on her sleeve rudely. At this moment, thinking about her brother

couldn't help her.

"Be gentle, please. It hurts." Venus gasped, whose face turned pale. After she got dressed, she found it

was no longer her pajamas, but a very old-fashioned long-sleeved shirt.

"You can't feel the pain, can you? Shut up." Alisa teased while sorting out the desk.

Venus took a long breath, saying in a dumb voice, "I still can feel."

Alisa gave a few pills to her, "Take this."

"What is it?" Venus was cautious.

"Anti-inflammatory. It won't kill you." Alisa, impatiently, shoved the pills into her hand, and poured some

water into the bottle. Seeing that she didn't eat it, she asked, "What? Do you think what I gave to you is

poison?"

Venus sneered, "You've watched too many TV shows. Poison? I was just wondering why you guys were

being so nice to me."

"You think too much. We just don't want you to die, for if you die, how can we hold Kerry back?"

Venus threw a few pills into her mouth and took a gulp of water before saying weakly, "I really can't

understand why you have to drag me into this. You can just go and look for the treasure.

Kerry has said

he wouldn't bother you, so why do you take me with you?"

Alisa was stunned for a few seconds, and to be honest, she couldn't understand her boss, either. It would

have been easier to leave her behind, who could help nothing at all. With her with them, Kerry would

never stop chasing.

Thinking of Kerry, Alisa got curious and her attitude became much better, "Venus,

what's special

about Kerry?"

Venus stared at her coldly, thinking that Kerry was afraid to hear such words, so that he kept his secret

carefully.

She didn't want to say anything to Alisa. Venus pulled the blanket and said, "I'm tired. Please go."

"Venus, I'm talking about Kerry, not you." Alisa said with a sneer, "Half human, half demon, right?"

"Nonsense!" Venus excitedly defended, but she tugged her would, painful.

Alisa kept saying, "I see, no wonder your child has one blue eye and one purple eye. He inherits the gene

from Kerry.

Venus was almost pissed off by Alisa, "Alisa, stop imaging, OK? Why don't you try to write some fictions?"

"So, what do you think Kerry is? Why did he suddenly disappear? Is he a human being or not?"

Venus laughed instead of getting mad. She suddenly pitied the woman in front of her, who didn't know too much about the world, "Alisa, you don't have to provoke me. I don't know anything. Since you want to know the truth so much, why don't you ask Kerry yourself? Don't talk nonsense here."

Alisa stared at her coldly for a moment, and said something that made Venus creep out, "If that little baby was there, I'd really like to study it."

"I'm afraid that you'll never get the chance."

Instead of leaving, Alisa sat on the other bed, putting her arms around her chest and said with a threat,

"Venus, do you think that if we spread the secret of Kerry, will he become the attraction of scientists?"

Venus was indifferent, "Alisa, do you think anyone would believe such nonsense? Do you have the evidence?"

"Well, it's true that there's no evidence, but I think that Kerry will make a mistake again, so won't there be evidence then?"

"Fine, as long as you guys don't get scared to death when he gets there," Venus deliberately intimidated her.

Sure enough, Alisa's eyes were glowing, "Really?"

Venus didn't want to bother with mad woman anymore, so she closed her eyes to refresh herself.

The right thing she had done yesterday was to send the baby out, otherwise she couldn't imagine what these crazy nuts would do to him.

Now she had to think about how to escape.

When Alisa saw that she had stopped talking, she left the room in a bad mood, locking the door from the outside. Alisa had such a habit since she had escaped once.

"Venus is awake, but she tells me nothing." Alisa said to Gavin.

Gavin looked gloomy. Of course, she wouldn't say anything. It's her husband.

"Boss, what are we going to do next?" Heng Zhang asked.

Gavin said coldly, "Go into the mountains with Mr. Cai tomorrow first."

"Should we take Venus with us then?"

Gavin shook his head, "No, you stay here and watch her. We're just going to check the mountain tomorrow. Kerry has been seriously injured, so I don't think he'll have time to come and look for trouble for a while."

Heng Zhang and Alisa looked at each other, knowing that the boss was in a bad mood, so they didn't dare to disturb and silently went out.

Gavin's bad mood was mainly because of the baby.

The baby came to him on the third day of his life, and at first, he didn't have any special feelings for the little guy, so he just kept him as a hostage.

The baby was so cute that he grinned at him every time he saw him. He smiled at him so often that he

warmed his heart. As time went by, the child became his blessing. No matter what a mess he was in, he would recover as soon as he saw his smile.

Last time, in order to threaten Venus to get the treasure map as soon as possible, Gavin deliberately

threw the baby into the bath, which took him a long time to make a such decision. After taking the baby

out of the water, he was choked by the water and looked at him with timid eyes. That moment, Gavin

really felt sorry for him.

Since then, Gavin had never hurt him again, and as for the photos sent to Venus, it was just a substitution.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 243 We Are Connected (2)

One reason why he took the baby with him was to hold back Kerry, and on the other hand, he didn't feel

comfortable letting the baby out of his sight.

After being together for more than half a year, Gavin seemed to have treated the baby as his own. He

witnessed his teeth growth for the first time...He witnessed his grow-up.

Human beings were sometimes strange. Though he knew it was Kerry's son and he also knew that one

day there was going to be a fight between them, he couldn't help but be nice to the little guy.

And now the baby had gone and Gavin felt empty inside. Nothing could cure him.

He was wondering whether he would cry when he woke up without Venus, or if he would remember

that there was a masked man who was very nice to him.

After lying in the hospital for three days, Kerry had lost his patience completely. Although Tianye and his

men were looking for Venus, he was so anxious that he couldn't just sleep here without doing anything.

The doctor had never seen anyone recover so fast before, and at Kerry's repeated request, he did one

last thorough examination and found that the wound on his chest had almost recovered, so he allowed

his discharge request.

Tianye, with a group of his man, was searching for the two cars. As soon as Kerry got into the car, he

asked Henry, "How is the child today?"

This was a question Kerry asked several times a day.

Henry gave him his phone, "John sent over a video this morning. He has a lot of fun. He's a good boy."

Kerry watched the video, from which came the baby's laughter. He saw John was fiddling with a

remote-control plane and he also wanted that.

Two days ago, Kerry was worried that the baby would be sad when he returned to Sky City. It turned out

that he was wrong. His baby adapted to a new environment quickly and John told him that within half a

day, he had gotten out of sadness.

In order to help the baby get used to the new home, John carried him to visit all the rooms. In Venus's

room, he saw the pictures on the table and was so excited as he pointed to the one on them and

shouted "Mama, Mama".

Perhaps this was the reason why the baby soon made Ye's villa his new home and he especially loved his

own baby room.

Kerry was both happy and sad when he knew this. Being sad was because it was obvious to him that the

baby only rejected him. Even just a glance at him could make him burst into tears.

It seemed that Tianye was right. The baby came to punish him for his mother.

After watching the video, Kerry gave the phone back to Henry, "Tell John, don't reveal any information

about the baby before we go back."

"Young master, don't worry. I've already spoken to John, and he knows what to do."

"Also, let Dr. Han do a detailed examination for the baby to see what kind of formula is suitable for the

baby and what things we can use. We need to be careful."

Henry helplessly smiled, "Young master, you've told me to do this yesterday. Dr. Han has already done

that. He is very healthy and everything we buy is the best."

Kerry was a little awkward, "Really? Did I?"

Henry nodded, "Yes, I'm afraid you did."

Well...

"By the way, young master, Nighthawk has found the place and also the men who can offer help, so

when do we start?"

"Wait for windfalls."

Henry smiled, "OK, young master."

"Tell Nighthawk to be careful. And don't expose himself. It's not the right time." "Yes, boss."

Kerry gave out a sinister laughter. Bastard, tit for tat.

Henry was also very excited. He has been led by them for so long that he had already been pissed off.

Now the time finally came.

Half an hour later, Kerry's phone rang and it was from Tianye.

"What's up?"

"I've found those two cars. Come here."

Kerry was so happy that he straightened his back and asked, "Where?"

"I'll send you the address."

A hundred miles away, Tianye leaned back on the car, smoking. He gazed at the two cars burned to

ashes, as well as the bodies burned to skeletons inside.

He had already called the police after informing Kerry. He didn't want to get involved in such a mess.

Besides, the police would find those bastards.

It was remote, and the police and Kerry almost arrived at the same time.

"When did you find this?" A detective came to ask questions.

Tianye threw the cigarette butt on the ground and stomped it out, "More than an hour ago, when I

called the police."

"You didn't find any strange ones on your way?"

"No, no one at all."

"Okay, thank you. how about leaving your phone number? And we'll probably contact you if we need."

Tianye didn't refuse, and wrote down his phone number in the logbook. Giving the pen to back to the

detective, he said, "I have something else to say. I don't know if you're interested?"

He was surprised, "What, excuse me? You can tell us."

Tianye looked at Kerry and saw that he didn't object, so he said, "Call your police captain. I'll talk to him."

The detective was a little unhappy, "You can talk to me first. I want to what the thing is."

He said coldly, "I know the owner of the cars."

The detective stared at him unexpectedly and called out a man not far away, "Captain Chen, he wants to tell you something. It's urgent."

A middle-aged man with a cold face came over, whose eyes were mysterious, like a puddle of stagnant water, and no thought could be read from it. The nasolabial folds were very deep, showing his experience of being a skilled detective for years.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 243 We Are Connected (3)

He glanced at Tianye and Kerry before asking in a hoarse voice. "What's the clue?"

Tianye paused, "I know the two cars, because we've been looking for them."

This made the detective got interested, "What do you mean?"

"The owner of these two cars is a Chinese oversea who kidnapped my sister, his wife. We negotiated with them face to face but they fled. That's why I know these two cars." Tianye stated briefly.

The detective raised his eyebrows a little, "Kidnap? Why?"

Kerry laughed, "Because they thought I had a treasure map, so they wanted me to exchange it for my wife."

"Really?" Even a detective like him was shocked by his words. Treasure map? Wasn't this something that could only be seen in movies?

Kerry sprawled his hand, "You don't believe it, right? But they do and insist that I give them the treasure map. I had no choice but to draw a one. Unexpectedly, they've changed their mind and told me they would release my wife after finding the treasure."

The old detective was doubtful about what Kerry was saying. He had been a detective for so many years,

but he had never heard such a ridiculous story, just like movie plot.

"Then, then why didn't you call the police?"

Kerry kept saying, "I did, but it's not your jurisdiction. That's why you never heard about it."

The old detective frowned, for it was possible.

"Then do you know anything about them? What do they look like?"

"The person in charge was wearing a silver mask, so I couldn't see his face."

Hearing this, the old detective seemed to think about something, "Oh, I see. A few days earlier Captain

Bai told us to keep an eye on the area. He also asked us to report once we see a man with a silver mask.

Are they the same one?"

"Yes, exactly."

The old detective began to ponder, "I didn't realize it was still related case. All right, continue."

Tianye looked at the burned vehicles and said, "According to my deduction, they know we will track

them based on the vehicles, so they just chose to abandon the vehicles."

"Then what does this body have to do with them?" The detective asked.

"If they were to escape, it would not be possible on foot, and since they burned their car, they would

have to find another one. This man may have had a car, which was robbed by them."

The old detective was silent for a moment while considering, "It's your speculation, without any basis.

We need evidence, you know that. Please wait a moment. I'm going to survey the scene.

Maybe I'll find

something."

A few minutes later, he got something.

Two cars had been burned for no more than two hours ago, and there were still traces of a fight, as well

as ruts of a third vehicle, which, judging from the marks, was a van.

"We will keep collecting evidence and solve the case as soon as possible, and if you have any new

findings, please inform us as soon as possible."

Tianye and Kerry nodded at the same time.

In fact, just over an hour ago, Kerry passed the van on his way to the scene. In the car, Venus was

covered with her mouth and watched the luxury car drive by.

Kerry, Kerry, she was there, but why couldn't you feel anything?

When the car drove a hundred miles away, Alisa released Venus, "I'm so disappointed. I thought Kerry

was so powerful that he could communicate with you through thoughts."

Venus leaned against the carriage indifferently, rolling her eyes and said, "Alisa, I've noticed that you've

been talking more and more like a psycho these days. What exactly are you thinking about?"

Alisa was not angry. If this could enrage her, then there would be countless fights between the two in

the past three days, "Nothing. I only know Kerry is a monster. I'm just too interested."

Venus snorted. She no longer described Kerry as a half-man, but a monster.

"But he is really lucky. Heng Zhang's shot is always very accurate and that shot obviously hit his heart,

but he survived and recovered so quickly. He's definitely not a human."

Venus was annoyed with her and said coldly, "Alisa, will you shut up? If you're so interested in him, why

didn't you just jump out of the car and stop him to ask him?"

"I..."

Venus interrupted her, "You're the one who's been muttering. Can't you just shut up and go back to your

noble and cool queen self?"

Alisa couldn't hit back, so she stared at her. No more talking.

Everyone was in the car. Mr. Cai sat across from Venus, who just looked at her with curiosity but didn't

ask any questions, because he knew that even if he asked, Venus wouldn't say anything.

Gavin was still intangible. At this moment, a loud ring broke the silence.

When he saw the screen, Gavin felt something happened and as soon as he picked it up, he heard an

anxious voice, "Boss, something happened. Our base has been destroyed."

"What did you say?" Gavin's voice was loud with shock and anger in it, "What's going on?"

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 244: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 244 You're only Good at Bullying Women! (1)

“Just now, a group of foreign pirates rushed in. Without saying anything, they fired indiscriminately with machine guns. They yelled while turning the base upside down, trying to find what they wanted. They have taken away all the valuable things, including the antiques, jades, calligraphy works and paintings and the ammunition that you kept in the warehouse. They are all gone!”

When Gavin heard this, he almost vomited blood out of rage. All those items, which he had collected for a long time, were worth a lot of money, but now...

“Where are the pirates from? Who do they work for? How dare them ransack my place?” Gavin asked

through his gritted teeth. He sounded like he was about to tear those pirates apart.

“I don't know. They are like rabid dogs. They didn't say a word and killed whoever they saw. There was no chance to talk at all.”

“What about you guys? Don't you know how to fight back? What do I keep you for?” Gavin cursed.

“Boss, it's not that we didn't fight back. It's just that there were too many of them. Besides, it was at night, and we've just finished eating, so we were a bit mentally slack ...”

“Shit! Shit!” Gavin's anger was beyond description. All the people in the car dared not breathe deeply in

fear that he would vent his anger on them. Those guys in the base were clearly not slacking off, but

having fun in Gavin's absence, and were probably drunk before getting attacked.

When Gavin finished scolding, the guy on the other end of the line added, “Boss, it's not over yet.”

“There's more?!” Gavin asked angrily. He felt his head was about to explode.

“When they left, they threw several grenades and blew up the base, and I had a hard time escaping...”

“Why don't you fucking go to die!” After cursing this sentence, Gavin smashed the phone on the ground.

The scattered pieces of the phone showed how angry Gavin was.

Heng Zhang and Alisa looked at each other quietly and saw the fear in each other's eyes. They could

vaguely guess what had happened from Gavin's words.

However, none of them dared to ask, as they had never seen Gavin in such a rage before.

At that moment, in addition to the rattle of the van's engine, the only sound they could hear was Gavin's

gasps.

It took several minutes for Gavin to come back to his senses.

His base was on a secluded island, hard to find by outsiders, so he would never believe that those pirates had broken in by mistake. If they knew where his collections and the arsenal were, there must be a mole in his group. When he was absent, the pirates and the mole cooperated to destroy his base.

Who was this mole?

As Gavin wondered, several people came to his mind— K and the two foreign mercenaries who were abandoned last time. Gavin thought, Kerry had let them go, but they bore a grudge against him, so they took revenge. All in all, they worked for money, not for friendship. The atmosphere in the car was extremely depressing. Venus turned her head and looked out of the window, thinking back to the innocent man who was strangled to death by Heng Zhang two hours ago.

She couldn't help but shiver all over.

If she hadn't been so kind and advised Kerry not to kill anyone, Kerry would have just killed Heng Zhang.

If so, that honest and loyal man wouldn't have died today.

At that time, she realized that not all people deserved forgiveness, and that some people who had done too much harm should have their life ended.

She vowed that she would never care about that many things again, since life and death are predestined and wealth and honor come down to luck.

Suddenly, she felt a pair of eyes staring at her from behind. She turned around and met a pair of wrathful and cruel eyes. They were Gavin's.

She subconsciously shrunk her neck, feeling that Gavin was going to chop her up and eat her.

"Why are you looking at me like that? I did not mess with you." Venus hugged her arms tightly and desired to leave this horrible place.

Gavin gave her a glance. He was just wondering if it had something to do with Kerry, but he didn't think

Kerry was that big of a man. After all, those vicious gangsters didn't believe in anyone easily.

Now, the most urgent question he faced was whether to continue looking for the treasure which was nowhere near being found, or to go back immediately to reduce the loss. Because he had a strong

intuition that if those pirates were seeking revenge on purpose, the other bases may also be their targets.

As he thought of this, Gavin said to Heng Zhang, "Get in touch with a few villas and ask if anything has

happened." He was so impulsive just now that his phone was smashed to pieces.

Heng Zhang immediately took out his cell phone to contact people in the island and the line was quickly

connected, "This is Heng Zhang, is everything all right these days?"

"Yes, nothing has happened."

"Good, keep guard over it and don't slack off."

Heng Zhang continued to make several more phone calls and got the same answer.

"Boss, everything is fine." Heng Zhang plucked up the courage to ask, "Boss, what just happened?"

Gavin's eyes were cold and he answered word by word, "The Moon Island has been attacked."

"Huh?" Alisa and Heng Zhang were both shocked. Although Venus didn't know what the Moon Island

was for, judging from the reactions of the three of them, it should be a very important place.

"Who did this? How was the damage?" Heng Zhang couldn't help but ask.

Gavin seemed to be trying to calm himself down and was silent for a long time before he said, "The

island was ransacked and half of the people died."

Heng Zhang felt his brain was going to explode. The island was ransacked?

The Moon Island was their home base, which contained guns and ammunition, as well as the boss's

priceless collections and a whole box of gold bullion, so 24-hour duty had been carried out every day.

Moreover, the island couldn't be found on the satellite and even in Gavin's group, few people knew

about it. All these years, the island had not undergone one incident, how could it be ransacked?

"Who did it?" Apparently Alisa couldn't believe in what she heard either. She already forgot that the

person she was asking was her inviolable boss.

"A group of pirates, they said." Gavin said this through his gritted teeth.

Listening to their conversation quietly, Venus was overjoyed in spite of her seemingly indifferent look.

She laughed to herself at the thought that Gavin was doing evil in the mainland, but someone took

advantage of his absence to destroyed his base. This was exactly what people called karma.

“Then, should we go back?” Alisa asked apprehensively.

“Those pirates come and go without a trace, and we’re no match for them at sea. There’s no point in

going back now.” Gavin made his decision a second ago, “We have to find the treasure as soon as

possible, so that we can make up for all the losses.”

Alisa and Heng Zhang were speechless. They felt deep in their hearts that going back as soon as possible

was the key, but because they were subordinates, they had to do what their boss told them.

Without the baby, the treasure hunting was able to speed up. Venus pretended to fall down from time to

time to slow down the speed, but Alisa was fully aware of her intention.

“Venus, if you continue to deliberately stall time, I don’t mind letting our bodyguards stay with you, and

let them relax on the way.” Alisa said this with a smile on her lips, but her tone chilled Venus.

“I can walk by myself.” She retorted, quickened her pace, and walked beside Mr. Cai.

Among all the

people, only Mr. Cai was neutral, or at least not hateful toward her.

The place they had come to today was the small county town where they had a fight with Kerry, and they

returned because Mr. Cai deduced that the treasure was most likely hidden there.

As the saying goes, the most dangerous place is also the safest place. Kerry and Tianye Mu would not

have thought that they would return.

The road uphill was very steep. When they reached a place where there was no path through the bushes,

Gavin pushed Venus to the front without mercy and let her explore the road.

She was afraid of snakes, insects, mice, ants and so on since she was a child, so before she took every

step, she would poke with a tree branch to remind the animals in the grass to get out of the way as soon

as possible. Otherwise she would be scared to death if she stepped on something soft.

After walking for three or four meters, Venus’s calves and arms were all scratched by the bushes and

branches, but Gavin was still urging her, “Walk faster.”

She got irritated, so she turned to shout at Gavin, “Put up or shut up! You are only good at bullying a

women.”

“Cut the crap and keep moving.”

When they finally reached a broader area, Gavin said, “Let’s take a break.”

At this point, Venus's clothes were all soaked with sweat. She came to a strange-looking rock, sat down and wiped her sweat with her sleeves. Suddenly she felt that the ground under her feet was soft, she subconsciously stepped on it two more times. But she quickly jumped off the stone with a scream and ran away.

Some people were startled by Venus's behavior and looked at her with confusion on their faces.

"What the hell are you screaming about?" Alisa asked in disgust.

Venus was gasping and her face turned white. She said with a trembling voice, "The ground there ...there is soft. I don't know what is underneath."

Hearing this, Alisa stepped back silently. She was also a woman after all.

Heng Zhang took out his dagger from his waist and gradually move toward where Venus was pointing.

Whoosh! The dagger had glided through the air and was forcibly thrust into the earth. Its blade was

buried underneath the earth and only the handle was visible.

Everyone stared at the dagger. Time seemed to stand still, and even the sound of the wind became

weaker. After half a minute of silence, nothing had happened.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 244 You're only Good at Bullying Women! (2)

What Venus Mu had expected didn't happen. To check over the land, Heng Zhang picked up a branch

and pushed around the grasses and weird white soils of the land were exposed. It was a such rare thing

as white soil in the land of Southern China.

Heng picked up the dagger and treated heavily upon the land. Soft as it was, there was nothing special

beneath it. Mr. Cai went ahead and said after a good observation, "The terrain here is relatively flat and

combined with the rainy season in the south, soft ground will be formed when raindrops soaked into the

soil. This phenomenon can be easily seen in coastal areas, I never expect we can meet here in

mountainous areas."

Venus gave a hallow smile and said, "I see, in fact, that kind of softness made me feel that I've treat upon

a snake!" Heng gave her a glare for her fuss about such a trivial thing. When Heng turned around for a

drink, Venus couldn't refrain from her curiosity and came to the big stone again.

"I think it is really a good entertainment to play on the soft gr.....round." Before she finished the word,

the ground cracked into a big hole and sank her into it.

"Help! Please!" Screams of panic echoed in the mountains.

Gavin and his fellows rushed over, only to find a big hole about 1 meter of its diameter.

The screams

sounded in the deep hole and stunned them at once. What the hell happened here?

"Venus, where are you?" Cried Gavin. After a while, the screams of her died down and it was a dead

silence in the hole. God damn it! Was she still safe after falling down? Would she be attacked by a

predator therein?

Mr. Cai carefully checked the entrance of the cave and murmured, "So strange, we've never seen the

hole since our arrival, and I wonder who will dig a deep hole in such a uncivilized place."

Immediately, his word arose Gavin's ardent attention. "Is this place the site of treasure?

If so, the hole

must be the entrance of the treasure site." Gavin said.

A bold speculation as it was, it still occupied these adventurers' mind. They had spent almost a month on

a vain trip, would they got the treasure in such a coincidence?

Mr. Cai looked excited about Gavin's speculation and said, "I am not sure, but I think we'd better have a

good search of it as usual."

"You are right, we must have a good search of it." Replied Gavin. However, a confusing thought engaged

in his mind that what happened to Venus and did she met fatal dangers in the hole?

"Venus, are you alright?" cried Gavin again. A faint response sent back: "Yes, I am still alive." Her voice

cheered them up.

"Then can you tell us what you saw in the hole?" asked Gavin.

Minutes later, she cried in a surprised tone, "Treasure everywhere, gold and invaluable jade..." Gavin's

eyes were radiated with craziness to her word as if piles of gold had been tucked into his pocket.

"How deep is the hole?" asked Mr. Cai.

"I don't know, I found a pool here, so it is no big deal for me to fall down." Replied Venus.

Gavin reposed his ecstasy and said, "Who is game for the first try?"

"Let me do it!" One of his fellows cried. Perhaps this was a good chance for to show his loyalty to his

boss. Gavin pated on his shoulder lightly as a praise and said, "Good boy, gear up your equipments for emergency."

"Yes, my boss." Said the fellow. When he prepared himself up, Gavin cried to the hole, "Venus, watch

out, we are gonna send a man into the hole.”

“I will.” Replied Venus with her eyes were full of cunning luster. At the point when the fellow dropped

down, a hard stone shot his head and knocked him out.

“Joy, my good boy, are you alright?” cries from the ground echoed. No answer. Venus pulled the poor

guy to a dark corner and took out a flashlight from his backpack. The light ruminated the hole and a

beautiful Chandelier cave came to her sight. Obviously, there was nothing like gold and invaluable jade

here, which was no more than a smart lie to her enemy. Now with tools from the fellow, she could

perhaps find her way out alone.

To rescue herself out of the Chandelier cave, she must track the flowing air and follow it all the way.

Despite the concerning calls of Gavin and his men, Venus still held it tight that she should leave them as

soon as possible. They were no more than a group of desperate bandits.

The deeper into the cave, the smaller of the track it was. The dead silence was chilling and it was a

bumping and dangerous journey therein. Her shoulder and forehead were ripped by the sharp stones

and wounds almost numbed her.

Minutes later, the profile of the cave became larger and crystals therein sent out beautiful shines. A blue

diamond-shape gloss attract her attention at once. When she stepped ahead for a better sight of it, a

strong heat from the water came to her feet. The water was hot, it must be a hot spring here! With the

flashlight, she could see clearly that the blue gross was sent out from a sapphire, which was sealed upon

a stone coffin. The coffin was beautifully decorated with imperial life patterns like the scene feudal

nobles’ delicate dinner, dancing activities, beauty’s make-up process and so on.

Concealed by the

one-meter-width water way, the coffin was lay right at the central of the cave.

Was it the site of a royal mausoleum? Perhaps only high-rank nobles could afford such a complex yet

delicate tomb site. With a traditional belief of the respect for the dead, Venus prayed sincerely: “Sorry, I

don’t mean to bother you, I will get out of here once I find an exit.” After that, she continued her

journey. To her disappointment, there was no such a thing like an exit here, she had reach the end of this

cave!

She rested herself beside the coffin and sighed for her bad luck. However, at this point, a cold flow went upon her hand and offered her a cheering speculation. There was another flow here, perhaps she could track the cold flow and find an exit. She rose up excitedly and followed the flow. However, the flow stopped at a hard cliff and water came across through little gaps on it. They were far smaller for a human being to go through.

Venus rested down helplessly for the grave fact. She didn't have anything for almost six hours, now the

hunger plagued her. To her surprise, the backpack from the fellow was tucked with all kinds of snacks.

She took out a biscuit and a piece of jerky for a meal. Before she finished them, footsteps came close and

she realized it were Gavin and his fucking fellows who followed her all the way.

That was really a bad new!

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 244 You're only Good at Bullying Women! (3)

No way! She couldn't tolerate being with these bandits, she had to find a shelter for herself. Fortunately,

the cliff was cracked and there was a hole on it. Perhaps she could conceal herself in it.

Small as it was, it

could contain her figure in a unpleasant way. And the hole was in a good angle which could hide itself

from light ahead. Seconds later, they came much closer and a voice echoed in the cave from Mr. Cai,

who was thrilled to see such a natural wonder. In a secret peep, Venus found most of them got wounded

by cliffs and they looked flustered about the unknown cave.

"Here I find a stone coffin." Cried Alisa in a sharp tone.

"Let's go for a look." said Gavin. When they came nearer, someone gave out a groan and cried, "Don't

touch the water, there is something weird in it."

Mr. Cai bent down and had a careful check. After that, he said, "There are a large amount of lime and

sulfur in the water as a way to scare away invaders. The master of this stone coffin must be of high rank."

"Damn, the bitch lied to us, there is no treasure here but a fucking tomb." Heng Zhang cursed.

Mr. Cai interrupted him and said, "Don't be silly, man, I think the stone coffin is the invaluable treasure,

do you see the sapphires and rubies on it, each of them is worth tens of millions."

“Really? That perhaps be a compensation for us!” said Heng and calmed down his anger. Venus sighed quietly and she did feel sorry for the tomb owner for now these bandits were gonna unearthing the dead and its belongs.

“The waterway is not wide enough to stop our way,” said Gavin and gave a signal to one of his fellows,

“you, go across it and open the stone coffin for us.” After a while of hesitation, he went ahead and

jumped across the hot waterway. When he moved ahead a little bit, his figure fell down and sank into a large canal.

“No!” A scream came from him and half a minute later, he was totally swallowed by the canal and the waterway turned back to a chilling silence.

What the hell was that beneath the shining surface of the canal? Venus was scared by what she saw just now.

“It’s mercury.” Said Mr. Cai seriously, “It is highly poisonous. To prevent the tomb from thefts, ancient

designers for royal family often build mercury pools in the tombs, which is the reason why the

Mausoleum of Emperor Qinshihuang is still under the earth. Unearthing such a tomb will definitely cost

your life at this point. Now there is no doubt that the owner of the tomb enjoys a distinguished status in his life. “

A unpleasant silence spread among them. The invaluable treasure was over there, but they didn’t have

any good way to take away it. Mr. Cai said with a sigh, “Let’s go, I am sure that will cost our life.”

Heng was obviously reluctant to leave and cried, “No, we can’t go back without any spoil!”

“But as you saw, the mercury pool gets in our way and we can’t make sure our safety when we try to go across it.” replied Mr. Cai.

“Wait!” Cried Alisa, who took a look around with her flashlight and asked, “Where is Venus going?”

“Yes, what about that bitch? There seems to be no other exit here. Where did she go?” said Heng.

Mr. Cai fixed his eyes tightly at the seemingly calm mercury pool and said in a pitiful tone, “Perhaps she has fallen into the mercury pool like the fellow.”

Hiding in the dark hole, Venus was secretly pleased by what Mr. Cai had said. God Bless me! Now I could

get out of their control if they took me as a dead person.
However, Gavin's word woke up her daydream: "I don't think so."

"Why?" Asked Alisa.

"First, this canal is about 1.4 meters of its width, I don't think she can jump across it." Could Venus do so? In view of herself, a beautiful lady with long and sexy legs like her could absolutely jump across the pool. Gavin continued, "Second, I know her well, she won't have any interest in the stone coffin."

"What if she has interest in the precious sapphires on the coffin?" said Heng in a ironic tone.

"If you were her, getting out of here or getting the sapphires, which one will you choose?" asked Gavin.

The rhetorical question was more convincing than any answer for Heng's question. Gavin was right, the bitch would choose to get out of this fucking place first.

"As I know, there is an invaluable sapphire worth millions in Ye's house, as the hostess of Ye's house, she

has no need to take chance." continued Gavin. His analysis was exactly the decision of Venus. Venus felt

her heartbeat quicken as Alisa began to search around. However, Heng was still unwilling to give up the

stone coffin and he said, "But my boss, what about the stone coffin?"

"Forget that if you don't have any way to reach it?" said Gavin.

Heng bowed his head and didn't give any reply. Perhaps he'd better obey the order of his boss because

even the expect like Mr. Cai had no good way to deal with the dangerous tomb!

"No one will know the secret of it except us. We can send more expects to take the coffin out when we

leave this dangerous place. And now, the most important thing is to find Venus."

"Yes, boss." Said Heng.

Venus bit her lips firmly in fear that any sound she made would attract their attention.

Despite this, she

could still heard Alisa's approaching footsteps. Woman is the creature who can make smart judgment

through her accurate intuition. Venus closed her eyes and prayed quietly. The perfume of Alisa wafted in

the air and after a while, she left for another direction and said, "I wonder where can she shelter herself

in such a limited room."

Heng joined her searching job yet still failed to find their prey.

"Boss, what if she fell into the mercury pool and died therein?" asked Alisa in a confused tone. There was

no exit and any place to hide here, perhaps she did die in the fatal pool. At this point, Mr. Cai seemed a little dizzy because of the limited oxygen in the cave and he said, "Can we get out of the cave first, I am almost suffocated."
"Yes, let's get out of here first." Replied Gavin, who also felt a unease this place. Venus took a breath of relief about the decision he made. When she tried to crawl out from the hole, the flashlight dropped down from her backpack and made a clear noise. However, before she retreated back to the hole, a strong light met her and Heng's scolds echoed in the cave: "Bitch, you did play a good joke on us!"
At the sight of Venus's embarrassed expression, Alisa gave her a ironic smile and said, "Good girl, finally we got you."
Venus calmed herself down and held the backpack firmly on her shoulders. What could she do now? She didn't want to go with them.

"Come on out, or I will give you a good lesson there." Cried Heng, whose flashlight shot at her face directly and she couldn't ever open her eyes.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 245: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 245 The Treasure Map Is Fake (1)

“Let me go!” Venus Mu struggled and said. But Heng Zhang’s strength was too great that she felt the

pain from his grip.

“Behave yourself!” Heng said. With a shake of his hand, Heng hurtled Venus to the stone wall hard,

either intentionally or out of anger.

Before Venus had time to cry out of pain, she heard a bang behind her. The thin wall of stone caved in

and another hole appeared.

Heng and Mr. Cai also returned to the cave when the two were manhandling. At that moment, they were

shocked by what they saw. It turned out that here is an altogether different world.

“Boss, shall we go in and have a look?” Heng said very excitedly. He completely forgot that he had lost

one of his men more than ten minutes earlier, and that he was arguing with Venus a few seconds earlier.

gavin’s eyes moved from the cave to Venus. “Of course we should go in. You lead the way.” gavin said to

Venus.

Venus shook off Heng’s hand. With a snort, Venus turned and went into the cave.

Venus knew something about gavin. She knew he wouldn’t kill herself, but he would do anything he

could to upset her.

The newly discovered cave is much larger. The further they went in, the more slippery the stone became.

Then Venus thought she heard a loud noise of water.

Is there a river ahead?

Venus’s eyelid twitched. She thought it’s her chance to escape.

A little further in, the sound of water became more pronounced. In addition, Venus also found there was

light ahead.

Is it really an exit? Thinking of this, Venus was full of strength and she walked faster.

Heng seemed to

know that she would like to escape and he has been closely following her.

The light was getting better and better. With cool vapor in the air, and such a loud sound, there seemed to be a waterfall ahead.

Venus was right. When the waterfall appeared in its entirety, they were all attracted by its majestic beauty.

Just as the poem reads, the waters cascade down from three thousand chi above, like the heaven's silver river dropping from the top.

At that moment, the poem exactly voices the feeling of Venus. Moreover, as they were behind the waterfall, the visually striking of it was stronger.

Venus approached the edge of it and looked down and then a sense of dizziness came over her. She could see nothing but the white waves below. If she jumps down from here, would she hit a reef or a hidden rock?

But if she doesn't jump, she would always be imprisoned by gavin. It's hard to predict what would happen next.

"What should I do? Should I jump or not?" Venus thought.

When Venus was thinking, a figure leaned toward her. Venus snapped back and took a step back. Then

she stared at gavin and said, "What do you want to do."

gavin looked at Venus sarcastically and said, "What do you want to do? Do you want to jump down?"

Venus felt a chill in her heart. She didn't know why gavin could always see through her own intentions.

As she moved toward the edge of the wall, she pointed to gavin and said, "Stand still, or I'll jump down."

"Hum! You are too timid to jump down." gavin said. Although gavin said that, he was nervous. Venus

looks weak, but she is very tough. Then he said with a softened tone, "Venus, I told you that I will let you go when I find the treasure. I won't go back in my word."

Venus saw Heng behind her out of the corners of her eyes. She sneered and said, "gavin, what if you can't find the treasure forever?"

"As long as it exists, I will find it." gavin said resolutely.

Venus had made up her mind. As gavin is so crazy about the treasure, he would never let her go if he

knows the truth. Besides, there were still Heng and Alisha who wanted to kill her.

"gavin, what if there is no treasure?" Venus said.

“What do you mean?” gavin said with cold eyes.

Venus shrugged and smiled, saying frankly, “I don’t want to lie to you at this late hour.

The treasure map

is fake. Even if you turn all these mountains over, you won’t find the treasure.”

“Nonsense!” gavin said emotionally. The expression on the faces of the three people standing behind

him were different, one was surprised, one was angry and one was understanding.

“Why should I lie to you? The treasure map you had at first is true, but the one I gave you is fake.

Because Kerry doesn’t have no incomplete ones at all. His father only gave him half of the treasure map.

In order to save our child, he had no other choice but to forge one. We didn’t expect that you would

believe it’s true so easily.” Venus said.

gavin looked very surprised. Then he became very angry. “Venus, are you telling the truth?” gavin asked

through gritted teeth.

“Of course. Believe it or not.” Venus shrugged and said. As she spoke, she secretly got down the bag on

her shoulder.

“It’s impossible! How could here be no treasure?” gavin said incredibly, “I have asked many people, and

they say that here was a kingdom, but it disappeared, so the treasure was buried under the ground...”

“gavin, you are too stupid.” Venus smiled helplessly and said, “If the treasure is really here, how can you

find it after so many years? It might have been found by others long ago. Otherwise, why didn’t the

people find it a few decades ago even if they had cut-throat fight?”

“I don’t believe it.” Gavin shook his head repeatedly in disbelief and said. Then he looked at Venus

greedy with eyes and said, “You did that on purpose, didn’t you? You said that because you want me to

let you go.”

Venus rolled her eyes and said, “gavin, believe it or not, that’s the truth.”

“Then why you told me that? Are you not afraid that I will kill you?” gavin said.

“Yes, of course I am, so,” Venus paused for a while and flung the bag out of her hand suddenly and said,

“I don’t want to play with you anymore.”

Before they knew it, Venus jumped into the waterfall and then disappeared.

Venus really jumped into the waterfall.

She was so desperate and determined, even if she might die.

There was a long silence at the entrance to the cave. No one spoke and no one shouted. In addition to the scene that Venus jumped down the cliff, what in their mind were Venus's words. She said here's no treasure at all.

As the goal that they had been pursuing for a long time disappeared in an instant, Gavin and others were all depressed and a little dispirited.

.....

Kerry was eating noodles at a noodle shop in the town. His heart suddenly seemed to have been grabbed by others so hard that he could hardly hold the chopsticks in his hand. "What's wrong with you?" Tianye Mu, who sat opposite him asked.

Kerry gasped in pain and said, "Nothing. I just have a sudden pain in my heart." Tianye picked up some noodles with chopsticks and blew them, saying, "Maybe your wound hasn't healed up yet."

"Maybe." Kerry said.

After resting for a while, Kerry restarted to eat noodles.

Henry was sitting at a nearby table. After he answered a phone, he threw his chopsticks immediately and said to Kerry and Tianye, "Boss, Mr. Mu, our men found the van at a tollbooth with the same license plate and the same type of vehicle as the police said. One of our men said the driver is Heng."

"Where are they?" Kerry and Tianye asked at the same time.

"They are probably within fifty kilometers of us. They seem to be going to the airport and they are driving very fast." Henry said.

"They finally show up. But if they want to get out of here, they will have to see if we say yes." Kerry said coldly.

Then they drove to the airport. "Why they choose to leave suddenly? Don't they want to look for the treasure?" Tianye said somewhat confusedly.

"In the morning, I torn his den down. In the afternoon, I burnt down several of his villas. Do you think he can still keep his equanimity?" Kerry said with a smirk.

Tianye was suddenly enlightened. It turned out that Kerry did so many things without telling him. But he always felt that something might have happened.

More than an hour later, Kerry saw the van in front of him, full of people.

There was no much traffic on the way to the airport, and the people on the van seemed to have seen

Kerry. The van accelerated.

“They found us.” Tianye looked at the van and said.

“In that case, there’s no need to hide. Henry, run after it.” Kerry said excitedly.

“OK, boss.” Henry said.

There were three cars chasing the van at the same time. No matter how fast Heng drove the van, it’s far

inferior than the off-road vehicles.

Within minutes, the van was sandwiched by the jeeps and off-road vehicle.

Kerry stared at the people in the van. He felt there was someone missing. With the twitching of the

eyelid, Kerry pushed the door of the car open and walked straight to van with a gun in his hand.

“Get off the car!” Kerry shouted.

The one who drove the car is Heng. Just as the saying goes, when two foes meet, their eyes flash fire.

“Get off the car!” Kerry shouted again.

Tianye quietly walked to the side of the van and took a look inside. When he saw there was only a

middle-aged man and a woman sitting inside, and there was no sign of the man with the mask and

Venus, he was surprised.

“Kerry, Venus isn’t in the van.” Tianye said.

After being stunned for two seconds, Kerry walked to the van and looked inside. He found the man with

the mask and Venus were really not in the van.

“Get off, or I will shoot.” Kerry said. With bloodshot eyes, Kerry looked ferocious.

Heng and Alisha were prepared to be killed, so they got off the car calmly.

“Where is Venus?” Kerry asked.

“She is dead.” Heng said with a cruel smile.

Kerry and Tianye were all surprised. Tianye lifted Heng up by the collar and said, “What did you say?”

“I said she is dead.” Heng said with emphasis on the word of “dead”.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 245 The Treasure Map Is Fake (2)

Tianye Mu felt like his world had ended, and Kerry Ye didn’t seem to believe Heng Zhang at all. Kerry

went straight to Mr. Cai and put a gun to his head, saying fiercely, “Tell me where Venus is.”

Mr. Cai looked at Kerry calmly and said, “She did die.”

“Say it again!” Kerry said.

Mr. Cai was still very calm. He is a man of letters, but he is impressive in bearing. "Mr. Ye, I am a scholar.

I don't have to lie to you. Venus is dead. Just an hour ago, she jumped off a waterfall tens of meters high."

Kerry's legs went limp and he almost collapsed to the ground. An hour ago, his heart gave a sharp pain, could it be because...

No, that's impossible. Venus won't die.

Tianye threw Heng down and strode over to Mr. Cai. "Even if she jumped down, she might not die."

Tianye said anxiously.

"I understand how you feel. But the cave is really high, and the average person has little chance of

surviving the jump." Mr. Cai said.

"Why did she jump off the cliff?" Tianye asked.

Mr. Cai didn't speak. "I'd like to know, why Mr. Ye try to trick us with a fake treasure map?" Ailisha said with a sneer.

Kerry stared at her with his cold and blue eyes, saying, "That belongs to me. You took it out of my hand

by despicable means, and how you dare resent me for giving you a fake one? Lady, is you brainless?"

Ailisha was taken aback by Kerry's frightening manner. She looked into Kerry's eyes with a timid look,

because she didn't know when he's gonna blow up.

After Tianye calmed down, he finally remembered someone who wasn't there. "Where is your boss?"

Tianye asked.

Heng burst into laughing. "Our boss? Yeah, where is our boss? Of course he went the other way. He's so

smart and how can you get him?" Heng said.

Tianye temporarily suppressed his anger. "You take the men to search the airport, the docks and the

stations. Everywhere must be checked. Get that guy at all costs." Tianye said to Henry calmly.

"Yes, Mr. Mu." Henry said.

"Ha, ha, ha" Heng laughed with mockery. "Don't waste your time. Will he still wear the mask as he

knows you are looking for him? So, you'll never find him." Heng said.

Everyone froze where they were. What Heng said is true. As long as the guy takes off his mask, he looks

like a different man. How can they find him without even knowing his name?

“Mr. Mu, should....” Henry asked perplexedly. He didn’t know whether he should go to find him and how to find him.

Tianye took a deep breath and said, “No, leave him alone first. Even if he goes back now, he has no

foothold. Someone will give him a lesson to him for us.”

Heng know what Tianye meant immediately. Heng became angry and scolded, “So you tore our den down and burned our villas.”

Tianye nodded and said, “Yes, we also killed your men. We did all this.”

Heng was almost mad with anger. Heng pounced on Tianye to hit him, but he was knocked down by

Tianye immediately. He vomited blood and fainted.

Tianye clapped his hands and said to Kerry, “Just calm down. Mr. Cai just said Venus jumped off the cliff

and no one knows she is dead or not. I don’t believe my sister died like that. So the priority now is to find

her. We must find her, dead or alive.”

Kerry’s suddenly enlightened by what Tianye said. “You are right. Venus is blessed with good fortune and

she is so kind, so god won’t let her die. Maybe she’s waiting for us to rescue her right now.”

“Yes.” Tianye said. Then Tianye looked at Mr. Cai and said, “Can you show us the way? Just lead us to the

place where she jumped off.”

Mr. Cai sighed and said, “Do I have other choice?”

“Of course.” Tianye said with a sneer.

“What’s that?” Mr. Cai asked somewhat ignorantly.

Tianye pointed to Heng, lying on the ground fainted and said, “You can accompany him.” Then Tianye

pointed to Ailisha and added, “And her. All there of you can die together.”

Tianye’s tone was very indifferent, but it made Mr. Cai get a chill shiver. “I’ll show you the way.” Mr. Cai

said immediately.

“That’s good. You are a smart guy.” Tianye said. Then he looked at Ailisha and said, “As for you, we’re

not really interested in taking you with us. You’re troublesome. What do you think we should do to

you?”

Ailisha cast her eyes over the handsome man in front of her. After snorting, she said,

“Don’t talk so much

if you want to kill me...”

Before she finished what she wanted to speak, Tianye hit her on her neck. Then she fell to the ground limply.

That's the result of asking Tianye not to speak so much.

"Xiaofang, tie them two up and throw them straight into the sea. Remember to throw them a little further." Tianye ordered emotionlessly.

Xiaofang took a look at Kerry, who still looked not quite himself, and said, "OK, Mr Mu." Mr Cai was scared and said with trembling lips, "You guys are so lawless. How dare you kill people openly?"

Tianye looked at him mockingly and said, "People? Do they deserve to be called human beings? Ask the owner of this van if he agrees with you. Do you know how many innocent lives they've killed? Do you believe there will be innocent people die tomorrow if I let them go now? So, I am just enforcing justice on behalf of Heaven."

Mr Cai was struck dumb by what Tianye said. This all the way with Heng and others, Mr Cai really saw the cruelty and affectionlessness of them.

"Xiaofang, don't stand still. Just go to do that quickly." Tianye said. Heng and Ailisha are both foreign nationals and no one would report to the police even if they disappear.

"Yes." Xiaofang said.

After seeing Kerry was still a little stunned, Tianye slapped him on the head. "Can you fucking sober up? I

told you Venus wouldn't die. What are you thinking about?" Tianye said.

Kerry turned to stare at Tianye angrily. Since childhood, no one has ever hit him on the head.

"What are you looking at?" Tianye shouted at him, "If Venus dies, I'll be the first one to give you a lesson.

Get in the car!"

In the face of Tianye's anger, Kerry could only suffer it in silence, because Tianye is Venus's brother. In

addition, Kerry could see that Tianye's just using this irritable mood to hide the fear in his heart.

Instead of taking them into the cave, Mr Cai took them directly to the foot of the waterfall.

On the way to

the waterfall, Mr Cai told them what happened all the way under the threat of Tianye. Mr Cai told them

the man with mask is Gavin. Whether the name is real or not, Mr Cai had no idea.

On the car, Mr Cai couldn't help but ask Kerry, "Is your treasure map real or fake?"

Kerry was utterly confused and had no mood of answering his question. "I drew it casually. Do you think it's real?" Kerry said impatiently.

Mr Cai looked very disappointed. His ultimate wish is to find the lost treasure. He doesn't do that for money. It's his hobby. So when Gavin found him, he just thought about for a while and said yes.

He didn't expect the treasure map is fake.

It seems that his wish will not come true.

The car bypassed the hill where the sarcophagus stood, and after a little while it could not get in. Then

they got out the car. After walking for about half an hour, they heard the sound of rushing water.

Kerry and Tianye rushed forward in a hurry. Mr Cai is old, and he had walked so much in the morning

that he was overdrawn. So after a few steps, he took a break to catch his breath.

After seeing Mr Cai walk so slowly and hinder them, Kerry said to Henry, "Let's pick him up."

Therefore, the short Mr Cai was carried in the middle by two big men and walked with his feet off the ground.

As the sound of the water grew louder, the road became harder to walk on. When they finally saw the

full extent of the waterfall, they could only hear the noise of the water. Kerry and Tianye was shocked.

Located in a valley surrounded by mountains, the waterfall is at least twenty meters high. The water

poured down from the top, like a white silk, stirring up huge spray.

It's such a magnificent waterfall. What if Venus jumped down from there...

Mr Cai bent over and gasped. He pointed halfway up the waterfall and shouted, "See, there's a hole, and

there's where Venus jumped off."

Kerry felt he was putting to death by dismembering the body. All the way he dared not think of the worst

result. He preferred to believe what Tianye said. He kept telling himself that Venus's alive. But when he

saw the waterfall, the little hope he had was shattered.

With such a height, the chance of being alive is really small.

But Kerry couldn't believe that Venus's dead.

With that thought in mind, Kerry took off his coat and threw it on the ground. He just wore a black

T-shirt. Tianye grabbed his arm and asked, "What are you doing?"

“I’ll go down and have a look.” Kerry said with a firm look. If she’s dead, at least there’s her body.

“You can’t go.” Tianye said with a stern look.

Kerry shook off Tianye’s hand and said, “I must go down and see for myself. Even if she died, I’ll pull her out.”

Tianye stepped forward to block in front of him and said, “You can’t go. I will go.”

Kerry gritted his teeth and clenched his hands into fists. His blue eyes were full of anger.

“Get out of the

way. Venus is my wife. I must go and find her.” Kerry said.

“She’s my sister and I’ll look for her.” Tianye said. Seeing Kerry want to retort, Tianye said,

“You can’t go

in the water because of your injuries. I will go to find her.”

After hearing what Tianye said, Henry walked up to Kerry and said, “Sir Kerry, Mr Mu is right. You are not

well enough to go in the water.”

“Do you want me to wait here?” Kerry roared at them excitedly, “She is Venus. She is my wife. How can I

just stand here and wait?”

“I understand how you feel. Do you think I feel good in my heart? But you have to wait here.” Tianye

tried his best to say that kindly, “You have an injury in your chest. What if it gets infected in the water?

Should we take care of you or go to find Venus by then?”

“I’ll be fine...” Kerry said.

“That not depends on you. You said you could bring Venus out last time, but what happened in the end?”

Tianye said to stimulate him, “Kerry, you can’t be overconfident in your own abilities sometimes.”

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 246: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 246 Two Fools' Wedding (1)

“But...”

Tianye Mu directly interrupted him, “Please don’t forget, you’re not alone now. Think about your boy.

Keep safe and no more troubles, OK?”

Kerry Ye’s chaotic brain was hit by the word “boy”, reminding him of the cute face. John called this

morning and told Kerry that the baby kept calling “Mom”.

When Tianye saw that he had calmed down a bit, he said to Henry, “Keep an eye on him and I’ll go down

to see what’s going on.

“Mr. Mu, let me go with you,” said Henry.

“Don’t you understand what I’m saying?” He shouted, who was about to be pissed off by the two.

Henry lowered his head down, not daring to say anything more.

Kerry took a deep breath and said, “You and Henry go down together, so that you can take care of each

other. I know what I should do.”

Tianye gave him a glance and nodded.

The two of them took off their shirts and shoes and jumped into the river without hesitation. It was

already late autumn, so the water was cold and piercing. There were also waves, making Henry shiver as

soon as he jumped in.

Due to the impact of the running water, a three-meter-deep pond was washed out below the waterfall.

Tianye returned to the pond again and again against the pounding of the waves.

After dozens of times, which took them almost more than half an hour, Tianye and Henry had searched

all over the bottom of the waterfall, but they got nothing.

Wait, what was that?

Henry saw a white canvas shoe wrapped in a vine near the shore, so he swam over and pulled it out.

The size of the shoe was thirty-seven. It was a simple style, not expensive and probably less than a hundred yuan.

“Is this the same one that Venus wore in the morning?” Kerry asked Mr. Cai.

He nodded after looking closer, “Yes, it is. That day after leaving the hotel, Alisa went to buy the clothes and shoes, but the size was too big, and I remember Alisa even went to change them once.”

This was the last thing that Kerry wanted to hear.

At this time, Tianye still remained calm. He put on his clothes and looked at the river flowing into the

distance and said, “I didn’t find her under the waterfall, so she should have been washed away by water.

Henry, tell all our men to come. Search along the river.”

“I see.” Henry put on his clothes and went to make a phone call.

Mr. Cai sat on the rock next to him and sighed inwardly. He didn’t expect Venus to take the leap, but he

was sure that she wouldn’t end well, for he occasionally overheard the conversation between Gavin and

Heng Zhang.

Gavin warned Heng Zhang not to touch Venus for the time being. After finding the treasure, he could do whatever he wanted.

Mr. Cai didn’t know the grudge between Heng Zhang and Venus, but judging from his attitude, he could

tell that he really wanted to see Venus die. Perhaps Venus also knew this, and that’s why she resolutely jumped down.

“Do you guys still need me? Can I go now?” Mr. Cai asked with courage, “After tossing around for so

long, they still got nothing. Maybe it’s time for him to go home.

Tianye shook his head, trying to shake off the water, asking, “Did Gavin tell you where he was going?”

“I don’t know that. How could he tell me?” Mr. Cai said innocently.

“Okay, you’re allowed to go now.” Tianye said irritably.

Mr. Cai was out of joy, for he thought it could be so easy to leave. Fearing they changed their mind, he

stood up and ran towards the valley.

In the opposite direction, Kerry was walking forward along the river. Gazing at his back, Tianye thought he must feel lonely. He really loved Venus, so that's why he was so panicked and lost. However, Tianye didn't feel much better than him. He had been to the hell once, so it was easier to accept lost. If God wanted one to die, then he could never get away from it. But if he's in a good mood, he wouldn't allow you to die no matter what a desperate situation one's in. He was exactly an example. Now, he could only pray that God would let Venus go.

They searched along the river for nearly a week, doing everything they could, but nothing had been found.

Kerry and Tianye gradually lost their hope day by day, and Henry knew they were in a bad mood, so he

didn't dare to ask more questions. What he could do was to do his job.

One evening, when Kerry was searching in a village, a bunch of people in front of him caught their

attention, "It seems to be a woman...", "Poor girl...".

Kerry got nervous and ran over in a panic.

A few villagers were gathering there, with several policemen and forensics in the middle.

Getting closer, he found a swollen corpse lying on the ground, covered with a white cloth.

A stench of

decay wafted in the air.

Kerry clenched his hands and this almost freaked him out. He had the urge to go up and uncover the

white cloth to see the face, but he didn't have any confidence to do so. He's afraid it was Venus.

While he was struggling, he heard Tianye ask the villagers around him in an extremely low voice, "Excuse

me, may I know who is that?"

The villagers looked at them, thinking they were from other places and whispered, "We don't know

either. She was floating down the river this afternoon and the body was soaked up, very scary. We can't

know her original face, but it was a woman."

Tianye gasped, "How do you know it's a woman?"

"The hair is long, so it's a woman, I think."

Tianye went blank and he turned around to look at Kerry, whose facial muscles were twitching as he

tried to control his emotions.

"I'm going to ask the police." Tianye actually was reluctant to do so, but he had to figure out it was his

sister or not.

The police were taking evidence and when they saw him come, one of them stopped him,

“Excuse me,

sir, don't get close to the body.”

“Hello, my sister accidentally fell into the river a few days ago, and we've been looking for her, so I

wanted to take a look at...” Tianye didn't finish his words, but the police already understood what he meant.

“Ah, well. We are also having the difficulty to find the family of the deceased. Come and see if she is your

sister.” The policeman went forward to remove the white cloth, but Tianye take a step backward. They

thought he was afraid, so he nicely reminded him, “I need to tell you that it may be a little scary. After

all, the corpse has been soaking for a long time.”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 246 Two Fools' Wedding (2)

“OK.” Tianye Mu nodded. He thought he's a little stronger than Kerry in this way.

However, the moment the police uncovered the white cloth, Tianye felt that he had overestimated

himself, who then ran to vomit with a sudden nausea.

He thought no matter how the face changed, at least the general outline would still be there, but what

he had seen couldn't just be called a face. The eyes bulged out, with one eyeball missing and the nose

was terribly big. The face was like a fermented bread, the facial features squeezing all together.

Kerry Ye came over and patted him on the back, asking cautiously, “Is it she?”

Tianye shook his head, “I don't know. I can't tell.”

The policeman seemed to have expected this and said to Tianye, “Well, didn't you just say that the

deceased might be your sister? You come back with us for a DNA test. This will be faster.”

“Okay, I'll go with you.” After receiving the water handed over by Henry, Tianye gargled, feeling much

better.

The body was quickly carried by the coroner to the car, and Tianye was ready to leave with the police.

“I'll let you know as soon as I have the news.” He said to Kerry. The two men rarely chatted during these

days, for they needed to look for Venus during the day and have a rest after that, without a word of

nonsense.

Kerry nodded, watching the police car leave.

"It can't be Venus, it can't..." Kerry prayed inside. If he had to choose the fact of her disappearing forever and death, he would prefer the former one, so that at least there would be some hope that she was living somewhere in the world.

Facing her death is too cruel to him, to the child, and even to Tianye.

"Boss, it's getting dark. Let's stay here today." Henry asked for his advice. If they went any further, they would have to sleep in the open again. And they couldn't continue once it got dark. Kerry didn't say anything, just nodding. Since a moment ago, he had been overwhelmed by the body carried away.

He should not be able to breathe normally until the result was known.

The villagers were still there and Henry walked up to an old man who looked quite modest and asked

politely, "Hey, man. We are from out of town, wondering if we could spend one night in your village. Do you have any extra room?"

The old man heard the conversation between them and the police just now, so he was sure that they

were not bad guys. He said with a smile, "If you don't mind, you can stay with us. It's just me and my

wife at home, and the kids have all gone out to work, so there should be rooms for you."

"Thank you very much." Henry thanked him.

The old man laughed and said, "You're welcome. Let's go. How many of you?"

"Five or six."

The old man's smile fixed, "Huh? Really? I don't have enough room for so many people."

Henry squinted, "Sir, we all have our tents with us, as long as there is an empty house for us to set up our

tents. It's too cold at night."

"Oh, well, let's go. My house is just ahead."

The old couple was so enthusiastic that they prepared a feast for their guests, but Kerry didn't have any

appetite. He didn't want to eat, but he was too embarrassed to disappoint them, so he sat down at the

table and just ate a few.

The old lady, perhaps because Kerry was too good-looking, kept offering him food.

"The family has not been this lively for a long time. The children are all grown up, and they only come

back during the Spring Festival. Most of the days, there are just he and I. we're glad that you can come."

The wrinkles were all over her face, but it wasn't ugly at all, rather making her a lovely old lady.

Henry saw that Kerry was silent, he helped him to keep the conversation go, "Ma'am, then why don't you go live in the city with the children?"

"We did, but we couldn't get used to it. We just stay inside and we don't know other neighbors, so we think it's not as good as our village. We have acquaintances here and we can play cards, chest and chat.

That's the life I want."

A few people were eating and talking when a voice suddenly came from the courtyard, "Mr. Zhong, Mr. Zhong."

Mr. Zhong was the man of the house.

The old man put down his chopsticks and walked out of the living room, "What's up?"

"Hey, there are so many people here. What a good time."

"Oh, they are from outside the town and want to stay here for one night. What brings you here?"

The man smiled and said, "Well, Gawa, the next village is getting married after three days and we would like to ask you to be the cook."

"Gawa? He gets married? Who would marry him?" Mr. Zhong asked in surprise.

"I heard that someone introduced a girl from another village to Gawa, who looks beautiful, but there was something with her brain. That's why..."

Mr. Zhong got to know right away, "Oh, well, I see."

"Mr. Zhong, give them your menu tomorrow. Gawa family has to buy the ingredients in advance."

He waved his hand, "I see. You guys come to get it tomorrow."

"Okay, then have a good night."

When he was young, Mr. Zhong was a chef in the hotel, good at cooking. Therefore, whoever had a wedding would be willing to ask him to help.

The old lady was very confused, frowning and asking her old man, "Can Gawa get a wife in that situation? I'm afraid he'll ruin the girl's life."

"Didn't you just hear that? He said there was something wrong with that girl's brain."

The old lady shook her head and sighed.

Henry asked curiously, "Ma'am, isn't marriage a good thing? Why don't you look happy?"

The old lady sighed again and said, "He was born with dementia, and when he loses his temper, he would beat people randomly. After he grows up, his family wants to find him a wife, but who is willing to marry him? Now, he's already in his thirties. Two years ago, his family bought him a wife, but just after

the marriage, the girl ran away. I heard that it was because his violence, so that the girl couldn't take it anymore before running away. This time, I think, their life won't be easy." After that, everyone was silent. The night in the mountain was very quiet, and the noise of the cars couldn't be heard. Kerry couldn't fall asleep, so he kept smoking in the yard. The moonlight was soft, like a layer of veil covering the earth.

He didn't know how long it would take to find Venus, but as long as he didn't see her, he wouldn't stop.

The results of the DNA test worried him a lot. Perhaps when he woke up, he would get the final answer.

He didn't dare to fall asleep.

If he really lost her, how would he continue his life? And what about the little guy?

In this world, no other woman could be his mother.

The sun was rising. After Mr. Zhong got dressed and walked out of the room, he was startled by a man

sitting on the steps. Taking a close look, he found it was the boss.

There were countless cigarette butts on the ground. When Kerry heard the noise, he turned around, with

his eyes all bloodshot.

"You haven't slept all night, have you?" Mr. Zhong asked in surprise.

Kerry nodded.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 246 Two Fools' Wedding (3)

"You..." Mr. Zhong sighed, "Young man, that's life. Even if you feel bad, you can't toss your body like this.

Your parents will be sad if they know so."

Kerry Ye smiled and said in a hoarse voice, "They died long ago."

Mr. Zhong was startled, and he didn't know how to comfort him, so he went into the kitchen to cook.

At around eight o'clock, Tianye Mu finally called. Kerry gazed at the screen for a while, and took a deep

breath before answering it.

"Hello?"

Tianye hesitated for a few seconds, "Kerry?"

"Of course it's me."

"What happened to your throat? It doesn't sound good."

Kerry rubbed his brow, "I didn't sleep last night. How's the result?"

Tianye seemed to deliberately make him anxious, so he spoke after a while, "It's not Venus Mu."

Kerry instantly felt relieved and spoke in a relaxed tone, "Okay, I see."

They hung up the phone without saying too much.

Even though he hadn't slept all night, Kerry was lit up by this result. When he left Mr. Zhong's house, Henry took out 2,000 yuan to pay for their lodging and food, which annoyed Mr. Zhong. "Don't. I won't take it." He said. "Sir, please." "I won't. My wife and I don't need the money." Mr. Zhong said seriously.

Henry, at the moment, was not sure whether he should take the money back or not. The old lady smiled kindly and said, "We are very happy that you have come to stay with us. We don't need the money. If you insist, he will be pissed off." Kerry, standing beside Kerry, spoke, "Henry, go and help them pack up their things." When Henry heard this, he put the money in his pocket. The old lady saw the haggard Kerry, comforting him, "Young man, do you ever hear this? If there's no news, that's good news. Take it easy, she will be blessed by God." "Thank you and thanks for the dinner last night. It's delicious." Kerry said. Although he ate little, it tasted great. The old lady was happy to hear this, "You're indeed a good boy. Thank you." The old man was speechless beside her. Old ladies still loved handsome young men.

In the morning, Kerry continued their way. Five kilometers away, in a village, a good-looking girl was basking in the sun, whose movements were a little stagnant. Her beautiful eyes covered with a thin layer of mist, with strange expressions. A fatty middle-aged woman came out of the house and put the food on the stone table in the courtyard, shouted at her, "Come here. It's time to eat." When the girl heard the voice, she turned her head to look at her, dumbfounded. The middle-aged woman went over to her and grabbed her arm, "When I say it's time to eat, don't you understand? Yes, you are a blind fool, so how can you understand me? Here, sit down." She sat her down on the stool, scooping up some porridge to feed her. The girl instinctively opened her mouth. "I've never served anyone like this before. If it weren't for the fact that you can still be sold for a few bucks, I wouldn't bother with you." As she fed her, she complaining, "I'll sell you to the Gawa of the next village, and I'll go to the city and have a good time. Here, one more."

It was almost finished and a small middle-aged man with a nasty look came, who couldn't take his eyes from the girl. He grinned, "Is there any food left? Go and give me some."

"It's in the pot. Do it yourself." The middle-aged woman said in a huff.

"Hey, she's an idiot and you're so goddamn good to her, but I'm your man." The man was annoyed, but

he still headed towards the kitchen.

The woman laughed, "This fool can be sold for 60,000 yuan. If you can earn this much, no, just 30, 000,

I'll treat you the same."

The man took the food out, sitting across from them while staring at the girl, "The girl was fished out of

the river by the two of us, and I have a part in it."

"Well, fine. Today Gawa will bring the money to us and you'll have 1,000. But remember, don't say

anything wrong." The middle-aged woman warned him.

"Don't worry, I won't. No matter who asks, I'll tell them she's my distant cousin and the family doesn't

want to keep her, so they asked me to find her a husband. I know what I should say."

"Good."

This stupid and blind girl was Venus.

After jumping off that day, she was quickly swept up by the waves and drifted down the river. The couple

was fishing by the river at the time, and was shocked to see a person floating in the distance, so they

fished her over, finding she was still alive. In the end, they took her home.

Of course, saving Venus was for money, not for good kind.

Some people here believed in marriages to dead ones, so if Venus died that day, they would sell the

corpse to earn 30,000 to 40,000 yuan. Since she was alive, they could make a lot of money by selling her

to single old men here.

Venus slept all night, and opened her eyes slowly the next day.

"Hey, she's alive." The man cried in ecstasy.

The middle-aged woman patted Venus's face and asked, "What is your name and where are you from?"

Venus turned blind and her head had hit many rocks in the river, so her reaction was very slow. She

stared at the ceiling without saying anything.

The middle-aged woman had a look at her husband, "She's a fool, is it?"

"It's better to be a fool. She can't run away." The man said cheerfully.

The middle-aged woman suddenly realized something, "You're right. Hey, doesn't Gawa of the next

village always want a wife? Isn't just nice?"

"Yes, yes, yes, Gawa's family is also rich."

So, the next day, the man called Gawa's parents over to take a look at Venus, and they were very

satisfied with Venus's look, white and clean, but they couldn't accept her blindness. The middle-aged woman said, "She can't run away even if she wants to. And besides, don't you always want to have a grandson? She can help you." The couple looked at each other and nodded, "Okay, but the price can't be too high, and we want them to get married as soon as possible." "The betrothal gift is often worth 100,000 yuan, so how about 60,000? I have to give some to my cousin's family, right?" So, that's the deal and they chose a good time to hold the wedding.

Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 247: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 247 Come and Save Me (1)

Venus went to bed that night before nine o'clock. She fell deep in sleep very quickly. Suddenly, she felt a pair of rough hands were on her body, and she was wide awake.

She kicked helplessly and screamed: "Help!!" She hadn't talked for a very long time so her voice was hoarse.

"I thought you were dumb!" The man said. He then covered Venus's mouth with his hand. But Venus bit his hand and slapped his face very hard.

The man's anger flared up. He shouted: "You fucking bitch! How dare you to slap me!" "Help!" Venus screamed. She struggled very hard, but since she couldn't see and her brain wasn't

working properly, the man finally got control of her and tore her clothes away.

"Damn! So beautiful! But you will be married to Gawa! What a shame!" The man said. Venus flew into a rage. She summoned all her strength and pushed him off the bed.

"Damn!" The man fell on the ground and when he stood up again and was about to beat Venus, the door was pushed open. And his wife appeared at the door. Her eyes were blazing with fury.

"You bloody asshole! How dare you!" His wife grabbed a broom and hit him very hard.

"This woman is retarded! How can you do this to a fool? Do you still have an ounce of integrity? Don't you know we need to sell her?"

The man escaped. He covered his head with his hands and said: "Stop beating me! She seduced me!"

The woman was even more angry after hearing what he said. "Bullshit! She can't even see! You think I'm

stupid?" She said. Then, the broom fell on the man's back, and the man screamed in pain.

"Stop. Stop." The man knelt in front of his wife and begged. His wife pointed the broom at him and said:

"Don't do this again! Or I'll beat the shit out of you!!"

"No, I won't. I won't." The man said. He then noticed his wife was less angry, so he grabbed her arm and

said: "I was wrong. I'm so sorry. Please don't be angry with me."

"Don't you touch me!" His wife pushed him away and said: "Now go away! You are disgusting me."

The man then escaped the room.

Venus was sitting in a corner. She rolled herself into a ball and she shuddered nonstop.

The woman looked at her and she felt sorry for her. She said in a soft tone of voice:

"Don't be afraid. He is gone."

Venus was too shocked to say anything. Her clothes were all torn. So the woman found a t-shirt for her

from another room. She said: "Put this on."

Venus didn't move. She stared at a direction unblinkingly even though she couldn't see anything.

The woman heaved a sigh. "This is the only shirt we have. Put this on. The day after tomorrow, Gawa will send you some new clothes."

Then the woman tried to help Venus to dress. But Venus was frightened. She held the quilt even more tightly.

"What's the matter with you? Why don't you put it on? Fine. It's your choice." The woman threw the shirt in front of her, left the room, and locked the door.

It was the next day. The woman went back to Venus's room. But she found shockingly that Venus was still in that position. She didn't move at all. But she already put the shirt on. She looked at the door when she heard the crack.

"You are up so early. Get off the bed. I'll help you to wash your face."

Venus calmed down a lot. She let the woman help her to brush her hair and wash her face. But when she heard the man's voice, she was still frightened, and she moved closer to the woman for protection.

The woman felt sympathetic. But that doesn't mean she changed her mind about selling Venus to Gawa.

After all, she could make sixty thousand by selling her.

"Just stay away! She is terrified of you!" The woman said to her husband.

The man was not in a good mood because he didn't get what he wants last night. He said: "Why are you so nice to her?"

"Just go to work!" The woman shouted. She knew what was on her husband's mind, and she had to make him stay away from Venus.

The man walked away while saying: "Make some boiled meat this afternoon. I haven't eaten boiled meat for a very long time."

"Alright."

That afternoon, Gawa came to the woman's place with a box of gifts. Many people came with Gawa because they were very curious about Venus.

The woman felt very nervous when she saw so many people coming. After all, Venus isn't her husband's cousin and she lied about it. She didn't let these people get into the house and she said: "Just go back!

All of you! You will see her tomorrow because tomorrow is the wedding day."

She didn't want Gawa to hold a wedding. She wanted him to keep a low-profile. But Gawa's parents

disagree. They insisted on holding a great wedding ceremony. After all, this is a very big occasion for

their son. The woman had no choice but to agree.

Gawa and his parents had already decorated their home. Gawa is 180 cm tall and he is very well-built. He

looks just like everyone else but he is a little bit retarded. And people could notice it from the way he

talks.

Gawa knew he would soon be a bridegroom and he was filled with joy. When people saw him, they

always say: "Gawa, you will have a wife tomorrow. Congratulations." And Gawa would say:

"Wife...wife..." And they would say: "What a fool."

That afternoon, Mr Zhong went to Gawa's place to prepare the things that would be needed for

tomorrow's wedding. Two women were picking the vegetables in the garden, and they talked vigorously

about the wedding.

"People say Gawa's wife is very beautiful. She looks like someone from the big cities."

"Really? Gawa is so lucky."

"But the girl is blind and retarded. I don't think Gawa is lucky."

"You are worrying too much. All she needs to do is to give birth to children, so that his family's bloodline can keep going."

"Yeah. I guess you are right. Where is she from?"

"She is from another village. Her family doesn't want her anymore because she is retarded, so they asked

her cousin to find a husband for her."

Mr Zhong listened to their conversation while he was making the sauce. And he learned something

about this wedding.

The next day, before the sun was up, Venus was dragged out of her bed and washed and brushed. The

woman dressed her in a traditional wedding dress on which a dragon and a phoenix were embroidered.

She then put powder on her face and used lipstick on her lips.

The makeup was actually unnecessary. Venus is beautiful with or without the makeup.

And she looked

stunningly beautiful in that red wedding dress.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 247 Come and Save Me (2)

The woman was shocked by Venus' beauty. She had never seen anyone who is even more beautiful than

her.

“You are absolutely stunning!” The woman exclaimed. “I should have asked for more money.”

Venus couldn't see. She could only sit there quietly and let them put powder on her face. She wouldn't like her makeup if she could see.

The man walked into the room and said: “Is the bride ready? The car is.....”

He stopped talking when he saw how beautiful Venus is. He only stared at her pretty face unblinkingly.

The woman slapped on the back of his head and said: “When will the lesson be learned? Where is the groom's car?”

The man recovered himself and said, while staring at Venus: “The car will soon be here.”

“Stop staring! Get out! Don't let them take her away before we get the money.”

“Sure. Sure.”

Ten minutes later, the groom arrived.

Gawa jumped off the car. He was also dressed in traditional wedding dress and he couldn't wait to see

his wife. But the woman stopped him and said: “Where is the money?”

Gawa knew nothing about the money. He ignored her and rushed into the room.

The woman then asked Gawa's cousin: “Where is the money?”

His cousin took out a pile of money and gave it to her. He said: “Here. Count it.”

The woman took the money and smiled. “That's not necessary. I trust you.” She said.

“Now you can take her away.”

He and a few young men then rushed into the room. When they saw Venus, they were all numb with shock.

Gawa was staring at Venus unblinkingly. The other men all gasped and they all felt a pang of jealousy.

Because they couldn't find anyone who is as beautiful as the bride in the whole village, or even in the whole town.

The woman couldn't hear any sound from the room. She was confused and she went back into the room

to see what happened. And she found everyone was staring at Venus with their jaws dropped. She

laughed and said to Gawa: “What are you waiting for? She is your wife. Take her home.”

Gawa finally recovered himself. He nodded and tried to take Venus's hand. But Venus moved away from him. Gawa didn't know what to do.

The woman then said to Venus: “Why are you so shy? He is your husband. Go home with him.”

Venus shook her head and said: "No. He is not my husband." Her brain was not functioning very well but she faintly remembered that she has a husband, and her husband is so very different from the one standing in front of her.

The woman's face dropped. She said: "You will have to go with him. It's not up to you." Tears brimmed Venus's eyes.

Gawa felt heartbroken when he saw her tears. He shouted at the woman: "Why do you have to make her cry!"

The woman shook her head helplessly. She said: "Fine! Just do whatever you want." Gawa summoned up his courage again and tried to take Venus's hand. But Venus drew her hand back again.

These young men who were present all laughed. Gawa's cousin said to Venus: "Hey, we have lots of delicious food and beautiful clothes at our home. Do you want to come with us?" Venus was not in her right mind, and her expression softened when she heard the word 'food'. Gawa's

cousin nudged at Gawa and said: "What are you waiting for?"

Gawa then tried to take her hand again and this time, Venus didn't resist.

A giant smiled appeared on Gawa's face. He took the bride out of the room. There are actually many rituals to go through before the groom could take the bride back home. But since they are all retarded, they skipped all the rituals.

Gawa finally took Venus back home. And since then, he had never walked away from her. He stared at

her unblinkingly as if she would run away if he looked away.

"Are you hungry? I'll bring you some food." Gawa said.

Gawa's mother walked into the room and found Gawa was so nice to Venus. She felt relieved. But then,

she heard Gawa saying: "Hey, do you want to go to bed? Let's go to bed! I will hold you in my arms."

Gawa's mother grabbed his arm and said: "What do you mean you are going to bed. It's noon! Go out and meet our relatives!"

Gawa said no. "I don't want to. I only want to be with my wife."

"Your wife will always be here!"

"No! I don't wanna go! I want to stay here with my wife!"

His mother finally gave up. She poked his head and left.

Many people in the village attended this wedding. They ate abundantly and drank heartily. The man and

the woman who found Venus and sold her to Gawa's family also came. They are the most important

guests because everyone believes the man is the bride's cousin.

"Wang Li, I can't believe you have such a beautiful cousin. You don't look like each other at all." A person said.

Wang Li (the man's name) was at that moment very drunk. He patted his chest and said proudly: "Of

course she is not my cousin. I don't know who she is. I saw she fell into a river a few days ago and I saved

her and took her back home."

Everyone was numb with shock when they heard what he said. His wife was furious. She pinched his

hand under the table very hard and hoped he could be sober. But he slapped her hand away and said:

"What are you doing! You know she is not my cousin!"

The table was in uproar. A man asked: "Where did you find her? I mean, which river did she fall into?"

"Right behind....." Before he could finish, his wife covered his mouth and said: "Don't listen to him! He is

too drunk and he doesn't know what he is talking about. The bride is his cousin."

Wang was still struggling. His wife had to drag him home before he could say anything else.

After they left, the villagers talked about what he just said. And soon, everyone there was talking about

it.

"Wang Li said the bride is not his cousin. He found her in a river!"

"Are you serious?"

"Sure. After what he said, his wife dragged him away. Why was she so nervous? Besides, look at how

beautiful the bride is! Does she look like someone who is related to Wang Li?"

"You are right. But did she jump into a river? What happened?"

.....

Mr Zhong heard their conversation. He suddenly remembered a few days ago, the group of people who

stayed in his house were looking for a girl. So is the bride the girl they were looking for?

Mr Zhong remembered how nervous and uneasy Kerry was that day. And he determined to ask them to

come back and see the bride. Maybe it is really her. He couldn't allow Gawa to ruin the girl's life.

He finished cooking the last two dishes and said to a man: "I must go home now. You serve the dishes."

"Mr Zhong. Why are you in such a hurry?"

Mr Zhong wore a serious expression. He left without saying another word. These people had left for three days. He didn't even have their phone number. How could he get contact with them?

Mrs Zhong was picking the vegetables when Mr Zhong came back. She said: "Why are you back so soon?"

Is the wedding ceremony over?"

"Something big happened!" Mr Zhong said seriously.

Mrs Zhong stood up and asked: "What happened?"

Mr Zhong then told her everything that had happened, and Mrs Zhong said: "Then the bride is must the girl! Wang Li and his wife must sold the girl to Gawa's family! What a bunch of greedy people! They did similar things before."

"I know. That's why I come back. But we don't have these people's number. How should we contact them?"

Mrs Zhong paced back and forth nervously. She suddenly remembered something and said: "Did one of

them go to the police station and have a DNA test? Maybe they have his number."

"Right! I'll call the police station." Mr Zhong then made the phone call and told the police what

happened. The police told him that he should contact Tianye Mu, and gave him his number. Tianye gave

the police his phone number a few days ago and asked them to contact him if something new came up.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 247 Come and Save Me (3)

It was noon. Tianye and Kerry were having lunch in a small restaurant. They didn't get any message for

the past few days and they were in no mood to talk to one another.

Suddenly, Tianye's phone rang. He didn't recognize the number and he thought it was a scam phone call,

so he didn't pick it up.

But a few minutes later, his phone rang again and it was still the same number. Tianye put his chopsticks

down and picked it up. He said impatiently: "Who is it?"

He heard a hoarse voice saying: "Hello. Are you the person who went to the police station three days ago

and did a DNA test?"

Tianye became nervous. He said: "Yes. I am."

"A friend of yours stayed at my home that day. And is he with you? Can I talk to him?"

Tianye passed the phone to Kerry and said: "He wants to talk to you."

Kerry was surprised. "Why doesn't he just call me?"

Kerry took the phone and said: "Hello, this is Kerry."

Mr Zhong sighed with relief. "Finally! I'm Mr Zhong. Remember? Three days ago you lived in my house."

"Oh, sure. I remember you. Mr Zhong. What's the matter?" Kerry had a sense of foreboding.

Mr Zhong said: "That day I told you about a retarded man living in the village next to ours, and I told you that he will get married today."

Kerry thought about it and said: "Yes. Mrs Zhong said that man should never get married."

"Yeah! That's him. I went to his wedding ceremony to cook earlier today. And I heard about something and I think you should know about it."

Kerry was feeling rather nervous. He said: "What is it? Mr Zhong."

Mr Zhong said: "At first, people say that Gawa's bride is Wang Li's cousin. But Wang drank too much and

he got very drunk and he said the bride is not his cousin at all. He said he found her in a river and took her back home."

"What!" Kerry stood up in an instant. The other people all looked at him.

Mr Zhong continued: "I think if he is not lying, the bride is probably the woman you are looking for. I saw her this morning, and she is tall and beautiful. She doesn't look like someone from the village."

Kerry felt his heart was pounding violently. He said: "Mr Zhong, do you know her name?"

"Nobody knows. She was taken directly to Gawa's home. She seems a little bit retarded and she doesn't talk a lot. She can't even see."

Kerry felt his heart was pierced by what he said. He couldn't imagine what Venus had must gone through if the bride is really her.

"I am not one hundred percent sure about it. But I think you should come and check it. What if she is."

"Thank you. Thank you so very much, Mr Zhong. We will go back immediately. Thank you." Kerry said in a shaking voice.

"No problem. You must be quick. Gawa is a retarded person. I'm afraid if you are late....."

"I know. Mr Zhong. Thank you very much." Kerry knew what Mr Zhong was worried about. He hung up the phone and said to Henry: "Pay the bill. We will go to the house where we stayed three days ago."

Kerry was pretty sure that bride is none other than Venus.

“Venus. I’m coming for you. Wait for me.” Kerry said to himself.

They got into the car. Kerry told Tianye what Mr Zhong just said. Tianye’s eyes were alight with

excitement. He said: “We will know pretty soon.”

“It is must her. I know it.” Kerry said. He buried his face in his hands and said in a choked tone: “It is

her.”

At that moment, Henry said: “Sir, that village is now pretty far from us. We can’t possibly get there

within half a day.”

Kerry and Tianye froze. They didn’t even think of that.

“Besides, the road is rather bumpy. So it may take some time.”

Kerry thought about it and said: “Henry, you keep driving. I’ll think of a way.”

.....

The sun was setting. People left Gawa’s home when the ceremony was over. And Gawa was about to go

to sleep when it was about eight o’clock.

Venus sat on the bed. She felt hungry and her stomach rumbled. Gawa heard it and said:

“You are must

hungry. I’ll bring some food for you.”

He then rushed out of the room and then came back with a bowl of rice and a fried dish.

Gawa picked a

piece of meat with chopsticks and moved it in front of Venus’s mouth. Venus opened her mouth when

she smelled the food. But the moment her tongue touched the meat, she turned her head and didn’t eat

the meat. It was too spicy for her.

Gawa thought she doesn’t eat meat. So he picked a piece of fried pepper and wanted her to eat it. And

of course, Venus reacted more strongly, and she moved away from him.

Gawa became anxious. He wanted to force Venus to eat something, and Venus resisted strongly. They

went back and forth and the bowl accidentally fell on the ground and shattered.

Gawa’s mother was right outside the room. She heard it and walked into the room. She pointed at Venus

and shouted: “What the hell are you doing! My son is feeding you and you’d better eat it!”

Gawa is a very spoiled man and his mother is very protective of him. So she couldn’t allow anyone to

make her son unhappy.

“You must remember that you come to this family to give birth to babies! Not to give orders to anyone!”

She shouted. She then looked at Gawa and said: “Remove her clothes! And go to sleep!”

Gawa was very happy. He tried to take off her clothes, but when he touched her shoulder, Venus screamed and ran away.

“Stop shouting! I paid so much money for you! My son can’t even touch you?” Gawa’s mother then joined in and tried to take off Venus’s clothes. Venus was frightened. She pushed her onto the ground.

Gawa’s mother stood up and delivered a hard slap across Venus’s face. “Damn you!!” She shouted.

“Gawa! What are you waiting for? Do you want to sleep with her?”

Gawa didn’t want to hurt Venus. But he didn’t dare to disobey his mother. So he grabbed Venus tightly so that his mother could take off her clothes.

Venus couldn’t see and she wasn’t strong enough to break away from them. Her coat was removed. And

she only had a red shirt on. Her neck was so white and slender.

Gawa’s eyes widened. His desire was now burning.

“No!!” Venus covered her chest and screamed. Tears were pouring down her face. Her makeup was washed off.

Gawa’s mother shouted: “Just shut up!” She then removed her belt and her trousers.

Venus’s long legs were exposed.

“Her legs are rather straight. She is in a good shape.” Gawa’s mother said. She then said to Gawa: “You must give me a grandson!”

Gawa laughed. He could no longer wait, and his breath was heavy.

“Don’t touch me!!” Venus shouted.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 248: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 248 Dear, Let's Go Home (1)

Venus Mu cried out in grief, but no one paid attention to her. Then a name popped into her head. "Kerry,

help me." Venus said immediately.

Like grabbing a life-saving straw, Venus screamed at the top of her voice into the darkness of

nothingness, "Kerry, help me. Kerry, help me."

"It's no use for shouting. You already my daughter-in-law." Gawa's mother said with a sneer.

Venus's tears rolled down like pearls with broken thread. She beat Gawa's head, which was against her

body, with her hands, but she was not strong enough and it didn't bring any pain to him.

"Kerry, help me". Venus was still shouting. She didn't know who Kerry is, but he is the only person she

remembered.

"Stop shouting!" Gawa's mother said harshly.

As soon as she said that, there was a loud bang at the gate and the door was kicked open from the

outside.

Gawa's father heard the bang and ran out. Then he saw a fierce man break in. "Who are you? What are

you doing at my house?" Gawa's father said.

Before Kerry could explain, he heard the heart-stopping cry coming from the inner room. At that moment, Kerry's tears almost rolled down. He pushed Gawa's father away and strode in.

"Hey, who are you? Stop!" Gawa's father said. Gawa's father chased after Kerry, but he couldn't keep up

with Kerry.

Then Kerry kicked the door open again. Kerry's heart stopped beating when he saw the scene inside.

The woman he loves so much and has been finding so long, was like a dying fish, struggling. Still, she kept calling out his name, ““Kerry, help me.” She had a mentally disability and became blind, but she still remembered Kerry’s name. “Who are you? Why are you here? Ah..” Gawa’s mother said. Before she could reach Kerry, Kerry pushed her aside and she fell to the ground. Seeing the intruder, Gawa jumped out of bed in anger. Before Gawa punched, Kerry lifted his foot and kicked Gawa hard.

At that moment, Kerry was strong enough to defeat the devils and gods, not to mention the ordinary country folks.

Kerry quickly took off his clothes to cover Venus’s body and hugged her tightly in his arms.

“Don’t touch me.” Venus beat feebly and said.

Kerry was heart-broken. He kissed Venus on her forehead and said, “Venus, don’t be afraid. I’m here.”

The voice penetrated her eardrums and entered her heart. Oh, that’s the voice. She remembered the voice.

Like a wronged little girl, Venus buried her face in his arms and cried.

Silent tears welled up in Kerry’s eyes. “Just cry. As I am here, no one will hurt you.” Kerry whispered softly in her ear.

“Who the hell are you? If you don’t tell me, I’ll call the police.” Gawa’s father stood in the doorway, shouting.

Kerry looked up and gave the three men a murderous look. “I am her husband.” Kerry said slowly and firmly.

“Nonsense. She is the wife my son just married today.” Gawa’s father said.

Kerry stared at Gawa’s father with sharp eyes, saying, “Really? That depends on whether you can afford to marry her.”

“How can’t we afford that? We paid a 60000 yuan dowry.” Gawa’s mother said. She got up from the ground and stood in line with Gawa’s father to prevent Kerry from escaping.

Kerry sneered and said, “60000 yuan? Well, call the so-called cousin over here and show me what he looks like. I’ve been married to her so long and I never know she has a cousin.”

Seeing the ferocious look of Kerry, Gawa’s mother recalled the gossip she had heard at the wedding

ceremony at noon. She prodded Gawa's father and said, "Call Wang Li and ask him to come and explain."

"OK." Gawa's father said.

Venus sobbed in Kerry's arms, tears wet his short sleeves and his heart.

Kerry didn't want to stay there for a moment, but Venus had no clothes to wear. The dazzling red gown

was thrown to the ground at random, and Kerry wanted to set fire to it.

When Gawa's father called, Kerry also took out his phone.

"I found Venus." Kerry said to the phone.

Tianye Mu exclaimed and said, "Really? That's good. How's she doing? Is she all right?"

Kerry stroked Venus's back and said lovingly, "She is good. Where are you now?"

"We're about to get off the freeway. We're supposed to be there in an hour." Tianye said.

"When you pass the women's clothing store, buy some clothes for Venus." Kerry said.

Tianye paused for a few seconds and seemed to understand the meaning of Kerry's words.

"OK. I see."

Tianye said somewhat angrily.

After hanging up the phone, Kerry wiped Venus's tears with his hand. Then he felt there's something

wrong with her face. Lifting her chin up, Kerry saw that her left cheek was swollen, with a clear palm

print on it.

Then Kerry's anger that had been suppressed was ignited. He looked at the three men cruelly and said,

"Who hit her?"

Gawa's mother was afraid and she stepped back involuntarily. "I didn't mean it." She said guiltily.

Kerry gritted his teeth and clenched his hands.

He really wanted to hit someone.

When he was worried that there was no one for him to vent his anger, someone came up to him.

Gawa got up from the corner and rushed up to Kerry, pointing at his nose and saying, "Let her go. She is

my wife."

As Gawa spoke, Kerry could clearly feel Venus's body begin to shake violently. Venus felt frightened.

Thinking of what the guy had just done, Kerry grabbed his wrist and broke it off. Then came the sound of

the cracking of bones and Gawa fell to the ground with a shrill cry. Kerry then kicked him fly.

Gawa, a fatty who is about 100 kg, couldn't get up after falling to the ground.

“Son, how are you doing?” Gawa’s mother shouted. She tried to lift her son from the ground, but she had no strength.

After seeing there is a cabinet beside the wall, Kerry said to Venus in a low voice, “Let me help you find a dress.”

Venus’s calmed down. Kerry gave her a kiss on the forehead and wrapped the quilt around her. Then

Kerry walked to the cabinet to open it. There are several quilts in it, and some men’s clothes. Kerry

rummaged the clothes and found a brand new women’s wear, a pink shirt and black trousers.

After getting the clothes off the cabinet, Gawa and his mother were still crying in the room. Kerry walked

up to Gawa and picked up Gawa’s arm to drag him out of the room. Gawa’s mother followed Kerry and

said, “What are you doing? Let go of my son?”

Kerry threw Gawa down like throwing a pile of fat. Without saying a word, Kerry turned and went into

the room, slamming the door.

Gawa’s mother paused for a moment and then banged loudly on the door, saying, “Come out of there.

This is my house. Come out.”

Kerry paid no attention to her.

Kerry went over to Venus and wiped the tears from her face. “Shall I dress you? I’ll take you leave here

as soon as you get dressed. Let’s go home. The baby is still waiting for you.” Kerry said softly.

Venus couldn’t see nor understand, but she felt Kerry is reliable, so she slowly let go of her hands

clutching the quilt.

“John sends me the videos of our baby every day. He has put on some weight. He misses you so much

and keeps calling you.” Kerry said as he dressed her.

Venus didn’t speak and just quietly let Kerry dress herself.

Kerry’s hand trembled slightly when he saw the bruises on her fair skin. He was so distressed. It took him

several deep breaths to resist the urge to go out and beat the bastard.

After buttoning all the buttons one by one, Kerry added, “But he still doesn’t talk to me. When John

chatted with me via video call and asked him to smile at me, he didn’t even look at me. Maybe what

Tianye said is right. This little guy is here to get what I owe him.”

After putting on the shirt, Kerry put his jacket on her.

“Shall I help you with your trousers?” Kerry said. Kerry was afraid to frighten her and asked for her advice at first.

Kerry didn’t know if Venus understood what he said. Anyway, when Kerry help her put on her trousers, she didn’t resist.

At that moment, Kerry felt that Venus’s like his daughter. He was softhearted and wanted to hold her in the arms to take good care of.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 248 Dear, Let’s Go Home (2)

Kerry looked at the heavy makeup and lipstick on her face and said, “I’m going to get a towel and wipe your face.” he got up and was about to leave when she caught the corner of his shirt and her face showed fear.

Kerry was sad and comforted her. “I’m not leaving. I’m going to get you a towel.”

Venus still wouldn’t let him go, and Kerry had no choice but to carry her off the bed and say, “I’ll take you with me then.”

Kerry carried her straight out of the house, ignoring the people of Wang family. He found a towel and water and wiped her face clean.

Seeing that Venus was much calmer, Kerry hugged her and then took her to settle the score with the Wang Li.

“Where is that Wang Li? Hasn’t he come yet?” Kerry asked coldly.

Gawa’s father face showed embarrassment, “His phone is off. I can’t reach him.”

Kerry frowned, “I guess he took the money and ran away.”

The couple looked at each other. As much as they hated to admit that Venus knew him, they had figured out from her behavior that she knew him.

Gawa’s mother stepped forward and said, “I don’t care what relationship you have with her. Since my family paid for her, she is my daughter-in-law. She can’t go anywhere!”

“I must take her away. You can’t stop me.” Kerry said coldly, and then he looked at Gawa, his eyes dark

in the extreme, “As for you, I don’t want to bother with a fool.”

Since Wang Li was nowhere to be found, Kerry was ready to leave. The big red letters plastered all over the place made him annoyed.

“You stop,” Gawa’s mother stood in front of them, “You can’t leave. Either you keep her, or you give us sixty thousand.”

Kerry laughed. "She's my wife. Why should I give you money?"

"Who can prove that she is your wife?" Gawa's mother questioned.

"I don't need to prove this to you." Kerry walked toward the door. But Gawa's mother grabbed Venus by

the arm and shouted loudly, "Someone is killing people."

When Gawa's father heard this, he immediately shouted for help, "Help, help, somebody is killing people."

It was just before nine o'clock. Many of the villagers were watching TV. As soon as they heard the shouting they ran over.

Venus heard the noisy footsteps and hid in Kerry's arms in shock.

"Don't be afraid, I will protect you." Kerry whispered in her ear.

"What's going on?" The neighbor who came running asked nervously. "Who killed someone?"

Gawa's mother saw that the townspeople were coming, pointed at Kerry and said, "He tries to take my daughter-in-law away. He also injured my son. My son's hand was broken and one of his front teeth was knocked out."

The townspeople looked over, and sure enough, Gawa was hiding behind his father, his face bruised and swollen, his one hand hanging down.

An older man stood out from the crowd and asked Kerry seriously, "Who are you? Why take her away?"

Kerry looked around the crowd with a casual glance. He said loudly, "She's my wife. Of course I'm going to take her away."

The words came as a shock to everyone.

"What proof do you have that she is your wife?" Gawa's mother asked aloud.

"You say she is your wife, what proof do you have?" other people also asked

Kerry stared at them who asked the question with cold eyes. They did not dare to meet Kerry's eyes.

"You want proof?" Kerry pulled out his cell phone and flipped out a wedding photo, "Take a good look at this picture."

A few villagers came up to take a closer look. They saw Venus in a wedding dress in the picture.

The Wang couple was nervous. Gawa's father spoke up suddenly, "Even if she's your wife, what about our loss? We're paying 60,000 for her."

Kerry said coldly, "It's simple. You give the money to whoever you want and you ask for it. It's got nothing to do with me."

"How can it have nothing to do with you?" Gawa's mother said. "Now Wang ran away. I suspected you

were in cahoots with him to cheat us out of money."

"Let me remind you that buying and selling human beings is a criminal offense. If you don't want to go to jail, get out of my way." said Kerry.

"No, I won't let you go unless you step over me," Gawa's mom said.

Kerry didn't want to waste time with her. He pulled out his cell phone to call the police,

"Hello, The

police station? You guys hurry up and get over here. If you're later, someone will die."

"Where are you?" The police responder was busy asking.

Kerry bowed his head and asked the elder who had just been there, "What is this place?"

The elder gave an address and Kerry gave it to the policeman. "You have to be quick or a lot of people will die here."

After hanging up the phone, Kerry smirked and looked at Gawa's mom, "When the police get here,

everything will be clear."

Gawa's mom was furious. She just wanted her money back and didn't want the police to know about it.

Most of the dozen or so villagers were watching them for fun. Some of them were already jealous that

Gawa had married such a beautiful woman. Now that something bad had happened, they were just

happy to see it.

"You better let them go. Look at her looks and demeanor; she is not an ordinary person."

A man said to

Gawa's mother.

Gawa's mother was still reluctant to part with the sixty thousand yuan, and said with a sad face, "If I let

them go, what about my money?"

A few minutes later, a siren sounded in the village. Soon, flashing red and blue lights illuminated the

yard. Thinking it was a murder case, four police officers came to the house.

When they saw so many people standing in the courtyard, they thought something had really happened.

"Who reported the case?" The police asked with a serious face.

"Me." Kerry said.

"Didn't you just say that someone had been killed?" the police asked.

.

Kerry smiled, "If you didn't come, a lot of people would really die. I wouldn't have to hurt them if you came."

The police gave him a blank stare, "Tell me, what's going on?"

Kerry pointed to the woman in his arms and said, "I'm Kerry, and this is my wife Venus. She was kidnapped here some time ago and sold to the family. Now I'm going to take her away, but this family won't let us go."

An older policeman looked at Venus. Then the policeman turned to Mr. and Mrs. Gawa and asked with a

blank expression on his forehead, "Did you buy this girl?"

Gawa's mother immediately retorted, "No, we didn't know that the girl was kidnapped.

Wang Li said she

was his cousin. We thought he was telling the truth, so we gave him a bride price of

60,000 yuan. We

didn't know anything."

"Wang Li?" The police recalled, "Is that Wang Li from the next village, who hangs around all day?"

"Yes, that's him."

"You call him and tell him to come," The cop said.

"I just called him, but his phone was off." Gawa's father said.

The middle-aged policeman said to his colleagues who came with him, "You two go to Wang's house.

Bring him over if he's at home."

"Yes."

The policeman turned to Gawa's mother, "You buy women, and this is a violation of law.

If you are

sentenced, you will do jail time."

Gawa's mother's legs weakened at the word jail, "Sir, we didn't know she was kidnapped.

If I knew, I

would never have bought her."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 248 Dear, Let's Go Home (3)

The police looked at her coldly. "I know even if you knew she was trafficked, you would have bought her

for your son." He thought. But because of his work, he didn't say anything.

A dozen or so villagers were still watching them for fun, and the police laughed, "Don't you guys go to

bed at night?"

"No, it is still early." A young man said. "There is something I need to tell you."

"When we attended the banquet at noon, we heard that this girl was not Wang Li's cousin. He saved her

from the river." He continued.

“Who said that?” asked the police.

“When Wang Li was drunk, he told us. A lot of people heard it.”

As soon as the young man finished speaking, several people beside him echoed, “Yeah, I heard it too.”

The police nodded, and the matter became very clear.

In the middle of the conversation, there was the sound of a car outside. All the people in the courtyard

turned their heads to look, and several men got down from the car, one of them coming straight here

with hurried steps. He was Tianye Mu, and he looked anxious. He immediately saw Venus in Kerry’s

arms, and then he ran to his sister, his voice trembling, “Venus.”

Venus turned her head to follow the voice, but she could see nothing. She just found the voice familiar.

“What’s wrong with Venus?” Tianye asked Kerry.

Kerry pretended to be calm and said, “She has a brain injury and she’s temporarily blind. Maybe she

doesn’t recognize you now.”

“As long as she’s okay, that’s fine. I will find the best doctor to treat her, and she will get better.”

Tianye’s eyes were full of pity, “Even if she can’t be cured, it doesn’t matter. My family will raise her for

the rest of her life.”

Kerry laughed at his words, “Tianye Mu, don’t forget that she is my wife. I should be the one to take care

of her for the rest of her life.”

“Kerry, don’t you forget that things have developed this way largely because of you.”

Tianye said angrily.

“I know, so I will be doubly nice to her, and she only recognizes me as her husband now.”

Kerry admitted

frankly

Tianye gave him a blank stare, “So what? Your son even doesn’t like you.”

Kerry was speechless.

The middle-aged policeman recognized Tianye and said to him, “Aren’t you the guy who went for the

DNA test last time?”

Tianye also recognized the police officer and said politely, “Yes, I remember you too.”

“Is she the sister you’re looking for?”

“It’s her. She’s my sister Venus, and my name is Tianye Mu. Do you need me to prove she’s my sister?”

“No need.” The police officer smiled. His colleague had just done a quick check on Kerry’s identity. There

was a lot of news about Kerry and Venus on the internet, and things were pretty clear.

“So can we go now?” Tianye asked.

The police shook their heads, “Wait a minute. There is still one person who hasn’t been brought here.”

After saying that, the police’s cell phone rang, “There’s no one at Wang Li’s house. He should have run away by noon.”

“Okay, I got it.” Hanging up the phone, the police officer said to Kerry and Gawa’s family, “Wang Li has run away.”

Gawa’s mother sat down on the ground with her feet weak, then cried, “He cheated me out of 60,000 yuan.”

“I also spent much money on a banquet for Gawa and her wedding.” Gawa’s father said sadly.

“Think of it as taking money for a lesson. We will also arrest Wang Li and his wife as soon as possible.”

The police said to them

It was late at night, and the police said to the onlookers, “You all can go back now.”

However, everyone had no intention of leaving.

“Can we go now?” Tianye asked again.

“Yes. We’ll let you know when we’ve caught Wang Li.”

As Kerry and his group headed out, Gawa suddenly ran out and shouted, “She’s my wife. She’s my wife.”

The villagers laughed and someone said, “Gawa, she’s not your wife. You don’t have a wife now.”

Gawa ran up, grabbed Venus by the arm, and shouted, “She is my wife. She can’t go.”

Kerry heard his words and became furious. He tried to hit him, but Tianye held his arm,

“You take Venus

out first.” He said to Kerry.

Tianye grabbed Gawa’s arm and took him to the back room. “I’m going to introduce you to another wife,

okay?”

Gawa’s kept staring at Venus and didn’t want to leave, but the force of Tianye’s hand was so strong that

Gawa had to follow him into the house.

The police knew what he was going to do, and were busy coming forward to stop him,

“Mr. Mu, we

police are still here. Don’t get too lawless.”

Tianye smiled faintly and said, “Sir, I just want to chat with him.”

“I know exactly what you want. Your friend has already beaten him up. Why do you still want to bully a

fool?”

The policeman’s last words reminded Tianye. His sister had been abducted, and it was normal for him to

want to take revenge on that person, but that person was a fool. Finally, Tianye gave up trying to beat him up.

When he left the small village, Kerry and Venus came to Mr. Zhong's house to thank him. If he hadn't helped Kerry, Kerry wouldn't have known when he would be able to find Venus. Afterwards, Kerry and Tianye took the same night's flight back to Sky City.

.....
More than half a month later, Venus' condition was still not improving. Her brain was hurt and the blood clots in her head influenced her visual nerves. It was too risky to operate on her, so she had to be treated conservatively.

She was still mentally retarded. She could understand what others said, but it was difficult to get her to say it.

The most she did every day after she was discharged from the hospital was to sit in a recliner with her child in the sun. No matter how a mother and child are separated, there will always be an invisible thread that connects them, so the moment the baby called out for her mother, Venus can't help but reach out and take him in her arms.

But her baby's animosity toward Kerry still ran deep. Kerry was helpless with his child. He was very angry with his son, but he couldn't hit him.

One time he had no choice but to force him onto the couch and say, "What do you mean? Why are you ignoring me?"

His son took one look at him, still ignoring him, and then got off the couch and went to play with his mom. He had learned to walk in the time Venus had been gone.

Kerry watched him walk away without looking back.

It was the weekend and Kerry slept till break of day. He was furious when he found out that Venus was

not by her side. His son had been with Venus every day since Venus returned. He did not allow Kerry to sleep with Venus at all.

In fact, Kerry wanted to cuddle with Venus. So last night, while Venus and the baby were asleep in their

room, he took her to his room. He thought that he would be able to cuddle Venus while she slept, but

within a few minutes there was a knock at the door, accompanied by the baby's cry, "Mommy, Mommy, I want Mommy."

Kerry sighed. He composed himself and then went to open the door, but his son came through the door and stood by the bed.

Kerry was taken aback. His son had inherited his powers. And his abilities seemed to have grown stronger.

“Baby, do you know what you just did?” Kerry asked worriedly. “You should never use this ability in front of outsiders, or you’ll be treated like a monster.”

His son, completely ignoring him, walked right up to Venus and touched his mother’s face with his little hand, “Mommy, Mommy.”

Venus was awakened and opened her eyes, though she still couldn’t see.

“Mommy, let’s go back to sleep.” He said, his chubby little hand taking hers and pulling her hard out of bed.

“Baby, will you sleep here at night too?” Kerry begged.

“No!” His son said very firmly. Then he left with Venus.

Kerry threw himself on the bed. He was really angry. So he got up to go find his wife and son.

As soon as he got to the door, Kerry heard the sound of laughing from inside. His anger instantly died down.

He pushed open the door and saw the two of them sitting on the thick carpet in front of a pile of toys.

The baby was teaching Venus how to build blocks, “Mommy, this should go here.”

[Share](#) [Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 249: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 249 Good Boy, Call Me Dad (1)

Sunshine came in through the window so that the man and the boy felt so warm, which was adorable

feeling. And Kerry felt warm in heart.

This is the life he wanted all the time. It had little flaw, but it did not affect his love for her.

The baby found he was there so he looked up to him and went back to teach his mum to build blocks

again.

"It's time for breakfast." Tianye said gently.

Venus gave him a bright smile when she heard it. Immediately all annoyances disappeared.

Kerry helped her up from the ground and said "Let's take breakfast."

Venus nodded "Good. Let's have breakfast."

The baby was not happy hearing this. He went forward and held Venus's another hand and said "Mum, hug me."

Kerry said before Venus opened her mouth "Mum is weak, let me hug you."

"No." The baby refused him directly.

Kerry was stiff as usual but changed a tougher way to communicate with the kid "Then follow us, you know how to walk."

The baby curled his mouth but he was still holding Venus's hand.

Kerry said seeing this "You grew up now and you gained weight. Mum would be tired of hugging you. I

will give you two choices, follow us or I hold you. Make the choice."

The baby hesitated because he did not know what shall he choose. And he was thinking the meaning of

his words.

Kerry did not make concession this time. He thought he could not let him do whatever he wanted

anymore. He thought he should talk it clearly with this little guy especially when he saw what happened

last night.

Just he was only less than one year old, but could he understand what he said?

“Do you have an option?” Kerry asked seriously.

The baby glanced at him and stretched out his hands. He did not plan to become reconciled with him. He

just felt it was tired to walk, he could not walk well now.

Kerry gave a smile, it seemed he was proud he won. The baby could be persuaded by force but not be

cowed by reason.

Kerry bent his back to hold the baby with one arm. He touched his nose and said “Why you are so tough?

It seemed I am your son.”

The baby turned to him with his mouth pursed. I just did not like you.

“Let’s go for breakfast.” Kerry held Venus’s hand happily and went to the dining room.

Considering the safety of the baby, the baby’s room was the room with the best sunshine.

Venus did not

go ups and down living here. It’s convenient.

The breakfast was sumptuous. Mrs Qin cooked all kinds of soup for Venus.

“Come, open your mouth.” Kerry began to feed Venus first. “This is the glutinous rice congee Mrs Qin

cooked for you. She put dates and peanuts inside. It’s good for Qixue and beauty.”

The baby sitting beside finished his milk and he was having the congee Mrs Qin fed him.

John the Butler came in a hurry and said after a bow “Young master Tianye is here.”

Kerry curled his mouth “Why?”

“I come to see my sister and nephew. Why? Do I need your approval?” Tianye came in with a long gray

dust coat, he had a gift in his hand.

Kerry looked at him, then he fed Venus a Tofu. Tianye sat beside the baby and said to

John the Butler

“Give me a bowl of congee, please.”

“Yes, sir.”

“Get it by yourself. Why you order my staff?” Kerry said.

John the Butler laughed and he went inside the kitchen because he knew Kerry was kidding.

Tianye did not say anything but putting the remote plane in front of the baby “Baby, call me uncle.”

The baby took over the plane happily and called sweetly “Uncle.”

“Good nephew.” Tianye touched his head.

Kerry was jealous seeing this. The baby was nice to everyone but he did not call him dad.

John the Butler put the congee in front of Tianye then he left. Tianye began to take it immediately.

“There is no breakfast in your family? Why do you come here for breakfast?” Kerry asked unhappily.

Tianye seemed reasonable, he said “I’ve come to give my nephew a gift.”

“You can go now, for he got your gift.”

“Kerry, I found you are so mean now. It’s your house here, it’s also my nephew’s house, right? If you say

no, I will leave now.”

“Get out of here, don’t talk nonsense.”

“Hey, your temper is getting bigger. Baby, come, uncle will take you back home. We don’t stay here.”

“Don’t touch him, he is my son.” Kerry was furious.

Tianye said again “Really? Why I did not hear he call you dad?”

Kerry almost lost his temper hearing this. He put down the bowl in his hand and said angrily “Tianye, you

came here to quarrel with me?”

“You flattered yourself. My time is so precious why I waste it on you?” Tianye said calmly.

“Get out of here if you have nothing serious to do.”

“You think I want to come if my sister and nephew are not here? I will not come even if you invite me.”

“I will invite Venus, not you. I’m not interested in man.”

They cursed one after another. But John and Mrs Qin who was feeding the baby knew that they would

not fight.

One year ago, they were like enemies and they wanted to kill each other. But they did not expect that

one day they would have breakfast together.

What no one dared to think really had happened, because of Venus and the baby.

Finally they began to talk business after cursing with each other.

“Do you have news of Gavin? ” Tianye asked after breakfast, he held the baby after wiping his mouth.

Kerry took out a piece of tissue and wiped the mouth for Venus. “Nighthawk, search for him with full

force. We do not know how he is look like. So the possibility is slim. How about you?”

“The same with you.”

“We took off his base and ruined his career. He would revenge if he knew we did it.”

Tianye nodded seriously hearing this and replied “Yes, I think so. That’s why we need to strengthening

defending. We shall focus on Venus and baby. We can’t let him hurt them.”

“Don’t worry, no one dare to hurt them at my place as long as they do not go out of the villa.”

“Then it’s the best.”

Kerry and Tianye discussed that expect for necessary exams, Venus would leave in the villa for rest until

she could get recovery and see things again.

As for the baby, he was still young. Kerry did not want him to expose in front of others so early. His eyes

for sure would arouse people's attention.

"In addition, the doctor Xiran invited would arrive in a city tomorrow afternoon. Then you take Venus to the hospital directly, we will meet each other there. Three in the afternoon, don't forget it."

Kerry looked at him with disdain. "How could I forget this kind of important thing?"

"Who knows." Tianye said then he went out with the baby in his arms. "Baby, uncle will teach you how

to play this plane."

Kerry looked at their back jealously and sighed.

Tianye stopped when he went to the door. "By the way, did you decide the name of the baby? You keep

calling him baby. He is a boy. It's not good."

"I thought few names, I supposed to wait for Venus..." Kerry did not say the unfinished words, he wanted

to name him with Venus, but she was sick now.

Tianye's eyes turned to Venus who was in the sunshine of morning with gentle eyes "As you like, I

suddenly feel baby is a good name."

"Well."

Kerry finished his breakfast simply and he held Venus's hand to walk around. Tianye played with baby on

the lawn. The remote plane suddenly came down and suddenly went up, baby cheered up every time

when it changed a direction.

Kerry was not happy seeing that so he told Venus that. "Tianye loves kids so much why don't he have

another baby with Xiran but playing with my son."

Venus did not reply but she smiled all the time. She looked pretty, like a simple girl that everyone

wanted to protect her.

At noon, Kerry stared at Tianye who was still at his home "You are so idle today? No need to go to

Xiran?"

Tianye played with his phone on the phone it was like he was at home. Baby came to sleep in Tianye's

arms when he got tired. The man and the baby were alike when they were lying down.

"She went back to S city." Tianye said briefly.

Kerry suddenly realized that Tianye was boring so that he came here. Kerry asked thinking last time Mu's Group grabbed his business "I don't understand two things." "What?"

Kerry asked with confusion "I made a deal with the leaders in the city regarding the two programs

related to temporary dwelling and city afforestation. How did you grab them?"

Tianye sneered hearing this, his eyes did not move away from his phone, then he said "You have your

relation in the city, I have it in the province. We get business by our talents."

Kerry really wanted to know the leader Tianye mentioned, but he knew it was not proper to ask that, so

he did not open his mouth at last.

The relation between Tianye and him was eased now, all of this was because of Venus and the baby.

Even brothers had to tell apart in business let alone them.

Tianye stayed in the Ye Family for a whole day. The Baby learned everything fast and now he could play

the plane well.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 249 Good Boy, Call Me Dad (2)

When Tianye Mu saw the baby's unique eyes, he asked Kerry in a low voice, "Is the baby also able to

move instantly or fly around? Why else would he have one purple eye?"

Kerry rubbed his aching brow, "You've guessed it. He's already shown signs of such powers."

"What?" Tianye Mu was shocked.

"It's true. Don't you think he's growing up faster than other kids his age? Last night, he suddenly walked

through the door, and his eyes didn't change. And he himself didn't seem to realize that there was

anything wrong with it."

Tianye Mu's mouth grew even wider, "Oh my God! If he suddenly disappears and reappears when he

goes to kindergarten, it will scare the teachers and children to death."

Kerry brows were furrowed, "I'm worried about that too. I want to talk to him, but he's too young to

speak on his own, how can he understand what I say?"

"Then we'll wait until he's older. Anyway he doesn't go out much now." Tianye Mu paused, "It's just that

he should have kids his own age to play with. He will lose much fun hanging out with us adults."

"Then you hurry up and have a child to play with him."

Tianye Mu grabbed the pillow next to him and threw it at Kerry, "Damn it, do I give birth to a child just to play with your son? Besides, even if I started preparing now, it would take almost a year to have a kid at the earliest, and by then your little son might grow unexpectedly powerful." Kerry was silent for a long time, and then said in a slow and deep voice, "Actually, I would prefer him to be an ordinary child, to grow up simply and live out his life peacefully and smoothly." When Tianye Mu heard this, he was also silent.

When parents do not have a child, they always hope that their child can grow up to be an all-around talent. However, when they do have one, they value his health and happiness more than anything else.

"Then give him a nickname of Pingan," suggested Tianye Mu. After looking at Kerry with some contempt, he added, "It's better than 'baby'."

Kerry expressed no objection.

Tianye Mu reached out his hand to greet the little fella, "Baby, come here."

The little fella wiggled his chubby buttocks and wobbled over to his uncle, smiling innocently and looking up to Tianye Mu.

"I'll call you Pingan from now on, okay? Repeat after uncle, Ping-An..."

The little fella stared at his mouth and repeated childishly, "Pingan."

"Gosh, awesome! From now on, remember, when uncle calls for Pingan, I'm calling for you, okay?"

The little fella nodded his head in confusion.

Kerry, who was sitting on the other side of the room, was extremely frustrated, wondering why his son had learned everything so fast except "daddy".

"Pingan, come over here to daddy."

The little fella didn't respond and was still in front of Tianye Mu.

"Pingan." Kerry called out again.

Tianye Mu poked Pingan's little belly and said, "Your dad called for Pingan, did you hear it?"

The little fella turned around slowly and looked nonchalantly at Kerry.

"Come here, Pingan."

He came to Kerry with a disgusted face and looked up at him, as if to say, "Why are you calling me?"

Kerry said very lovingly, "Call daddy."

The little fella behaved exactly the same as before. He cast a bored look to Kerry, wiggled his butt and walked away.

“Hahahaha...” Tianye Mu burst out laughing.

Kerry’s face turned black. He should not have humiliated himself at this time, especially in front of Tianye Mu.

.....

At three o’clock in the afternoon, Kerry and Venus appeared at the hospital on time. This was one of the best private hospitals in Sky City, both in terms of medical staff and equipment. The American doctor, David, was unusually young and handsome. If Tianye Mu hadn’t introduced him, Kerry would have thought he was a student fresh from college.

Like most Chinese people, Kerry asked Tianye Mu in Chinese, “How come he is so young? Can we trust him?”

The American doctor laughed and replied in fluent Chinese, “Mr. Kerry, please don’t question my skills based on my young look.”

Kerry was embarrassed. He didn’t expect David’s Chinese to be this good.

“Uh, well, sorry, when should we start?”

“Now. I have an important meeting tomorrow, so I have to leave tonight.”

After exchanging the usual pleasantries, David gave a detailed examination to Venus. Tianye Mu had

already told him how Venus was injured before, so he didn’t ask again.

After the examination, David said seriously, “I suggest surgery. This the fastest way to recover.”

“Is it risky?” Kerry was a little hesitant. Last time when they were in the hospital, the doctor also said

Venus needed surgery, but it was very risky, so Kerry didn’t agree.

David looked at the various films of Venus’s under the light and explained every operation had risks and

even the best doctor can’t be 100% sure of the success of every operation. When saying these words,

David used a Chinese word to describe the best doctor. Kerry was a little surprised that this foreigner

could say such a native word.

“Then how sure are you?”

“90%, and the remaining 10% depends on this beautiful lady.”

Kerry became more surprised, “90%? Are you sure?”

David was a little unhappy about Kerry’s skeptical attitude. He looked at Kerry indifferently with his

hands clasped in front of his chest, “Mr. Kerry, you can question my character, but you can’t question my skills.”

Kerry had never seen such a confident person, but it was Venus's life at stake, so he could not be careless.

"I'll think about it."

"Okay, I'll give you ten minutes. My time is precious."

Kerry and Tianye Mu stood in the smoking section smoking. Neither of them spoke, and when they

finished a cigarette, they said in unison, "Do it."

After a brief exchange of glances, they both saw the determination and worry in each other's eyes.

As David said, every surgery had risks, but they couldn't let Venus suffer from dementia for the rest of

her life. This kind of life was unfair to her. She was only 25 and she got many dreams that were waiting

for her to realize.

They had to trust David and Venus.

David seemed to have predicted their decision. He had already booked the operating room while they

were discussing.

Venus was sitting quietly beside the bed like an innocent kitten. Kerry squatted down to hold her hands

and said, "Let's do the surgery right away. Don't be afraid. I will always be here by your side."

When Venus heard his voice, she gave a silent smirk. Kerry was saddened. He knew she didn't

understand what he meant.

Before the surgery, two nurses came to shave Venus's hair.

"Does she have to be shaved?" Kerry asked.

One nurse smiled and said, "Of course, the surgery involves cutting open her head and shaving her hair

will help her recover after the surgery, making it less likely to get infected.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 249 Good Boy, Call Me Dad (3)

Another nurse looked at Kerry's distressed face, and said while shaving Venus's hair,

"Hair can still grow

back. Life is most important."

Kerry was distressed because Venus cherished her hair very much. He was distressed for her.

"My wife would probably go crazy if she opened her eyes and saw that she had become a little nun."

Kerry said with a gentle smile.

When strangers approached, Venus could not help but start to feel nervous. Kerry held her hands and

kept comforting her, "Don't be afraid. Don't be afraid. I'm here."

The nurses began their work. Before long, Venus's long, straight and ebony hair fell onto the ground.

When the nurses shaved Venus's scalp, she tensed up and gripped Kerry's hands tightly. "Don't be afraid. It will be over soon. In fact, you are also very cute in short hair, but it's a pity you can't see it yourself ..." Kerry let Venus grip his hands very tightly, even though he felt his fingers were about to be broken.

Tianye Mu was standing in the doorway, watching this scene silently. He felt that Kerry really loved

Venus very much, even more than he loved Xiran Xiao.

A few minutes later, Venus's scalp was scraped clean, and she really became a beautiful nun.

Kerry thought to himself, "Fortunately, she was not born in ancient times, otherwise who knows how

many male pilgrims will be attracted to her."

It was the first time the two nurses saw a husband who accompanied his wife throughout the whole

process, and this man was Kerry, a famous figure in Sky City. He had now become the most perfect

husband in the hearts of those girls.

Considering Venus's unique situation, Kerry was allowed to enter the operating room in scrubs. But after

the anesthetic took effect, he was kicked out.

The scene was so bloody that the doctors were afraid he would lose control.

One hour had passed, and then two hours, three hours... Kerry got agitated, and began smoking nonstop.

Tianye Mu was no better than him. They just brought Venus for a checkup. How come she was receiving

the surgery so soon?

The lights in the operating room went out.

Kerry quickly threw down his cigarette and stomped it out, and raced over.

When David came out of the operating room, Tianye Mu asked, "How's it going?"

David took off his light blue mask and said, "I have finished my task. The remaining 10% of the success

depends on her."

Kerry and Tianye Mu gasped at the same time. What David said meant that the operation was successful.

"Where is Venus?"

"She's been pushed to the monitoring ward."

Kerry immediately ran away and quickly disappeared. David grabbed Tianye Mu who was also about to

run, "Tianye, I need to go to the airport immediately. Find me a car."

"No problem. My driver is down there. You go downstairs, and I'll tell him to wait for you in front of the

hospital.”

“OK.”

In the monitoring ward, Venus was sleeping peacefully on the hospital bed. With various tubes inserted

into her body and head, she looked very scary at first glance.

Kerry was looking at her through the glass, his heart filled with all kinds of emotions. Ever since they got

married, the two of them seemed to be tightly bound to the hospital. They went to hospital from time to

time but more often it was her.

He blamed himself for being blinded by hatred and kept hurting her. He regretted many things he had

done, but the only thing he didn't regret was marrying her.

“Kerry?” A familiar voice came from behind.

Kerry turned around, and Hao Nangong, whom he hadn't seen for a long time, was standing under the

white light, holding a thermos box in his hand, with a surprise on his face.

“Why are you here?” Kerry couldn't help but ask. He had blocked the news of Venus's return and no one

in Sky City knew.

“My father was hospitalized. I came to see him.” Hao Nangong said indifferently. When he saw the

person in the monitoring ward, his eyelids jumped. He strode forward, “The person inside is Venus?”

“What does that have to do with you?” Kerry's tone was freezing cold.

Hao Nangong revealed a complicated expression, “I... now that I saw her, I have one less thing to worry

about.”

“It's my wife. I don't need you to worry about her. Also,” Kerry stared at him coldly, “If you really want

her to be good, don't go near her.”

Hao Nangong was not to be undone, “Kerry, if you had been a little more lenient with her, I wouldn't

have had a chance, and Xinyu Qiao wouldn't have had a chance either. You should take full responsibility

for what had happened.”

“I admit it was my fault,” Kerry said frankly, “so I will spend decades making it up to her and loving her

with all my heart. But I won't allow you to appear in front of her again.”

“Hmph! You don't allow? Sky city is not yours...”

Before Hao Nangong finished his sentence, a slender and graceful woman came over,

“Hao, what are you

doing here? I'm still looking for you everywhere.”

There was a hint of boredom on Hao Nangong's face, but it quickly disappeared. He indifferently said to

her, "I met an acquaintance. We've talked for a while."
The woman looked at Kerry and her eyes lit up, "Kerry? What are the odds of running into you here?"
Kerry glanced at her but couldn't recall who she was.
"Don't you remember? We went to junior high school together. I sat in front of you in the second year of junior high. I went abroad in high school and came back some time ago." The woman said excitedly.
Kerry searched his mind, but still couldn't remember her name. To be exact, he couldn't even remember his deskmate at junior high school, let alone the student sitting in front of him.
"By the way, what are you doing in the hospital?" The woman asked enthusiastically.
Kerry responded coldly, "My wife is in the hospital."
"You're married?" The woman was surprised, and then laughed, "I hope she can recover soon. I want to see what kind of woman can win your heart."
At the mention of Venus, Kerry smiled, "Just a very ordinary girl."
The woman knew that Kerry was just being polite, but she did not ask anymore. She took Hao Nangong's arm and said, "Hao and I will soon get married, at the end of the year. I hope you and your wife can come to our wedding. I remember at school, you and Hao were best friends."
Kerry was really shocked, Hao Nangong, the playboy will also get married one day?
"My pleasure. As long as Hao Nangong invites me, I'll be there." Kerry laughed insidiously.
Hao Nangong gave him a resentful look. To be honest, he didn't want to see this guy and the woman he once loved at his wedding at all.
Yes, Venus was the woman he once loved.
"Of course. I will deliver the wedding invitation to your house in person. Anyway, excuse us for leaving first. Uncle Nangong is still waiting for us."
"Be my guest."

[ShareFacebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 250: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 250 He's Getting Married (1)

Kerry Ye watched them going far away. He saw that Hao Nangong tried to break away from the woman's

hand but that woman seemed to have said something and he gave in to it.

There is always one thing to conquer another, as people always say.

But who on earth was this woman? How come he remembered nothing about her?

"What are you looking at? You look so focused." Tianye Mu came over and asked him.

Kerry then stopped watching and asked tentatively, "Is Hao getting married?"

"Yes he is, you don't know about that?" Tianye was not surprised that Hao was getting married.

"Who is he marrying?"

"The Lady of Tianding Entertainment."

Then Kerry started to remember who she was. In his memory, this Lady used to look very ordinary and

liked to keep a low profile. Nobody would pay attention to her. But she had changed a lot since the last

time he saw her a few years ago.

He was curious. This Lady must have grabbed some weak points of Hao, since he was marrying his

classmate. He assumed.

But that's great. At least Hao wouldn't hassle Venus Mu, with his own wife around him all time time.

Em...hope so.

The next day after Venus's surgery, Venus woke up. Because she had been in the dark for a month, the

doctor put a thin slice of gauze around her head to cover her eyes to avoid the strong light.

Then the gauze was slowly unwrapped by a pair of graceful hands gently, and the light filtered in little by little. Venus opened her eyes and at first she saw a mass of white fog, then a pair of ocean-blue eyes, which was full of deep affection and emotion, came into her sight. But she was still confused. "Venus, can you see me?" Kerry asked nervously.

Yes, she knew the voice. This voice had been with her since she fell into the darkness.

"Venus, do you know me?"

Venus turned to the other side and saw someone she seemed to be familiar with for a long time.

"She looked at me! Does that mean she can see?" Tianye asked in surprise.

The doctor stuck out one finger, "Look at my finger."

Venus did as he said and her head moved with the finger. The doctor checked her pupils and said with

relief, "Her eyesight has recovered."

"Brilliant!" Kerry said happily.

Seeing his sister was still in confusion, Tianye calmed down a bit. "Doctor, why does my sister seem a little dumb?"

The doctor laughed, "It takes time. Her mind was under pressure for a long time, besides she just had a

surgery yesterday. It's good her eyesight has recovered, though. As for her spirit and intelligence, you

have to talk with her often. With our medication, she will recover completely I believe."

"Okay doctor, than you very much." Tianye said with respect.

The doctor said something else about her diets then left with the nurse.

At the moment, Venus's head was wrapped with gauze and it looked so big. All her supporting devices

were removed except for the one on her middle finger.

"Venus, I am your brother. Do you know me?" Tianye came close to her, "Just blink once if you do. Blink twice if you don't."

But Venus didn't blink at all. Instead, she smiled. And the smile caused huge pain on her wound and the smiling face soon turned into a crying face.

"Alright, alright, don't smile, or you will feel painful." Tianye said with pity.

Seeing Venus in great pain, Kerry felt pains in the heart too. He scolded Tianye, "The doctor said that her IQ is offline. Why did you even ask!"

Tianye knew he did something wrong but in order to keep his pride, he stared at Kerry and said, "And

you are talking to your elder brother like this?"

"Huh? You are trying to be the big brother here?" Kerry almost rolled his eyes. How tricky this guy was!

Tianye said with a smug smile, "Kerry, remember, no matter when it is, I am your senior.

Talk to your

senior with respect. Do you hear me?"

Kerry held his temper. He would very much like to throw him out of the room if he hadn't been Venus's

big brother.

While they were talking, someone came to the door silently.

"What are you doing here?" Kerry stood in front of Venus to prevent him from seeing Venus.

Hao smiled, "You used to hate each other and even want to kill each other. Why are you so close like

brothers now?"

"It's none of your business!" Kerry looked at him coldly and asked again, "What are you doing here?"

Hao leaned his body over and saw Venus lying in bed, "I am here to see Venus."

"She doesn't want to see you. She would like you to leave."

Tianye was just sitting by the bed and watched them argue. He could care less about their fights. As long

as Venus was safe, they could even kill each other...

Eh, kill Kerry?

It's not what Hao was capable of at the moment. After all, Kerry was such a freak.

Hao had always been shameless and persistent, "I am here to see Venus. If she tells me to leave in

person, then I will."

"Hao Nangong, did you forget what I said? Do you want your legs broken again?"

Hao looked a bit scared, but he really wanted to see Venus so that he wouldn't have to worry about her

any more."

"Kerry, let me see her. Just one second and I'll go." His voice softened a lot.

"Her lying here like this is mainly because of you. Are you are so shameless now already?"

Kerry turned

angry as soon as he thought of what had happened in the past. "Off you go. I'll tell her that you came

when she wakes up."

Hao remained silent with his hands hanging.

"Hao, look, Venus is in poor health condition now. I don't want to get angry with you.

You'd better not

try to cross my bottom line, either."

However, Hao had been around all kinds of gangs and mafias since he was little. He wouldn't take Kerry's

threat seriously if Kerry had not been such a special person.

Hao gritted his teeth, "Kerry Ye, I know you have supernatural abilities. But you'd better not be too

proud. One day I'll tell people your secrets and bring you down!"

Kerry laughed, "You think I am supernatural. Hmm, that could be the nicest thing I've ever heard. Fine,

I'll wait. Don't you let me down! Oh by the way, do notify me when you get married.

Venus and I will

prepare a big gift for you!"

"Thanks, that won't be necessary." Hao was a bit scared. He skipped as fast as he could.

And the room was back in peace.

Tianye seemed a bit disappointed. He was expecting the two to actually fight but they were just arguing.

"Go home now. Pingan is home. I am here in the day time. You can come over at night."

Clearly Kerry had his own plan. "I'll hire a senior caregiver. The caregiver can attend to her needs and

you can talk about the funny things you used to do with Venus."

Tianye thought for a while and agreed. After all, it's not quite convenient for him to help Venus change

clothes or go to the bathroom.

"Alright. You go hire a caregiver and I'll be here with her."

There's information about all the caregivers in the nurse station and there's a long introduction under

each caregiver's name. Kerry went through the files and picked an ordinary looking little girl and asked

the nurse, "What about her?"

"She's good, but she's a bit talkative. She can make friends with everyone she sees right away." The

nurse said in a nice way.

Kerry gave up this one. He hated talkative person. Then he picked another one who seemed older, "And her?"

The nurse nodded, "She's thoughtful and considerate. She knows when to shut her mouth and ears.

She's devoted to her work and she's a reliable person."

Kerry signed in relief, "Please ask her to come here. She can start her work right now."

"Yes, sir."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 250 He's Getting Married (2)

The new year was around the corner and there's a lot of business stuff to attend to.

Tianye Mu left the

hospital as soon as the caregiver started to work.

As soon as returning to Sky City, Tianye stepped into the Mu's Group directly, which made a lot of people

dumbfounded. There was a rumor going around that their boss had died. After all, there's no boss like him who hadn't shown up in the company for the whole year. Hearing that his nephew's coming back, Changrui Mu came to the company to beg Tianye, in the hope that Tianye could forgive him. After all, they had the same blood running in their veins. After hearing what Changrui had been through in the past year, Tianye thought for a while and finally gave him a small company.

"You hate your uncle, don't you? Then why do you help him by giving him a company?" Mike asked in confusion.

Tianye signed and said, "A jerk as he is, he's my grandfather's son. I can't bear to see him begging for food on the street. We Mu Family care about our reputation. And we Mu's Group don't want people to see us as cold-blooded. Besides, he wasn't that bad. His sufferings in the past year already made up for his mistakes."

He couldn't cause trouble any more anyway. Tianye's only merciful to him for the common family name they carried.

But in fact, the most important reason was the change of relationship between Venus Mu and Kerry Ye.

Though she suffered a lot, she ended up being happy.

The Mu's Group had had its profit doubled and even tripled since it took two big projects from the

Yehuang Group, besides, the business went really smoothly.

Tianye went through the report sheet and was quite satisfied with the figure. He said to Mike who was

sitting in front of him, "Thanks for everyone's hard work. Please notify everyone that we will organize a

New Year trip and they can choose wherever they want to go."

"Yay!" Mike shouted in delight and then put his arm on the table and asked, "What about the bonus?"

"Don't worry about it. As long as you get the last payment back, you will be surprised."

"I like you being my boss! You are so generous!"

Tianye glanced at him and joked, "Mike, you've got the highest salary in this industry.

And you still need money?"

"There's never such thing as too much money. The pursuit of money is endless!"

"You've got the point."

Compared to the Mu's Group, the Yehuang Group had a tough year with their outgoings and revenues barely balancing out.

The earthquake happened first, then the Mu's Group took the advantage and took away their projects.

Many things such as the big investment of the amusement park all piled up together. It's a huge miracle

that the Yehuang Group could make both ends meet.

Kerry paid attention when he was listening to the reports of each department. He had expected the

outcome, but he didn't worry about it. The investment of the amusement park was totally completed

and the next they would only have to wait for the profits to come in. Judged from the profit during the

Golden-Week of the national holiday, the amusement park would be the money pit of the Yehuang

Group.

Everyone looked at Kerry's cold face and felt scared. To be honest, this year's figure was embarrassing to

watch, which had dropped to the lowest point in the past three years.

When the last department finished its report, everyone became silent and the atmosphere inside the

meeting room was really oppressive. They were waiting for Kerry to scold them. However, half a minute

later, Kerry said, "You've had a tough year. Thank you for your hard work. Victory and failure are

common in business. And besides, we didn't lose money."

On hearing this, everyone was surprised. Kerry didn't get angry!

"Too many unexpected things have happened this year. I know you have tried your best. Come on, cheer

up, everyone! Sort out your work and welcome this New Year!"

Everyone looked up, wondering how come such a cold-blooded boss turned into a nice person.

"Why are you looking at me?" Kerry asked coldly.

The vice director said boldly, "Mr. Ye, you are having a good day huh?"

Kerry showed some smile, "How did you know?"

"We didn't make any profits for our company and you didn't scold us!"

Kerry said even more gently, "I've said it. There are many reasons why we couldn't make profits. It's

normal. And I know you have all tried your best. Alright, quit guessing. Off you go. Go back to your

work."

"Yes, sir."

Several senior managers were whisper while walking, "There must be something good. Mr. Ye is in a good mood today."

"Hush! I heard that his wife is back!" One of them said cautiously.

"Really? That Venus Mu in the Design Department?" The others asked at the same time.

"Yes, yes! It's her. But she is sick and in hospital."

"Oh, but..." The person paused then said, "Then what about Yan Chu of MK Group? Our boss treats her quite well, doesn't he?"

"Director Chen, watch your words!"

Director Chen laughed in embarrassment, "I am just curious!"

"Speaking of it, where is that Yan? And how come the MK Group handed over all its shares in the amusement park project?"

One who had always been mature said, "Alright guys, quit guessing. There must be something that Mr.

Ye doesn't want us to know. Didn't you always hear from the movies- the more you know, the faster you die?"

"Ha ha ha! That's the point! We should do our work well."

Kerry came to the hospital as soon as he finished his work. In front of the senior patient room, Henry

Zhang and Fang were guarding in person. Kerry opened the door and went in. Venus was at the moment

drinking water, with a big mass of gauze wrapped around her head, which looked a bit funny.

Seeing him coming in, Venus smiled.

Kerry smiled back to her and asked the caregiver, "Any problems today?"

"No, sir, everything is normal."

"Did she talk?"

"No."

"Did she eat supper?"

"Yes, she did."

"Okay. You can go now."

Kerry threw his coat casually on the sofa and sat by the bed. He held her warm little hands and said

gently, "You look healthier today. How's the lunch I ordered for you?"

Venus was chewing the straw and her eyes rolled a few circles. It seemed that she finally understood

Kerry's words and replied with great effort, "Yum...yummy."

Kerry was overjoyed. "Eat as much as you want, if you like it. But the taste of food in the restaurant is too

heavy. I've already told Mrs Qin to bring you food everyday. You like her soup, don't you?
From
tomorrow, you can drink her soup everyday!"

He said all these words and Venus only got a few of them, "Mrs Qin, yummy!"
Kerry laughed and pinched her round cheek. "Mrs Qin is not yummy! Her soup is!"
Venus laughed and her eyes were as bright as clear water, in which Kerry saw his face.
My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 250 He's Getting Married (3)

Venus Mu thought of the little fellow who had clung to her in the dark and said,
"Baby...baby.."

Kerry was stunned for a second and said, "The baby is at home. He is fine. You will see the
baby when
you are well."

Venus didn't understand what Kerry said. She shook Kerry's hand and went on saying,
"Baby, baby." She
looked like a poor little elk and Kerry was softhearted.

"Well, I'll make a video call to let you see him." Kerry said. Then Kerry took out his phone
and made a
video call to John.

"Sir Kerry." John said.

"John, where is Pingan?" Kerry said.

"He is playing in his room." John said. Then John focused the camera on the little figure
sitting on the
floor.

As soon as Venus saw Pingan, she happily pointed to the screen and showed it to Kerry.
"Yeah, I see that." Kerry said. "What is he doing?" Kerry asked John.

"He is tearing apart the remote-controlled aircraft sent by Mr Mu." John said. There was a
note of

helplessness in his voice. It's obvious that he had tried to dissuade Pingan, but he failed.
After hearing what John said, Kerry was happy. "Why he wants to tear it down? Isn't
Pingan fond of

Tianye Mu's gift?" Kerry said.

"Maybe he do that to re-assemble it." John said in a hesitated way, "Before you and
Venus come back,

he usually dismantles the remoter-controlled car and puts it back together again intact.
"Does he have that talent?" Kerry said in surprise.

Hard at dismantling, Pingan heard Kerry's voice and looked up at the screen of the phone.
As soon as he
saw Venus, he threw all the parts in his hand and jumped up. "Mom." Pingan shouted to
the phone.

Without knowing why, Venus's tears rolled down at that moment.

She laughed and cried as she looked at the little guy on the phone. "Baby, I want my
baby." Venus said.

Pingan said “mother” for a few times and then looked at Kerry next to Venus. Pingan stared at Kerry, as if convinced that Kerry had taken his mother and would not let them be reunited. Kerry couldn’t stand the double blow and said, “Pingan, mother is ill. I brought her to the doctor. We will go home when she is well.” Pingan is too young to know what “ill” means. He still looked at Kerry angrily. Kerry was helpless. He looked around the large room and said, “Well, stop looking at me like that. John, pack some clothes for him and bring him here.” “Sir Kerry, is it good for him to stay at the hospital?” John said.

“It doesn’t matter. The environment here is not bad. The point is he can relieve Venus’s boredom here.

Lying alone in bed all the time is boring.” Kerry said.

“I see, Sir Kerry.” John said.

“By the way, bring me something for me to eat when you come. I haven’t eaten dinner.” Kerry said.

“OK.” John said.

After hanging up the phone, Kerry shaves Venus’s nose gently and said, “Are you happy now. Our baby will be here later.”

Venus understood the words and gave a heavy nod and a big smile.

During the month when Venus recuperated at home, Mrs Qin cooked nourishing soups and porridge every day. Venus didn’t know how to be moderate. After a month, her slender waist had become chubby and her pointed chin had rounded out. She looked soft and made others want to rub her. Venus’s sweet breath lingering in the end of Kerry’s nose, which aroused his desire immediately. Looking at her rosy lips, Kerry couldn’t help kissing her.

Kerry only wanted a kiss, but he overestimated his composure. After months of not having intimacy with

Venus, Kerry couldn’t control himself. He kept kissing her.

Venus didn’t know what Kerry meant, but she thought it’s a wonderful feeling...

Kerry was completely absorbed in his own desires...

When the desire was about to devour his reason, Kerry stopped kissing Venus. “Venus, I hope you a

quick recovery. I really want to have sex with you.” Kerry said.

Venus’s eyes were blurred.

Kerry restrained himself and then kissed her lips gently again. “I am going to take a shower.” Kerry said.

Venus watched Kerry walk into the bathroom with blurred eyes. She didn’t know why Kerry wanted to

take a shower and what Kerry wanted to do...

More than an hour later, Kerry was sitting on the bed trimming Venus's nails when the door of the ward was pushed open without a knock. Kerry knew Pingan had come, for no one dares come in without knocking, except for Pingan.

Sure enough, as the footsteps approached, Pingan's voice came, "Mother, mother." Venus looked up in surprise. She smiled when she saw the cute little face. "Baby." Venus said.

Pingan wriggled down from the arms of John and ran to Venus staggering. But the bed is too high for

him to reach. He had to reach out his hands to Kerry and said arrogantly, "Hug me." Kerry put the nail clippers on the table and bent down to pick him up. "Oh, you are the first person who

asks for help in such an arrogantly way." Kerry said.

John, stood behind, smiled silently. It seems that there is one more person in the world who can dominate Kerry.

"Sir Kerry, here's the supper. Eat it while it's still warm." John said.

"Just put it there. I'm not very hungry now." Kerry said.

Pingan climbed up the wide bed and took his shoes off quickly. He looked at Venus curiously and

suddenly found a fact. "Mom, are you well now?"

"No, mom hasn't recovered yet." Kerry explained.

Pingan then pointed to the eyes of Venus and said, "Eyes."

Kerry was suddenly enlightened and said, "You mean the eyes. Yes, mother can see you now."

Pingan clapped his fleshly hands happily.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 251: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 251 Pingan Is A Naughty Boy (1)

It was bedtime. Pingan clung on to Venus and wouldn't leave. Kerry said: "Come on, Pingan. You need to sleep with me tonight."

Pingan was displeased. He grabbed Venus's arm tightly and ignored Kerry.

Kerry said in a soft voice: "Pingan, mom's wound is still not healed. She needs to be left alone. Come

with daddy. You are the best baby in the world."

Another reason why Kerry didn't want Pingan to sleep with Venus was because Venus had been using

various medicines recently which could affect the baby's health adversely.

A few minutes later, Pingan kissed on Venus's forehead and said: "Mom, please get well soon."

Venus nodded, as if she was also a baby.

Kerry bent over and kissed Venus on her forehead and said: "Go to sleep now. Call me if you are not feeling well."

"Sure."

Kerry then held Pingan up and took him to the guest room. There was only a small bed but it was enough for him and the baby.

"Okay, now, we need to sleep." Kerry put Pingan on bed.

Pingan pouted his mouth. He didn't want to sleep with Kerry. Kerry looked into his eyes and asked

seriously: "Pingan, why don't you like daddy?"

Pingan's eyes were sparkling. Of course he couldn't understand Kerry's question. He was less than one year old.

"Forget it. Just sleep."

Pingan covered himself under a quilt.

Kerry removed his shoes and laid beside the baby. The baby looks so small. And Kerry was worrying that he may injure the baby when he was deep in sleep.

Kerry and the baby could hardly be alone together, and Kerry thought he should take the chance and bond with the baby. But he didn't know how.

Pingan's eyes were still wide open. Obviously he also couldn't sleep. Kerry took out his phone and searched: How to bond with the baby before sleep. He found many answers. Some people suggest that he should play games with the baby, but Kerry was afraid that Pingan would get too excited. Some people say that he should tell a bedtime story, and Kerry found this suggestion feasible. Because he watched a lot of movies, and in the movies, the parents always tell their baby bedtime story before the baby goes to sleep. Kerry then looked at the baby and stroked his hair gently. He said: "You and I have known each other for a long time but this is the first time we sleep together. Do you want a bedtime story?" Pingan looked at him with confusion and said: "Story?" Pingan obviously had no idea what story is. Kerry felt sorry for him. No one had ever told him a story before. But that also means he could be the first one to tell him a story. "Okay, I am going to tell you a story about a man called Pangu. Pangu is the one who opened the universe. It was a long long time ago, and there was nothing in the universe. It was just a black void. And then....." Kerry's voice was very deep, and before the story was over, Kerry found the baby was deep in sleep. His eyes were closed. His eyelashes are so long, like two little brushes. And he smells very sweet, like milk.

Kerry stared at the baby unblinkingly. It is such a joy to simply look at the baby. Kerry thought. He wished that moment could last forever. Kerry then kissed the baby on his forehead and turned off the light. Kerry was worried that the baby may roll off the bed, so he didn't fall asleep deeply, and he checked from time to time to see whether the baby was still there. It was three o'clock in the morning. Kerry woke up again to check on the baby. But the moment he opened his eyes, he was wide awake. Because the baby was no longer on the bed. He turned on the light and checked everywhere but the baby was nowhere to be seen. Kerry broke out

into a cold sweat. He left the room and went into Venus' ward, and then, he was shocked to the core by

what he saw.

He saw the baby was floating above Venus's bed, and he was still deep in sleep. Other people would

freak out if they saw this scene, but Kerry was not afraid, because similar things happened to him before.

Kerry sighed with relief. He walked to Pingan and held the baby in his arms. He touched the baby's

forehead, and found his body temperature was just fine. He knew he couldn't let anyone know about

Pingan's superpower, or other people would judge Pingan and even distance themselves from Pingan.

And he couldn't let that happen. Besides, he could feel that the baby's superpower is much stronger

than his.

Kerry then went back to the guest room. To prevent the baby from floating away again, he grabbed the

baby's hand tightly. He was too worried so he didn't sleep very well.

It was in the morning. Kerry felt someone was rubbing his face. He opened his eyes and found the baby

was staring at him angrily.

"What's the matter?" Kerry ask. "Did I do anything wrong?"

"Pee...."

"Oh! I'm sorry. I forgot." Kerry said. He held Pingan up and rushed into the bathroom.

Pingan peed. Kerry then tried to wash Pingan's face. He had never done that before and he seemed very

clumsy. He was rubbing the baby's face with the towel way too hard as if he was rubbing his own face.

The baby felt painful but he didn't know how to tell Kerry to be gentle.

After washing his face, Kerry then tried to dress the baby. John the Butler saw them and said: "Sir, do

you need any help?"

"No. I can handle it. What's so difficult about dressing the baby." Kerry said.

But turned out, dressing the baby was much more difficult than he expected. He and the baby both

suffered a lot before the baby was finally dressed. Beads of sweat appeared on Kerry's forehead.

Kerry then took Pingan into Venus's ward. A nurse was cleaning there. Venus smiled brightly when she

saw Kerry and the baby.

After breakfast, Kerry said to Pingan: "Daddy will go to work later. When I am away, you must behave

yourself. Don't make your mother angry. Is that a deal?"

Pingan only winked his sparkling eyes.

Kerry then specially told Henry to keep an eye on Pingan. And Henry said: "Sure. Don't worry sir. Pingan

is a very sweet boy. He will be good."

"I hope so." Kerry said. "Oh, I almost forgot. If Hao Nangong comes, don't let him get into the ward."

"Sure." Henry said seriously. He knew how much trouble Hao had caused for Kerry and Venus.

It was eight o'clock. A doctor and a nurse came to Venus' ward to check on her. They all exclaimed in

delight when they saw Pingan. They found Pingan exceptionally cute. And the doctor said:

"The baby

looks so much like his father." He then looked at Venus and said: "How was your sleep last night? How

do you feel?"

Venus didn't say anything. Kerry walked closer to her and said in a soft voice: "Did you sleep well last

night?"

Venus nodded. "Yes. Yes."

Kerry smiled at her. He then looked at the doctor with a serious expression and said: "She went to sleep

at nine o'clock last night. And she didn't say she was in any kind of discomfort."

"That's good. Now she needs to be put on a new drip."

"Is that still necessary?"

The doctor shot him a sideways glance and said: "Of course it is necessary. Don't worry.

We know what's

the best for her."

Kerry knows nothing about medicine. So he could only listen to the doctor.

After everyone left, Kerry said to Venus: "I'll go to work. You stay here and do what the doctors tell you

to do."

Venus smiled at him. She then went to play with Pingan.

Kerry looked at them. He realized now he has a bigger responsibility. He needs to take care the both of

them. But he doesn't feel stressed. He feels very happy.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 251 Pingan Is A Naughty Boy (2)

Just like Kerry expected, Pingan went wild after Kerry left. He ran around the ward excitedly. Henry

couldn't catch him, so he could only follow him closely.

Pingan then rushed out of the ward Venus was in and went into another ward. The doctors, nursers, and

patients all looked at the baby. Pingan wasn't afraid of them at all. He would look back every time he found someone was looking at him. He didn't stop. He visited the nurse station, the doctors' office, and the wards. And what Henry could do was only to apologize. He said to so many people: "I'm so sorry. The kid runs too fast. Please forgive us." Pingan then wanted to get into the ward at the end of the hall, and at that time, Henry finally grabbed his arm and said: "Now, we need to go back." But Pingan wanted to go to that ward so very much. And he tried to drag Henry there. Henry didn't know what to do. Because he knew Hao Nangong's father was in that ward. Ye Family and Nangong Family never get along. What if they try to hurt the baby? "Young master, let's go back. Your mother is waiting for you." Pingan stopped when he heard this. And he reached his hands out and asked Henry to pick him up. Henry was surprised. "So you are also afraid of your mother. Right? Just like your father." On the way back, they bumped into Hao Nangong. Hao recognized Henry. But Henry ignored him and walked directly pass him. And Hao said: "Wait a second."

But Henry only walked even faster. Hao caught up with him and stopped him. "Why are you trying to avoid me? We are not enemies." Henry held the baby tightly in his arms and said: "Hello, Mr Nangong." Hao looked at the baby. He asked: "Whose kid is this?" Henry looked at him and said firmly: "It's none of your business." "Why are you so nervous?" Hao laughed. He stared at the baby and said: "I think this is Kerry's son. Am I right?" "Sorry, Mr Nangong. I have something to deal with. I must go." Henry said. But before Henry walked away, Hao reached his hand out and grabbed Pingan's arm.

"What are you doing?" Henry's anger flared up in an instant. Hao didn't answer him. He only stared at the baby's eyes. He will never forget this pair of eyes because of their uniqueness. Hao suddenly remembered Kerry's eyes are sometimes also of different colors. So the baby inherited his father's..... "Unbelievable. Just unbelievable." Hao mumbled. "Now I have met two people with super powers."

Pingan smiled at Hao. And Hao found the baby's smile looks so much like Venus' smile. And in an instant, his dislike of the baby vanished. "What's his name?" Hao asked. Henry didn't answer him. Hao shot him a sideways glance and asked the baby directly: "Hey, little one. What's your name?"

"Big brother." Pingan said. He learned these two words recently. Hao froze. "Big brother? Is that your name?" Pingan smiled even more brightly. "Big brother." "Hello, big brother." Hao said. Henry burst into laughter. And Hao suddenly realized the baby was calling him big brother. And he said: "You can't call me big brother. I'm so much older than you. You should call me uncle." Pingan looked at him confusedly. Hao thought he didn't hear it clearly. So he said: "Baby, call me uncle." Uncle. The sound of this word stirred up Pingan's memories. And Pingan could remember a long time ago, a man wearing a mask always asked him to call him uncle. He also remembered that man's name is Dudu. Dudu would buy him lots of candies and lots of toys. And he realized he hadn't seen Dudu for a very long time. Where is he? Hao gave up. He said with contempt: "Kerry's son is not that smart."

Henry ignored him and walked away with Pingan. But for the rest of the day, Pingan seemed to be in a very bad mood. He was not smiling and he was not talking to anyone. "What happened? Why is he so unhappy?" John asked. Henry said: "I don't know. He had been like this since we met Hao this morning. But Hao didn't do anything. He only asked Pingan to call him uncle." "Is he frightened?" John said. "This kid is not afraid of anybody." Henry said. Tinaye paid a visit that afternoon. He brought Venus some dietary supplements and he bought Pingan a little tank toy. But Pingan was still not cheered up. He had been thinking about Dudu, and he wants to know where Dudu is. Kerry came back that night. He was very surprised to see Pingan in such a low spirit. And Henry told him what happened that day. Kerry held Pingan in his arms and said: "What's the matter? Why are you so unhappy?"

Pingan looked at Kerry with his teary eyes and said: "Dudu."

Kerry was confused. "Dudu? What is Dudu?"

"Dudu is missing." Pingan finally said a whole sentence.

Kerry was even more confused. "But who is Dudu?"

Pingan didn't know how to explain. He said again: "Dudu is missing."

Kerry became impatient. But on the outside, he was still smiling. He said: "Don't worry.

Dudu will come

back."

Kerry wouldn't believe what he said that day would one day become the truth.

Pingan's eyes were alight with excitement. He was finally happy and he became active again.

It was bedtime. Kerry was reading Venus and the baby bedtime stories. He bought a story book when he

came back from work. But suddenly, his phone rang. It was Nighthawk.

Kerry put the book down and said: "Let's take a break. I need to pick it up."

He left the ward, closed the door gently and answered the phone.

"Sir, it's me."

"I know. Have you found Gavin?" Kerry took out a cigarette, but he suddenly remembered he was trying

to quit it, so he didn't light it.

"No. But we found another person." Nighthawk sounded very excited.

"Who?"

"Xuan Chu."

Kerry laughed coldly. "That's good. I almost forgot about that guy. Where did you find him?"

"On an island. He is dressed like local people. I think he is also looking for someone."

"He is probably looking for Gavin. Just follow him. Maybe he can lead us to Gavin!"

"Yes, sir."

Kerry hung up the phone. He suddenly felt sorry for Xuan. Because Xuan had sacrificed so much for

Gavin, but Gavin still doesn't have any feeling for him. He is still trying to find Gavin even though Gavin is

so cold and indifferent to him.

Kerry is very liberal and he does not discriminate against homosexual people. And he believes Xuan's

love for Gavin is deep and real. At the same time, he admits that Xuan's love for Gavin is very humble

and extreme.

He went back into the ward. Venus was reading the story. Her reading was completely devoid of

emotions, but Kerry liked her reading very much. Because that means she was recovering.

Kerry sat on a chair. He just looked at the way Venus read the book and the way his baby clung on to

Venus. His heart was filled with joy and he hoped that moment could last longer and longer.

Venus was recovering, thanks to the amazing treatment. She could now say a complete sentence, instead of one or two words.

.....

In the ward at the end of the hall, Hao was peeling an apple for his father. He seemed absent-minded.

His father said: "Stop thinking about that woman. You will get married soon."

Hao said in a displeased voice: "I'm not thinking about her."

His father said: "I'm your father. I know everything you are thinking. When I first moved into this ward,

you only visited me once every two days. But since that woman also moved into this hospital, you come

to this place so frequently. You are obviously coming for her."

"That's not true." Hao said. But he knew his father was right. He came to this hospital mainly because he

wanted to see Venus. He loved her so much and how could he possibly forget about her? But he is not a

silly man. He knows that he will never try to get her.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 251 Pingan Is A Naughty Boy (3)

So much had happened that year. And the most important lesson Hao learned is that he can not force

love. Because of his extreme love, Gong Family was pushed into a very dangerous situation, and his

father was so angry that he had a heart attack. His love for Venus even made Venus suffer. So he knew

he must stop. He just wanted to see Venus for one last time. And then, he would put an end to this love.

His father heaved a sigh. He said in a hoarse voice: "My son, I was once also a young man and I know

how you feel. But that's just life. You must move on. Axuan is a very good girl. She obviously loves you a

lot. Why don't you just give it a try?"

Hao resumed peeling the apple. He said in a choked voice: "I know, father. I know."

.....

One afternoon, Venus got off bed and did some simple exercise. Because she had been on bed for too

long and she felt sore and tired. Suddenly, she heard people were arguing outside the ward.

Pingan was sleeping, and Venus didn't want him to be waken up, so she opened the door to see what happened.

She found a man was trying to get into her ward but Henry stopped him and wouldn't let him in.

"What happened?" Venus asked.

Henry looked at her and said nervously: "Nothing. Please go back."

"Oh. Please be quiet. The baby is sleeping." Venus said and was about to shut the door.

"Venus!" The man shouted suddenly. He looked at Venus. There were so much emotions in his eyes.

There was surprise. There was shock. And there was love.

Venus looked at him confusedly, as if she was waiting for him to say something.

Hao had so much to say. But he didn't know where to start. So he only said: "Hi, how are you."

Venus nodded. "I'm fine."

All the memories came flooding back to him. Tears brimmed his eyes. He said: "That's good. That's good."

Venus didn't know what he was talking about. She smiled at him and walked back into the room.

Hao stood there motionlessly. He found the way Venus looked at him was so strange, yet so pure, as if it

was a pair of eyes belonged to an infant, and as if she didn't know him at all. What happened? Was that

really Venus?

Hao asked Henry: "What happened to Venus?"

Henry clenched his fists. He looked at Hao with hatred and he said: "You must leave here! Mr Nangong!"

"You tell me what happened to her, and then I'll leave." Hao said.

Henry wanted to punch Hao, but he knew he couldn't. Suddenly, Hao heard a familiar voice saying: "I'll

tell you what happened to her."

Hao turned around and found it was Kerry. Kerry looked at him coldly.

"Follow me." Kerry went downstairs and Hao followed him without hesitation.

It was overcast. The rain was imminent. Kerry and Hao stood under a tree. It had been a long time since

they talked to each other face to face.

"Hao, your stupid love almost ruined Venus. If you still don't want to give up, I will make you suffer the

consequences." Kerry said. And then he went back to the hospital.

That afternoon, Hao stood under the tree for a very long time. And since that day, Henry had never met

Hao again in the hospital.

Pingan had been staying in the hospital for four days and he became very familiar with many people.

Wherever he went, people always gave him fruits and snacks. So he put on some weight.

Kerry poked at his belly and said: "You must not take food from strangers. You know?"
Pingan responded with a burp.

"Pingan! I am very serious here! If you take food from strangers again, I'll lock you in a black room!"

Kerry said seriously.

Pingan was a little bit frightened. He nodded constantly.

Suddenly, the door was pushed open. Kerry looked at that way angrily, and found it was Tianye and

Xiran. They were holding each other's hand. And they look very lovely together.

"Why don't you knock first." Kerry frowned.

Xiran smiled. "Are you doing something secret here."

Kerry was speechless.

Xiran then walked directly to Venus's bed. She said: "Venus, do you still remember me?"

Venus looked at her. Obviously she had no idea who the woman standing in front of her is.

Xiran was a little bit disappointed. She acted to be angry and said: "At first you told me that you are Yan

Chu. And now you pretend that you don't know me! Just wait. I will take revenge."

Venus only smiled at her.

"Why are you smiling? I am ser....." Before she finished, she noticed Venus was wearing a hat. She asked

Kerry: "Is her hair cut?"

"Yes. She is going to have a surgery on her head."

Xiran said: "She is lucky that she doesn't know what is going on. She will go mad if she knows that she is bald."

A week later, Venus left the hospital.

So many people came to say goodbye. There were medical staff, and there were also patients. Of course,

the major reason why they came was because they want to say goodbye to Pingan.

Pingan was like a super star. He waved goodbye to the crowd. "Goodbye. Goodbye." He said.

Tianye and Xiran, who were in another car, all laughed when they saw Pingan is so popular.

Xiran said: "Pingan reminds me of Weijie. (one of the four most handsome men in China's history) He is

going to be so popular when he grows up."

Tianye was surprised. He looked at her and said: "Do you know Weijie?"

Xiran said: "Of course I do. I know a lot about Chinese history, even though I grew up in another country."

Tianye smiled. He whispered to her: "Don't worry. Our baby will also be beautiful."

"Why are you so sure."

Tianye said: "I know I don't look good. But you are so very beautiful. And if our baby looks a little bit like

you, he will be a beautiful baby.”

Xiran kissed on his lips and her eyes were smiling. She said: “You are so sweet.”

“Do you want to taste a little more?” Tianye said. He then kissed Xiran on her lips hungrily, even though

the driver was still in the car. The driver blushed with embarrassment. He wished he could be anywhere else in the world.

Kerry, Venus and Pingan finally went back home. Pingan was so happy to be back home. He played on

the lawn, and Xiran and Venus also joined him. Kerry and Tianye looked at them, smiling.

“Nighthawk found Xuan Chu. Xuan is probably also looking for Gavin.”

Tianye asked: “Did Xuan ever see Gavin’s face? Does he know what does Gavin look like?”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 252: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 252 Young Lady Is Missing (1)

Kerry Ye thought about it, and said uncertainly, “Maybe he has seen him before, or else he wouldn’t be

so loyal to N. If you were Xuan Chu, would you love him if you didn't know what he looks like?"

Tianye Mu stared at him, "I'm straight."

"Of course I know. I mean if, why are you get so excited?" Kerry ridiculed him.

"Nonsense, why don't you take yourself for example?"

Kerry lightly laughed, "I'm not fucking stupid."

Tianye raised his foot to kick him, but Kerry dodged it, "What? Remember, I'm your brother."

Kerry laughed without saying a word.

After resting for several months, Dr. Han was called by John, who was asked to come to Ye's villa.

"John, who's again?" Dr. Han got out of the car and asked about it carefully.

John smiled kindly, "Young lady."

Dr. Han didn't respond, "Which one?"

John stared at him, "Who else? Of course it's Venus Mu."

"Huh? Is she back?" Dr. Han asked in surprise.

John nodded happily, "Yes, she is. And our young master."

"What about..." Dr. Han was gossiping and leaned to John, asking, "How about Yan Chu from Hong Kong?"

John waved his hand, "There is no Yan Chu and there is only one young lady of our Ye family, and that is Venus."

Dr. Han thought that John didn't want him to know this for fear that Venus would be embarrassed and

angry when she found out, so he nodded smugly and said, "Yes, yes, there is only Venus.

What happened to her? Why call me?"

John sighed, "She has a head injury and was just released from the hospital after operation a few days

ago, so you will be in charge of changing her medication for the next few days. Remember, don't ask anything."

"Don't worry. I've been working for Ye family for a quite long time and I know the rules."

John took him up to the second floor and knocked on the door of Kerry's room.

"Young master, Dr. Han is here."

"Oh, come in." Kerry was dressed casually, with a cotton gray shirt, a pair of dark slacks, and a pair of slippers.

Dr. Han were instantly attracted by the milk bottle in Kerry's hand, not expecting that a man who was so

fierce and ruthless would be particularly soft when the gun in his hand turned into a milk bottle.

The room was no longer in order, for there were children's toys everywhere, such as teddy bears, small tanks and small planes.

"Pingan, it's time to drink milk." Kerry's voice was soft, like the winter sunshine. Dr. Han got goose bumps when he saw this different Kerry. God, was the man he used to know? Pingan?

Was his son?

He quickly searched the room and found a little guy sitting on the thick carpet with his head down,

fiddling with a car in his hands, with lots of small parts in a box in front of him.

When his slightly curled and furry head lifted for a moment, Dr. Han froze there.

He was a well-educated man, but at this point, he didn't know how to describe the child.

Pretty? Cute?

Delicate? Or all of them? The most special part was his eyes. How could they be in different colors?

He had been a doctor for so many years, but he never met a child with eyes in different colors. And from

genetics, he should not have purple eyes.

Pingan took the milk bottle Kerry passed to him and without saying anything, he kept focusing on his toy

car.

"Don't let Tianye see it. It's a limited edition and it has taken him a long time to get it."

Kerry rubbed his

little head and turned back to Dr. Han, who was in a dazed state, and said, "This is my son."

Though he just said four words, Dr. Han sensed his pride.

"Well, I know he is. He looks like you." Dr. Han replied truthfully.

Kerry led him toward the balcony, where a woman with a pink hat sat in the sunlight, as quiet as a

painting.

It was Venus. Dr. Han remembered her back.

Mixed feelings filled him as he saw her again. In just one year, her life had changed dramatically. No one

could compare to her in this way.

On the table next to the recliner chair was a medical kit with all the medicines that Venus needed in

these days.

"Venus, it's time to change the medicine."

Venus raised her head, frowning. It's painful for her to suffer this, so naturally, she resisted.

"Don't be afraid. Dr. Han will be very gentle." Kerry read her mind and comforted her.

When Venus found the strange man standing behind him, she did not greet him as Dr. Han imagined, but looked at him with unfamiliar eyes and turned her head away unhappily. Out of a doctor's professional sensitivity, Dr. Han quickly noticed that something was wrong with Venus. She used to be very polite to him, even if she was in a bad mood. She never treated like this.

"What's going on, Mr. Ye?" Dr. Han asked Kerry.

Kerry said calmly, though the pain inside had completely overwhelmed him, "She suffered a head injury, and at first she couldn't see, but a few days ago she received a surgery, so now she could see things. However, as for her intelligence, we are trying." So that's the thing.

"The medicine here is brought back from the hospital and here is the medicinal gauze. The doctor instructed to change every morning."

Dr. Han carefully looked at each medicine, part of which was about wound healing, and the rest for mental healing.

"I see. I'll take care of her." Dr. Han said.

Kerry smiled, "I'm afraid not. She's very afraid of pain now. If I don't stay with her, I don't think you'll be able to do that."

Dr. Han shrugged, "Okay."

Kerry took off her pink hat, her bald head revealed, with a piece of gauze stuck to her left head.

"Okay, here you go."

Kerry made some room for him. he then kneeled down, holding Venus's hand and talked to her in order to distract her, "Tianye told me he wanted to propose to Xiran Xiao. Do you think she'll say yes?"

Venus got interested in this, "Proposal?"

"Yes, they well match each other It's better to let them be together, so as not to harm others." Kerry said in a serious manner.

Venus was amused by what he said and burst into laughter.

"But don't worry that you won't be able to see it. Tianye said that he will do that until you are fully recovered. Do you want this?" In fact, Kerry knew that Tianye didn't want to disappoint his sister.

In this world, besides Pingan, Tianye was her only family, so they both cherished each other.

“Well, I do.” Venus said with a smile.

Kerry lowered his head and kissed the back of her hand, “If you want to see this, get well soon, otherwise

how can Tianye marry her?”

Venus smile, “OK.” After saying that, however, her scalp hurt, so she subconsciously shrank her head for a moment.

Kerry held her face and said like coaxing a child, “Okay, okay, hold on one more see. Venus is the best.”

Venus’s bright and clean eyes were instantly filled with tears. The medicine irritated the wound, making her tremble.

Kerry didn’t want to see her suffer, so he urged Dr. Han, “Hurry up.”

“One minute.” Dr. Han said briefly. He was doing the final step, fixing the gauze with medical tape to

completely cover the horrible ugly scar.

“Done.” After all this, Dr. Han took a long breath. It’s over.

Kerry kissed her on her cheek, “Awesome.” Then he puts the hat back on her.

Watching Kerry’s every move, Dr. Han felt weird inside.

If he hadn’t seen it with his own eyes, he wouldn’t have believed that Kerry still could be so gentle.

He knew that Kerry must have seen that scar before. He was a doctor, and it was normal to see a scar

like that, but Kerry was not, who showed no discomfort or disgust, which Dr. Han was somewhat

impressed by.

Dr. Han packed up the medical kit and couldn’t help but ask Kerry, “Actually, it’s very simple to change

the medicine. You can absolutely do it by yourself.”

Kerry had a look at him, and his tone instantly turned cold, “Then why do I need you?”

“Well, no offense.” Dr. Han was wrong. Kerry did not change and all his changes were only for Venus and

his son.

Kerry sent him out and asked, “As you see, when do you think she will be back to normal?”

Dr. Han was not sure, for he was not an expert in brain.

“I don’t know.” Dr. Han was serious at the moment, “The nerves are complicated and subjects about it

are hard to study. Mrs. Ye’s current situation is like a creek meeting a rock in the way. Maybe one day,

the creek suddenly breaks through the rock. Then she will be good on that day.”

After hearing this, Kerry only said on word, “Nonsense.”

Dr. Han was dumbfounded. What did he say wrong? What he said was the truth.

“Isn’t there a better way? Just wait?” Kerry was very upset.

In order to show that he was professional, Dr. Han thought about it and said, “Well...

After the wound

heals, you can take her to do everything she like. You know, the patient’s mood plays a very important

role in the recovery. If she stays at home every day, she will easily get depressed, and she is also very

prone to depression.”

Kerry listened carefully and did not make any comments. But he was planning what to do.

What did she like to do? Kerry only knew that she likes designing clothes, but he didn’t know anything

else about her hobbies.

How about giving her a piece of paper and a pencil?

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 252 Young Lady Is Missing (2)

Thinking of this, Kerry Ye went to the room where Venus Mu used to live and took out the design book

from the drawer, which Kerry saw in her apartment when she was still Yan Chu.

She put the thick design book in front of Venus, whose eyes immediately lit up.

“This is the clothes you used to design. See, do you remember?” Kerry sat down next to her. It was the

weekend, so he had plenty of time to spend with her. As for his son, he could enjoy himself, and his

presence would seem meaningless.

Venus opened the book, the first page of which was a lady’s dress, with smooth lines and creative

embellishments. Everything was so familiar, yet so new.

“What’s this?” Venus asked in puzzlement.

Kerry held her waist and let her lean on him, “This is the dress you designed.”

“Me?” Venus couldn’t believe it.

“Yes, it’s you. You’re a great designer.”

With a delighted smile on her face, Venus turned the pages one by one. The last pages were many

children’s clothes drawn on it, so she pointed to Pingan, who was immersed in his own world, and said,

“It’s for him.”

Kerry nodded his head, “Well, it is.”

Venus smiled proudly, “I drew it.”

Kerry saw that she was really cute, so he leaned forward and kissed her, “Yes, it’s you.”

Venus was happy to see all this, with her fingers gently touching the lines above, but suddenly something

ran across her mind, which she wanted to grab but failed.

Kerry sat next to her. At first, he was basking in the sun, but the smell of Venus was so sweet that it tempted his every cell, attracting his attention to her beautiful back, with his hands getting into her clothes.

Venus felt this, whose attention finally shifted from the design to his face, and Kerry fondled her skin, satisfying.

They were looking at each other, for a quite long time.

After a few seconds, Venus kissed him...

Kerry didn't realize that her IQ had gone down, but she was bolder. It was the first time that she kissed

him, which was a great reward for Kerry.

He held her lips, tenderly licking, who was telling her how much he loved her.

It should a polite kiss, but Kerry's hot breath turned it into a tongue kiss.

Gradually, Kerry was no longer satisfied with this kiss, but wanted more.

"Mom," Pingan's young and surprised voice reached them.

Kerry suddenly realized that he had forgotten this little guy. Soon he felt the woman's body stiffen, then

she got up hurriedly, blushing.

"Why did you bite mommy?" Pingan's big eyes were filled with anger.

Kerry raised his hand to fondle his forehead. How's he gonna to answer this question?

"Well, Pingan, I didn't bite her. I did it because I love her."

However, he didn't believe him at all, "Liar."

"I mean it."

"I'll go ask Grandpa." Grandpa was John.

Pingan ran toward the door, shocking Kerry, so he got up to stop him, lecturing him,

"Don't ask or tell

others about such things."

Pingan was confused, "Why?"

"Because...because..." Kerry really didn't know how to explain at the moment, "You'll know when you

grow up. Anyway, you can't ask anyone else, so let's keep it a secret between us and you, okay?"

Pingan hesitated for a moment and finally nodded, "Secret? Interesting.

Kerry was actually mad at his little boy. It's not easy to do this Venus, but this little guy interrupted him,

making him wonder whether he would be lucky in the future.

It seemed that he had to send him out first when he wanted to do something with Venus.

Otherwise, he would be depressed.

...

New Year was coming, so the streets are brimmed with the happiness of the New Year.

The wound on Venus's head had fully recovered and her hair had grown out, but it's still short and felt a little prickly to touch.

The child was the purest creature in the world, and he knew who was really good to him, so Kerry has won him a lot of goodwill after his hard work during these days. When he couldn't fall asleep, he would pester Kerry to tell him bedtime stories. Now, Kerry had told him a lot, from Ave and Adam to Captain of America.

Pingan's bedroom had also moved from the first floor to Kerry's room on the second floor.

Kerry was mixed with sadness and joy.

In the evening, the three of them were watching TV on the couch, and the news reported the new year's activities in various shopping malls and tourist attractions.

Since Venus and Pingan had returned, apart from the hospital, they spent most of their times in Ye's villa, partly because Venus had not recovered, but also due to Pingan. So, watching TV became a window for them to know the outside world.

When Kerry saw the excitement on their faces, he couldn't help but wonder if it's like what Tianye Mu said, that he was protected them so well that they were detached from the real world. He couldn't protect them like this forever.

"Do you wanna go out?" Kerry asked.

Venus turned her head to look at him, not knowing his meaning.

Kerry pinched her round face, "Tomorrow, I'll take you out."

"Go out?" Venus was first confused, then surprised, for she understood what he meant.

"Yes, go out and buy you some nice clothes."

"Uh-huh." Venus nodded with joy.

Pingan climbed into Kerry's arms and said excitedly, "I'll go with you."

Kerry gave him a kiss on the cheek, "Of course I'll take you there, but don't run away."

After Pingan cheered, he wiped away the kiss Kerry had just left with his clothes.

The next day, after making sure they had dressed enough clothes, he brought them into the car. Along

the way, the two of them were staring at the window in the same way, and when they saw something

interesting, they would chatter to each other, although they couldn't communicate at all, but it didn't

hinder their enthusiasm.

They were like two kids. Kerry thought.

Sometimes, when he saw such a Venus, he thought to himself, “Why not just let her go on like this, simply like a child, forgetting all her worries.” However, this was unfair. Her dream was to become a good designer, not a person like this. Although this kind of life made her happier, this was not the real Venus.

The car parked outside the city’s largest mall. Kerry put a cap and a scarf on Pingan to hide his “awesome face,” and if Pingan hadn’t protested, Kerry would have wanted to put a mask on him. Like most men, Kerry stepped into the mall with a cute baby in one hand and his wife in the other. The difference was that he was followed by four plainclothes bodyguards. Everything was new to the two. In the center of the mall, there was a huge Christmas tree that had not been removed yet, with all kinds of small toys and colored balls hanging on it, extremely beautiful. Pingan was attracted by this. You know, children loved this kind of shiny things. Though now Venus was not right, she was still picky. After getting into the women’s clothing stores, she left Kerry along and began to enjoy herself. “Miss, what kind of clothes do you want to buy?” The shopping assistant warmly welcomed her. Venus was a little panicked, so she turned back to Kerry. “Thank you. Let her choose by herself.” Kerry said to her. “OK.” Venus saw a beautiful tweed coat, so Kerry said, “Go in and try it on.” “May I?” “Sure.” Kerry gave her an affirmative answer, and then asked the assistant to come, “Give her a bigger size, please.” Venus was no longer that slim, Kerry wondered whether she would be heartbroken if she knew the bad news. Kerry and Pingan sat on the sofa, the former waiting patiently, while the latter looking around curiously. When Venus came out, father and son looked over and shook their heads at the same time. The color didn’t suit her. Venus looked herself in the mirror. Well, they were right. Then then kept shopping in other stores. It was very warm in the mall, and after a while, Pingan was hot and sweaty, trying to take off the scarf. “What’s going on?” Kerry noticed his irritation.

Pingan nodded, "It's hot."

"Okay." Kerry helped him take off his scarf and gave it to Henry behind him. The little guy was soon relived.

But that didn't seem to be enough. He pointed to the hat and said, "Take it off."

Kerry seriously shook his head, "If you don't want to be focused, be good and wear it."

He didn't know why he would be focused, but when he saw Kerry's cold face, he chose to keep wearing it.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 252 Young Lady Is Missing (3)

Venus Mu had bought several clothes. Then they headed towards the fifth floor, which was about

children's stuff. But when they reached fourth floor, Pingan stopped.

It was because the fourth floor was a children's playground. He hadn't seen so many children of his age

since he was born, not to mention the slide and colorful balls.

Children's laughter filled the whole floor. Pingan, however, was eager to join those kids, so he held

Kerry's neck and pleaded, "I want to play."

He gazed at Kerry, like a kitten waiting to be fed.

Kerry turned his head to look at the crowded playground, but he hesitated.

Seeing that Kerry was unwilling to let him go, Pingan played his trump card. He made himself cry, with

tears in his eyes, as if he was wronged.

Kerry couldn't bear to see two people cry, one was Venus and the other was him. As soon as they cried,

he would say yes to everything they asked for.

Never mind, Pingan had to face it. Maybe now was the right time.

"Alright, alright, don't cry, go and have fun."

Pingan immediately withdrew her tears and showed him a smile.

Kerry nudged his little nose and smiled helplessly, "You, don't cry from now on. You're a boy and you can

always use your tears."

Pingan laughed, but inside he retorted, "I'm not crying. I just want to scare you."

Taking off his heavy coat and his hat, Pingan found his hair got a little sweaty. Kerry

bought him a ticket

and sent him in.

Pingan's wish finally came true, rolling in those balls.

Kerry, with worries, and Henry, fixed their eyes on him. After seeing him smiling at the other kids and

playing with them hand in hand, Kerry relaxed a little bit.

He had underestimated his son's charm, thinking that other children would discriminate against him

because of his different eyes, but now it seemed that children were much purer than adults.

Venus was down on a soft chair nearby, but she couldn't get her eyes from the various toys inside. She

also wanted to go in and have some fun.

Kerry held her hand, said with a smile, "I'll take you to our playground when it's warm."

"Is it fun?" Venus asked excitedly.

"Of course." Kerry wiped the sweat from her forehead, "There are also many delicious foods. I bet you will like there."

"Mmhmm, when?" Venus showed great interest.

Kerry thought about it and said, "Let's wait until it turns warm. It's too cold and foggy these days and it's easy to catch a cold."

"OK." Venus responded, then put her head on his shoulder to watch her son.

Probably because he had never experienced this these, and there were many friends, Pingan was very

interested in everything. If he didn't know how to play, he would first watch others, and after he learned,

he immediately went up, very smart.

After almost three hours, Pingan came out exhaustedly, with several children behind him.

Pingan introduced them to Kerry and Venus with great pride, "They are Ranran, Xiaomei, Erduo and

Taotao."

Kerry was surprised to see him make friends in such a short time.

"Hello, guys." Kerry greeted. "Hello."

At this time, their parents also came over, and were stunned for a few seconds at the sight of Pingan,

then all were impressed by his soft, adorable and delicate smile.

"Pingan, why not come to my house?" The little girl in the pink sweater came to him and took his hand,

very adorable with blushing face. Kerry remembered that her name was Xiaomei.

Pingan didn't answer her while Taotao took his other hand, "Let's go to my house. My house is big and I

have many toys."

Pingan didn't know which one to choose. He liked Xiaomei, but he also wanted the toys, so he looked up

and asked Kerry for permission.

"How about this? Tomorrow you all come over to our house to, okay?" Kerry suggested a perfect choice.

He was very happy to see Pingan enjoy making friends.

Pingan immediately nodded, "Yeah, yeah, come to my house. You all come, OK?"

"Sure, yes."

The parents standing beside laughed. They just wondered why their children didn't ask them for

permission before making a decision.

But someone quickly recognized the handsome young father. Wasn't he the president of Yehuang Group, Kerry Ye? Someone met him on the eve of the Fourth of July at the ribbon cutting ceremony at the amusement park.

"You must be Mr. Ye." A woman came up and asked.

Kerry was polite, "Yes, I am."

"Is this your son? He's adorable."

Kerry answered, "Well, a lot of people say that. Thank you."

"This is my daughter," the woman said, pointing to her daughter.

Kerry tried to be accessible and said in a very polite manner, "Hello, my son doesn't have many friends, and I'm glad to see him enjoy himself. Why not be my guest with your daughter tomorrow?"

"Of course." The woman agreed, "I heard that Ye's villa is only accessible to noble people in Sky City."

The parents exchanged phone numbers and agreed to meet at the villa at 10:00 a.m. tomorrow.

They were probably the most common people Kerry had invited.

"Young master, young lady is missing." Henry shouted, stopping the harmonious conversation between the parents.

Kerry was shocked. He turned his head to look at the soft chair where Venus was sitting on, but no one was there.

"How?" He began to worry.

"She was just here..."

"Why don't you go and look for her?" Kerry yelled. What the hell were his bodyguards doing?

Henry and others quickly turned around to look for her.

Kerry picked Pingan up and quickly dressed him. He could see that his father's hands were shivering and his breathing was becoming faster.

The parents asked out of kindness, "Mr. Ye, we can help you look for Mrs. Ye. What is she wearing?"

Kerry instinctively wanted to refuse, but the mall was too large to find her. More people would help.

Then he took out his phone and found a recent photo of Venus and showed it to them,

"It's Venus and

she's wearing a silvery gray down jacket, jeans, and a furry white hat today."

After they carefully looked at it, they said, "We'll split up to look for her. And we'll call you once we find her."

"Thanks a lot."

“You’re welcome.” They scattered with their children and began to search for the little fool who had wandered off in the crowd.

Kerry was running around the mall with Pingan in his arms, whose heart ached. If it was Venus herself who got lost, Kerry wouldn’t be so worried. But what if it’s someone took her away? For example, N who disappeared.

That guy was like a ticking time bomb, who could take away Venus and his boy at any time. He could easily destroy his life.

“Venus, Venus, what did you see? Where are you? How can you get lost so easily?”

Pingan also noticed that her mother was missing, with his little head resting on Kerry shoulder. He also began to worry.

After searching all the corners of the fourth floor, they didn’t find Venus.

Kerry went upstairs. Perhaps she went to buy clothes for Pingan on the fifth floor?

The escalator was very slow, and Kerry couldn’t stand the speed at all, so he ran up the stairs holding

Pingan tightly in his arms, so people on the escalator all make room for him.

There were many people on the fifth floor, most of whom were parents with their children.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 253: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 253 Venus Lost Her Memories (1)

Kerry's eyes searched the crowd but Venus was not among them. He asked many people but none of

them saw her. It is a big mall and there are many stores. There was no way Kerry could check the stores

one by one. And also, Venus was probably not staying at the same place, which made it more difficult to

find her.

Kerry walked around the fifth floor, and he ran into a parent who was helping him to look for Venus. But

that parent didn't find her either. The parent didn't understand why was Kerry so worried.

She asked:

"Mr Ye, doesn't your wife have a phone?"

"No, she doesn't." Kerry said. His face crumbled. "Her brain had an injury some time earlier, and she is still recovering."

The parent knew what he meant. She comforted him by saying: "Don't worry. Maybe you can check the security footage."

Kerry patted his forehead and said: "Of course! Why didn't I think of it? Thank you. I'll go right now."

Kerry was about to go checking the footage, but suddenly, his phone rang. It was Henry.

"Sir, we found Venus." Henry said.

"Where she is?"

"She is in a tea milk store on the seventh floor."

Kerry sighed with relief. He said: "I'll be right there."

"Is she found?" The parent asked.

Kerry's expression softened. He said: "Yes. She is on the seventh floor."

"I see. There are many restaurants on the seventh floor. She is must hungry."

"Thank you so much for your help. Please tell the other parents that we have found her.

And do

remember to come to my home tomorrow. I owe all of you a great debt of gratitude."

"I'll let them know."

Kerry nodded at her and rushed upstairs with Pingan in his arms.

He was on the seventh floor. Delicious smells were wafting through the air. And then, he heard Henry

shouting at him: "Sir, this way!"

Kerry squeezed his way through the crowd, and he found Venus was sipping a cup of milk tea. She smiled

brightly when she saw him. Obviously she had no idea how much trouble she just caused. But Kerry was not angry at all. All his negative feelings vanished the moment he saw her.

Kerry walked

into the store and took a seat opposite her. Venus passed him the milk tea and asked him to taste it. "It's

so very good." She said.

Kerry took a sip. The tea is warm and soft. And he felt his nerves were calmed in an instant. He said:

"Yes, it's very good." And Venus smiled brilliantly and took back her milk tea.

Pingan's curiosity was aroused. He also wanted to take a sip. Venus agreed, but Kerry said:

"No. He is too

little and this is bad for his health."

"Oh." Venus said, and resumed drinking the tea.

"You can not act alone. You understand? I was so worried about you. I thought you were lost." Kerry said

and grabbed Venus's hand tightly.

Venus looked at him. She felt Kerry's hand was shaking. And she nodded seriously.

Turned out, Venus felt rather bored when Kerry was talking with the parents. Suddenly, she noticed a girl

was drinking a cup of milk tea, and she also wanted one. So she walked to the girl and pointed at her

milk tea. The girl told her that she can buy it on the seventh floor. So she went upstairs directly. At that

time, Henry and his people were playing with Pingan, so they didn't notice Venus was missing.

Kerry and Venus had dinner on the seventh floor. On the way back home, Kerry said to Henry seriously:

"Your wages will be docked! If this happens again, all of you will be fired!"

Henry's head drooped. He felt rather guilty and he said: "Yes, sir. I won't let it happen again."

They were at home. Kerry told John the Butler that they would have guests tomorrow, and he asked him

to do some preparations.

Pingan felt exhausted. He went to bed and fell asleep very fast. Kerry was very glad that Pingan was

asleep. He picked him up and put him in the cradle, and covered him in a quilt.

Venus came out from the shower. Her hair was plastered to her head. Kerry took out a hair dryer and

said to her: "Come. Sit here."

Her hair was short. So it only took a minute to dry her hair. Venus went to bed and said to him: "Let's

sleep.”

How could Kerry possibly fall asleep. He got onto bed and kissed Venus hungrily. Venus didn't resist. She kissed back. And Kerry's desire was aroused. They hadn't had sex for a long time because of Venus's injury and Pingan's existence. So Kerry had been waiting for this moment for a long time.

“Tell me you also want it.” Kerry said. He was breathing heavily.

Venus had no idea what he was talking about.

Kerry kissed on her lips again and said: “Say you want it.”

“I want it.” Venus obeyed. Her voice was shaking. And now Kerry's desire was burning.

He could no

longer hold it.

“I don't feel good.” Venus frowned.

“What's the problem?”

“I don't know. I just...”

“Okay, I'll make you feel good.” Kerry said. Then they kissed hungrily and made love to

each other

passionately. After a long time, both of them were exhausted, and Kerry held Venus in his

arms and fell

asleep.

.....

The weather was ideal. They could not ask for a more perfect day for a party. Pingan's

friends arrived

with their parents. And every guest exclaimed when they saw how grand Kerry's house is.

John knew

there would be many small guests, so he bought lots of snacks for the children.

Pingan was very excited. He took out his toys and shared them with his friends. His smile

was brilliant. He

had never been this happy before. Kerry now realized that this is the kind of life Pingan

wants. Pingan

needs to be with his friends. Pingan needs to hang out with a group of children at his age.

He realized he

was overprotective, and he had underestimated Pingan's adaptability.

It was ten o'clock. Kerry thought Venus should be awake. So he went upstairs to check on

her.

Venus was awake. But she was still in bed. Kerry said: “It's time to get up. It's ten

o'clock.”

Kerry then reached his hand out to touch her face. But Venus moved away from him all of

a sudden as if

she was frightened. She looked at Kerry with horror, as if she had never seen him before.

Kerry was also frightened. He said nervously: “Venus, what's the matter?”

Venus covered herself in the quilt in an instant and moved further away from Kerry. She

said coldly:

“Who are you?”

Kerry’s mind went blank. “What do you mean? I’m your husband. Venus, don’t you remember me?”

Venus looked at him suspiciously. “Nonsense. I’m only eighteen. I don’t have a husband.”

“What?” Kerry shouted. “You are twenty-five this year. Have you lost your memories?”

“How is that possible?” Venus said in disbelief. “I remember I had my 18th birthday yesterday.”

“Seriously. Venus. Please stop doing this. You are twenty-five years old. You are married to me. And we

also have a son. His name is Pingan. Remember?”

Venus’s face darkened. She swallowed nervously and said: “I have a son?”

“Yes. You do.”

Venus pinched her arm very hard to see whether she was dreaming. Then she said: “This is not a dream!

What happened? Did I just travel through time? I don’t want to be twenty-five!”

Kerry seemed calm and peaceful. But he felt his world was just rocked.

“She really lost her memories?” He thought to himself.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 253 Venus Lost Her Memories (2)

Kerry thought things like that can only happen in movies. He couldn’t understand why do so many

strange things happen to him.

“What year this is?”

Kerry managed to remain calm. He said: “It will be 2017 two days later.”

“2017?” Venus’s eyes widened in disbelief. “That’s impossible! Did I just lose seven years of my life?”

Kerry showed her a piece of news to prove that he was not lying. Venus looked at it and she felt so

shocked. She said: “Is Dada the new president?” (Dada is a nickname the people have for their

president.)

Kerry looked at her suspiciously. He said: “Yes. We have a new president. What did you just call him?”

“Dada.” Venus said. But the moment she finished, she realized she wasn’t supposed to know the

president’s nickname back in 2010. So she covered her mouth immediately.

But it was too late. Her lie was exposed. Kerry pressed her under his body and said: “How dare you to lie

to me! I was so worried. But you should really be more careful if you want to tell a lie successfully.”

Venus didn’t give up. “I wasn’t lying to you. I lost my memories!”

“Then how do you know that our president’s nickname is Dada? Don’t tell me that you are a prophet.”

“Eh, I...I....” Venus racked her brains, trying to come up with an excuse, but she failed. She finally gave up

and said: “You are so annoying! I have been planing this prank for a long time!And now you ruined it!”

Kerry felt relieved. He kissed on her lips and said in a sorrowful voice: “Do you have any idea how

worried I was about you?”

Venus was still under Kerry’s body. She patted on his shoulder and said: “Get off me. You are so heavy.”

“I won’t. This is what you deserve for playing this prank on me.” Kerry said.

Venus rolled her eyes and said: “I’m having a headache. Please get off me.”

After hearing what she said, Kerry rolled off her immediately. He asked nervously: “What kind of

headache are you having? Is it bad?” However, Venus only laughed.

Kerry knew he was tricked again. And he looked at Venus with resentment.

“Are you angry? Come on. I was only joking. Give me a smile.” Venus said and tried to make his lips curve

in a smile with her fingers. But Kerry opened his mouth and bite her finger. Venus didn’t feel any pain.

Kerry will never hurt Venus.

The next thing she knew, Kerry kissed her on her lips. But this time, his kiss was very gentle and soft.

Venus pushed him away a little bit and said: “Come on. We have guests today.”

“I don’t care.” Kerry said.

“Pingan’s friends are here. We are hosts. We can’t just stay here.” Venus said.

“Fine. I’ll stop.” Kerry said reluctantly.

Actually, the guests felt much more relaxed when Kerry was absent. Because Kerry’s presence was

always commanding and they always feel nervous when Kerry is around.

Venus began dressing herself. She noticed she was obviously fatter than before. And when she saw the

size of her shirt, she exclaimed: “What! Why am I wearing such a big shirt? How much weight did I put

on!”

Kerry knew Venus would react strongly to her weight. He said: “It’s okay. I love the way you look.”

“But I don’t! I am a cloth designer! How can I wear such a big and ugly shirt! And also, what’s with my

hair? What the hell happened when I was not in my right mind?” Venus said. She then blamed Kerry for

everything. “Why did you make me eat so much!”

Kerry said helplessly: “You were a patient. You need lots of food to recover. Besides, you don’t look fat at

all. You look just fine. Don't worry."

"I don't want to talk to you." Venus said angrily. She glared at the extra fat on her belly as if she wanted to cut it off.

Kerry then held her from behind and said: "You are always the most beautiful woman in the world."

Venus said: "That is a very nice thing to say. But it doesn't change the fact that I am fat! I will have to lose weight. I don't even dare to look into a mirror."

"Is it really that serious? I think you are perfectly good-looking." Kerry said. He doesn't know why Venus has to attach so much importance to her body shape.

"I don't want myself to be like this. You don't understand. But a woman must be strict with herself,

especially her body." Venus took a deep breath and sucked in her belly.

Kerry thinks the reason why women are so crazy about their body shape is only because they want to be

able to dress beautiful clothes and please men. But he is so wrong. Women want to keep a good shape

only because they want to be responsible for themselves.

Venus's hair was too short. So she put on a hat. Kerry then took her downstairs. Kerry asked: "Why are

you recovered so suddenly?"

"I don't know. This morning I woke up, and I found I can think properly."

Kerry said: "Maybe what we did last night helped you to recover."

Venus was confused. "What did we do last night?"

Kerry whispered to her: "Last night you begged me to....."

Venus could feel his hot breath in her ear. She shuddered and glared at him. She said:

"Kerry! This isn't over!"

"Fine. We can continue it tonight."

The two of them arrived at the living room. The guests lapsed into silence. They all looked at Venus

curiously.

Venus smiled at them and said: "Thank you so very much for coming. It's our honor to have you at our

home."

The guests looked at each other confusedly. Because they were told the hostess's brain is not working

properly. But she looked completely fine to them.

Venus then said to a servant in a gentle voice: "Make some coffee for our guests."

The servant bowed slightly to Venus. He looked calm but his heart was actually pounding violently. He

couldn't believe Venus recovered so suddenly. And he was going to tell the news to all the other people.

Venus noticed the guests were not at ease. Everyone was sitting upright in her chair, stiff as a poker. So

Venus said to the ladies: "We have a greenhouse and there are many flowers in bloom. Let's go see the flowers."

"That sounds fun. Let's go." The ladies said. They then followed Venus. And only a few men were left in the living room.

The ladies got familiar with each other very quickly, and they developed a fondness for Venus. At first they thought Venus was an arrogant and rich lady. But turned out, Venus is just a girl who is young and energetic.

It was four o'clock in the afternoon. The party ended. It was a very successful party and the guests enjoyed themselves a lot. Venus and Kerry sent the guests away. And after everyone left, Venus held

Pingan up and said to him: "My little one. Mom is back."

Pingan was of course very confused. He didn't know what his mom meant by that.

.....

Tianye and Xiran were in a barbershop. Xiran wanted to dye her hair. At that time, Kerry called Tianye.

"What did you just say?" Tianye's face changed when he heard what Kerry said.

"Just come to my place and check it out!" Kerry said.

"Fine. I'll be there in a minute!" Tianye said and hung up the phone. His face darkened.

"What happened?" Xiran asked.

"I'll tell you on the way there."

"You don't need to wait for me if it's urgent."

"It's okay. I'll wait for you." Tianye said. But he was actually feeling very anxious and he paced back and forth in the shop.

"It's done." The barber said. And then, Tianye grabbed Xiran's hand and rushed out of the shop and into his car.

Tianye was driving at full speed. And Xiran fastened the belt nervously.

"What happened?" She asked

"Kerry just called. He told me Venus recovered."

"Isn't that a nice thing?" Xiran was confused.

"But she lost her memories. She doesn't remember anything happened after she was 18 years old."

“What? You are kidding, right? Things like that can only happen in movies.”

“That’s what Kerry told me.” Tianye said nervously. “If Kerry was telling the truth, Venus would have to be told that our parents passed away. And she would have to suffer the pain all over again.”

They arrived at Kerry’s villa. Venus and Kerry were both waiting for them, and they both wore an angry expression.

Venus was very excited when she saw Tianye. She rushed into Tianye’s arms excitedly and said: “My big brother, you are finally here.”

Tianye looked at Kerry confusedly, and Kerry only shook his head helplessly.

Tianye patted on Venus’s back and said: “Yes, I’m here. I’m here to see you.”

Venus acted to be sorrowful. She pointed at Kerry and said: “This man said he is my husband. I’m only 18

years old. How can I get married? Please tell me he is lying to me.”

Tianye looked into her sparkling eyes and said: “He is your husband. You are married.”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 253 Venus Lost Her Memories (3)

“That’s impossible! I will never fall in love with a man like him. He is so aloof. I will marry someone who is kind and gentle.” Venus said.

Kerry’s face contorted. Now he was regretting that he agreed to cooperate with Venus and put on this silly show.

Xiran burst into laughter. “You are absolutely right, Venus. You should marry someone who is kind and gentle.” She said.

“Who is this one? She looks so beautiful!” Venus said when she saw Xiran.

Tianye said: “This is my girlfriend. Her name is Xiran Xiao.”

Venus then hugged Xiran tightly. “I like this big sister so much.”

“She is so enthusiastic when she doesn’t remember anything.” Xiran thought to herself.

“Venus, you really don’t remember what happened in the past few years?” Tianye looked at her in disbelief.

Venus soon put on a sad face and said: “All I remember is that yesterday is my 18th birthday. And this morning when I woke up, people tell me I am already 25! I am seven years older all of a sudden.”

“Did they tell you that you also have a son?” Xiran said.

“Yes, they did! I don’t want this! I want to be 18 years old! Take me home, please!”

Kerry then grabbed her arm and said: “You are my wife and you are not going anywhere!” Venus tried to break away from him but he just grabbed her even more tightly. He winked at her and

wished she could stop this show.

Venus gave him a sly smile. She then said to Tianye: "Tianye, help me. Take me home!"

Tianye heaved a deep sigh. He said: "Kerry, release her. Let's talk about it."

Kerry released his grip. Venus then ran away and stood behind Tianye, and then even made a face at

Kerry.

"Maybe I should take her back."

"That's not gonna happen."

"Fine."

Tianye had no idea what to do. Suddenly, Pingan appeared. He grabbed Tianye's leg and said: "Uncle,

uncle."

Tianye bent down and held Pingan up. He then looked at Kerry and asked: "What did you do to her? How

can she possibly lose her memories?"

Kerry said helplessly: "I did nothing. She just took a nap this afternoon, and when she woke up, all her

memories are gone."

However, the moment Kerry finished, Pingan interrupted and said: "Mom no sleeping."

Kerry's and Venus's faces changed. Pingan ruined their prank.

Xiran smiled and asked Pingan: "Your mom didn't sleep this afternoon?"

Pingan pointed at Venus and said: "Mom no sleeping. Mom playing."

Venus knew this little show is over. Before Kerry said anything, she pointed at Kerry and said: "Kerry

asked me to do this! It has nothing to do with me!"

Kerry took a step backward and said: "This is her idea! You can't blame me for this!"

"I see." Tianye smiled slyly. "Kerry, don't move. Just stay where you are." The moment he finished, he

stood up and charged towards Kerry. And Xiran also began chasing Venus. The whole villa was rendered

chaotic.

"Help me! Kerry!" Venus was out of breath.

"I can't even save myself!" Kerry was running away from Tianye.

A few minutes later, Venus was dragged by the ear into the living room by Xiran, and Kerry was pushed

back into the living room by Tianye. Pingan was excited. He laughed heartily.

"You know what! You are absolutely the best actress I have ever known. You should be a

professional

actress." Xiran said to Venus jokingly, while twisting her ear gently.

Venus begged: "I'm sorry. I know I was wrong."

"Now you know you are wrong. I was dying my hair when you guys called. I was so worried about you,

and my hair wasn't even done."

Venus said: "I'm so sorry. Tomorrow I'll take you to a barbershop. That barber can make your hair look one hundred times more beautiful."

"So you are saying my hair doesn't look good." Xiran said jokingly.

"No, that's not what I mean. You look amazing now. But you can always be more beautiful. You are the most beautiful woman in the world."

Xiran laughed. She released Venus's ear. "You silly girl. You made us worry so much."

Venus pointed at Kerry and said: "It was his idea."

Tianye punched Kerry on his chest jokingly and said: "How dare you."

Kerry pushed Tianye away and said: "Venus played this prank on me. And I think it's only fair to make you experience this. Since we are a family."

"We are not your family." Tianye and Xiran said in unison.

Kerry then looked at Venus and said: "Do you see? Now you are married to me, and you are no longer their family."

"Just knock it off." Tianye said. He then looked at Venus and said: "Venus, come here."

Venus walked to Tianye timidly. She smiled and asked nervously: "What's the matter? Big brother."

Tianye gave her a playful poke and said: "I wanted you to leave this place. Why do you have to come back? And there are so many wonderful men in the world. Why do you have to be with this man?"

"What's wrong with me? Why am I not a wonderful man?" Kerry said angrily.

"Shut up." Tianye and Venus said in unison.

Kerry's confidence was weakened. He sat back in a chair with his head drooped. And Xiran was at that time playing with Pingan.

Venus grabbed Tianye's arm and said in a soft voice: "My dear brother, please stop being angry. Look how cute Pingan is."

"Don't change the subject. I exerted maximum effort to make you leave Kerry. But in the end, you still come back to him. All my efforts are in vain." Tianye said.

"Please don't say that, my dear brother. At first, I really wanted to leave Kerry. But later on, I changed my mind. Because he saved me so many times and he apologized sincerely. He even asked me to beat him if that could make me feel less angry. I will always remember what you did for me. Your efforts are not in vain." Venus said sincerely. She noticed from the corner of her eye that Kerry stood up and wanted to

say something, and she waved her hand and motioned to him to sit down.

Venus knows her brother very well. She knows that Tianye will never be angry with her. But with Kerry, he won't be that kind. After all, Kerry and Tianye were once enemies. Tianye only tapped her gently on her head and said: "I can give you as much money as you want. You don't need to depend on anyone. I don't understand why do you have to cling on to this man. He is not a loyal man and maybe he will cheat on you." Kerry wanted to interrupt again. But Venus said quickly: "Don't worry. If he has the guts to do so, I will break his leg, and then I will take Pingan with me and we will travel around the world." Kerry was now seriously angry. He stood up and said: "Hey, I am right here! Can you imagine how do I feel right now?"

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 254: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 254 Giving Birth to a Sibling

But what Tianye Mu said annoyed Kerry even more. "Why should I care about your feelings?" Tianye said.

"You.." Kerry said. Kerry was about to lose his temper when he received Venus's wink to let him calm down. Kerry managed to choke down the words and compromised, saying, "Okay, you're good. You've got me beaten there."

Tianye looked at Kerry scornfully. Tianye thought it seems that Kerry can't improve his status as long as Venus is with him. Tianye thought of the old grudge with Kerry, and he was quite angry with Kerry several times for his suppression. Now Tianye has finally given it all back to Kerry and he felt well.

"By the way, Xiran Xiao said you have been to her house and you have seen me. Why didn't you recognize me?" Tianye asked. Tianye remained doubtful about this matter.

"I didn't see your face when I stood outside the door. And the nurses were busy giving you first aid, so I didn't want to put myself in the way and left. If I had gone in and had a look, there might not have been so many things going on." Venus said remorsefully.

Tianye and Xiran looked at each other. They didn't expect the reason to be so simple.

"Tianye, you're done, right?" Xiran said. Then she crossed her legs and crooked her finger to beckon

Venus. "Venus, come here. Can you explain it to me why you used the identity of Yan Chu to lie to me?"

Xiran said with an arrogant facial expression.

Venus walked up to Xiran immediately and smiled ingratiatingly, saying, "Xiran, I really didn't mean it. I

had no other choice then. Please forgive me."

"I wonder why every time you mention your identity, you wish to speak but stop on a second thought. It

turns out your identity is really questionable." Xiran said.

"Ho, ho, Xiran, you will soon be my sister-in-law and we will be a family. Will you let it go?" Venus said.

Xiran pinched Venus's fleshy face and said with a smile, "Who is your sister-in-law?"

"You are my sister-in-law. My brother is the best man in the world. You will be happy if you marry him."

Venus patted her chest to assure Xiran.

As a woman, Xiran blushed after she heard what Venus said. "Don't change the subject. You haven't

finished your self-criticism yet." Xiran said.

Venus straightened her clothes and sat properly like a good student, saying, "Sorry, I was wrong. I

shouldn't have cheated on my best friend. I sincerely apologize to Xiran, the hottest woman in the world

with the best personality, best features and most beautiful appearance. I hope you can forgive me."

Xiran was delighted to be praised. Xiran rubbed Venus's face again and said, "That depends on how you perform in the future."

Venus nodded like a pug. She didn't expect that Xiran would forgive her so easily. But she hasn't been

happy for three seconds when Xiran gave her the last hit and said, "I find your face feels good. Come

here, let me touch it again."

Venus immediately jumped up to escape from Xiran's hands. Venus touched her face and said, "My face

feels good? Oh my god, I really put on some weight."

"Yes, you're fatter than you used to be, but you still look good." Xiran said. Xiran's comfort words were

so pale that Venus almost cried.

"I'm going to lose weight tomorrow and I won't stop until I get to size s." Venus said.

Kerry didn't want Venus to lose weight. Just as Xiran said, her face feels good when it's fleshy. Then Kerry

changed the subject and said, "Venus, tell us about what happened."

"Well, it's all over. I'd rather not talk about it." Venus said. Some things are too tragic, and she was afraid

that they would be very angry when they know.

"Venus, Gavin escaped. We're afraid that he'll come back for revenge, so we need to know everything

about him and find him ahead of time so we can keep you and your baby safe." Tianye said with a

serious facial expression.

That accounts for it.

Venus bit her lip and said, "So I'll start by leaving Sky City. When the plane landed at an airport in the

Pacific Ocean..."

Time flew by as Venus spoke. The living room was very quiet. The facial expressions of the three of them

who listened were very different. Only Pingan played with his fingers innocently. Tired of playing, Pingan

fell asleep in Xiran's arms.

By finishing the thrilling and exciting journey, it's dark outside. After knowing what happened, Kerry was

very angry.

Although Venus downplayed some things, Kerry still sensed the danger. He knew then Venus had hidden many letters for help in the hotel where she had stayed, but few people called him. Some just didn't see the letter at all, but others pretended not to see it for the fear of getting in trouble. But there are more good people than bad people in the world. If there were not so many good people who helped Venus, Kerry didn't know when he could find Venus.

Tianye gave a slap on the sofa and said with gritted teeth, "Asshole, if I catch gavin, I will chop him up and throw him into the sea to feed the feed."

Tianye dotes on Venus so much, but she was tortured by gavin like that. Fortunately, the death of gavin's accomplices, Heng Zhang and Ailisha, was a relief to him.

Kerry's resentment was much more than Tianye's. If Pingan hadn't fallen asleep, he would have smashed the vase to vent his anger.

"So I have a lot of guts." Venus said with a smile to adjust the atmosphere. Then she turned to look at Xiran and said, "I'm really good now. I can pitch a tent, light a fire, and cook a simple meal. Would you consider accepting me into your organization?"

Xiran didn't know what Venus was saying for a short while, so she asked, "What organization are you referring to?"

"I mean the outdoor adventures and hiking. I'd love to join in some day." Venus said.

"Don't worry, I'll call you then." Xiran said.

"That's good." Venus said. Then a few people suddenly came to Venus's mind. "You said gavin escaped.

What about Heng, Alisha and Mr Cai? Mr Cai treated me all right. He didn't trouble me, and he sometimes helped me." Venus said.

"I let Mr Cai go. He's the one who led us to the waterfall." Kerry said.

"How about Heng and Alisha?" Venus said.

Kerry wanted to speak but stopped on a second thought. He turned his head to look at Tianye and said,

"They went where they were supposed to go. Don't ask more." Kerry didn't forget that he had promised

Venus that he wouldn't kill others anymore. However, Tianye ordered his men to kill Heng and Alisha, so he should not have gone back on his word.

Venus knew the implication of his words and she was not angry, because when they carjacked and killed

people, the little tolerance she had left in her heart for them was gone.

They are demons and deserve severe punishment. It's not regrettable even if they die.

"So, you've never seen what does gavin look like?" Tianye asked with a frown.

"No." Venus shook her head helplessly and said, "I have tried several times to unmask him, but I didn't succeed."

"So if he's standing in front of you, are you sure you can recognize him?" Tianye asked.

"I'm not sure." Venus said honestly, "But why do you think he will come back for revenge?"

"Because we blew up his den." Tianye said with a mysterious smile.

"Ah? You did this?" Venus said in surprise, "You are awesome. All the way gavin wondered who did that, but he never suspected you."

"He's too conceited, and he looks down on us." Kerry said with a sneer.

"In short, if you see anyone outside who looks like gavin, you must let us know as soon as possible."

"OK, I see."

The day was over, so Tianye and Xiran had dinner in Kerry's house. It's, in fact, their first meal eating in peace.

Venus was afraid of getting fat, so she rejected to eat all the meat and vegetable Kerry put in her bowl.

She just drank some thick and fragrant black chicken soup.

Kerry couldn't stand it and said, "Just eat some food. The scar on your head is not healed and you need nourishment."

"I have enough nutrients in my body for it to absorb." Venus said. Although Venus was greedy for food,

she made up her mind not to eat when she thought of the fat around her waist.

"Didn't you say you'd start losing weight tomorrow? How can you lose weight if you don't enough now?"

Kerry said.

Venus gave Kerry a resentful look and said, "Don't educate me with that. If I eat so much at night and I don't exercise, the food will become fat and store in my body."

"Who says you don't exercise? You will get a lot of exercise in the evening." Kerry said.

"Puff..." Xiran, who sat opposite them almost spitted the food out of her mouth. Tianye patted Xian on

the back and looked at Kerry coldly, saying, "You can tell whatever dirty jokes you like after we leave, but don't do that when we are eating."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 254 Giving Birth to a Sibling

But what Tianye Mu said annoyed Kerry even more. "Why should I care about your feelings?" Tianye said.

"You.." Kerry said. Kerry was about to lose his temper when he received Venus's wink to let him calm down. Kerry managed to choke down the words and compromised, saying, "Okay, you're good. You've got me beaten there."

Tianye looked at Kerry scornfully. Tianye thought it seems that Kerry can't improve his status as long as Venus is with him. Tianye thought of the old grudge with Kerry, and he was quite angry with Kerry several times for his suppression. Now Tianye has finally given it all back to Kerry and he felt well.

"By the way, Xiran Xiao said you have been to her house and you have seen me. Why didn't you recognize me?" Tianye asked. Tianye remained doubtful about this matter.

"I didn't see your face when I stood outside the door. And the nurses were busy giving you first aid, so I didn't want to put myself in the way and left. If I had gone in and had a look, there might not have been so many things going on." Venus said remorsefully.

Tianye and Xiran looked at each other. They didn't expect the reason to be so simple.

"Tianye, you're done, right?" Xiran said. Then she crossed her legs and crooked her finger to beckon

Venus. "Venus, come here. Can you explain it to me why you used the identity of Yan Chu to lie to me?"

Xiran said with an arrogant facial expression.

Venus walked up to Xiran immediately and smiled ingratiatingly, saying, "Xiran, I really didn't mean it. I

had no other choice then. Please forgive me."

"I wonder why every time you mention your identity, you wish to speak but stop on a second thought. It

turns out your identity is really questionable." Xiran said.

"Ho, ho, Xiran, you will soon be my sister-in-law and we will be a family. Will you let it go?" Venus said.

Xiran pinched Venus's fleshy face and said with a smile, "Who is your sister-in-law?"

"You are my sister-in-law. My brother is the best man in the world. You will be happy if you marry him."

Venus patted her chest to assure Xiran.

As a woman, Xiran blushed after she heard what Venus said. "Don't change the subject. You haven't

finished your self-criticism yet." Xiran said.

Venus straightened her clothes and sat properly like a good student, saying, "Sorry, I was wrong. I shouldn't have cheated on my best friend. I sincerely apologize to Xiran, the hottest woman in the world with the best personality, best features and most beautiful appearance. I hope you can forgive me."

Xiran was delighted to be praised. Xiran rubbed Venus's face again and said, "That depends on how you perform in the future."

Venus nodded like a pug. She didn't expect that Xiran would forgive her so easily. But she hasn't been happy for three seconds when Xiran gave her the last hit and said, "I find your face feels good. Come here, let me touch it again."

Venus immediately jumped up to escape from Xiran's hands. Venus touched her face and said, "My face feels good? Oh my god, I really put on some weight."

"Yes, you're fatter than you used to be, but you still look good." Xiran said. Xiran's comfort words were so pale that Venus almost cried.

"I'm going to lose weight tomorrow and I won't stop until I get to size s." Venus said.

Kerry didn't want Venus to lose weight. Just as Xiran said, her face feels good when it's fleshy. Then Kerry

changed the subject and said, "Venus, tell us about what happened."

"Well, it's all over. I'd rather not talk about it." Venus said. Some things are too tragic, and she was afraid that they would be very angry when they know.

"Venus, Gavin escaped. We're afraid that he'll come back for revenge, so we need to know everything

about him and find him ahead of time so we can keep you and your baby safe." Tianye said with a serious facial expression.

That accounts for it.

Venus bit her lip and said, "So I'll start by leaving Sky City. When the plane landed at an airport in the Pacific Ocean..."

Time flew by as Venus spoke. The living room was very quiet. The facial expressions of the three of them

who listened were very different. Only Pingan played with his fingers innocently. Tired of playing, Pingan fell asleep in Xiran's arms.

By finishing the thrilling and exciting journey, it's dark outside. After knowing what happened, Kerry was

very angry.

Although Venus downplayed some things, Kerry still sensed the danger. He knew then Venus had hidden many letters for help in the hotel where she had stayed, but few people called him. Some just didn't see the letter at all, but others pretended not to see it for the fear of getting in trouble. But there are more good people than bad people in the world. If there were not so many good people who helped Venus, Kerry didn't know when he could find Venus.

Tianye gave a slap on the sofa and said with gritted teeth, "Asshole, if I catch gavin, I will chop him up and throw him into the sea to feed the feed."

Tianye dotes on Venus so much, but she was tortured by gavin like that. Fortunately, the death of gavin's accomplices, Heng Zhang and Ailisha, was a relief to him.

Kerry's resentment was much more than Tianye's. If Pingan hadn't fallen asleep, he would have smashed the vase to vent his anger.

"So I have a lot of guts." Venus said with a smile to adjust the atmosphere. Then she turned to look at Xiran and said, "I'm really good now. I can pitch a tent, light a fire, and cook a simple meal. Would you consider accepting me into your organization?"

Xiran didn't know what Venus was saying for a short while, so she asked, "What organization are you referring to?"

"I mean the outdoor adventures and hiking. I'd love to join in some day." Venus said.

"Don't worry, I'll call you then." Xiran said.

"That's good." Venus said. Then a few people suddenly came to Venus's mind. "You said gavin escaped.

What about Heng, Alisha and Mr Cai? Mr Cai treated me all right. He didn't trouble me, and he sometimes helped me." Venus said.

"I let Mr Cai go. He's the one who led us to the waterfall." Kerry said.

"How about Heng and Alisha?" Venus said.

Kerry wanted to speak but stopped on a second thought. He turned his head to look at Tianye and said,

"They went where they were supposed to go. Don't ask more." Kerry didn't forget that he had promised

Venus that he wouldn't kill others anymore. However, Tianye ordered his men to kill Heng and Alisha, so he should not have gone back on his word.

Venus knew the implication of his words and she was not angry, because when they carjacked and killed people, the little tolerance she had left in her heart for them was gone.

They are demons and deserve severe punishment. It's not regrettable even if they die.

"So, you've never seen what does gavin look like?" Tianye asked with a frown.

"No." Venus shook her head helplessly and said, "I have tried several times to unmask him, but I didn't succeed."

"So if he's standing in front of you, are you sure you can recognize him?" Tianye asked.

"I'm not sure." Venus said honestly, "But why do you think he will come back for revenge?"

"Because we blew up his den." Tianye said with a mysterious smile.

"Ah? You did this?" Venus said in surprise, "You are awesome. All the way gavin wondered who did that, but he never suspected you."

"He's too conceited, and he looks down on us." Kerry said with a sneer.

"In short, if you see anyone outside who looks like gavin, you must let us know as soon as possible."

"OK, I see."

The day was over, so Tianye and Xiran had dinner in Kerry's house. It's, in fact, their first meal eating in peace.

Venus was afraid of getting fat, so she rejected to eat all the meat and vegetable Kerry put in her bowl.

She just drank some thick and fragrant black chicken soup.

Kerry couldn't stand it and said, "Just eat some food. The scar on your head is not healed and you need nourishment."

"I have enough nutrients in my body for it to absorb." Venus said. Although Venus was greedy for food, she made up her mind not to eat when she thought of the fat around her waist.

"Didn't you say you'd start losing weight tomorrow? How can you lose weight if you don't enough now?"

Kerry said.

Venus gave Kerry a resentful look and said, "Don't educate me with that. If I eat so much at night and I don't exercise, the food will become fat and store in my body."

"Who says you don't exercise? You will get a lot of exercise in the evening." Kerry said.

"Puff..." Xiran, who sat opposite them almost spat the food out of her mouth. Tianye patted Xiran on

the back and looked at Kerry coldly, saying, "You can tell whatever dirty jokes you like after we leave, but don't do that when we are eating."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 254 Giving Birth to a Sibling (3)

“No, no, no, wait for a moment...” Venus said.

“I can’t wait.” Kerry said.

In a moment there came a gasp...

“Kerry, can you be gentle? Do you want to eat me?” Venus gasped in protest.

“Yes, I want to eat you.” Kerry said.

“Ha, ha, ha. No, don’t touch...” Venus said.

The temperature in the room was so high that they sweated even without the quilt on.

Combined with

strenuous exercise, both of them were sweating like they were plucked out of water.

“Kerry, that’s enough of that.” Venus said drawlingly.

“No, I can never have enough of that with you.” Kerry said.

Venus raised her hand and slapped him hard on his back. “Pingan is coming in later.”

Venus said.

“No, John is with him.” Kerry said.

“Oh my god,” Venus said with her head in her hands, “I’m ashamed to see them tomorrow.”

Kerry bit her on the lip and said, “It’s okay. They will understand.”

That night, Kerry had sex with Venus for many times. He didn’t leave her alone, even if she begged for

mercy hoarsely. He wanted to get back what she owed him in all this time.

As Kerry anticipated, while them two were enjoying themselves upstairs, John and Henry complained

incessantly.

Because after Pingan had played with them for a while, he wanted to go upstairs to find Venus. Henry

daren’t let Pingan go upstairs to spoil Kerry’s mood to enjoy, so he held Pingan in his arms and said,

“Pingan, shall I play with you?”

“No, I want my mother to play with me.” Pingan pouted and said.

“Pingan, I’ll take you to dinner. Mrs Qin made your favorite tofu soup today.” John said.

As soon as Pingan heard about the food, he quieted down. Reluctantly, he nodded. Then Henry carried

him to the dining room for dinner.

“Gee? Where is Kerry and Venus?” Mrs Qin asked.

John gave an inscrutable smile and said, “Don’t trouble yourself about them. Let’s eat first.”

Mrs Qin didn’t know the implication of John’s words and said, “This will not do.”

“Absence makes the heart grow fonder.” John said.

“Oh, I see.” Mrs Qin smiled and said, “I’ll save some food in case they get hungry at midnight.”

“They can drink water when they’re hungry. Anyway, they are bathed in tenderness.” Henry said.

John gave Henry a tap with his chopsticks and said, “Boy, how dare say that?”

“I’m just kidding.” Henry said.

Adults understood what happened, but Pingan didn’t. After dinner, Pingan still wanted to find Venus. No

matter what fine words John and Henry said, Pingan said the same, “I want my mother.”

Then Mrs Qin said to Pingan, “Pingan, do you want a sibling to play with you?”

Pingan opened his eyes wide and said, “What is a sibling?”

“A sibling is like your good friends, like Erduo, Xiaomei and Taotao. A sibling will also play with you and

accompany you all the time.” Mrs Qin said.

“Really?” Pingan said interestedly.

Seeing some success, they three nodded and said, “Yes, and you can teach him how to disassemble tanks

and load cars. It’s all up to you.”

After hearing that, Pingan was happy. He clapped his hands and said, “Yes, I want a sibling.”

“Then you just go to sleep by yourself tonight and leave Mom and Dad alone, and you’ll soon have a sibling.”

Pingan nodded heavily and said, “OK.”

John and Henry felt a sense of relief.

The reason is just a casual one they used to coax Pingan, but Pingan took it seriously. The next day, as

Kerry and Venus went downstairs looking sleepy, Pingan ran over to them. He walked around Kerry and

Venus and then his face fell.

“What are you looking for?” Kerry asked confusedly.

Pingan looked up with clenched fists, saying, “Where is my sibling?”

Kerry, who had just woken up in the morning, was still confused in mind. Venus, not to mention, had no idea what it meant.

“What do you mean?” Kerry said.

“I want a sibling to play with me.” Pingan said. After seeing Kerry and Venus still don’t know what he

meant, Pingan was angry and said, “You are liars.”

Oh, what’s going on?

Kerry looked up at John and said, “What’s wrong with Pingan?”

John minced his words and said embarrassedly, “Well, sir Kerry, here is the thing. Pingan wanted to go

upstairs last night and we couldn’t stop him, so we coaxes him to say...”

“Ah, I see.” Venus’s head was suddenly clear. She interrupted John red-faced. She also turned her head

to stare at Kerry, as if saying, look, it's all your fault.

Also embarrassed, John left quickly.

Kerry came to his senses and burst into laughing.

Then Kerry thought John was right. Pingan is too lonely. He should have a sibling to play with him.

Crouching down to look at Pingan's angry eyes, Kerry said gently, "Don't be angry. John didn't lie to you.

You will have a sibling, but mom and dad need time to do that. The sibling will be as handsome and cute as you."

After hearing that, Pingan's anger subsided a bit. "Really?" Pingan said.

"How can I lie to you?" Kerry said sincerely.

"OK." Pingan said. Then Pingan was relieved and ran aside to play.

When Kerry stood up, he saw Venus's angry eyes. "Who told you I am going to give birth to another child?

I have enough to worry about Pingan. I don't want to have another baby." Venus said.

Kerry threw his arms around Venus's shoulders and said, "I don't say now. We'll talk about it when you

want to have another baby. If you don't want to have another one, that's ok. We've already had Pingan. I

just said that to comfort Pingan."

"That will do." Venus said. Then she walked to the dining room.

If John hadn't mentioned about having another baby, Kerry wouldn't have thought of it. In fact, he

wanted to have another baby. From the time when Venus was pregnant, to when Pingan was born and

even when he was more than half a year old, Kerry failed to fulfill his duty as a husband and a father. It's

the greatest regret of his life.

If he could have another child, he could make up for the regret. That's, of course, based on the will of

Venus. He is not so selfish as to force Venus to give birth to another child.

He knows how hard it's for a woman to be pregnant and have children.

The New Year was around the corner. In order to create a festive atmosphere, red lanterns have long

been hung in the streets.

Venus's weight loss plan has been a success. As she stood on the weighing scale, she saw she is less than

50 kg. As she was able to put on her old size 8 dress in the wardrobe, she happily snuggled into the arms

of Kerry and allowed him to spin her around.

Because of the combination of exercise and diet, her muscles are well developed and she looks much

better than before.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 255: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 255 Accident, Who Planned The Explosion (1)

The annual meeting of the Yehuang Group was scheduled on the 20th, January.

The annual meeting was attended by all the staff of the head office, department managers of the

branches, and many celebrities from the Sky City. At this time of the year, the company's beautiful

women are all trying their best to show off, and many of them are coming for Kerry. After all, there are a

lot of women who love such a great guy, even if he's married. Once they are attracted to him, they won't

have to live the life of buying luxury goods in the discount season.

The company's annual meeting started at 8:00 p.m., and at 7:30 p.m., the entrance to the most luxurious

hotel in Sky City was already full of luxury cars that came to the annual meeting.

"Am I okay?" Venus asked Kerry one more time, to be honest she was a little nervous, it had been a long

time since she had seen so many people.

Kerry answered her solemnly again, "Very beautiful, don't be so nervous, I'll always be with you."

Venus exhaled a sigh of relief, "I don't know if Pingan will make a scene at home."

"It's fine, I bought him two toy cars in advance, I guess the annual meeting will be over when he finishes

tearing them down." Kerry said proudly.

"You're quite prescient."

"That's right, no one knows a son better than his father."

Originally, Kerry wanted to bring Pingan to the annual meeting and took this opportunity to introduce

Pingan, but Venus vetoed the proposal, as she did not want Pingan to be exposed to everyone so early,

especially when there was no news from Gavin. Of course, when they left, Kerry reinforced the security

of the villa and strictly ordered Henry to kill anyone who trespasses.

At the hotel, Kerry took Venus with him, and as soon as they walked into the annual meeting, the hall

immediately went quiet and all eyes focused over.

This was the first time Venus appeared in front of everyone after more than a year of separation, and

she was inevitably a little nervous, but with Kerry holding her waist behind her, she didn't go weak.

"Smile, and remember, you are the queen here." Kerry whispered in her ear.

Venus smiled. She was confident now, and lifted her chin lightly.

They walked forward hand in hand, and the crowd automatically made way for them.

Tonight, Venus

was wearing a high-end custom-made Italian dress with short hair and a flirtatious charm, while Kerry

was wearing a high-class black suit. They walked in a gentlemanly manner, immediately overwhelming

everyone present.

A few people from the design department almost shouted in surprise when they saw Venus.

"Is that Venus? Is it Venus?" Miss. Li pulled the person next to her and asked excitedly.

"It looks like her, it's too far away to see."

Lina said with certainty, "It must be Venus. On an occasion like tonight, Mr. Ye won't bring any other

woman but Venus."

The other one stood on her tiptoes and stretched her neck for several times and said, "It's her, it's her.

She cut her hair, but she's more beautiful."

Miss. Li, pleased and disdainful, had a look at some women not far away and said sarcastically, "Well, some of them still want to hit on Mr. Ye on this occasion, and they don't know if they are good enough."

Lina covered her mouth and laughed, "Keep your voice down, it's not good to be overheard."

"That's what I'm saying to them, I'm not afraid of them hearing it. Miss. Li looked to the center of the

hall, "Venus is so lucky! I wish I could find a man who is half as good as Mr. Ye."

"Don't even think about it. Even if he's only half, he's still a super-rich one. It's more practical for you to find a practical man." Lina said to her.

"Don't be so direct, it's no crime to fantasize, understand?"

As they were talking, there was another commotion at the entrance. They turned their heads to look,

and their mouths grew wide in surprise.

Wasn't this the Yehuang Group's sworn enemy, Tianye Mu, the president of the Mu's Group?

Why was he here?

"Why is Tianye here? He's not here to make trouble, is he?" Someone whispered.

"I don't think so, no matter what, he's the president of the Mu's Group, a respectable person, he

wouldn't do such a thing."

"That's not necessarily true. Have you forgotten how the Mu's Group stole the project from our Yehuang

Group? If it weren't for the Mu's Group, our year-end bonus this year would have been a lot more than it

is now."

Of course, there were also people who were fancying Tianye's face.

"Gosh, how come I didn't realize that Mr. Mu was so handsome before? So manly?"

"Who is that beautiful woman next to him? It seems like we haven't seen her."

Despite the whispers of the crowd, Xiran Xiao took Tianye's arm and walked towards the front.

She was born as a queen, so she didn't need to put on a show deliberately, and an indifferent look was

all that was needed.

As soon as Venus saw them, she broke into a smile and said, "Xiran, you're here, you're so beautiful

today."

"I know." Xiran said calmly, she has always been very confident about her beauty.

Venus had been used to her personality, smiled and asked, "Didn't you say you weren't coming? Why

again?"

Xiran looked at her boyfriend next to her and said speechlessly, "If he hadn't kept pestering me, I wouldn't come to this occasion."

Xiran told the truth, she had so many estates in the S city, and hadn't been any annual meetings. Why she was here today, one reason was for the sake of Tianye and Venus, and the other was that Tianye told her that there must be many beauties give him cards. So she came here to solve problem for him.

Tianye received his sister's derisive look and laughed, "What are you looking at? Do you think I want to attend the Yehuang Group's annual meeting? It's just for your sake."

"Yes, yes, yes, it's all my fault for interrupting you." Venus put her hands together to apologize.

There were a lot of business luminaries of the Sky city attending this annual meeting, and they were clear about the feud between the Yehuang Group and the Mu's Group, but the sudden appearance of

Tianye made many people tense the strings in their hearts.

Could it be that the Yehuang Group will corporate with the Mu's Group?

Ye Huang is already sitting on the top seat in the Sky city, if it corporate with the Mu's Group, that's like

adding wings to the tiger, no one will dare to interfere them in the Sky city in the future.

"However, the Yehuang Group's annual meeting is just like that, I thought it was so grand." Tianye saw

Kerry walking over, said deliberately.

Kerry did not take his words to heart, just said, "Then I'd like to see how high-end the Mu's Group's

annual meeting can be tomorrow."

"But I didn't intend to invite you." Tianye said.

Kerry said provocatively, "You don't dare to invite me, for fear that I will be more popular than you?"

"Kerry, there is a phrase that I think suits you."

"Just say."

Tianye leaned in front of him and whispered, "Don't pretend to be so arrogant, be careful of being struck by lightning."

Kerry was angry, but in the end did not act out, just stared at him.

Xiran watched them talking, and said to Venus, "Have you ever felt that the two of them are actually quite compatible?"

"Huh?" Venus' mouth grew wide in surprise, and then she couldn't help but laugh, nodding her head in

the scowling eyes of the two men and saying, "Yes, yes, you're right."

"What do you mean? Obviously, we are rivals." Tianye said disdainfully.

Kerry concurred, "That's right, and it's the kind where enemies are extraordinarily jealous of each other."

"See, now they're united in opinion again." Xiran said deliberately.

Kerry wanted to say something else, but the Yehuang Group's vice president came forward and

whispered, "Mr. Ye, it's time for you to go on stage.

Kerry immediately returned to his elite appearance and said, "I know."

A minute later, the crowd of thousands was silent, and all eyes looked at the man under the spotlight. He

was so tall and handsome that a lot of women in the room fell under his blazer.

"Hello everyone, I am Kerry ."

There was thunderous applause.

"Thank you very much for coming to the Yehuang Group's annual meeting. During this year, a lot of

things have happened to the Yehuang, and we have gone through a lot of trials, but we have not been

defeated. We have risen to the challenge and overcome many difficulties. Especially during the

earthquake, we united together to overcome the difficulties, so that we could quickly get on the right

track. Here, on behalf of all the top management of the Yehuang Group, I would like to thank everyone

here for their contribution as well as every employee who was not here."

Thunderous applause.

Venus quietly looked at the man on the stage, recalling in her mind the scene when he carried her down

the stairs, perhaps it was at that moment that she was touched by his true feelings.

Xiran's voice sounded in her ears, "Looking at Kerry this way, he is a little handsome."

Venus smiled, and it was a miracle for Xiran to admit that Kerry was handsome. She turned her head and

said, "He is still not as handsome as my brother."

"Of course, no one can compare with Tianye."

These words fell on Tianye's ears, instantly shattering the exasperation just now, and the hand holding

Xiran tightened a bit more.

"Today is the annual meeting of the Yehuang Group, I hope everyone can have a good night, and finally, I

also hope that next year, we can work together to continue the glory of the Yehuang Group."

Kerry stepped down from the stage to a burst of applause, and waltz ensued.

“Mrs. Ye, may I have the honor of inviting you for the first dance?” Kerry bent over, his hand reaching

out to her, with a gentle smile on his face.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 255 Accident, Who Planned The Explosion (2)

“Of course.” Venus’ heart stirred, placing her small hand in his large one.

As the music bounced off the flying skirt, making a graceful arc, Kerry clasped her slender waist and

embraced her in his arms.

Suddenly he remembered this time last year.

Venus had disappeared, and Kerry was too upset to dance, so after a simple speech, he found a deserted

corner to drink. He had been asked to dance by many beautiful women, but they were all refused by

him. He only wanted to dance with one woman.

This year, she finally came back to him.

The dance was a self-choreographed show by the staff. Venus was thinking of her acquaintances in the

design department and then came to them after telling Kerry.

Miss. Li saw her at once and poked Meiling He’s arm, “Ms. He, Venus is here.” Meiling busily stopped

talking to the others and waited for Venus with a smile.

“Ms. He, long time no see.” Venus greeted with a light smile.

“Mrs. Ye, hello.” Meiling said politely. In the past, when Venus was under her command, she could still

call her by her name, but now, as the wife of Kerry, it was most appropriate to address her as Mrs. Ye.

But this title made Venus embarrassed, “Ms. He, you just call me Venus, it would be more friendly.”

“I’m afraid that’s not appropriate.”

“Absolutely not. Besides, I will continue to work in the design department after the year, and I will still be

your man.”

Meiling was surprised, “Really? So you’re not going to study in Europe?”

“Well, it’s actually a refresher course, not a systematic university, one year is over.”

Venus stammered,

because the lie was not very credible.

But there was no doubt in the minds of those present.

“That’s good, and welcome back to the design department.”

“Venus, you’ve been away for a year, everyone has missed you.” Miss. Li said.

“I missed you guys too.” Venus was sincere in her words.

They were on good terms before, and now they were reunited, soon they were familiar again. Everyone

ignored a woman who appeared, Yan Chu.

While Venus was catching up with her colleagues on this side, Kerry received a lot of prying words.

“Mr. Ye, I didn’t expect that your relationship with Mr. Mu is so good.” The person who spoke was a

famous rich businessman in Sky city.

Kerry smiled politely, “Mr. Mu is my brother-in-law, so it’s natural that I have a good relationship with him.”

“Oh? But I heard some time ago that the Mu’s Group has also stolen a lot of business from the Yehuang

Group, how can you tolerate this, Mr. Ye?”

Kerry glanced at Tianye Mu, who was still calm, and said, “It’s not a robbery, but I gave it to my wife, she

has shares in Mu’s Group.”

The man obviously didn’t believe this, but there was no need to pursue it further, because he already

knew that the Yehuang Group and the Mu’s Group would probably really put aside their old grudges and

move forward together.

“Oh~ Mr. Ye is really doting on your wife, if you have any business in the future, just tell me.”

“Okay, we’ll definitely work together if there’s a chance.”

In addition to these business people, there were many men who came for Xiran Xiao, and they were all

sent away by her with a few words.

Tianye was very jealous of this, “It seems that I really shouldn’t have brought you here tonight.”

“Now you know why I don’t like to attend this kind of annual meeting.” Xiran shook the red wine cup in

her hand, looking at the program on the stage, with indifference on her fair face.

“Understood, I won’t force you to participate in the future.” Tianye’s tone was tinged with regret and guilt.

Xiran turned her head, seeing that he was quite depressed, smiled and comforted,

“Alright, it’s nothing, you are here, so it’s not so boring.”

“Why don’t we go now?”

“Isn’t there a raffle later? I want to know if I am lucky, and maybe I’ll get the first prize.”

Tianye laughed, “You like that car? I’ll give it to you.”

“No, I’m just here for fun.”

After the show, it was time for the most exciting raffle, which included hundreds of shopping cards, a

car, cell phones, cameras, bicycles, and other prizes.

Kerry was the main raffle winner, but after drawing a few numbers, he felt a little lonely standing up there by himself and didn't draw any big prizes, so he took the microphone and said, "Everyone, I'd like to invite my wife to come up here and draw some prizes for you. Do you agree?"

For a split second, the shouts nearly toppled the roof, "Yes, yes."

Venus was standing in the crowd, with red face. Why didn't this guy let her spend the night in peace?

"What are you waiting for? Go." Tianye was urging.

Venus was very shy, "Brother, I"

"What? You are the daughter of the Mu family, so what is this occasion? Besides, Kerry is there, so it's

enough if you go up there and smile sweetly."

Venus was helpless, took a deep breath and lifted her dress onto the stage.

"You can press the button any time you want." Kerry whispered in her ear. He was referring to the raffle

button machine.

The host was warming up the scene, "Now it will be our Mrs. Ye who will draw the third prize for you,

and the prize is a cell phone, there are fifteen of them, just press three sets of numbers.

Mrs. Ye, are you ready?"

Venus nodded very meekly and placed her hand on the keypad.

"Okay, our big screen is now scrolling up."

On the display, the numbers changed rapidly, and Venus silently recited three numbers, and pressed the

button, "Stop!".

The five numbers stayed on the big screen, followed by the cheers from below, as someone saw he had

won the prize.

"Congratulate to the winners of the first round, the big screen is scrolling up again, and we will draw the

second group."

Gradually, Venus became more lively on stage and played with more ease.

"Next is the most exciting moment, we will draw the biggest prize of the night. Mr. Ye, who will draw the

prize between you and Mrs. Ye?"

Kerry's eyes were full of tenderness, "Of course it's my wife's turn to draw such an important award."

"Wow, it seems that in the Ye family, it's your wife who makes the decisions," the host teased.

Kerry smiled more softly, "Yes, my wife is always in charge of our family's affairs."

There was another uproar from the bottom, and Venus)quietly pinched the palm of his hand, signaling him to stop.

“Your love is so sweet, I refuse to hear it.” The host followed everyone’s lead and then said, “Okay, let’s ask Mrs. Ye to draw the lucky winner for us tonight.”

As the numbers continued to roll on the big screen, Venus popped the button and the numbers stopped, number 286.

“The grand prize is born, please take a look at the number plate in your hand, is it number 286

Before the hosts could finish his words, they heard a boy in the crowd screaming, “Ah – it’s me, it’s me, I’m number 286.”

Venus and Kerry looked over and saw a young man holding a number plate in his hand, dancing with excitement. He was a new employee in the R&D department who had recently joined the company.

Kerry thought he looked familiar, as if he had seen him somewhere before.

When he ran up to receive the award, Kerry finally remembered. More than a year ago, Venus was

kidnapped by Hao Nangong, and she sent a distress message, that was sent to his cell phone, Kerry

remembered, he was still a very energetic young man, riding a bicycle and carrying a shoulder bag. And

Kerry also promised him, if he came to the Yehuang Group, just call him.

But later, he did not receive a call from the young man.

The young man excitedly stood in front of Kerry and said happily, “Mr. Ye, you forgot me, right?”

“No, I still remember you, why didn’t you call me later?” Kerry asked with puzzlement.

The young man lifted his chin proudly, “I wanted to enter Yehuang Group with my own strength, so I

sent my resume, but I didn’t expect that I really applied for the job.”

Kerry patted his shoulder and exclaimed, “Well, good job.”

Venus gave a large car key model to the young man and wished him well from the bottom of her heart,

“Congratulations.”

He put his hands together and thanked, “Thank you.”

The lively raffle ended, and Kerry and Venus went down, and they were about to take a break on a chair

when a hotel attendant came over with a large package.

“May I ask if this is Mr. Ye?”

“It’s me, what can I do for you?”

The attendant handed him a box, "Someone just brought this to the door as a New Year's gift for you, and said that you must open it now."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 255 Chapter 255 Accident, Who Planned The Explosion (3)

Kerry Ye was confused, "Who sent this?"

"He didn't say."

Kerry took the gift box over, "Thank you."

The waiter went out.

"What's in it?" Venus Mu curiously leaned in and asked.

Kerry shook the gift box, which was a bit heavy and clanging when shaken.

"I don't know. Forget it. Let's leave it here for now and look at it after dinner."

Tianye Mu came over and asked, "What the hell?"

"Not sure. The waiter said it was a New Year's gift for Kerry and told him to open it now."

Venus

explained.

"This may be a prank. We'll talk later."

Tianye's heart jumped and he had a bad feeling about it. He pulled Kerry's arm and his gaze turned cold,

"I think it's better for you to open it now."

Kerry froze and looked back at him. They have been fighting for years and know each other well. They

understand each other's meaning with just a glance.

Seeing how cautious Tianye was, Kerry also became serious. He nodded and began to open the gift box

in his hand.

Venus and Xiran Xiao leaned over to see what was happening. Kerry untied the silk ribbon and removed

the outer pink wrapping paper, revealing a very ordinary paper box. When he opened the box again, the

expressions on their faces all became rigid.

That was because there was a time bomb inside the carton. The red numbers were counting down a little

bit, with only one minute and thirty seconds left.

"Fuck! Who's so fucking vicious?" Xiran's eyes revealed a hatred that had never been seen before. There

were at least thousands of people in this venue. Even if there was a personal grudge, why let so many

people die? It was simply deranged.

"What to do?" Venus grabbed Kerry's arm.

"This man is coming for me. It's too late to find a bomb disposal expert now. I'll take it away."

Kerry said unusually calmly.

"Kerry!" Venus's tears instantly welled up. She knew what this meant. If the slightest thing went wrong,

he would die.

Time was running out. Kerry didn't have time to think about it much. He couldn't let so many innocent people die, even if it meant letting him die.

"Don't worry. I'll be fine." Kerry quickly closed the box. His voice trembled because he was nervous. He

said to Tianye, "Take care of this."

"Well." Tianye responded. He understood that this was the most effective solution at this time.

"Where are you going?" Venus asked anxiously.

"I'm going to throw this into the ocean. It's the only place that's safe." As soon as the words were

spoken, his eyes instantly turned deep purple and he chanted the mantra in his mind.

After a few

seconds, time stopped.

Everyone's expressions stopped. Even the tears in Venus's eyes could barely hang from her lower

eyelashes. He had no time to say goodbye to the woman he loved and Kerry disappeared into the venue

in the next second.

The entire Sky City was as silent as an empty city, and the wind had stopped whimpering.

The crowds, the cars speeding by, the housewives cooking in their rooms, the numbers at the traffic

lights, everything was frozen in this second.

Kerry was running madly through the air, not knowing how many minutes he would stop this time so he

had to run until he was far away from the hustle and bustle of the city.

He didn't know how long he had been running for. But suddenly, the cold and lingering northwest wind

moved. Then Kerry heard the sound of car horns and the noise of the crowd.

At this time, he hadn't left the Sky City.

He couldn't run like this. There was only a little more than a minute left and he won't be able to run

away from Sky City like this.

When he thought this, he who was flying in mid-air suddenly disappeared. He used time shift.

He could only use it three times. So every time Kerry transiently shifted, he did the best he could. As for

where he could run to, he couldn't think about it that much.

Therefore, in the first time he stopped at a suburban house. The family of five was watching TV when a

man in a suit suddenly appeared in front of the TV screen, but he disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"Just now, did someone appear?" The man rolled his eyes and blinked as if he was hallucinating.

“You saw it too? I thought I saw it wrong.” The Mistress froze as well.

“Where is he? Why is he gone again? Is that a ghost?” The man got up boldly and went to look around the house.

The elder sitting on the couch and sleeping was awakened by his son, “There are no ghosts in this world.

I haven’t seen one even after living for over eighty years. It must be that you’ve seen it wrong.”

The girl nestled in the other couch played her phone as she said, “Dad, we are in a modern society. You

have to believe in science, not feudal superstitions.”

“Didn’t you see that?” The girl’s mom asked.

The girl shook her head, “I was playing on my phone. I didn’t see it.”

“Nah.”

And this family had the same doubts as a suburban farming family. It was late at night. A husband and his

wife were making love. When a man appeared in the bedroom, the husband was so frightened that he

could not make love immediately.

Kerry found it both funny and annoying. Without saying a “sorry”, he disappeared again.

“Just isn’t there a ghost?” The man got up from the woman, looking around.

The woman was on top of the man. Of course she didn’t see Kerry, who only appeared for a second. She

slapped his husband and said, “What the hell? Get up off me.”

“That’s true. There was a man standing right here just now and smiling at me.” The man pointed to the

side of the bed.

“Is that a man or a woman, fat or thin, tall or short?” The woman sneered at his sarcasm.

“I didn’t see it clearly.” The naked man said with a weeping face.

The woman pulled the blanket over herself and said irritably, “I don’t think you’re in your right mind. Go

to sleep.”

The man was a little worried now. Would he be able to have sex later after all this? Was it possible that

he saw it wrong? That was impossible. That man did smile at him.

He still thought of it. He put on his clothes and said, “I’ll look for it, in case there really is a ghost.”

“I think you’re sick.” The woman was about to have an orgasm but he couldn’t do it further. The woman

was unhappy and it was merciful not to throw a pillow at him.

At the hotel’s annual meeting.

Venus’s tear fell steeply. Time began to pass. No one knew what had just happened, except for Tianye,

Venus and Xiran.

Venus wiped a handful of tears and whispered, “I’m going to the beach to find him.”

Xiran grabbed her hand, "No. You can't go now."

"Xiran, I want to go."

Tianye pressed her shoulder and looked at her anxiously, "Xiran is right. You can't go now. Probably, the

opposite party is looking at here with a camera right now. As soon as you leave, you'll expose the fact

that Kerry has suddenly disappeared."

"But what if something happens to Kerry? What if he gets hurt? I'm going to save him."

"Venus, calm down!" Tianye shouted in a low voice, "What are you anxious about? I'm still here, aren't I?"

All you can do now is try to keep things as normal as possible. If someone comes looking for Kerry, just

say that he has something to do and leave first."

"Also, if they want to kill not only Kerry but also you, once you go out, won't you just fall into the other

party's trap? Venus, don't you forget that Pingan is still at home waiting for you to return."

She sobbed and nodded her head as she was reprimanded by Tianye. After a while, her emotions

stabilized a bit. And when she looked up, she smiled calmly.

Tianye gently shook her hand and comforted her, "This is our Mu family's daughter. It would be fine. You

have to trust Kerry."

"I know, brother."

Tianye didn't dare to take half a step away from them. He didn't know where their enemy was hiding

and if they would harm his sister.

On the one hand, Tianye pulled out his cell phone and ordered his subordinates to go to the beach as

soon as possible to find Kerry. On the other hand, he ordered the assistant waiting outside the hotel to

immediately check the hotel's surveillance to see who had just sent the gift.

After things were arranged, as expected by Tianye, a middle-aged man came over with a glass of wine.

He was slightly surprised when he saw that there were only three people here.

"Mrs. Ye, why President Ye disappeared?"

Venus smiled faintly, "He's got something to do and will be gone for a while."

"President Ye is really busy." The man didn't ask too many questions and left after exchanging a few

pleasantries.

Venus exhaled. She seemed calm outwardly, but inwardly she was almost crumpling her handbag. She

didn't even dare to think about what happened to Kerry right now. She just hoped that the God would

take pity on him and let him be safe and sound.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 256: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 256 Kerry's Secret (1)

“How long has it passed?” Venus Mu tightly gripped Xiran Xiao's hand, conveying her inner panic.

“Three minutes.” Xiran looked at the time on her phone.

There was only a minute and a half left just now, and now...It's already the time to blow up.

“I'll call him.” Venus looked panicked and the phone taken out dropped on the floor.

Tianye Mu bent

down to pick it up for her and calmly said, “I'll do this.”

Venus nodded.

He then made a call to Kerry Ye, but a mechanical female voice came, “Sorry, the phone you dialed

cannot be connected at the moment.”

This was the last thing they wanted to hear.

“Something must have happened to him. Brother, I'm going to look for him.” Venus said, tears about to

fall again.

Tianye couldn't sit still any longer, "Okay, I'll take you to him. But you'd better tell Yehuang's vice president, so he can keep the party running." As for the enemy in the shadow, Tianye thought they had withdrawn.

"Good." Venus squeezed out a smile on her face and strode over to one vice president. Seeing the boss's wife coming over, he hurriedly got up.

"Mr. Chen, I wanna talk to you, alone."

"Oh, good." Manager Chen was obviously full of doubt, but he followed Venus and went to a corner.

Venus remembered that Kerry had mentioned that Mr. Chen was always his henchman, who was loyal to him.

"He asked me to tell you that the rest of the meeting will be hosted by you, and that it must end perfectly."

He was surprised at first, but quickly returned to normal, "Okay, don't worry. We're here and I promise that nothing will happen."

"Well, that's good. Thank you."

"You're welcome. That's what I should do."

When Venus was talking to him, Tianye also received the information that all monitoring facilities were damaged a few minutes ago, and had not yet been recovered, so the hotel's technical department was trying to solve it.

"Got it. You guys patrol around the venue and immediately detain any strange people if you see them."

"Yes, boss."

Tianye hung up the phone and looked at Xiran with concern.

Xiran knew what he was considering, so she said, "Don't try to get rid of me this time. Let me do something. Although I don't have much affection for Kerry, this time I don't want to just sit there and wait for news."

"Xiran, I don't want you to get hurt."

"Don't worry about that. I can't defeat you, but ordinary people are definitely not my opponents."

Tianye smiled helplessly, "Okay, but promise me, if you really encounter any danger later, you must

stand behind me.”

“OK! I promise you.”

Arranging things, the three hurried out of the hotel and Tianye’s car had been waiting at the door.

“To the beach.”

Looking at the neon lights outside the car window, she suddenly remembered Pingan, so she made a

phone call to the villa. Luckily, it was answered after several beeps, “Hello? Ye family’s villa.”

“John, it’s me. How’s Pingan?”

“Oh, young lady. He’s fine. Henry accompanies him. Don’t worry.”

Venus said in a serious tone, “We have some problems here and you have to be careful. Make sure he’s safe, please.”

John also turned serious, “Oh, I see, young lady, don’t worry. Even if I die, I won’t let Pingan get hurt.

Young lady, what’s going on? What do you need us to do?”

Venus was about to say no, but she still told the truth, “Someone just tried to attack the annual meeting

with a bomb, and Kerry left alone with the bomb in order to save everyone. My brother now was

heading towards the beach.”

John gasped, “Really? Young lady, don’t worry, Henry and I will protect Pingan here.

Please take care of yourself.”

Venus was somewhat a little moved, “I see. Thank you.”

After finishing the phone call, the tears ran down her eyes. Xiran hugged her and wiped her tears with a

tissue, comforting her, “Kerry was born different from us. He’ll make it. He won’t die so easily.”

Venus cried for a while, easing a little bit of her nervousness, before straightening her back from Xiran’s arms.

“Xiran, thank you.” Venus said with no energy.

Xiran almost slapped her on the head, “What are you talking about? That’s what we should do.”

Venus bit her lower lip, full of worries.

Tianye, who was on the passenger seat, fiddled with his phone. Xiran asked, “How can you just sit there?”

Without looking up, Tianye said, “A bomb that big would make a huge noise if it exploded, and I’m trying to find out if anyone has sent out any information about it on the Internet.”

“Yeah, you’re right, I’ll look for it too.” Before Xiran’s phone was taken out, she heard him exclaim,

“There it is.”

Venus and Xiran immediately leaned in and asked, “What did it say?”

Tianye read, “When I was about to sleep, there was a loud bang outside the window, which broke the

glass. Was there an explosion somewhere?

Attached to the bottom of the tweet was a picture of the dark night sky with a reddish glow, which, if

they were right, that was the place where the bomb went off.

“Do you know where it is?” Venus asked nervously.

Tianye zoomed in the picture and looked at it again and again, “It’s too vague...Don’t worry, I’ll ask him

by private message.”

Venus gazed at his screen. That’s her only hope.

“He said it’s on the beach, but he doesn’t know the exact address.”

Venus weakly returned to her seat with frustration. Her hope had lost again.

The car ran towards the seaside at a crazy speed. Inside the car was too depressing, so Xiran broke the

silence and asked Tianye, “Do you think who sent the bomb?”

Tianye was looking ahead, his voice full of deep concern, “I don’t know. Kerry has offended so many

people.”

Xiran pinched his shoulders. What was he talking about? He would only make Venus more worried.

“He is right. Kerry does have many enemies.” Venus’s tone was very low.

Xiran said, “But there has to be a target.”

Tianye was silent for a while, “I don’t think it has nothing to do with Gavin.”

“Why?”

He explained, “In Sky City, no matter how much grudge someone holds towards Kerry, he will at least

show some respect to Chinese culture. And he will do that after the Spring Festival.

Besides, if the bomb

is denoted, big wigs will all die. Do you think he can face the cost?” Tianye paused and continued, “But

only Gavin won’t care about the rules or who are inside, for he just wants to take crazy revenge on

Kerry.”

Venus trembled at these words. The masked Gavin didn’t look so vicious, who was also warm to Pingan,

could do such a thing?

“But there are doubts about this, too.” In the meantime, Tianye was not sure about his judgement.

“What?” Xiran asked.

“According to Kerry’s information, the friend of Gavin, Xuan Chu, is still looking for Gavin on various islands, so if Gavin came to the mainland, he should have been informed already.

Xiran did not think so, “It made sense, OK? If this bastard is well hidden and he doesn’t want Xuan Chu to know his whereabouts, how can he find him?”

That’s what worried Tianye, “If our enemy is Gavin, it’s very dangerous. He knows every one of us, but we don’t know anything about him. Even if he comes to us one day, we won’t know him at all.”

“Exactly.” Xiran echoed, turning back to look at Venus, who was full of worry and frustration, wondering

why God treated such a good girl unfairly. She kept running into paranoids.

The road to the east sea was smooth, and it was almost late at night, so there were almost no vehicles

on the road. They didn’t know the exact address, so they could only follow the road first.

As the car came to the seashore, Venus got out of the car once it stopped. Her dress was too long, and

she almost stepped on it and fell down, but Tianye was quick enough to support her, and helped her put

on the driver’s jacket and wrap it around her naked shoulders.

As for Tianye’s own jacket, it was of course on Xiran.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 256 Kerry’s Secret (2)

The sea in the darkness was very mild, with the only sound of wind and waves, but fortunately, there

was a full moon hanging in the sky, providing a dim light for them.

Venus Mu shouted at the sea, “Kerry! Kerry!”

What answered her was the wind.

Tianye Mu, Xiran Xiao and the driver did not dare to go too far away from her, who were also looking around.

“Kerry!” They were searching for him with no stop. Not far away suddenly came the sound of footsteps,

so they looked towards the direction with cautiousness, only to see two people running this way.

“Don’t get too nervous. They are my men.” Tianye said.

The ones who came were the subordinates that Tianye had ordered to come over earlier, who were also

looking for Kerry on the beach, and when they heard a noise over here, they came over to take a look.

“Boss.”

“Have you found anything?” Tianye asked straightforwardly.

The man shook his head, "Not yet. But when we came here, there was still the smell of gunpowder in the air, but due to the sea breeze, it quickly dissipated."

Tianye further asked, "Is it strong?"

"It's not very strong. Maybe we came too late."

It was at least an hour from the time the bomb blew up until they came to the beach, but the smell of gunpowder was still in the air after such a long time, which showed the power of the bomb.

That bastard, planned to flatten the building.

Tianye cursed inside and said to his men, "Keep searching. And, bring some lifeboats.

Search both the beach and the sea."

"OK."

Venus's high heels had already left her feet, and her long dress was also a trouble, causing her to trip

over her feet almost every time she took a step. Therefore, from the cut line of the dress, she shortened

it to her knees. She found it easier to walk, not caring that she herself would be cold.

"Kerry!" Venus called out again and again and how she wanted him to respond. No matter what he

became, even without arms or legs, she wished he was still alive.

The coastline was so long that no one knew where the bombs had gone off, so they searched the area

with only a little hope. Half an hour later, five or six cars appeared in the darkness and drove this way.

Tianye took out his pistol and blocked Xiran and Venus behind him, while the rest of his men were also on standby.

The cars were getting closer and closer, and the headlights are very bright at night. He aimed at the

driver in the first car with his gun, but the man seemed to see him, so he flashed the lights. The car also

slowed down.

Tianye wondered whether they were the ones on his side?

The car stopped three meters away, with several people getting out of the car. Venus walked up from

behind and pressed down her brother's gun.

"Brother, Kerry's men."

The leader hurriedly ran up to ask Venus, "Young lady, Henry ordered us to come here to look for boss."

"Are there enough people in the villa?"

“Young lady, don’t worry, Henry has made all the arrangements. There are enough people over there at the villa.”

“That’s good.” Venus’s voice was a bit hoarse.

“Young lady, where do we start?”

Venus moved away and said, “Let my brother tell you. Follow his orders.”

“Yes, young lady.” They did not have any objections. Although there was some friction with Tianye in the past, he also knew that now the relationship between the two families were repaired. Tianye directly ordered, “Bring as many lifeboats as possible. You guys go to search the inner part of the beach. Be careful and move fast.”

“Yes, Mr. Mu.” The leader then gave others the order, and soon, dozens of people disappeared in the darkness, only the sound of calling “Kerry” could be heard.

Venus’s feet hurt, and she didn’t know what she had just stepped on. However, she couldn’t stop.

Maybe Kerry might be waiting for her to rescue her.

“Venus, there are enough people here. You and Xiran go sit in the car.” Tianye didn’t want his two most important women to bustle about like this.

“Brother, I’m not tired.” Venus refused.

“Listen to me, OK?” Tianye got a little bit fierce.

Xiran said, “At this time, one more person, more help. Just one night without sleep won’t be a big deal.”

“But it’s too freezing. You two might get sick.” Tianye insisted.

Xiran, however, didn’t care, “Just a cold. Some medicine and injections will help.”

“Brother, she’s right. Don’t worry about me. Now I don’t know where Kerry is, so how can I just sit there?

Brother, I’m not a little girl.”

Facing two stubborn women, Tianye had no choice but to surrender, “Okay, but don’t be stupid. As soon as you can’t hold on, get back immediately.”

“Yes, yes, I will.” Xiran patted his arm and smoothly took out the pistol from his waist,

“I’ll take this with me and I’ll go with Venus. We know how to protect ourselves.”

Tianye didn’t have any objections, “Well, I’ll be around. Call me if you need anything.”

“Got it.”

When it’s getting darker, the temperature got lower. Venus held her shoulders tightly as she walked step

by step on the beach, whose legs were so numb because of the sea wind.

Xiran supported her and went with her. The sea waves kept lashing the shore, and the waves were like

white foam under the moonlight.

Their throat was so dry that they could only cry out after a long time, “Kerry, where are you?”

In the latter half of the night, more than ten lifeboats arrived, and they immediately threw themselves

into an intense search, so the sea became crowded.

As time passed by but there was no information about Kerry. Venus was losing her hope.

She didn't dare

to think about what would happen if Kerry died, so she kept recalling that Xiran's words—he was

different and God wouldn't let him die so easily.

3:00 AM, 4:00 AM, 5:00 AM...

Venus was torn by something and also, she was so tired that she fell straight to the ground, taking Xiran

with her.

“Venus, how are you doing?” Xiran asked her anxiously, whose melodious voice was now hoarse.

Venus bit her teeth and shook her head, whose voice was also the same, “I'm fine, I'm fine.”

“Come on, get up and sit down for a while. Let's take a break.” Xiran grabbed her arm to help her up.

When she touched her, she felt she was hot. Then she quickly put her hand on Venus's forehead, saying

seriously, “You're having a fever.”

“I'm fine.” Venus repeated over and over again. Fever was not a big deal, compared to Kerry's death.

Xiran sighed, “Your body is still recovering. Don't you remember your wound? How can you withstand

the cold wind overnight? Get into the car to have some rest, OK?”

Venus, however, didn't move. Xiran couldn't persuade her and when she took a look at her, she found

Venus was crying.

At this moment, Xiran's heart ached.

Venus was calm and her sadness couldn't be sensed, “Xiran, please help me. I need to search again those

places. I don't believe he's dead. Even if he is, I want to see his body.”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 256 Kerry's Secret (3)

Xiran didn't know what to say. She had always been under the impression that Venus was a girlie and

fragile little woman. But now she realized that Venus is as tough and strong as her brother is.

Xiran helped Venus up, and they turned around and began retracing their steps. Dawn was breaking over

the ocean. Another day was coming, and their hope was fading. The sun finally rose up, and their vision cleared. Venus noticed a car was driving towards them. She squinted at the car and found it was Ye Family's car. Henry jumped out of the car and rushed towards Venus. He looked exhausted, and obviously, he didn't sleep the whole night. "Mrs Ye, Have you found Mr Ye?" Henry asked while running towards them. Venus shook her head with disappointment. "No, I haven't. Why are you here? How is Pingan?"

"He is fine." Henry said. "Where is Mr Mu?" Venus pointed at a figure in the distance and said: "There he is." "Thank you. I have something to tell him." Henry said and was about to leave. He looked anxious. "Wait a second." Venus stopped him. "What happened?" Henry turned back. He wanted to say something but he checked himself. Venus felt angry. "What is it? Why can't you tell me?" "I don't want to make you worry, so....." "Is it Pingan?" Venus felt worried.

"No, no. He is doing fine." Henry thought about it and finally said: "A group of people tried to break into Ye Family's villa at three o'clock am. We fought with them, and they retreated." "Who are they?" Venus asked. Henry shook his head. "It was too dark. But they were all armed. And from the bullets they left behind, we can tell they are using guns made in another country." "It was must Gavin! He wants to take Pingan away! That bastard loves Pingan a lot." Venus said. "Many of their people are injured. So they are not going to launch another attack within a short period of time. But I need to talk about it with Mr Mu." "Oh, I see. You can go now." Henry nodded. He then noticed Venus's foot was bleeding. He gasped and said: "Mrs Ye, your foot" Venus and Xiran looked down, and found blood was oozing out of Venus's left foot. Xiran bent down to see whether the injury was serious, but Venus only said: "Forget it. It doesn't hurt at all." "How can you be so irresponsible to yourself?" Xiran was angry. "Henry, what are you waiting for? Tell Tianye what happened" Henry heaved a sigh and left. He knows how stubborn Venus is. "Venus, you must take a rest now! You can no longer feel your feet!" Xiran said in a serious tone of voice. She stood in front of Venus to stop her from taking another step.

Venus thought about it. She knew she couldn't be of any help when she is in this condition, so she agreed to take a rest.

"Good. I'll take you into the car. It's so freezing."

Tianye's anger flared up in an instant when he heard Henry's report. He said: "Damn it! I swear to god I

will destroy that bastard! Tell the police what happened last night."

Henry nodded. He just realized the police would surely intervene when they learn that there is a group of

armed mercenaries in this city. Because it is a serious threat to public security. And when the police

intervenes, Ye Family will be more safe.

At that moment, Tianye's phone rang. It was one of his inferiors.

"Sir, we found a suit. We don't know whether it is Mr Ye's suit or not."

Tianye's heartbeat quickened. "Where did you find it?"

"It was floating on the sea. I'll send it to you right now."

Tianye then looked towards the sea. A lifeboat was returning. He was so nervous. That suit was such a

bad omen. If that suit was indeed Kerry's, Kerry had probably fallen into the sea, and his chance of

survival would be slim.

Tianye waited for the boat and prayed. They would still have hope if that suit wasn't Kerry's.

The lifeboat finally arrived. The lifeguard gave the ragged suit to Tianye, and when Tianye saw the suit,

his mind went blank. It was Kerry's suit.

Henry took the suit into his hands and looked at it carefully. His eyes then brimmed with tears. He said in

a choked voice: "These are his clothes. It was made to measure. I can recognize it!"

Tianye noticed some parts of the suit were burnt. Maybe Kerry failed to escape the explosion. He

thought to himself. He clenched his teeth and refrained his anger. He said: "Now it is dawn. Ask everyone

to get prepared to sail. We will find Kerry dead or alive."

"Yes, sir."

Of course, they all knew it wouldn't be possible to find Kerry's body if he was really dead.

"Henry, there is no time to feel sad! If, I mean if, Kerry is really dead, you will have lots of work to do!"

Henry nodded. "I know."

"And also, I think you should ask Kevin to come back. So much has happened, and he should be here to help."

"Mr Mu, I just can't believe Kerry is really dead." Henry said. His eyes were bloodshot.

Tianye looked at the sun. He heaved a deep sigh and said: "Me neither. But maybe that's life. There are

always so many uncertainties in our life. We always need to get prepared for the worst.”

A drop of tear rolled down Henry’s face. “I know. I will tell Kevin about it.”

Things escalated. It was eight o’clock. The vice manager of Yehuang company called Henry suddenly.

Henry picked it up.

“What’s the matter? Manager Chen?” Henry asked. His voice was tinged with sadness.

Manager Chen sounded very anxious. He said: “Henry, I tried calling Mr Ye many times but I can’t get through!”

“Maybe his phone is off. What’s the matter?”

“Just read the news! Everyone on social media is talking about Mr Ye!”

Henry said: “Fine. I’ll check it right now!”

Henry hung up the phone. He went to a website and found there was a piece of news which was titled:

The CEO of Yehuang Company Disappeared Suddenly During the Annual Meeting. And there was a video,

which had been viewed for over five million times.

Henry clicked on the video. It was the annual meeting last night. Kerry and Venus were opening a gift

box, but when the box was opened, their faces changed dramatically. Kerry then closed the box very

quickly. People can’t see what’s inside the box because of the angle. But what’s truly shocking about this

video was that Kerry, who was in the middle of the picture, disappeared suddenly together with the gift

box. After watching this video, Henry finally knew what happened last night.

People left all kinds of comments below the video. Some people say Kerry must have a kind of super

power, and some people say this video is obviously edited.

One comment got the most likes. It says: Last night, someone appeared suddenly in front of me, but then

he disappeared again. At first I thought it was an illusion, but now I believe this kind of thing happens.

Manager Chen called Henry again at that time. He asked: “Henry, what on earth happened?”

Henry took a deep breath and said: “Mr Chen, do you really believe this kind of stuff? Do you really

believe Mr Ye has super power?”

Manager Chen gave an awkward laugh. He said: “Of course I don’t believe it. I’m just curious.”

Henry said: “Mr Chen, Yehuang company has achieved so much development over the last year. Even

Mu’s Group is now our friend. Some people are must feeling jealous, so they want to defame Mr Ye by

making this silly video.”

“Oh, I see. People were indeed shocked when they saw Tianye appearing in our annual meeting. Okay.

Don’t tell Kerry about our conversation. Or he will be angry with me.”

Henry said: “Sure, I won’t. New year is coming. I wish you a happy new year.”

“Happy New Year.” Manger Chen said.

Henry hung up the phone. He sighed with relief. Luckily, it was the winter vacation after the annual

meeting, and the staff could go enjoy their vacation instead of spending their time pondering on this

incident.

There hadn’t been any progress. Henry didn’t dare to show Venus the suit. He knew she would go crazy

when she saw it. So he called Kevin immediately. Kevin is very smart. He knows what to do in this

situation. Henry thought.

“Hello, Henry. How is everything going?” Kevin said. His voice is young and energetic.

“Sir, something bad happened.” Henry’s voice was chocking.

He then told Kevin what happened in the simplest language. Kevin’s voice also changed when he learned

what happened. He said: “I’ll be right back. Do remember not to tell anyone outside the family about

this. If people ask you, just tell them that he has gone abroad to see his grandfather.”

“I know.” Henry said. He felt much relaxed knowing that Kevin would soon be back.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 257: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 257 Kevin Was Back (1)

A long time had passed. With every minute that passed, Henry's heart sank a little more.

He looked at

the vast ocean and felt more worried than ever before.

"Henry, come here." Xiran shouted from the side of the car with anxiety in her voice.

Henry ran over, as Tianye Mu was in the lifeboat.

"What's wrong, Miss Xiao?"

"Venus has passed out with a high fever. You need to send her back." Xiran's eyes fell on the clothes in

his arms and asked, "This is"

"This is a freshly salvaged shirt that Kerry wore last night." Henry said with a pale face.

"Fuck!" cursed Xiran in a low voice. "It looks like Kerry is really in trouble this time."

"Miss Xiao, you don't look well either. I'll have someone send you and Venus back." said Henry.

Xiran knew it was pointless for her to stay here, so he looked up at Tianye on the sea and said heavily,

"Fine, I'll go back with Venus first. Let us know immediately if you find anything about Kerry."

"I know, but....." he continued, shaking the suit in his hands, "Please don't tell Venus about the salvaged shirt."

Xiran gave him a quick glance and nodded.

Henry gave the driver instructions. Then he told Dr. Han to the Ye family villa.

In the car, Venus's temperature was extremely high. She was murmuring. Xiran leaned in and listened

carefully, and found that she was calling Kerry's name.

Xiran found something cold from the car and put it on her forehead to cool her down.

"A very long piece of glass is stuck in your foot., but you're still walking all night. Doesn't your foot hurt?"

Xiran said to Venus, even though she knew Venus was in a coma and probably couldn't hear her.

The car was going fast, but Xiran kept urging the driver to go faster, though.

An hour or so later, the car sped up to the Ye family villa, but what Xiran didn't expect was that the gates

were already surrounded by reporters.

"Why are there so many reporters?" Xiran was confused.

“Miss Xiao, didn’t you watch the video online this morning?” The driver said seriously. “Nope. My phone ran out of battery last night. What happened?” Xiran asked. “The Internet has a video of the Yehuang Group’s annual meeting last night,” the driver said, pulling out his phone and showing it to Xiran. “People all say Mr. Ye is a monster.”

**.
Xiran curiously took it, and after watching it, she couldn’t help but curse. “Damn it, Tianye was right. Someone was spying on Kerry.” She looked straight through the windshield at the dozens of reporters in front of her.**

As the car slowly came to the front door, the driver sounded the horn many times, but the reporters turned a blind eye. Not only did they not get out of the way, but they surrounded the car. They all wanted to know who was in the car.

Xiran became more and more anxious as he watched Venus, who was already in a coma. “Tell the people at the villa to open the door,” Xiran said to the driver.

“But these reporters will run into the villa.”

Xiran really wanted to take a stick and drive these people away.

In the midst of the anxiety, there was the sound of police cars whistling from behind.

Soon, several police

officers got out of their cars. One of them came to Xiran’s car and calmly said to the dozens of reporters.

“You have been charged with trespassing, so please leave here as soon as possible.” the police said to

these reporters. “Your job has affected other people’s lives. Please get out of here or we will take you to the police station.”

The reporters had no choice but to get out of the way. At the same time, the gate slowly opened and

John, the butler, appeared in the door. The driver quickly drove the car into the villa.

In the rearview mirror, Xiran saw that when the gate closed, some reporters still wanted to rush in, but

they were blocked by the bodyguards inside the gate. Seeing this scene, she had the urge to laugh.

However, she finally sighed deeply instead of laughing.

Dr. Han came early in the morning and brought two nurses with him.

As soon as the car pulled up, Dr. Han was shocked when he saw Venus’ condition, “My God, how did she get into this mess?

The two maids went to assist her, but Xiran stopped them, “She’s got a piece of glass stuck in her foot, so

she can't walk. You come and take her out." Xiran said, pointing to a tall, strong bodyguard.

The bodyguard was hesitated, because Kerry wouldn't allow them to touch Venus.

Xiran got angry and almost kicked him, "What the fuck are you standing there for? Hurry up!"

The bodyguard didn't dare to hesitate any longer and bent down to carry Venus out.

Xiran breathed a sigh of relief as she watched Venus being placed on the hospital bed.

"Miss Xiao, thank you so much," said John, "You needn't worry too much about Venus. I'll have the maid

show you to the guest room."

Xiran then followed the maid upstairs. She wanted to take a bath now. Even though it was winter, her

clothes were soaked with sweat, and her shoes were full of sand.

The maid brought her a change of clothes, underwear and panties.

"Miss Xiao, please call me if you need anything, I'll be at the door." The maid said, bowed and then left.

After taking a hot shower, Xiran's nerves, which had been tense all night, gradually relaxed.

Dr. Han's brow was furrowed as he watched Venus in a coma. This was perhaps the most serious

condition Venus had been in since he had treated her. Her body was as hot as fire, but her legs were as

cold as ice, Dr. Han wondered if the piece of glass stuck in the bottom of her foot had hurt her vital

meridians.

.....

Pingan came out of his room and looked around the living room, but didn't see anyone.

So he climbed up

the stairs to the second floor to look for his mom and dad.

Long before Pingan returned to the villa, John had carpeted each flight of stairs with thick carpets and

installed padding on the walls so that Pingan would not be seriously injured, even if he rolled down the

stairs.

When he reached the seventh or eighth floor, Pingan heard footsteps upstairs. When he looked up, he

saw Xiran. He was very happy.

Xiran was wearing Venus' clothes and her hair was still dripping wet. When she saw Pingan, who was

climbing the stairs, her mood immediately improved.

"Pingan, what are you doing?" Xiran came down the stairs and sat down in front of him.

Xiran straightened up and said, "I want to find mommy."

Xiran touched his little face, took him into her arms, and said softly, "Your mother isn't in the room.

She's sick. The doctor is treating her."

Pingan's eyes were wide open. He understood what Xiran was saying, but didn't know how to express it,

so he just took Xiran's hand and tried to get her to take him to his mother.

"We'll go see your mom when she's better, okay?" Xiran tried to use the words he could understand.

Pingan was silent for a moment, and asked, "Where's Daddy?"

It was the first time he said the word "daddy". Kerry would have been very happy to know that his son

could finally say the word daddy.

Xiran kissed him on the cheek and said, "Your daddy has gone off to do a very great thing. He'll be back in a few days."

Kerry went off to drop bombs alone for the safety of thousands of people, and that was definitely something great.

Pingan believed her and smiled again, "Will you play with me?"

"Okay." Xiran picked him up and walked down the stairs to the toy room. She really wanted to see

Venus, but didn't want to disturb Dr. Han's treatment of Venus.

Dr. Han first gave Venus an antipyretic injection to reduce her fever. Then he asked the nurse to clean

the broken glass from her feet.

John stayed with Mrs. Qin outside the door.

Nearly three hours passed, and Dr. Han came out of the room, his brow still furrowed.

"How is Venus?" John was busy asking.

"Her fever hasn't completely gone down, but the glass has been removed from her foot. Jesus, it is three

centimeters long. I can't believe she stand it all night." Dr. Han shook his head and said, "Venus's feet

may have been hurt badly, so she"

"Will she never be able to stand up again?" Mrs. Qin asked worriedly.

"That's not so bad. But she can't stand for long, and her feet may stay cold."

"When will she wake up?"

"I'm not sure. She's still in danger. As long as she gets through the night, she should wake up soon."

John sighed heavily, "Dr. Han, you'd better stay at the villa for the next two days. You may be needed at any time."

Dr. Han nodded, and then went back into the room.

“It’s time for Pingan to drink his formula,” Mrs. Qin suddenly remembered this and ran to the toy room.

When she pushed open the door, she found Xiran and Pingan lying on the bed, and then she went to

gently cover them with a blanket.

Xiran fell asleep while telling Pingan a story and Pingan fell asleep as well.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 257 Kevin Was Back (2)

Rescue work was under way at sea. Rescuers continued to expand their search area, plunging into the icy

water many times, but they still could not find Kerry.

The news about the sudden disappearance of Kerry was still keeping rolling in. Around noon, the news

broke that Kerry’s eyes turned purple every time he used magic, that he had a son with blue and purple

eyes, and that his son was also a freak.

All of a sudden everyone started talking about Kerry’s son. Some said the news was false.

Others said

they had seen a child with blue and purple eyes that looked like Kerry.

All of this was just speculation, so the public expected Kerry to address the issue head-on.

However, no

one from the Ye family clarified the matter. All of the Yehuang Group’s employees had gone home for

the New Year holiday. These reporters were at the Ye family villa in order to get first-hand information.

There were more and more reporters at the gate.

It was getting dark, and the plunging temperature made the search and rescue work extremely difficult.

Everyone was exhausted.

Tianye Mu stared at the setting sun in the west. His heart was filled with sadness, and finally he said to

Henry, “Let the search and rescue people on the sea go ashore.

He knew what his decision meant. It wasn’t that he didn’t want to save Kerry, but after all this time,

there was little hope that Kerry would survive in the sea.

Henry also knew that Kerry’s chances of survival were slim, so he could only nod his head and then turn

around to notify the dozens of lifeguards that the search and rescue effort was over.

Ending the surface search and rescue did not mean that they were no longer looking for Kerry. They

continued to search for him along the shoreline as best they could, hoping that he would be swept up on

the beach where he had a good chance of surviving.

.....

In the early hours of the morning, the plane landed at the airport in Sky City. It was a flight from Europe.

Fang waited anxiously at the departure gate, and soon his eyes lit up. He saw Kevin, wearing a long black down jacket and a pair of Martin boots. He looked tired, which may be due to the long flight.

Fang quickly walked towards him and took the suitcase from his hand, "Sir, you're finally back."

Kevin forced a smile at Fang. "How are things at home now?" he asked.

Fang followed less than half a meter behind him.

"They are still looking for Mr. Ye. Venus was still in a coma when I left Ye family." said Fang.

"What happened to my brother? Tell me about it in detail in the car later." Kevin said.

.....

The Bentley drove to the Ye family villa. It was just after dawn when he arrived at the gate. Most of the

reporters were still sleeping at home, so Kevin made it home without incident.

John, who had barely slept all night, heard the sound of the car and ran to the door.

"Kevin, you're home," John said excitedly.

Kevin smiled lightly and gave him a hug, patting him on the back, "John, don't be sad."

"Go get some rest first. I'll ask Mrs. Qin to cook for you."

"I had a long sleep on the plane." Kevin asked, "Where is Venus? I want to see her."

"She's still in the villa's infirmary," John said.

Then Kevin rushed to see her.

He had mixed feelings as he saw the girl he loved so much now lying quietly in bed.

When he came back, Kevin thought he would be thrilled to see her. Strangely, when he looked at her

now, it was as if he was visiting an old friend, simply wishing her well.

He felt the temperature of her forehead with his hand. Her temperature was still high.

"Venus, what were you dreaming about? Why do you frown when you're in a coma?"

Kevin took off his jacket and threw it on the seat, then sat down in the chair next to the bed.

Daylight came. The sun was nowhere to be seen in the sky. It was overcast, and the air seemed to be filled with dirt.

At around seven o'clock, the door was gently pushed open. Kevin slept in the chair and did not get up.

He thought the person who pushed open the door was a maid who came to clean the room.

However, in the next second, he heard a young, cute voice.

"Daddy, you're home."

He was surprised. Then he snapped back and saw a little boy in a yellow jacket standing there. He looked like an angel in a European fresco, and his eyes glittered in the light. Pingan was surprised when he saw his face. He realized that the man in front of him looked like his father, but he was not his father. Kevin was caught off guard by his sudden appearance and didn't know what kind of expression or attitude to give him.

"Who are you?" Pingan asked curiously.
"I'm Kevin, and you should call me Uncle." Kevin smiled.
"Uncle?" Pingan said
Kevin nodded and said, "You are Pingan?"
Pingan also spoke like him, "I am Pingan."
"Come here." Kevin waved at him.
Pingan hesitated, and then stepped forward. He was picked up by Kevin.
"Pingan, this is the first time we've met." Kevin said gently. "It's nice to meet you."

Kevin didn't know if Pingan understood him or not. He just nodded his head. Kevin smiled and kissed him on the forehead. Perhaps it was because of the blood relationship, Pingan liked Kevin too. He looked at his mother, who was still sleeping, and turned his head to Kevin and said, "Mom is sick."
"She'll be fine soon, don't worry." Kevin reassured him.
"I have never seen you before." Pingan looked into Kerry's eyes and said.
"I'm studying abroad. I rarely come back." Kevin answered.
"Studying? Is it fun?" Pingan didn't understand this new word and asked.
Kevin thought for a moment and said, "You're so smart. It may be fun for you to study."

Soon some people pushed open the room again. A beautiful woman came into Kevin's view.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 257 Kevin Was Back (3)

As soon as Kevin Ye saw her, his face went cold.

"Who are you?" asked he.

"Who are you?" Xiran asked, too.

They both asked each other in unison, and stared at each other for two seconds. Then they both spoke again, "I'm asking you."

Pingan heard them say the same thing and giggled.

Xiran Xiao's hands crossed on her chest. She looked at Kevin up and down seriously.

Suddenly she said,

"Are you Kevin Ye?"

Kevin had disgust in his eyes, "Yeah, I'm Kevin. Who are you?"

"I'm Xiran, a friend of Venus," Xiran said. But she hadn't expected Kevin to treat her any worse.

"Friends? Steal my brother from Venus?"

Xiran laughed. Then she felt angry again. She stared at Kevin with contempt and said, "Do you think all

women like Kerry? That's ridiculous."

"If you don't like my brother, why are you living here?"

Xiran didn't want to talk to him and walked up to Pingan, "Honey, I'll take you to have breakfast."

Kevin protected Pingan behind his back, "Don't touch him."

Xiran was infuriated by his attitude, "You've gone too far."

She wanted to take Pingan to breakfast, but Kevin won't let her near him, and then she and Kevin fight in

the room. Xiran was good at taekwondo, and Kevin was also good at fighting.

Pingan was always in Kevin's arms with one hand. He thought it was a funny game and clapped and

laughed happily.

John heard the noise in the room and came running to find the two people fighting.

"Sir, stop fighting. This is Miss Xiao. She is a friend of Venus."

Kevin just dodged her blow and said to himself, "Of course she is a friend of Venus.

Otherwise she

wouldn't find an excuse to stay here. That's the reason why Xinyou Qiao stayed here all the time

before."

Xiran threw a punch that happened to hit Kevin on the shoulder. John rushed forward to help him and

stop their fighting. When Kevin was about to move forward, John quickly stood between them.

"Miss Xiao is Venu's best friend." John said again.

Kevin gave Xiran a cold look. "John, have you forgotten why Xinyou Qiao was here before?" He said.

John then realized that Kevin had misunderstood Miss Xiao, and was busy explaining,

"You really

misunderstood. Miss Xiao is Mr. Mu's girlfriend, and Venus's future sister-in-law."

Kevin was stunned for a few seconds when he heard this. He had an extremely embarrassed look on his

face.

"I'm sorry. I didn't know you were" Kevin said awkwardly.

Xiran was still furious, "I told you I'm Venus's friend."

This time it was indeed Kevin's fault and he didn't dare to argue, so he said, "I'm sorry."

"Not every woman is interested in your brother, except for this woman lying in the bed.

And don't make

that face in front of me from now on, or I'll hit you once I see you."

Kevin was not happy with what she said and was about to contradict her, but John stopped him just in time.

Xiran went up to Venus, saw that she was still unconscious, and then said to Dr. Han, who was standing

outside, "What are you doing standing there? Come on in."

Then Dr. Han hurried in.

Xiran glanced at Kevin, and said angrily, "You get out!"

"Why should I go out?" Kevin asked rhetorically.

"The doctor is going to examine Venus. Are you going to stay and watch?" Xiran said.

Kevin blushed and quickly walked out the door with Pingan in his arms, and John quickly followed.

"John, who is this woman? Why is she so arrogant and rude here?" Kevin's tone was full of discontent.

John laughed bitterly, "Don't mess with her anymore."

"Why?"

"Then I'll briefly tell you something about her"

.....

Xiran, who was still angry, sat on the chair where Kerry sat before and stared at Dr. Han's hand.

Dr. Han was uncomfortable with her staring, but he couldn't let her out. He could only continue to

examine Venus under her watchful eye.

"Why hasn't her fever gone down yet?" Xiran asked angrily.

"She's much better now," said Dr. Han, looking at the thermometer.

"Why isn't she waking up?" Xiran asked again.

"Her body suffered a serious injury some time ago, and her immune system has been weakened a lot, so

it's normal for her to fall into a coma once her fever gets high. Just wait half a day and she should wake

up soon."

Dr. Han lifted the blanket from the bed. Venus' two legs were wrapped tightly in gauze.

He touched her

feet through the socks.

The room was warm, but her feet were cold, which was not a good sign.

"What's wrong?" Xiran looked at Dr. Han's worried look and asked.

"I think her feet are really badly injured. They're still cold until now, especially the one that was cut by a

piece of glass."

"Should we take her to the hospital?" Xiran asked nervously.

"When she wakes up, I'll consider whether we should take her to the hospital. I'll have two nurses take

turns massaging her feet."

Xiran was sad. She worried more about her.

.....

After John said something to Kevin, his attitude toward Xiran changed dramatically. “Miss. Xiao, the dumplings are very good. They’re better than the ones sold outside. You may like them.

“

Xiran was confused. It had only been ten minutes, but he was completely different from earlier.

“This spring roll is also very delicious.” Kevin smiled as he offered her some food.

Xiran looked at him and asked, “Kevin, what’s wrong with you? You’re a schizophrenic?”

Kevin said with a nice attitude, “Why do you think so? I’m quite normal.”

“Then why are you so nice to me suddenly? Have you forgotten that we were just fighting?”

“It’s my fault. I apologize.” Kevin smiled and said, “Please forgive me for offending you.”

Xiran, however, held a grudge. She didn’t want to forgive him and said coldly, “Your brother is nowhere

to be found. I can’t believe you’re laughing.”

Indeed, Kevin’s face sank as soon as he heard this. He was silent for a moment and said,

“I’m convinced

that nothing bad will happen to my brother.”

“You’re not God. You can decide whether your brother lives or dies.” Xiran said sarcastically.

“I’m sure he won’t die. He has Venus, Pingan and the Yehuang Group. He won’t leave it all behind.” Kevin

said with a firm gaze.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 258: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 258 Kevin’s Retort (1)

“Well, everyone knows how to say such pleasing words.” Xiran took a bite of the steamed bun. After

chewing it, she continued, “God does not treat everyone favorably, if you gain too much, you are bound

to lose something.”

“I know.” Kevin lowered his head and said, “My brother has gained very little, so God will treat him nice.”

Xiran was moved by his words, she took a glimpse of him and then focused on eating without speaking.

Venus had a long and frightening dream. She was drifting on the sea in a small boat, and encountered

strong winds and waves, then she was knocked to the sea and was completely submerged in water

which made her very painful. When sharks chased her, she swam away, but on the way she met whales.

She tried to get on the boat, but her feet were too heavy to move, as if someone was pulling her down.

She tried to scream for help, but as soon as she opened her mouth, water poured into her throat.

Just as she was about to be torn apart by the shark, someone had lifted her up and sent her into the

cabin. When she looked back, Kerry’s face appeared in the water with his blue eyes blending into it, like

sapphires.

“Kerry!” Venus shouted, she wanted to drag Kerry on, however, he directly sank into the sea and was

then torn by the shark.

“Kerry!” Venus yelled, she was very sad with tears rolling on her face.

However, all she had seen was Kerry’s smile. She couldn’t hear his voice but she knew that he was comforting her.

Then, Kerry’s entire body was engulf by the blood.

Venus was heartbroken and cried painfully.

In the ward, Venus was crying, she kept murmuring Kerry’s name. Seeing this, Xiran frowned and asked

Dr. Han, "What should we do? I can't even wake her up, and I don't know what kind of nightmare she's having."

Dr. Han didn't know how to do either, and he started to give naughty tips, "How about you pinching her nose and see whether she'll wake up or not."

Xiran stared at him and said, "Is this how you treat patients?"

Dr. Han could only laugh dryly.

"But we can have a try." Then Xian pinched her nose and covered her mouth. Three seconds had past

and Venus's face turned red, she wanted to get rid of Xiran's control, but Xiran kept doing so. Then

Venus finally woke up after thirty seconds for she couldn't bear it any longer. As soon as she opened her eyes, she pulled Xiran away.

"Whoa!" The woman coughed and Xiran went up to stroke her back.

When Venus felt better, she turned to look at Xiran and said, "Do you find Kerry?"

Xiran did not want to lie to her and said frankly, "Not yet."

A tear fell from Venus's eyes and she said in a hoarse voice, "Help me sit up."

Xiran put a pillow behind her and helped her up.

"Don't be sad, Tianye and his men are still searching, and they will find Kerry." Xiran took a piece of

tissue and wiped her tears.

Venus cried even harder, but she didn't make any sound which was really heartbreaking.

"Xiran, I dreamt that he died." Venus said in a hoarse and hopeless voice, "He died."

Xiran was stunned, and didn't know how to comfort her.

In fact, she thought about this before. When she saw the suit, she guessed that something bad had

happened, not to mention that there was no news about him at all. She didn't dare to tell Venus, for fear

that she couldn't bear it. However, Venus talked about this herself. It seemed that Venus was much

stronger than she thought.

Hearing this, Dr. Han sighed, he had heard a few things in the past two days here.

"Mrs. Ye, the old saying goes that dreams are opposite, a bad dream may just show that Mr. Ye is alive."

Dr. Han comforted her in a helpless manner.

Venus leaned her head against the pillow, feeling endless pain in her heart. Then she said with hollow

eyes, "No, I have a premonition."

"Venus, don't think like that, you have to trust him." Xiran looked at her in sorrow.

"Xiran, how long have I sleep?" Venus asked.

"More than thirty hours."

"It's more than a day." Venus sighed sadly, hearing this, Xiran wanted to cry as well. Dr. Han was also very sad, but suddenly he remembered something and said to Venus, "Mrs. Ye, try to move your left foot and see if you can feel something." Venus strained to move her foot, "Ah." she gasped and felt painful. Seeing this, Dr. Han relieved and he said, "It's good that you can still feel the pain, try another one." Venus moved her right foot, "I can feel it." "That's good, I'm really worried about your legs." Dr. Han said sincerely. Then somebody knocked the door and Xiran said, "Come in." The door was open, and a smart face appeared in front of them, it was Kevin, when he looked in Venus's eyes, his heart beat intensively.

"You're awake." Kevin walked in with an undetectable sadness creeping across his eyes. After seeing him, Venus was totally stunned, he should have been in Europe now. When did he come back? Kevin squeezed out a faint smile and said, "What's wrong? You don't remember me?" Venus replied, "No, I'm just so shocked." "How do you feel?" Kevin asked flatly. "Fine." Venus responded simply, she did not need to ask why he came back. As the Second Young Master in Ye family, he had to come back to deal with these affairs since Kerry remained unconnected. However, he was not the young boy any more. He looked so mature and calm, as if he had grown up in a night. "I went to the beach in the morning, but found no trace of brother." Kevin looked directly into her eyes, which were still clear and bright. "I know." Venus felt very painful when saying this.

Seeing this, Kevin wanted to hug her, but he didn't dare to do that, he was afraid of scaring her.

"Venus, I have something to discuss with you."

Venus nodded.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 258 Kevin's Retort (2)

Thinking that they would discuss something very private, Xiran got up and was about to leave. Then

Kevin stopped her and said, "Sister, you don't need to leave, it is not a secret, perhaps you can also give me some advice."

Hearing this, Xiran frowned and said, "Just call me Xiran, I'm not that old."

“Fine.” Kevin moved a stool to sit on the other side of the bed, and then said seriously, “It’s hard to accept the fact, but there is still a tricky matter, that is how to send those reporters away. They are gathered at the door.”

Venus had just woken up and had no idea what was going on, so she asked, “What reporters?”

Xiran briefly talked about the video that went viral on the Internet. Due to silence of Ye family and the words of some bad people, the matter got more and more serious, and there was even a rumor on the Internet that Kerry was an alien.

The more Venus heard, the more shocked she became, and this was the thing that she worried about most.

“We can’t just ignore it anymore, or brother and Pingan will live in the rumors forever.” Kevin was very worried about this.

“What do you want to do?” Venus asked.

Then Kevin seriously talked about his ideas and after that he added, “The New Year is coming soon, and at that time people’s attention will be attracted, so we have to fight back immediately, otherwise people won’t trust us.”

Xiran said with her hands crossed, “Beside the reporters outside, those medias are also an important matter. Once the similar thing pops up in the future, we have to suppress it directly.”

Kevin replied, “Yes, I will go and meet their CEOs one by one. All we need to do is spending money. It’s not a big deal, we can just take it as the propaganda budget. Venus, do you have any other opinions?”

“No, just do as you said,” Venus said in a hoarse voice.

Hearing her voice, Kevin felt sad, so he got up and took a cup of warm water for her, “Drink some, it can make you feel better.”

“Thanks.” Venus took it, her deft fingers were very beautiful, which made Kevin felt tempted.

“Take a good rest and I’ll have those things done.” Kevin stared at Venus and then walked out of the room.

“Kevin.” Venus finally asked him, when he turned back, she continued, “Thanks for coming back.”

Hearing this, Kevin smiled and said, "Don't be so polite, Kerry is my brother, of course I have to come.

Don't worry about that, I'll handle it."

After saying that, he left. Xiran was very sensitive and she felt that something was wrong. Although

Venus was his sister-in-law, he only addressed her by name, and he looked at her in a warm manner. Did

something happen between them?

The idea popped up in Xiran's mind, but she didn't ask, everyone had their privacy that they didn't want others to know.

.....

The door of Ye family's house slowly opened from the inside, and then the reporters all became very excited for they had been waiting for a long time. However, they only saw the housekeeper.

"Second Young Master invite you to come in."

"Second Young Master?" The reporters all whispered, and someone asked, "Where is Kerry? We want to see him."

"If you have anything to say, just come in, Second Young Master will answer you." John was very kind, and they could not embarrass an old man, so they walked into the house with their cameras.

As soon as they walked in, they felt a sense of warmth, a man wearing a wool sweater was waiting for them. Although identical to Kerry, he had a completely different temperament, which was very elegant.

Kerry was very indifferent and cold while he was warm and gentle, just like a prince that made you feel very pleasant.

"Thanks for all of you, I am Kerry's brother, Kevin. Sit down please." Kevin introduced himself very gently.

Seeing that he was so polite, those reporters restrained their temper.

The banquet hall was so large that Kevin asked John to add some soft chairs in advance. A small table

was placed between two chairs, in this way, it was convenient for communication.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 258 Kevin's Retort (3)

People found a chair to sit, when someone was about to ask the question, they heard Kevin saying,

"John, offer them coffee and snacks, they may be hungry after waiting for such a long time."

“Yes, Second Young Master.”

Kevin hid all his sorrow and smiled at them. Seeing this, those female reporters were very excited and almost forgot their duties.

Kevin looked around and smiled lightly, “I’m really sorry for your waiting, I just flew back from abroad and thus slept a long time.”

Someone responded politely, “No, you are too polite.” While others ask directly, “Where is Kerry? We want to see him.”

Kevin looked at the man and answered calmly with a smile, “Don’t you know? My brother went to the airport right after the annual meeting. My grandfather is recuperating in Australia, so Kerry and my sister-in-law go there to accompany him.

Hearing this, those reporters were stunned. Did Kerry has a grandfather? They didn’t hear about it.

“Since Mr. Ye went to Australia for the New Year, why do you come back?” The man kept asking. At that moment, the cameras and the recorder were all on.

Kevin smiled bitterly, “In fact, I had already bought a ticket to Australia before I came back, but my brother asked me to come back, I have no choice.”

“I don’t understand, why does he ask you to come back since it’s his business?”

Kevin smiled even more helplessly and said, “The reason is simple, you all work in different medias, and

of course you know my brother’s temperature. He wouldn’t answer such fake things, he knows that I am

good-tempered, and I’m suitable to address such things.”

Many of the reporters presented agreed with this statement. They had been in the city for so long, and

were treated nice by everyone except Kerry. He nearly drove over them last time when they wanted to ask him about the gossip.

“Then Mr. Ye, may I ask your opinion about the video?” Finally, someone got straight to the point and

asked the question that everyone wanted to know.

“Don’t be so polite, we are all young people, just call me Kevin or Shaoyan,” Kevin did not directly

answer the question, because at the moment, the maids came in with food and drinks on their hands.

“This is the coffee I brought from abroad, it is ground right now and tastes much better than the coffee here. Please have a try.”

The maids put the coffee on a small table, together with some sugar and a plate of small snacks.

The reporters became much more mild after seeing the snacks. They were hungry and cold since waiting for such a long time.

Kevin's attitude had always been gentle, he said in a modest manner, "I know that you want to know the truth and we also want to know as well. However, we are victims and you are medias, there's no need for you to place us in the opposite side."

The female reporter closest to Kevin smiled and broke the dull atmosphere, "You're right, we just want to find out the truth, we don't want the rumor to spread any further."

Kevin nodded at her, "Now that we've made our position clear, it's very simple. Just ask as you want."

As soon as he said this, all the cameras were aimed to him. People all held their microphones and some even started a live stream.

"What do you think about the video?"

Kevin smiled calmly and spoke very strongly, "This is a frame-up, if needed, I can make many similar

videos. Just see the TV series, you can find many there. I'm very curious about why you would believe

such things, we live in a modern world and we are educated to trust science. Why are you so

superstitious? It's so ridiculous to say that. People who spread this rumor should have written a science-fiction."

Hearing Kevin's words, someone laughed.

"If you are telling the truth, why doesn't Kerry come out and explain it himself?" Still, someone asked.

"As I just said, my brother went to Australia to accompany his grandfather, it is an insult to him to

respond to such a ridiculous thing." Kevin said in a harsh manner, "As a good citizen of Sky City, my

brother is not obligated to respond to such unfounded personal attack. I stand here today to stop the

rumor. Such things are only a way of blackmail."

Kevin said in an indifferent manner, especially the last two sentences, suddenly the atmosphere tensed

up. Those reporters were confused as well and they even forgot why they came here.

"Yehuang Group is one of the biggest companies in Sky City, before questioning my brother, why don't

you check the taxation that he have paid? Whenever disasters happen, our company will make efforts to help those in need. We've addressed the employment of so many people. The just opened amusement park has provided thousand of jobs. We are all human, you are too cruel to treat a man with countless contributions in such a way." Kevin was a bit angry when saying this, why would they focus on other people's scandal?

Now, the atmosphere was very intensive. They thought Kevin was mild, but now it turned out that he was not. The whole hall was silent, nobody dared to ask more. Seeing this, Kevin smiled and said, "I know you want to know more about my nephew, I'll tell you now in case that someone would ask again."

People felt relieved when hearing this, then they didn't have to ask.

"My nephew is a very cute he is almost one year old, I believe you will love him when you see him, it's his magic." Kevin's tone became soft again, he said with a smile on his face, "The colors of his eyes are indeed purple and blue, just as you reported. But is there any problem about this? It's because the mutation of his genes. You can inquire the experts if you don't believe."

"He is still a child, coming to the world with love and curiosity. He done nothing wrong so why do you treat him like this? I believe that most of you have kids, what would you feel if your child is treated like a monster? Would you be angry or just accept it?"

Hearing this, people were silent again.

Because it was a live stream, many people were watching on the phone. When hearing this, they felt a bit guilty. Of course, some were attracted by his smart face.

"God, it turns out that Kerry has such a smart brother."

"What he said is right, why should we believe such a video? I even commented there, it's so ridiculous."

"Me too."

In the ward, Xiran and Venus snuggled together and after watching the lives stream, they felt relieved.

Xiran said with appreciation, "I didn't expect him to be so eloquent. Instead of economy, he should

major in news broadcasting, he can definitely lash out those foreign reporters."

"I don't expect that either." Venus said faintly, she considered Kevin as her brother and friend this time.

Xiran took a glimpse of her and continued watching the live video.

After answering some questions, Kevin turned to be gentle again and he said, “Is there any other problem?”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 259: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 259 I Want to Be With the One I Love Forever (1)

The reporters all looked at each other. One female reporter blushed and asked, “Kevin, do you have a girlfriend?”

Then there was a burst of laughter, instantly breaking the tense atmosphere.

Kevin Ye was also stunned, but he quickly smiled and responded, “I don’t have a girlfriend yet.”

“Then what kind of girl do you like? Chinese or foreigners?” The female reporter asked again.

“Although I studied abroad, I’m very traditional man. I like Chinese girls.” Kevin said.

“Why?”

“I think the Chinese girls are beautiful and kind, and they are dedicated to love. I want to grow old

together with the one I love forever.” Kevin said. His words not only impressed the female reporters at

the scene, but also won the hearts of thousands of girls in front of the video.

“You still haven’t said what kind of girl you like.” The female reporter who had just asked the question

asked boldly.

Then Venus’ face flashed in Kevin’s mind.

“If someone gets my heart pounding, then that’s love comes. The love I desire has nothing to do with

looks, nothing to do with family. I just care about feelings.”

For a while, everyone’s affection for Kevin increased, and they stopped making things difficult for him

and even started to speak for him.

“In your opinion, who is trying to deliberately frame Mr. Ye this time?”

“I’ve been studying abroad. I rarely cared about the company, and I don’t know who my brother has

offended, but we’ve called the police about this rumor. I believe the law will give us justice.” Then Kevin

chuckled and continued, “Kerry and I are brothers. If he is the freak, according to genetics, then I should

be too. Do you think I look like a freak?”

Then these female reporters chimed in that Kevin was their idea of the perfect man not a freak.

“I actually still want to have that power. Then I would just disappear when I want to and go wherever I

want, which seems to be what we all wanted when we were kids,” Kevin continued.

His words immediately made everyone feel better about him and distracted the reporter from Kerry’s

supernatural power.

The interview ended on a happy note, with Kevin inviting dozens of journalists to the luncheon. Kevin,

who was well-informed and unassuming, was humble and modest with whomever he interacted. No

matter who he talked to, he was always polite and humble, so everyone, including the male reporters,

had a good impression of him.

After the luncheon, Kevin asked John to give each of them a red envelope.

“In two days it will be Chinese New Year. These red envelopes are the New Year’s gifts for you.” Kerry

said with a smile.

The red envelopes contained not only eight amusement park tickets, but also two thousand yuan.

The crowd cheerfully thanked him, and then prepared to leave.

Kerry also thoughtfully used all the luxury cars of the Ye family to send the reporters back to their

companies, because it was planned in advance, so the car was just enough.

As he saw the last car drove out, the smile on Kevin's face disappeared in an instant. He suddenly

became serious.

The battle of public opinion was half over. Next, he had to figure out how to silence those big shots who

were manipulating the reporters behind the scenes, or else this kind of thing would continue to plague

his family.

To the Ye family, money is not the most important thing. As long as it can be settled with money, it is a

small matter.

Two hours after Kevin's statement, the public opinion on the Internet had a drastic change. Everyone

shifted their attention from Kerry to Kevin.

Journalists who were influenced by Kevin did their best to praise Kevin and clarified that the story about

Kerry was a rumor.

For a while, Kevin became the prince charming of women all over the country, and no one and no one

paid attention to that inexplicable video anymore.

.....

At the beach, Tianye Mu sat on a boulder and smoked. He had quit smoking. However, he was too

distracted these days, so he smoked again.

The sea was dark and gloomy. The fog didn't lift.

Henry walked over with his sore legs and sat down next to him. Tianye handed him a cigarette and took

out a lighter to light it for him.

Henry had never thought that Tianye would light him a cigarette. After the past few days, the two of

them were close.

Henry took a long, hard drag on his cigarette. He had dark circles under his eyes.

The two men smoked in silence, no one speaking.

The search of the sea had been extended to its maximum extent. The water was cold. The lifeguards

shivered every time they came up from the sea.

No one dared to say they wanted to give up looking for Kerry, although they thought Kerry's chances of survival were slim.

At night, Venus started having nightmares again. This time, in her dream, Kerry was lying on an unknown island, and vultures were pecking at his corpse. Venus rushed forward to chase them away, but all that was left of Kerry was a skeleton.

Venus woke up from the nightmare with a scream. Her forehead and back were covered in cold sweat.

She was gasping for breath, and the skeleton's eyes flashed in her head.

Suddenly the door was pushed open and the light in the room came on. Kevin came to her room.

"Do you have nightmares?" he asked.

Venus nodded.

Kevin saw that she was sweating, handed her some tissues, and then sat on the edge of the bed. "What did you dream about?"

Venus looked up at him with panic and sadness in her eyes.

"I had a dream that something bad happened to Kerry."

"Was he hurt?" Kevin's voice was soft.

Venus gulped and nodded.

Kevin saw the desperation in her eyes and wanted to reach out and hug her, but he couldn't. He knew it wasn't right for him to do so.

"Venus, my brother's going to be okay. Don't worry about him too much."

Venus didn't speak. She knew Kevin was comforting her, even though he himself was sad.

"Why do you come here all of a sudden?" Venus asked, "Didn't you sleep at night?"

"I couldn't sleep. I was smoking in the hallway. I suddenly heard a scream in your room, so I came in to check it out." Kevin said.

It was then that Venus smelled the faint odor of tobacco on him.

Kerry was his brother. They had grown up together. Venus knew he must be worried about Kerry, which was why he couldn't sleep.

Looking at his long, slender fingers, Venus remembered something. "How's your arm?" Kevin moved his fingers nimbly, "It's fully recovered."

"That's good." Venus said, and then lowered her head to look at Kevin.

Kevin's heart ached. There was nothing more they could talk about between them now.

"You go back to sleep. I'll leave. Good night." Kerry got up, and then prepared to leave.

"Good night." Venus said politely.

Venus didn't fall sleep after Kevin left. She thought something about Kerry a lot. It had even occurred to her that Kerry might be dead. She told herself to be strong and face whatever happened. The following day was New Year's Eve. The first thing Venus did when she woke up was to call Tianye Mu to inquire about the results of the search, but she still got nothing about Kerry. "Is your leg better?" Tianye asked.

"They're much better." Venus paused and said, "Brother, don't hide anything from me about Kerry. I'm not the girl I used to be. I can take it."

"Actually, we found a shirt in the sea. Henry said it was Kerry's."

Hearing this, Venus bit down on her lower lip, tears streaming down her face.

Tianye heard Venus' crying and asked softly, "Venus, are you okay?"

Venus slammed down the phone, then curled up under the covers and cried.

"Did he really die? He left me and my children forever without even saying goodbye?"

Last night Venus told herself to be strong, but then she knew the salvaged shirt of Kerry, and she cried out in sorrow.

Her sobs woke up Pingan, who was sleeping next to her. He rubbed his eyes and turned his head to see his mother crying. He got up from the bed and walked over to Venus.

"Mama, please don't cry." Pingan said, and then he wiped Venus's tears with his chubby little hand.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 259 I Want to Be With the One I Love Forever (2)

Venus hugged the baby tightly and cried even harder.

Outside the room, Xiran Xiao hesitated to knock on the door, and Kevin, who was passing by, stopped in his tracks.

"Xiran, what are you standing here for?"

Xiran pointed to Venus's bedroom and sighed, "Tianye called me to say Venus was crying. He asked me to come and comfort her."

"Why is she crying?" Kevin asked.

"She knows about Kerry's salvaged clothes."

Kevin's eyes glistened with sadness. "But why don't you go in and comfort her?"

Xiran frowned, "I'd like to go in too. But I think we should let her cry for a while."

Kevin nodded and was about to go downstairs, but Xiran called out to him.

"Are you okay?" Xiran asked.

Kevin didn't look back. He didn't want Xiran to see the tears in his eyes. With a choked voice, he said,

"I'm fine."

Xiran sighed.

She waited outside the door for five or six minutes, and then pushed the door open and entered.

On the bed, Venus and Pingan were both crying.

Xiran walked up and patted Venus on the shoulder, "All right, all right, don't cry. When you cry, your children cry with you. We've only found Kerry's shirts, not his body. When we find his body, you'll cry then, okay?"

Venus stared at her with teary eyes, and said, "Xiran, are you trying to comfort me? Why am I even sadder after hearing your words?"

Xiran shrugged, "I'm telling the truth. Kerry is just missing. If he comes back one day, won't all your tears be for nothing?"

"Then I just want to be sad, can't I?" Venus choked up.

"But Kerry isn't dead yet, so don't cry. I thought you were a strong woman the other day." Xiran said.

Venus wiped her tears with the blanket, not as sad as before. Xiran looked at Pingan and then wiped his tears with the blanket.

Venus took one look at Pingan and noticed that his large eyes were swollen.

She straightened the collar of her pajamas and said in a very nasal voice, "Can you help me to the bathroom?"

"You have to promise me one thing first," Xiran said.

"What?" Venus asked.

"You're not allowed to cry before we find Kerry." Xiran said. "Please pretend he's out on a trip."

Venus thought for a few seconds, and then nodded.

"I want to hear you promise me personally," Xiran said.

"I promise you. I'll live my life until I find Kerry." Venus promised.

Xiran heard her say this and then happily extended her hand, "Here, let me help you to the bathroom."

Venus went to the bathroom with Xiran's help and washed her face on the way.

Since she could not go up and down the stairs because of her leg injury, the maid brought her breakfast directly to her bedroom.

As the maid left, Venus said, "Please let Kevin come over after he has breakfast."

The maid nodded and left.

Xiran took a sip of warm milk, raised her eyelids and asked, "Why do you suddenly want to see Kevin?"

"It's New Year's Eve. I want my brother to stop looking for Kerry. He's been looking for Kerry for three days now. And it's still so cold. I think Kerry might" Venus choked out.
"Have you made your decision?" Xiran was quite surprised by her words.
"I've been having nightmares for two days. Maybe Kerry is dead," Venus said, "but I need to talk to Kevin about it."
Xiran shook her cold hand, "I'm glad you're willing to face this."
They were having breakfast when there was a knock on the door.

"May I come in?" Kevin asked.
"Yes, please." Venus said loudly.
"Venus, you wanted to see me?"
"Have you finished eating?" Venus asked.
"Yeah." Kevin said. In fact, he only ate half of it. When he heard the maid's words, he threw down his chopsticks, wiped his mouth and went straight upstairs.
"I have something to discuss with you." Venus said cautiously.
"What?" Kevin said
"It's New Year's Eve, and I want my brother and Henry to stop looking for Kerry. It's been a long time, but we haven't found him yet. I thought Kerry might be..... Kevin, do you know what I mean?"

Kevin looked into her red, swollen eyes. He knew she had been awake last night and had cried, so he figured it would be hard for her to make this decision.
"Okay, I'll listen to you." said Kerry.

.....

On the night of New Year's Eve, Tianye Mu and Xiran stayed at Ye's house instead of going back to Mu's house for New Year's Eve.
The New Year's Eve dinner was sumptuous. Mrs. Qin cooked many dishes. The tables were filled with delicious food. Wine filled many glasses. Most of the servants in the villa had gone home on vacation, except for the three who lived nearby, and Venus invited them to join them. Many people were sitting around the table, but Kerry's seat was empty.

.
According to tradition, the lights were turned on in all the rooms of the villa. There were couplets on the doors and red lanterns hung everywhere, which John had decorated all afternoon.
Venus forced a smile and lifted her glass of red wine, "Today is New Year's Eve, so let's put all the

sadness aside and have a good time. I'm sure Kerry is still alive, so for the first toast I wish him good luck."

"My brother has been the perfect controller of his own life for the past 30 years. Fate will not give him a sad ending. He will come back safely." "Kevin smiled.

Then everyone raised their glasses.

After New Year's Eve dinner, it was too boring to watch the Spring Festival Gala, so Kevin suggested

playing mahjong. This got support from Tianye. But Venus didn't know how to play mahjong, so Kevin

invited Henry to join them.

"Can we bet a smaller amount of money? Otherwise I would have lost my salary for the year." Henry said.

Venus sat behind Xiran with Pingan in her arms. She smiled at Henry's words and said, "I'll pay for the money you lose."

"Really?" Henry asked with surprise.

"Of course. If you lose your money, just take the money I pay you as red envelop for you. If you win, the money will be your year-end bonus."

"Thank you." Henry said happily. "Then I'll have no worries."

Xiran rarely played mahjong, so she wasn't very good at it. "I'm not very familiar with the game, so you'll

all have to wait for me to figure out how to play mahjong." She said.

"You have never played it?" Kevin somewhat believed her words.

"Yeah. I rarely play mahjong."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 259 I Want to Be With the One I Love Forever (3)

Kevin Ye almost clapped in celebration, "That's great. Then please lose more money."

"When I get familiar with the game, I'll make you lose your money."

As expected, Xiran Xiao had won many times in a row after she figured out the game.

There was a lot of laughter in the room. John, who had come up to refill the tea, smiled kindly. He also

stood behind Henry and instructed him on how to play mahjong. But when he went out, he sighed softly.

Last New Year's Eve, Kerry was alone in the house. He sat in front of the window alone until dawn. This

year, all the people Kerry was expecting were back, but he himself wasn't here.

"Things are really hard to predict," John sighed.

Near midnight, firecrackers were heard in the distance. They put down the mahjong and went outside.

Pingan, who had fallen asleep, woke up to the noise.

“Kevin, why don’t you go light the fireworks?” John said, and then gave Kevin a lighter. Xiran stood next to Venus and covered Pingan’s ears with her hands. There was a loud bang, and huge

fireworks exploded in the sky.

Pingan laughed very happily at this sight.

“Venus, light a Kongming lantern as a blessing for Kerry.” John said, and then he brought a blue lantern to Venus.

Venus nodded.

Together they lit the lantern and watched as it slowly expanded and then flew into the sky.

“Kerry, you can’t die,” Venus whispered.

Tianye held Xiran in his arms and said softly, “You should call our parents. It’s New Year’s Eve, and I want

to thank them for giving birth to the most beautiful you in the world.”

Xiran was stunned, then smiled and asked, “Parents?”

“Yeah. But they’ll be my parents soon.” Tianye said.

“You haven’t even proposed to me yet. Why are my parents your parents?” Xiran said.

Tianye bowed his head and kissed her deeply on the lips, “I’m sorry. I’ve been so busy with things lately.

When I’m done, I’ll make sure to give you a grand proposal ceremony.”

“I don’t care if it’s grand or not,” said Xiran, leaning against his chest, “I only care if you have me in your heart.”

“All I have in my heart is you.” said Tianye.

“Okay then, I’ll let you talk to my parents.” She said, and then she pulled out her phone and held his

hand, walking into the room.

Kevin was extremely shocked when he saw how gentle Xiran was. He didn’t expect her to have such a

tender side. He thought she was always so strong.

Kevin lit a firework and walked over to Venus and said to Pingan, “How does it look?”

Pingan clapped her little hand in delight, “It looks beautiful.”

“Here, take this.” Kevin put it in his little hand.

“It’s fun.” Pingan shook it in his hand.

Kevin’s eyes fell on Venus’s smiling face and said softly, “Happy New Year, Venus.”

“Happy New Year.” Venus said with a smile. Then she looked at Pingan. She was worried that the

fireworks would hurt his hand.

.....

Venus gave red envelopes to all the servants who stayed at the villa and sent New Year’s greetings to them.

Pingan also received several red envelopes, especially the biggest red envelope from Tianye.

"Venus, we're going home first." said Tianye. After finishing the meal, Tianye and Xiran were ready to leave.

"When you need us, remember to call me. I've been sending people to find Kerry, so don't worry too much." Tianye said.

"Honey, can you give me a kiss?" Xiran walked up to Pingan and said.

Then Pingan smiled happily and gave her a kiss on the cheek.

She touched his face. "I'm leaving, bye."

As she watched the two men leave, Venus felt a sudden chill in the environment.

"Go inside, it's too windy out there," Kevin reminded her.

Venus nodded, then turned around with Pingan in her arms and entered the house.

Ye family didn't have many relatives and Kevin claimed that his brother wasn't home, so no one came to

his house to visit in the New Year.

Venus saved herself the trouble of entertaining guests, but her heart was also very sad.

Although she promised Xiran not to think too much, the truth was there, and she was just sad.

After the Spring Festival holiday, Venus and Kevin not only had to look around for Kerry, but also had to

face the problem of running the Yehuang Group.

Several of the company's top executives had been following Kerry for years and were loyal to him, so it

was a problem whether they would be able to follow Kevin's, or Venus', orders.

If they asked where Kerry had gone, Venus and Kevin didn't know how to answer.

After discussions with Tianye, on the last day of the Chinese New Year holiday, Venus invited the two

vice presidents of the Yehuang Group to the Ye villa. The two vice presidents were only below Kerry in

the company's hierarchy.

When they received the call from Venus, the two vice presidents were surprised. They had got the news

that Kerry had gone to Australia with his wife and children for New Year's Eve, so they didn't expect to

receive Venus call.

When they arrived at the villa, the two vice presidents were even more puzzled. They saw several people

sitting in the living room. In addition to Kevin, there was also Tianye and his girlfriend in the living room.

However, there was no Kerry.

As for the background of Tianye's girlfriend, they had already investigated her clearly on the night of the

annual meeting. They knew that she was the richest person in S city.

“Please take a seat.” Venus said politely, “I’m really sorry. I shouldn’t have called you here to discuss company matters while you are still on vacation.”

“May I ask what’s so important?” Mr. Chen asked.

Venus looked worried and got straight to the point, “There is something very important.”

Then her eyes got wet. “Kerry is missing.”

“What?” Mr. Chen was shocked.

“My brother is indeed in trouble. I said on TV earlier that his trip to Australia was a lie. He couldn’t come out in person to clear up the rumors because he was missing.” Kevin said.

“What’s going on?” Mr. Chen looked anxious and asked.

Kevin was silent for a moment and said, “On the night of the annual meeting, my brother received a strange phone call. They said they had something important to give him in person. So my brother left the conference and never came back. We’ve been looking for him for the past few days.”

“That’s why I was in such a hurry to leave,” Venus explained.

Mr. Chen recalled the evening of the annual meeting. He was still wondering why Kerry left in the middle of such an important occasion.

“Then who the hell called Mr. Ye?” asked Mr. Xu, another vice president.

Venus shook his head, “I don’t know. We’ve checked Kerry’s phone records. The call was made from overseas,” she paused for a moment, and then said meaningfully, “You know he’s offended a lot of people in the past, so”

Mr. Chen and Mr. Xu were extremely smart people. They have been with Kerry for a long time and know that Kerry has offended many people in the process of growing Yehuang Group in the past few years.

“Is it kidnapping or revenge?” Mr. Xu asked.

“It should be revenge. We don’t even know where he has been taken.” Venus said, and then she buried her face in her hands, crying.

At that moment, a soft voice came over, “Mom.”

They both turned around to see a kid in a yellow sweater walking up with a glowing Transformer in his hand.

To their surprise, the kid looked just as he was describe on the Internet, with one eye blue and one purple, and he looked like Kerry.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 260: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 260 Where Is Kerry? (1)

Was this the magical child? But there was nothing strange about him. He just had a delicate face.

Venus Mu looked up and tried to squeeze out a smile, “What’s going on?”

“Look, here.” Pingan showed the bumblebee to her. It was the bumblebee he had dismantled and

reassembled within more than an hour.

“Wow, Pingan is great.” Venus complimented and introduced the two men, “This is Mr. Chen and Mr.

Xu.”

Pingan greeted, “Hello, Uncle Chen. Hello, Uncle Xu.”

They liked his politeness, so they replied, “Nice to see you, little boy.”

He was so cute that everyone seeing him wanted to kiss him.

“Pingan, come here, go for your uncle. Mom now is busy.” Tianye and Xiran got up and led Pingan out of the living room.

After the three of them went away, she continued, "Mr. Chen and Mr. Xu, you two are Kerry's top men, and when he's not here, you're the ones running the show. The reason why Kevin and I ask you to come over today is to tell you something. We see you two as our men."

"Mrs. Ye, that's what we should do."

"We are doing our best, but to be honest, I'm afraid..." Venus's tears finally rolled down. she had a hard time these days. Kevin handed her a piece of tissue.

Hearing this, Mr. Chen felt sad. He and Kerry were not only superiors, but also friends who worked together.

"Mrs. Ye, I'm sorry. Mr. Ye is always lucky, so he may come back soon.

"I hope so. Thank you." Venus took a deep breath and calmed down a little bit, "We all wish he's fine,

but we can't decide it. Once something happens to him, the shares of Yehuang Group will be greatly

fluctuated, and you two should know better than us what will happen then."

Mr. Chen and Mr. Xu nodded gravely. Of course they knew the consequences.

"What does Mrs. Ye want us to do?" Mr. Xu was always straightforward.

"I hope you will first stabilize the situation. If anyone is looking for him, say that he has gone abroad.

Secondly, Kevin will come into the company as a vice president, and he has the largest shares besides

Kerry, but he is not very familiar with managing company, so I need more support from both of you."

Her decision was unexpected. If something happened to Kerry, all the shares of Kerry would be hers,

who could become the leader of the company herself. But they didn't expect that she would let Kevin

lead the company.

Wasn't she afraid...?

To be honest, it's very common to see powerful families fight over money and power, but she was not

like them and even gave up the company. What if Kevin turned his back on her and kick her and the kid

out of Ye family?

"Mrs. Ye, what about you? Will you come back to the office?" Mr. Chen asked.

Venus was no a fool, so surely, she knew what the meant. She said frankly, "I'm not going to the

company for now, for I'm going to look for Kerry. Even if there is no hope, I still want to try."

"But..." Mr. Xu looked at Kevin and wanted to remind her, but he didn't know how to say it.

Venus smiled calmly, "I know what you are worried about. Kevin is a very kind, honest and full of wisdom. If Kerry really can't come back, he is the most suitable manager for Yehuang. Anyway, he is a member of Ye family, Kerry's brother, so I hope you can fully trust him, which I think Kerry will agree with my decision."

Kevin looked at Venus with mixed feelings. He never knew that he had a good image and he thought it could be bad.

Since Venus said so, Mr. Chen and Mr. Xu naturally had no objections. She was right. Yehang belonged to Ye family and they just worked for them.

"In addition, years ago, Yehuang and Mu's Group had a lot of conflicts, but that was because my brother and Kerry had a personal grudge, and later they reconciled. So, if the company encounters any difficulties in the future, go to my brother, who will try his best to help Yehuang."

"Yes, we know."

Venus finished what she had to say, leaving room for the three to communicate, believing that Kevin was enough to deal with the two executives.

"I'll leave you guys alone. I need to check my boy."

"Okay."

The weather was getting warmer. Spring was approaching, and the temperature had risen a lot.

Tianye was on the lawn, teaching Pingan how to train a dog. This snowy white Samoyed was sent over by him yesterday.

Xiran turned around and saw Venus slowly approaching, whose eyes were still a little red.

"Cry again?" Xiran asked helplessly.

Venus sighed, "I can't control myself."

Xiran ruffled her short and fluffy hair, "Silly girl."

"I'm not stupid." Venus argued weakly.

"When are you going to leave?" Xiran meant looking for Kerry. "Tomorrow."

"Seriously? Has your foot completely healed?" Xiran glanced at her foot, which was still wrapped in gauze.

Venus lifted her leg to move it, "Almost. I can't wait any longer. I can't sit still once I think that he might

be suffering somewhere while I live in a mansion enjoying everything."

"What about Pingan? What about him?"

Venus watched him playing with Satsuma, tenderly saying, "Let him stay at home. It's too dangerous

outside, and it's not like I'm going out and not coming back. I'll come back at night."

"Well, take more people with you." Xiran instructed.

"Sure. Henry will arrange everything. How about you? When are you and my brother going to get

married?" There was always some sadness in Venus's bright smile.

"What's the hurry? We've only known each other for less than a year, and I want to enjoy my love time.

Right, I'm going back to S City in the evening, so if you're not feeling good, you can call me."

Venus was a little reluctant to see her go. She held her, leaning her head on her shoulder,

"Right, you

haven't been back to S city for a long time."

"Tomorrow is the first day of work, and as usual, I have to check all the store." Xiran touched her slightly

cool face, "Maybe it will take a whole day's time."

"That's what you should do." Venus laughed and ridiculed her.

Xiran pinched her face, no more talking.

It was getting warmer and warmer and basking in the sun was enjoyable.

First, she sent off Mr. Chen and Mr. Xu and then his brother and Xiran. After all this,

Venus sat in the

sunshine and watched Pingan running around with Satsuma. Kevin came over with a blanket and

covered her legs.

"It's still not that warm. Don't catch a cold." He said.

Venus leaned back and said, rather awkwardly, "Thank you."

"You're welcome." Kevin sat beside her, "Pingan likes this Samoyed very much."

"Well, yes, he does. He almost went to bed with it last night." Venus smiled.

After a moment of silence, Kevin said, "Venus, don't we have anything to talk about?"

Venus was stunned and turned her head to look into his sincere eyes, "Kevin, what do you want to talk about?"

"You've been avoiding me ever since I came back. What are you afraid of?"

Venus was speechless, with a bit of a pouty tone, "You know it."

Kevin giggled, "Are you afraid that I'm still crazy for you and will pester you?"

Venus looked embarrassed, and didn't know what to say.

"Trust me, Venus, you're thinking too much." Kevin said with a serious expression.

Venus was a little surprised. Did he mean, he didn't like her anymore?

Kevin seemed to have made up his mind, "Venus, I used to like you, but time will change everything, and

now my feelings for you are more of sister and brother, and of course, friendship."

“Really?” Venus was surprised.

“Of course. Have I lied to you?”

Venus was much more relaxed, “Then you should have told me earlier. I’ve been worried for so many days.”

Kevin was very innocent, “You didn’t ask.”

“Yes, yes, it was my fault. I should have asked you on the first day you came back, so that we wouldn’t

have to be uncomfortable for a few days. You know what? I have to consider every word before I say it.”

Venus said.

“It’s not like you,” Kevin teased her.

Venus rolled her eyes, “Isn’t because of you?”

“It seems that it’s still my fault.” Kevin shrugged, whose expression was much softer,

“I’ve been thinking

a lot in Europe this year. Maybe it’s the first time I liked a girl, so I’m a little paranoid.

Then I find out...”

Venus was curious and asked, “What?”

“Beauties are everywhere in the world.”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 260 Where Is Kerry? (2)

“I’m glad you think like this.” At this point, Venus Mu had all let the past go and she changed the subject,

“How did it go with those two presidents?”

“Not bad. I’ll go to the office tomorrow.”

“I told you, you’re smart. You’ll handle it.”

Kevin Ye took his eyes off the boy and looked at Venus next to him, “Venus, don’t worry.

As long as

Yehuang is here, you and Pingan will be safe.”

“Of course I believe you. Pingan is your nephew. I don’t think you will be an asshole. And I also think you

are always that righteous and pure young man.” Venus face was wearing a smile, very warm.

“Young man? Come on, I’m nearly thirty.” Kevin was not happy with this title.

Venus stubbornly said, “Age cannot change a person’s soul. I believe you will not change.”

Kevin felt heavy inside, smiling with his head down, “Yes, I won’t.”

“By the way, if you go to the company, what about your study?”

Kevin put his hand on the back of the chair to support, looking up at the blue sky, and said, “I’m gonna

take a year off. And I’ll continue when things are settled.”

Hearing this, she felt painful inside. What about her future?

What could she do if Kerry Ye really died?

She never thought about it, and she didn't want to, because if she did, tears would fall keep falling down.

"You should be careful tomorrow. The bastard who harmed my brother hasn't been caught yet, and I'm afraid he'll take advantage of the opportunity to take revenge."

"I will. Henry will bring more people with us." As soon as Venus finished speaking, she saw Pingan fall on the lawn with a thud, and was anxious to get up to help him, but in the next second, Pingan got up on his own without feeling any pain, and went after Satsuma.

Kevin was also relieved and praised, "He is the most thoughtful and strongest baby I've ever seen."

"Well, he is." Venus was delighted.

Kevin looked up at her deeply and stopped talking.

To make her stop guessing his feelings for her, he had been trying very hard. He knew her bottom line, so

he didn't dare to touch it, especially now. He could only stand far away.

He still loved her, but not as much as a year ago. He stopped being stubborn.

He had thought a lot these days. If his brother came back, he would go back to Europe to study what he

liked, but if he really couldn't, he would stay by Venus and Pingan's side.

He wouldn't force her to fall in love with him, for he wanted her to be true to herself. It's a long time, but

so what, he had a lifetime to wait.

Of course, if she fell in love with another man, he would send his best wishes.

The eighth day of the first month, sunny and breezy.

In the morning, Kevin was dressed in a suit, for today was his first day in office. He knew the future was

full of challenges, but this was his responsibility for Ye family. It is his duty.

Venus was wearing a charge jacket, warm.

She came down from the second floor and was in a momentary trance when she saw the back of Kevin,

like Kerry's.

Hearing the footsteps, Kevin turned his head and happened to catch her distracted look, whose heart

suddenly ached.

"Good morning. Mrs. Qin has made your favorite sweet porridge for you. Come on."

Kevin said with a

light smile.

Venus came back to her senses, laughing awkwardly and joked, "I didn't expect you to be quite

handsome in a suit. Fine, I can already hear the screams of those women in the company.”

“Thank you. I’m going to the office first. You also need to be careful today. Your foot has still not healed

yet. Don’t walk too much, there is something...”

Venus immediately interrupted him, “My God, why are you talking so much? Hurry up and leave.”

Kevin shook his head with a bitter smile and got into the car.

In fact, he could have left ten minutes ago. He staying here was to advise her, but she seemed didn’t

want it.

Kevin, in the end, met her rebuff.

After breakfast, Venus started their searching journey with Henry. This time the men that Henry asked to

go were all smart and strong bodyguards, even as good as him.

Before leaving, Pingan nestled unhappily in John’s arms. Of course he was unhappy.

Yesterday, there

were Kevin, Tianye, Xiran and enus, but now they had all gone, only John, Mrs. Qin and a dos left. How

could he be happy?

“Mommy will be back in the evening. Mommy is going to look for Daddy. Mowei Venus coaxed him in a

low voice.

Pingan blinked and finally gave in. Well, he actually missed his dad.

“Be good at home.”

“Sure.” Pingan was very perfunctory. They didn’t take him out and still wanted him to be good.

They couldn’t waste more time, so Venus kisses him on the cheek and left.

Today, she and Henry’s first stop was a fishing village near the sea. Venus had given up the search in the

sea. Days had passed and there was no possibility for them to find him. But if Kerry had been swept up

by the waves, someone might have picked him up and brought him home.

“Henry, is there any news from Xuan Chu?” Venus sat in the car and suddenly remembered this man.

“He went back to Hong Kong during the Spring Festival and is still in Hong Kong now. We don’t see

anything wrong.”

Venus was thinking of something, “Keep a close eye on him. He must have seen Gavin’s face.”

Henry was curious, “How does young lady know?”

“Would you fall in love with a woman just because of her character without seeing her face?”

Henry instantly flushed and answered, "Of course, of course not."

"That's right. That's man." Venus sneered, "And with Xuan Chu's identity, the man he likes must have extraordinary looks."

Henry also showed hatred in his eyes, "Don't let me catch him, or I'll make his life worse than death."

Venus glanced at him and said indifferently, "I just want to shoot him, if I don't break the law."

Henry looked at Venus in surprise, turning around and looking at the road in front of him, and said to

himself, "The disappearance of young master is too big a blow to her. In the past, when Kerry went out, she had to tell him not to kill, but now she wants to do it herself. She will never let Gavin go."

The car drove towards the countryside. Now the spring breeze was good.

Yehuang Group

The moment Y Kevin appeared, all the employees in surprise. Wasn't he the perfect brother of Mr. Ye?

Secretary Liu received the notice from Henry in advance and was waiting in the company lobby. Seeing

him coming, he greeted, "Happy New Year, Mr. Ye."

Kevin smiled and nodded, "Hello, and Mr. Ye is my brother, you can call me Mr. Yan from now on."

Secretary Liu looked at the smile on his face, like spring breeze. No wonder so many women fell for him.

"Okay. This way, please."

Kevin had only come to the company a few times when he was a kid, and not since he grew up, so almost

no one knew him. However, people knew him from the Internet, which there was no necessity for him to introduce himself.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 260 Where Is Kerry? (3)

The elevator went straight to the president's office, and secretary Liu pushed open the door, "Mr. Yan,

this is Mr. Ye's office. Henry hasn't told me about this, so your office has not yet..."

"It's fine. This one is good." Kevin felt stressful when he walked in, for the solemn and strict style of the

room was incompatible with his casualness.

"Secretary Liu, tell everyone to attend the meet at 9:30," Kevin ordered.

"Yes."

The entire Yehuang Group was gossiping, never expecting that after just one year, the president had

been changed, by a playboy. People began to speculate.

“What do you think happened to our Mr. Ye? Is it because he doesn’t want to face us because of the rumor?”

“You think too much. That’s Mr. Ye! Why would he ever mind this kind of thing?”

“If he didn’t mind, why didn’t he come on the first day of the New Year?”

“What’s the rush? Isn’t the meeting at 9:30? Maybe this is what they are going to talk about.”

When they were discussing about this, only Mr. Chen and Mr. Xu looked gloomy. Because only they

knew that Mr. Ye, whom everyone respected and worshipped, might never come back.

“Well, things have come to this and we can do nothing but our work.” Mr. Xu patted his partner’s

shoulder, with a depressed tone.

Mr. Chen smiled bitterly and shrugged, “What else can we do? But I think Kevin is a smart guy, so he

won’t mess up. Let’s go, it’s time for the meeting. We still need to help him.”

Mr. Xu put his arm around his shoulder and sighed, “I only hope that Mr. Ye will come back soon. I only

trust and respect him.”

“Me too.”

Yehuang’s conference hall was able to accommodate a thousand people at the same time, and before

9:30 pm, everyone was in place, chattering about the new president.

At 9:30, Secretary Liu pushed open the door and Kevin entered with ease. The room was silent and

everyone fixed eyes on Kevin.

Kevin had seen a lot since he was a child, so he was able to handle this.

He sat down on the chair belonged to him. His warm eyes were with some seriousness.

The meeting was chaired by Mr. Chen, who introduced briefly, “Hello, everyone, this is our new Vice

President, Kevin Ye.”

He then received a round of applause.

Kevin turned on the microphone in front of him, and after a quick glance around the room, he said with

steady breath, “Happy New Year, everyone. My name is Kevin Ye. Many of you may have already gotten

some information about me from the Internet. Today is the first day of work, so I’d like to explain a few

things first.”

The meeting room was as silent, and everyone looked at him with curiosity or nervousness.

“First of all, my brother, the pioneer of Yehuang, as I clarified in the news last time, he is currently in

Australia with my grandpa, because our grandpa is not in a good condition. He can't come back for a while, so I will be in charge for the time being. Please don't speculate too much."

"Secondly, I don't know Yehuang very well yet, so if there is anything I don't understand, please give me some advice."

"Finally, Yehuang already has its own mode of operation, and it's very successful, so I'm not going to make changes to it. You can rest assured about that," at this point, he paused, and his tone became stern, "However, I also don't want to see anyone, because of Mr. Ye's absence, to slack in their work. Once I find out, no mercy."

After he finished the three points, he received another round of applause. As a matter of fact, for the low-level employees, what they were most afraid of was the new boss being too strict, or even laying off. But from his words, it seemed not to happen.

Mr. Chen began to admire this young man. He thought he would have stage fright, but he didn't expect him to be so calm and steady and he even could control the whole scene.

Mr. Xu, however, as usual, was sullen, "Just now, Mr. Yan said very clearly and I hope everyone can do their best in the new year, so as to accomplish our goals of this year. Create new wonders for Yehuang."

After a simple meeting, Kevin left the conference room and realized that his palms were sweaty. Of course he was nervous. But he could know how to hide it.

Today, Kevin's job was similar to Xiran's, which was to visit their partners, sending their good wishes to let everyone get acquainted with the new leader.

He was led by Mr. Chen and Mr. Xu, accompanied by Secretary Liu and Kerry's former assistant.

Kevin didn't want to familiarize himself with the branch so quickly. He always thought that his brother would come back, but Mr. Xu and Mr. Chen didn't agree, because their principle was to handle things with the worst possible outcome.

Moreover, in their minds, even if Kerry came back, his brother would still be in the management of the company, so they might let him know about it in advance.

In the morning, Kevin's smile stiffened in the end and his right arm was sore. Besides, what he talked about was cliché, boring.

Mr. Chen noticed that his voice was a little hoarse, so he asked his assistant to get him a bottle of water,

“Are you alright?”

Kevin drank some water to moisten his throat, “Not bad. I just didn’t expect that there would be so much

for me to do. I thought it’s just inspection.”

Mr. Chen smiled and said, “It’s not that much. Considering that it’s your first day, we have canceled a

few visits to some small companies. You’ll meet them later if you have a chance.”

“Thank you.”

“You’re welcome, it’s what we should do. Let’s go, the next factory general manager is waiting.”

Kevin sighed inside and followed. He began to admire his brother, for he needed to be mentally and

physically strong.

When Kevin was shaking hands with countless people and smiling, Venus also arrived at the fishing

village.

They split up into several groups to search the village, which was bustling with children playing in the

streets because it was Chinese New Year.

Henry was worried about Venus’ foot injury and suggested that she stay in the car, but Venus didn’t

agree. How could she stay in the car?

“Hello, can I ask you about someone?” Venus stopped a middle-aged man holding a child.

The middle-aged man was enthusiastic, “Sure.”

“I wanted to ask if anyone in your village had saved a man at the beach before the New Year? Tall and

blue-eyed.” Venus described simply.

The middle-aged man shook his head without thinking, “No, I’m afraid no one.”

“Are you sure?”

“Yes. Once the winter comes, we will stop fishing. This is a rule we follow for years.”

“Oh, thank you.” Venus didn’t look disappointed, and this answer seemed to be what she had expected.

Henry saw that she was walking with some difficulty and wanted to give her a hand, but due to various

factors, he could only watch.

When the phone suddenly rang, Henry took it out and got nervous all of a sudden.

It was from Public Security Bureau calling.

“Hello, Chief Wei.”

“Henry, we just caught a few foreign criminals trespassing, and also found some guns, which may be

related to the thing you mentioned.”

Henry was delighted, “Really? Great.”

"And thanks for your information, otherwise I don't know what a mess this would have caused."

"This is what I'm supposed to do. Should I go over there now?" Henry excitedly asked.

"No, we'll do the trial here first. You can come over tomorrow."

"Yes, yes, thank you Chief Wei."

Hanging up the phone, Henry said to Venus with expectation, "There's news from the Public Security

Bureau. They've caught some foreign criminals. And I don't know whether they have some relations with

Gavin. He asked us to come over tomorrow."

Venus was surprised, and was filled with energy, "Finally, good news. I hope this is a good start."

"It will be." Henry reassured her.

Because of this good news, Venus was able to walk quickly, and searched several villages that day, but

without much success.

As the sun set, they set out on their way back.

This was just a start. Venus didn't know when she would give up. Maybe this was a test from God.

When she got home, Pingan jumped on her, but Venus was unsteady on her feet and was almost

knocked down by him. But someone behind her supported her.

When she turned around, it was Kevin.

"Watch out." Kevin helped her to stand firm, then picked up Pingan, tapping his nose and said, "Mom's

foot hasn't recovered yet. Don't rush over like this. She will fall down. Got it?"

Pingan nodded, "Yeah, I won't."

Venus walked slowly toward the living room and asks Kevin, "How was your day?"

"I'm so tired." Kevin sighed, "I used to think that my brother was always easy, but today I know that it's

too hard. I shake hands for a whole day and my arm is so sore. What about you?"

Venus shook her head, "But there's news from the police..."

Heating this, Kevin asked, "Do you want me to go with you tomorrow?"

"No, you haven't seen him," said Venus, whose eyes fell on Pingan, "but I can take him with me."

"Huh? Pingan?" Kevin was very surprised.

"Yes, Pingan grew up with Gavin, and is most familiar with his eyes, so if he is really caught, maybe

Pingan will be able to recognize him."

When Pingan heard Gavin's name, a face came to him and he hesitantly called out "Dudu".

Venus was startled and then realized who he was calling out. "Yes, it's Dudu. Do you remember him?"

Pingan frowned in thought, then nodded, "Yes."

"Mommy will take you to play a game tomorrow and see if you can recognize Dudu."

Pingan smiled, "Okay."

Kevin didn't understand and whispered to Venus, "Who is Dudu?"

Venus's eyes were cold and clear, "That's Gavin."

So that it was.

The next morning, Venus dressed Pingan with enough clothes to make sure he wouldn't catch a cold and

came to the police station with Henry.

When Chief Wei saw Venus, he just nodded in greeting, but inside he was wondering why Kerry's wife

and child would come.

But when he saw Pingan, he was stunned for a few seconds. If he hadn't seen it with his own eyes, he

wouldn't have believed that there was someone in the world with pupils in different colors.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 261: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 261 I Found Kerry (1)

They walked towards the interrogation room, and Officer Wei said to them: "There are eight of them in total and they are stateless. Yesterday they were interrogated by us for ten hours, and one guy finally told us that they were paid to attack Mr Ye's villa on December 27th . And that was the only order they got."

"Who is their employer?" Venus asked.

"They don't know. They met that person once and that person was wearing a mask."

Henry and Venus looked at each other. It was indeed Gavin. they thought.

Officer Wei noticed the way they looked at each other, and he asked: "So you know who he is?"

"We know someone who is wearing a mask all the time. His name is Gavin. This guy once kidnapped me

when I was traveling with Kerry abroad some time earlier." Venus said.

"You were kidnapped? Why didn't you call the police? Oh, sorry, you were abroad."

Officer Wei said.

"Henry, you fought against these people that night. I want you to see them and then we will close the

case. We will also keep searching for their boss."

"Thank you, sir."

"Maybe their boss is among these eight mercenaries. I don't know. Let's see whether you can recognize him."

Venus nodded. She also thought Gavin was probably among these people, and that's the reason why she

came to the police station.

They were now outside the interrogation room. Venus and Henry were standing on one side of a glass

wall. Officer Wei said something to the police officer in the room and then he came out again. Soon, a

foreign man was led into the interrogation room in handcuffs. He looks very strong and he has heavy

tattoos on his arms.

Venus looked down when the man raised his head and looked ahead.

"Don't worry. We can see him, but he can't see us, thanks to the glass."

Venus sighed with relief. She looked at the man again, and found he is obviously not Gavin. Gavin is not

that strong.

"Next one." The police officer said.

The next one walking into the room is a black man. He is tall and thin, and he has very deep eyes.

Obviously, he is not Gavin.

Another five people were led into the room, and none of them could be Gavin. Officer Wei said: "There is only one man left. Are you sure that none of these seven people is Gavin?" Henry shook his head. "I'm sure. I can tell Gavin is an Asian from the color of his skin. And also, he speaks very good Chinese. So he is probably a Chinese." "I see. Bring the last one into the room." Officer Wei said. The last one was led into the room. He is an Asian. And he is basically as tall as Gavin. But he looks so ordinary. He wore a sly smile and he stared at the glass unblinkingly as if he could see the people standing behind the glass. Venus looked into his eyes. But there is no resemblance between his eyes and Gavin's eyes. His eyes are brown, and Gavin's eyes are dark. "Pingan, is this Dudu?" Venus asked the baby. Pingan shook his head. "No, this is not Dudu."

Venus then looked at Henry and said: "What do you think?" "I don't think he is Gavin." Henry said. Venus didn't want to jump to conclusion. So she said to Officer Wei: "Can I talk to him? I know Gavin's voice." "Sure." Venus then gave Pingan to Henry and walked into the interrogation room. The man smiled coldly when he saw Venus. "Is your boss Gavin?" Venus asked directly. A flicker of shock crossed his face. He said coldly: "Who he is? I don't know."

Venus didn't ask any other question. Because his voice is so different from Gavin's. She walked out of the room and said: "He is not Gavin. Gavin is not in here." Officer Wei frowned. He said: "This man obviously knows who Gavin is." "How do you know that?" "His facial expression tells me everything." Venus felt great admiration for Officer Wei. No wonder he can make such a great police officer. He is so observant. Venus thought. "We will keep interrogating this man. Before Gavin is caught, you must be careful. I'll let you know if anything new comes up." "Thank you, sir."

"Have you found Kerry?" Officer Wei asked. Henry said: "No, sir. We are still looking for him."

Officer Wei wore a serious expression. He patted on Henry's shoulder and said: "Don't hesitate to tell me if you need the police's assistance. Me and Kerry are very good friends."
"I know. Thank you."

Officer Wei then looked at Pingan. His expression softened and he said: "This boy is just a small version of Kerry. He is going to have a wonderful life."
Pingan smiled. He knew the police was saying nice things about him.
"So cute." Officer Wei smiled.
"We need to get going. See you." Henry said.

"See you."

The weather was getting warmer. Summer was coming. And Pingan's legs were getting stronger. But Venus's smile was getting rarer to be seen.
Three months had passed. Venus had visited every single village beside the ocean, but Kerry was nowhere to be seen.
Venus kept waking in the night, drenched in cold sweat, wondering where Kerry was now. Is Kerry really dead? She kept asking herself this question. She just couldn't accept it.
Another day came. It was a very beautiful day.
Venus washed her face. She found she got very dark shadows under her eyes. She couldn't cover it even with some very heavy makeup.
During the breakfast, Kevin noticed how pale she had become. He said: "You didn't have a good sleep last night, did you?"
Venus laughed drily. "I don't know. I keep waking up in the night."

"Maybe we should ask Doctor Han to come."

"That's not necessary. I know what he is going to say. He is going to tell me that I'm under too much pressure. That's all."

Kevin stopped eating. He remained silent for a long time, and then he suddenly said:
"Venus. Just give up."

Venus's hand was shaking after hearing what he said. She didn't say anything. But her attitude was very clear.

Kevin was very concerned with Venus. She had been losing weight and she rarely smiled. He also wanted his brother to come back alive, but he knew the chance was slim.

"Venus, it's been very long. He would surely be back if he was still....." Kevin stopped himself.

Venus took a deep breath. She held back her tears and said: "Kevin, please stop. I don't want to give up.

Maybe I will give up someday in the future when I am really tired, but I can't give up now."

"I don't want you to be so unhappy. Look how much weight you have lost!"

"It's not a big deal. Don't worry." Venus said. She didn't want to keep talking about it, so she changed

the subject. "How is your job? Do you like it?"

Kevin sighed inwardly. He said: "I like my job. Now I can at least understand what they are talking about

in the conferences."

"Good. Trust yourself. You can do the job very well. I need to check on Pingan." Venus said. She then put

down her spoon and left.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 261 I Found Kerry (2)

Kevin looked after her as she left. She looked so thin and fragile and he felt very worried about her. But

there was nothing he could do except praying for her and Kerry.

It was another day. Venus and Henry went to a fishing village. It was pretty far so when they arrived, it

was already noon. The village is very small, and when they got near to the village, they could hear loud

music and firecrackers. There was obviously a celebration activity going on.

They went to a small restaurant for lunch. A little girl said to the owner of the restaurant: "Sister

Xiaomei's wedding ceremony has begun! I want to see it!" And the owner responded:

"Sure. But come

back when it is over. It's lunch time."

Obviously, the music and firecrackers they heard were from the wedding.

The owner of the restaurant is a middle-aged man. He served the meals to Venus and Henry. Venus

picked up a pair of chopsticks and asked: "Sir, can I ask you something?"

The man answered: "Sure. What is it?"

"We are looking for a young man. He went missing some time earlier. He is tall and handsome, and he

has blue eyes, which is his most striking feature."

The man rubbed his jaw and thought very hard. He then said: "No. I didn't see such a man."

"Did anyone in your village save a man when he went to sea?" Venus said. She had asked this question

for many times. She never got a satisfying answer but she never gave up her hope.

The man frowned. "No. Never heard of it."

Venus felt saddened. Her eyes dimmed.

The man suddenly said: "Did you just say something about his eyes? What's the color of his eyes?"

"Blue." Venus answered. Hope flared up inside her.

"Xiaomei is getting married today. She is a girl in our village. And I heard her husband has blue eyes."

Venus was so shocked when she heard what he said.

Henry was so excited. He stood up and said: "Sir, are you sure about this? Does that man have blue eyes?"

The man was slightly frightened. He moved a step backward and said: "I'm sure. I saw that man

yesterday. He is good-looking and he has blue eyes.....Wait a second! Where are you going! You haven't paid yet!"

Venus and Henry had already left the restaurant.

They didn't need to ask anyone where the wedding was, because the music was very loud and they could

hear it from a far distance.

Venus was running so fast, as if Kerry would disappear if she was late. Her heartbeat quickened. She

followed the music and arrived at a place where there were lots of people. Everyone was looking ahead,

where the wedding ceremony was happening.

"Let's welcome the bride and the bridegroom to get onto the stage....." An emcee said though the microphone.

Venus didn't stop. She squeezed her way through the crowd. She didn't know how many feet did she

accidentally trod on. She only knew that many people were getting very angry with her.

Finally, she came

to the front of the crowd, and she could see the couple on the stage. Henry soon also managed to

squeeze his way through the crowd and came to Venus.

The bride was dressed in a traditional wedding dress and the bridegroom was dressed in a suit. The

bridegroom had his back to Venus, but Venus is too familiar with Kerry and she recognized him

immediately. The bridegroom is none other than Kerry. Venus had dreamed about finding Kerry for so

many times, and at that moment, he was right in front of her.

"He is not dead! He is not dead! He is right there!" Venus thought to herself. Now she felt it was rather

silly of her to worry about Kerry. After all, Kerry is not an average man. How can he possibly die. Happy tears rolled down her cheeks. She had never felt this happy before. Everyone there was looking at the new couple, so no one noticed a woman was crying so hard.

Henry also froze when he saw the bridegroom.

“Now, I want the new couple to face each other.....”

The bridegroom and the bride turned to each other. And Venus burst into laughter when she saw Kerry’s profile.

“Damn you! I thought you were dead! Turns out, you find yourself another woman!”

Venus thought to

herself. And she dried her tears with her sleeves.

When the couple were about to make vows, Venus shouted: “Hold on a second!”

Her voice was so piercing and now she was the focus of the crowd. Everyone looked at her, and the

bridegroom was also staring at her. She looked into his eyes, and she found the way he was looking at

her was so strange, as if he was looking at a total stranger.

She walked up to the stage and shouted at him: “What the hell are you doing!” Her eyes brimmed with

tears.

The bridegroom froze for a second. He then said: “I’m getting married. Obviously.”

Venus’s anger flared up in an instant. “What the hell! You are married! You have a son!

Are you out of

your freaking mind?”

The crowd lapsed into silence. Only the cheery music wafted through the air.

The bride pushed Venus aside and shouted at her: “Who the hell are you? Are you crazy!!”

That was the first time Venus looked at the bride. She looked beautiful, but she was wearing too much

makeup.

“I am his wife!” Venus said confidently. She stood in front of the bridegroom as if she was trying to

protect him.

What she said provoked an uproar.

“You are crazy! Ayong, come here!” The bride said to the bridegroom.

“Ayong? Is that his new name? What a silly name!” Venus thought to herself.

What surprised Venus the most was that Kerry really listened to the bride and walked towards her. He

even looked at Venus suspiciously.

The emcee asked Venus: “Miss, I think you are mistaken. This is not your husband.”

“I am not mistaken. I know what my husband looks like!” Venus said. She then looked at Kerry and said:

“Kerry! What’s the matter with you? You don’t even remember your name?”

The bride then said angrily: “He is not Kerry! His name is Ayong!”

“Shut up!” Venus said. And at that very moment, someone turned the music off. Maybe they wanted to hear this quarrel more clearly.

The bride also lapsed into silence.

Venus then looked into Kerry’s eyes and said: “So your name is Ayong! Right? Let me ask you this: how

old are you? Where do you live? Do you have a family? Where is your ID card?”

The bridegroom’s mind went blank. He couldn’t answer any of these questions.

The bride said: “Why should he tell you his personal information!”

“He doesn’t want to tell me? Or he doesn’t know the answers at all!” Venus said. She had a sense of

foreboding that Kerry was not in his right mind. Because the way Kerry looked at her was so strange.

She remembered that she once pretended to lose her memories. And now, Kerry really lost his

memories. She was sure the bridegroom is Kerry because even though he was acting like a silly man, his

quality remained the same.

The bride was angry. She said: “Who the hell are you! Why are you trying to ruin my marriage!”

“I don’t want to ruin your marriage. If you can answer my questions, I will leave this place right now.

Another thing that is puzzling me is why are you holding this wedding ceremony at this place? Aren’t you

supposed to hold it at bridegroom’s home?” Venus said.

The bride blushed. She said: “I got to know him from work! He is an orphan and he lives in S city. And I

don’t think the location of the wedding ceremony really matters.”

“He lives in S city? What a coincidence. I have many friends there. But can you give me a more specific

location?” Venus said.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 261 I Found Kerry (3)

The bride said: “Who are you to talk to me like that? And why should I tell you where does he live!”

“Of course you can’t tell me. His name is not Ayong, and he doesn’t live in S city!”

The bride was so angry. She shouted to the crowd: “What are you waiting for? Drag this crazy woman away!”

And then, two men, who are the bride's brothers, got onto the stage and were about to grab Venus's arms.

"Don't touch her!" Henry shouted. A few bodyguards soon got onto the stage and stood in front of Venus.

Henry then walked to the bridegroom and said: "Sir, I'm Henry. Don't you remember me?"

The bridegroom wore a blank expression. Obviously he had no idea who Henry is.

"Henry, he doesn't even remember me. How can he possibly remember you?" Venus said.

Someone in the crowd got angry. He shouted: "You said he is your husband! What's your evidence?"

"Yeah! Don't you try to fool us! Show us the evidence!"

"We are village people but we are not stupid!"

The crowd was obviously angry. Maybe they were irritated by what Venus's bodyguards did just now.

Venus didn't want to make anyone feel bad. She said: "Please calm down everybody. Let me explain. I

don't mean any harm. I am telling the truth. This man is indeed my husband. His name is Kerry and he is

the director of Yehuang group in Sky City. We have been married for two years and we have a son. He

also has a brother whose name is Kevin. Before the spring festival, my husband went missing. We have

been looking for him for a few months, and today we find him here. If you don't believe what I said, you

can search Kerry Ye on the internet, and then you will know whether I am telling the truth."

Some people took out their phone and began verifying Venus's story.

Venus then said to the bride: "Have you got marriage registration?"

The bride panicked. Obviously they hadn't registered yet. Venus sighed with relief.

The bride thought of an excuse. She said: "We always have the wedding ceremony first, and then we will

get marriage registration."

Venus laughed. "Stop lying to yourself. You know this man is not Ayong. And you know he doesn't even

have an ID card. How can you possibly get marriage registration?"

The bridegroom had been staring at Venus. It seemed to him that Venus possesses a kind of power that

he couldn't resist. He found his heartbeat quickened every time she talked.

At that moment, Venus looked at the bridegroom. She said: "Are you feeling glad that two women are

fighting for you? I would never come to this place and look for you had it not been for Pingan!"

Venus then took out her phone and found Kerry's information online. She showed the bridegroom the information and said: "Now look at it. Do you recognize the person in the pictures?" The bridegroom took the phone obediently. He didn't know why, but since the woman appeared, he couldn't think at all. He could only obey the woman's orders.

There are many news and videos that are related to Kerry on the internet. People can find the speech he delivered on the opening ceremony of the amusement park. People can learn the contribution Kerry made after the earthquake. People can also find lots of pictures of Venus and Kerry, which were taken a long time ago. Some people also leave negative comments on the internet which falsely accuse Kerry of being a freak. And these comments were gradually deleted by Kevin. The bridegroom looked at these news and videos and pictures on the internet. His expression soon became too complicated to read. He couldn't believe he was on the news. Someone in the crowd said: "It is indeed him! The bridegroom looks exactly like the man on the news."

"You are right! Is he really a huge boss?"

"Xiaomei is so lucky!"

"Nonsense. Can't you read the news? He is married!"

Soon, the crowd was in an uproar again. Venus took her phone back from Kerry's hands. She showed

him Pingan's pictures and said: "This is your son. His name is Pingan. You gave him this name because

you want him to be safe and healthy. Look at his face. He looks exactly like you."

The bridegroom was now numb with shock. He looked at the picture very hard and he found the baby in

the picture is just a small version of himself. He found the baby's eyes so beautiful, and he felt like he

dreamed about these eyes before.

The bride said in a choked voice: "This is a very big world! And the fact that the baby looks like him can't prove anything!"

Venus felt sorry for her. She said: "I know you must have been taking care of Kerry these days and I

appreciate everything you did. But he is really my husband. He is the father of my son. He has his own

family, and that means he has a huge responsibility to bear. He can't leave his family behind and get

married with you.”

“I don’t believe what you said! You are lying! He just looks like the man on the news, and that’s all!” The bride said.

Venus heaved a deep sigh. She said: “Fine. I can not force you to believe me.” She then looked at the

bridegroom and said: “What about you, Kerry. Do you believe me? Do you want to go home with me?”

The bride grabbed Kerry’s arm and said in a sorrowful voice: “You can’t believe her! She is a liar! You

promised you will marry me. You can’t break your promise!”

Kerry looked at her face. He opened his mouth, but he didn’t say anything.

Tears then rolled down the bride’s face. She said: “Have you forgotten what did I do for you? When you

were injured, I went to the town and bought you medicine in the middle of the night. I want you to

recover soon, so I go fishing everyday so that you can have some fish to eat! Have you forgotten all this?

You promised you will love me forever!”

Venus rolled her eyes when she heard the last sentence.

Kerry thought about it very hard. He finally wiped tears from the bride’s eyes and said:

“Don’t cry. I will

never forget what you did for me and I will keep my promise.” He then looked at Venus and said: “I’m

sorry. But you are must mistaken. I look like the person in the news. That’s true. But I am not him. I know

nothing about running companies or things like that.”

“Sir, what are you……” Henry was shocked.

Venus took a deep breath. She refrained her anger and said: “Kerry, are you sure you don’t want to go

back home with me?”

A flicker of doubt crossed Kerry’s face. But he said: “I’m sorry. You are mistaken. I won’t go with you.”

“Fuck you!” Venus was furious. “Kerry, this is not over. I will prove to you who you really are, and if you

still want to marry this woman after learning your real identity, I will let you marry her and I will leave!”

She then called Kevin and said: “Kevin, I found Kerry.”

When she said this sentence, her eyes brimmed with tears again. But her heart was still filled with joy.

Kevin was in a meeting, and he was rather sleepy. But when he heard what Venus said, he was wide

awake. “What did you say?”

“Kerry. I have found Kerry! But his brain is not working and he doesn’t remember anything about me.”

Venus said. Tears blurred her vision.

“It doesn’t matter. As long as he is still alive.” Kevin was so excited and he felt like dancing. Manager

Chen was also there and he also got excited.

“Where are you now? I’ll go find you.” Kevin asked.

“Henry will send you our location.”

“Good.”

Venus hung up the phone. She dried her tears with her sleeves. Henry asked: “Are you alright?”

“I’m fine.” Venus said. But there was a tinge of sadness in her voice.

Now the wedding was super awkward. People in the village had never seen anything quite like this

before. And they felt so excited and they wanted to see how this would end.

The bride’s parents got onto the stage. They felt very ashamed and they said: “Please go back home. The wedding is over.”

But no one left. They were all very curious about how this incident would develop.

Venus ignored these people. So much had happened within such a short period of time, and she only felt

hungry. It was a wedding ceremony, so there were lots of food. Venus went to a table, grabbed a pair of

chopsticks and gobbled the food. She knew there was lots of work to do, so she couldn’t be hungry. She

would absolutely take Kerry back home. If necessary, she would resort to violence to take him home.

She knew Kerry was not in his right mind, so she couldn’t blame him for what he said. But if he still insists

to marry the girl when he is in his right mind, she will surly give him the permission to marry her.

Henry laughed when he saw Venus gobbling the food. He had never seen Venus behaving like this

before. Obviously, she was really angry. Henry was also worried about Kerry.

“How would he feel about what he said today when he gets all his memories back?”

Henry thought to himself.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 262: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 262 I am Afraid I can't Control it (1)

Venus Mu, who was not relieved when eating alone, shouted at Henry Zhang, "Henry, come over to eat.

You've been running all morning and must be starving."

Henry looked at the somewhat confused young master, had no choice but to bring his subordinates over

and sit down next to Venus.

"Enjoy yourself. This is your young master's wedding banquet. Eat more." As she spoke, Venus handed

out disposable chopsticks to everyone.

Several bodyguards didn't dare to move and looked at Henry.

Henry was also nervous and wondered what Venus meant by that.

"What are you looking at me for? Aren't you hungry?" Venus frowned and asked.

"Yes." Henry was stammering.

"Eat if you're hungry, otherwise how can I tie your young master back up if you're not full?" Venus spoke

frankly and wasn't afraid that the bride's family would hear that.

"Tied him back?" Henry was shocked.

Venus ate a piece of beef, chewed and swallowed it, then said, "What? You want to knock him out and

carry him back?" As for the flavor of the beef, she didn't taste it.

Henry didn't dare to do so.

"Hurry up to eat." Venus pushed again. Henry didn't dare to disobey, so he winked at his subordinates

and they all ate as much as possible.

They were really hungry.

As a result, the atmosphere was a bit strange.

The two people who originally got married stayed where they were and didn't know how to end it, while

the few people who made a fuss about the wedding were arrogantly eating and drinking at the wedding

banquet, which was very lively.

"How dare you!" The bride was trembling with anger, but she didn't dare to go forward to trouble

Venus, but just pulled the groom's arm and cried, "How could they do that? They disrupted our wedding,

and now you're acting like nothing had happened."

In the meantime, Kerry Ye patted the back of her hand, frowned and said, "Then I'll go and let them go."

The bride was hesitant, because she was afraid that the man she had spared great efforts to woo would

run off with this woman, after all, that woman looked much prettier than she did.

The bride had no choice but to go to her father again and said, "Dad."

The old father was an honest fisherman, and he didn't know what to do when he encountered this kind

of thing, not to mention that the son-in-law was already unknown. Now he felt embarrassed in front of

the villagers, but after all, his daughter was his daughter, and he couldn't bear to see her sad.

"What do you want me to do," the old father said in frustration. The old father was furious with

helplessness.

"You go and chase them away. hey can't take Yong He away anyway." The bride said arrogantly.

The old father sighed and said, "Xiaomei, if Yong is really someone's husband, let she take him back, and

Daddy will find you a good husband later."

"No, I will marry Yong. I don't want to marry anyone else."

Seeing that his daughter was about to cry, the old father had no choice but to agree,

"Okay, I'll go over

and try."

Venus heard from afar that the old man was a reasonable man, saw him coming over and politely put

down her chopsticks.

"Miss, maybe you'd better go first. Yong just said, you made it wrong. If you bring him away, we would

lose face before villagers."

Venus stood up and faced him, "Uncle, I'm not unreasonable. I won't disturb their wedding for no reason. The man you are talking about is indeed my husband. It's normal for him to not remember us now that his brain was hit, but he will remember someday, and what will happen then? And if he doesn't come with me, I'll go to the police station this afternoon and call the police. Of course, Venus was just trying to scare him. The bride's father understood it, turned his head to look at his daughter under the sunshine, and asked, "And what if Yong is indeed not the man you are looking for?" "If we are really wrong, we will pay for a grand wedding for your daughter, and you can hold the wedding banquet for as many days as you want, and let me go from house to house to apologize." The old father listened. Since the other side said so, he could not insist on it, silently turned and left.

Not far away, Kerry's eyes always lingered on Venus. Undeniably, she is very beautiful, but what attracted him was more than her beauty but her familiar temperament. "Xiaomei, let's wait for the other side to come and make everything clear." "But" The old father suddenly said in a furious voice, "Stop it. If He Yong is married, you must not marry him, otherwise our family can't afford for this." Xiao Mei pursed her lips and dared not speak again. As time passed, the onlookers saw no drama and left one after another, leaving only the bride's relatives and Venus on the scene half an hour later. The wedding banquet was already set up, so it would be a waste if they didn't eat. The groom paused as he passed by Venus's table, but was quickly pulled away by the bride.

Venus, who had finished eating, crossed her legs, watched with contempt as the bride clasped Kerry's hand and leaned half of her body on his shoulder. Suddenly, she had the urge to smash the bottle on the table. Henry seemed to understand what she meant, and whispered, "Young lady, don't be impulsive." Venus glared at him, "Don't talk nonsense." Henry smiled since he found the young master and said: "young lady, young master just lost his memory and might do something improper, but he must not do it out of his sincerity. If you are really mad at him,

you can punish him when he resumed his memory.

Venus smiled and looked at Henry, "You're really loyal to your young master, he should give you a raise in salary."

"Lol, I'm also loyal to the young lady. And besides, what I say is true."

"The truth? It's clearly justifying him."

On the other table, the bride was eager to clip food for the groom, being afraid that he would be hungry,

"Yong, eat something."

"Xiaomei, you do not need to take care of me. I will take it myself." Kerry said mildly.

"I am used to it. I personally fed you when you were sick a while ago, and you're not shy at that time."

The bride said shyly but also loudly, as if she was speaking to Venus on purpose.

The bride's voice was so loud that it sounded like she was deliberately saying it to Venus, who grunted,

"Fuck it. I really want to retort.

Henry, who was at the same table, kept mumbling to himself, "Young lady, calm down, calm down.

The bride's father was too embarrassed to open his mouth to drive away the guests.

Fortunately, the

bride's uncle came out and said, "We'll stay and support Xiaomei, and if they suppress us, we can still

help you.

The bride's father thought about it and let it go.

There were too many people sitting at home, so everyone was sitting outside at the banquet.

The bride's brother lowered his head and swiped his phone, with surprise on his face, as if he had

discovered some important news. He put his phone in his pocket with satisfaction, then walked over to

the bride, pulled her sleeves and said, "Come here, I want to tell you something."

"What is it?" The bride asked impatiently.

"Just come with me."

The bride reluctantly let go of Kerry's hand and followed her brother to the secluded place beside a wall,

"What's it?"

I've just read the information on the Internet. This Yong is a very rich man, and his family has many

companies and villas. Even if he goes back to Sky City, you can go with him, and you can get a lot of

benefits then."

"Brother, I married him because I really like him." The bride said unhappily. In fact, when Venus jumped

out to say that Yong was her husband, Xiaomei has believed that. She didn't know where this man came

from. She was just kind enough to see that he was handsome so she saved him.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 262 I am Afraid I can't Control it (2)

"My silly sister, of course I know you like him, and that's why you want to catch him. The best thing

would be to get him divorced with that woman, so he can marry you, so our family doesn't have to live in

this dump. Wouldn't that kill two birds with one stone?"

The bride was hesitant, "But, I don't think that woman is easy to fight against."

My brother said with disdain, "What are you afraid of? You saved Yong's life, which is of great kindness,

and in ancient times he had to pay for you. That woman has just one more child than you.

You can work

harder to reproduce Yong's child, and be gentle with Yong, Yong will divorce her."

Brother's words let the bride thatched, right. As long as she has Yong's child, Yong will not be able to

leave her.

"I know, brother." The bride's eyes shone.

"And if they offer to take Yong back later, you can say yes, then brother and you go together."

"What are you going to do?" The bride looked at his evil brother and asked.

The elder brother laughed, "You silly girl. What if they bully you? I can at least help you."

"Yes, I'll be bullied by them if I go alone."

"So we have a deal then?"

"Yes."

After discussing their strategies, the siblings returned to the crowd, and Venus gave them a cold look,

feeling that they came back without kindness, as if they were plotting something.

As expected, the bride walked up to Kerry and took his hand, saying that she had something to tell him,

and Kerry followed her without hesitation.

"Henry." Venus whispered, and Henry nodded and quietly followed.

After ten minutes or so, the couple returned. The groom was confused when looking at Venus, and soon,

Henry also returned, with a very strange face.

Venus thought to herself, "Something really happened.

"What's wrong?" Venus asked.

Henry sat down indignantly and whispered, "That woman told Young Master to take her to Sky City. She

also said that young master is not Yong."

Venus was surprised by this statement, "Didn't she deny it before?"

“She knew she couldn’t hide the truth.” Of course, these reasons are all speculations of Henry.

“What was Kerry’s reaction?” Venus was curious.

“What other reaction could there be? He was stunned, and it took him a long time to come back to his mind.”

Venus laughed. It is strange that the first time she refused to admit it, but now she even confessed the truth.

Henry reminded her, “Young lady, I just said something very important, and have you forgotten? She

asked the young master to take her back to Sky City.” Venus said, “That’s right.

Venus was enlightened by the truth, “That’s right. It seems that they made their decision after learning

about Kerry’s background. Their next step is probably to get Kerry to divorce me, so she can take over.”

“Well, it’s very likely in that case, so you must not let her succeed, young lady.”

Venus didn’t answer this, but had a look at the man not far away, and asked, “Kerry agreed?”

Henry said awkwardly, “Yes.”

“You men are all fancy men, and love one another. It used to be Xinyou Qiao, and now it’s Xiaomei. You

really know how to date with them.” Venus said in annoyance.

Henry laughed awkwardly, “Young Master is not like that. He did that because he suffered from amnesia.”

“He had amnesia before too?” Venus retorted.

“Before he was cheated by Xinyou.” Henry tried his best to justify his master. They say that women

would hold their grudges, and it’s really true.

Venus said sarcastically, “He’s just a playboy.”

Henry was dumbfounded. He had no choice since the young master at that time did just like that?

As soon as she recalled Xinyou’s story, Venus felt upset, and if it happened again, she would definitely

leave the Ye family without turning back.

She can’t fall down in a pit twice. She did that for the first time because she was stupid.

However, she

would never do it again.

Henry looked at her face, knowing that she was thinking about the past again, and had the intention to

say something nice for the young master. However, he did not know where to start, because it was

inappropriate for him to talk about that.

An hour or so later, a helicopter flew over the village from near and far, its huge propellers roaring.

Venus looked over, and found it was the Ye family's helicopter.

She got up and went outside the shed with Henry and waved at the helicopter.

"We are here", Henry shouted.

The people in the helicopter saw them, flew over, landed, and flew away again.

There was a loud discussion from the crowd behind them.

"Is this the helicopter that came to pick up Xiaomei's husband? He is so rich." Someone said enviously.

"I don't think so, or else why would it fly away again?"

"There is probably no empty place to land here."

"Oh my God, Xiaomei this time acquainted a rich person, who can afford to buy a helicopter."

Venus shook her head at these words. Could they only see the fortunes in their eyes but not see Xiaomei as a mistress?

A few minutes later, four or five people came running from a distance, and at the front was Kevin Ye. He

was still wearing a handmade high-class suit, and his hair was a bit messy, but it couldn't conceal his

handsome and excited face.

He ran in front of Venus and asked, "Where's my brother?" in a hurry.

Venus pointed the direction with her jaw at the tall figure.

Kevin looked over, with his eyes instantly moistened. The crowd automatically made way for him. Kevin

quickly took a few steps to jump on him, hugging him tightly. He choked, "Brother, you are still alive! It's great."

Kerry was a little embarrassed by his hug, but perhaps it was the blood relationship, he did not hate his closeness, and felt warm.

Kevin calmed down a bit, let go of his brother, took his arm and looked him up and down, and asked

worriedly, "Is there any injury? Does it still hurt?"

Kerry coughed and said slowly, "I'm sorry, but I don't remember you."

Kevin was prepared for that, and said, "It's okay. It's good that you're alive. We can go back slowly to heal your injury."

The other two who came with Kevin were Tianye Mu and Shiran Xlao.

The first time I saw her, she was very surprised, "Shi Ran, why are you here? Aren't you in S. City?"

Venus was very surprised and said: "Venus, why are you here? Aren't you in S City now?"

Xiran smiled, "I just came to S City this morning, and we came together for fun. What? I heard that Kerry lost his memory.

Venus nodded upsetly.

Xiran laughed out loudly, holding Tianye's shoulders and couldn't stand up, "There is such a hot sentence

online: God would not spare those who are evil. Venus, was it fun to pretend to have amnesia last time?"

Venus didn't know whether to cry or laugh, "You still laugh at me? I'm regretting."

"Fine," Xiran stopped laughing, looked around, and asked in surprise, "Why does it look like in a wedding banquet today?"

Venus rolled her eyes, "You are right. Indeed someone is getting married, and you even know the person who is getting married."

She quickly understood what Venus meant, "What? Is it possible that the groom is Kerry?"

"Congratulations! You are right again."

"Lol!" Xiran laughed again, "You must be kidding me! Let me see what the bride looks like."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 262 I am Afraid I can't Control it (3)

Venus shook her head and looked at Tianye Mu, "Brother, look at your girlfriend, is she helping me? I

think she's just here for fun."

Tianye shrugged, "Actually, I'm just here for the fun, too."

Venus was speechless.

Xiran Xiao walked up to the bride, who was dressed in a wedding dress, and then she turned to Kerry and

said, "Kerry, did you really lose your memory? Or are you insane?"

Kerry's face went cold and said coldly, "Please speak politely. I refuse to speak to someone who speaks rudely."

"You've got quite a temper. Don't you dare give me that attitude." Xiran shook her fist and looked at him

provocatively, "You really think you can abandon your wife and child just because you've lost your

memory? We don't allow you to do that."

Kerry was angry and asked in an angry voice, "Who are you? What reason do you have to interfere in my affairs here?"

"It doesn't matter who I am. What's important is that you're not doing this thing right. If Venus hadn't

happened to meet you today, you would have married someone else tonight?" said Xiran.

Her words

were like a knife plunged directly into Venus' heart.

Kevin saw that the two person were about to start a fight, and was busy standing between them.

"Miss Ran, please don't be angry with my brother. He has just recovered, and he can't stand your fists.

Please don't get into a fight with him, okay? Please." Kevin put his hands together and begged.

"Why are you begging her? I don't know her. Who I am going to marry has nothing to do with her, I

"Kerry was halfway through his sentence when Kevin turned sharply and covered his mouth.

"Brother, will you stop talking?" Kevin said. "No matter what you say now, it's wrong. If you offend her,

she will hold a grudge and keep coming after you. You'd better not offend her."

Kerry looked into his eyes and nodded reluctantly.

Kevin smiled and said to Xiran with relief, "Miss Xiao, let's solve the external conflicts first.

As for the

internal conflicts, let's resolve them at home, okay?"

"All right, I'll listen to you today." Xiran said.

"Thank you." Kevin said. Then he looked at the bride with the heavy makeup and said,

"Miss, are you the

one who saved my brother?"

The bride, Xiaomei, was a little afraid of Xiran's toughness and nodded her head.

Kevin bowed to her and sincerely said, "Thank you for saving my brother. How do you want me to repay

you? As long as my family can do it, we will do our best to satisfy your needs."

Xiaomei saw that he was easygoing, and she straightened up her back. She went over to Kerry, took his

arm and said, "He said he was going to marry me. I just want him to marry me."

Then the smile on Kevin's face froze.

"Girl, do you know he has a wife and kid?" Xiran smirked

"I didn't know. That is his promise. He can't break it." Xiaomei said firmly.

"Miss, we can't let you marry my brother. He's already married. His wife is standing outside and his kids

at home, so he can't marry you. I'll agree to anything but that." Kevin said.

"I don't care if he gets married or not. I just want to marry him." Xiaomei stubbornly said

Xiran was so angry that she was about to scold her. In order to avoid getting angry, she stormed out of

the room.

Kevin looked at his serious brother and didn't know what to do. At that moment, Venus Mu walked in.

Without any expression on her face, she said coldly, "Let's take him back to see the doctor first. When he regains his memory, let him choose for himself."

"Yes, you're right. It's important for him to see a doctor." Kevin echoed.

Xiaomei quietly squeezed Kerry's arm. Kerry looked at her and understood what she meant.

"Okay, I'll go back with you, but I'll take Xiaomei with me." Kerry said

Kevin didn't expect his brother to make such a request.

"Brother, that's not necessary. If you want to come back to see her when you get your memory back,

you can come back to see her again." said he.

"No. Xiaomei has been taking care of me ever since I woke up, and I'm used to her care for me." Kerry

insisted.

Then Xiaomei proudly stared at Venus.

Venus, however, was very calm. "Just let him take the girl with him to the Ye family." said she.

"It's not the first time he's brought another woman home anyway. I don't care." Venus smiled and said.

However, Kerry froze at her words. He looked straight at Venus with mixed emotions.

"Let's go." Venus said, turning around and walking out.

Tianye watched all this from outside with cold eyes. When he saw Venus coming, Tianye reached out his

arms and embraced her, gently patting her back, "Don't be sad."

Soon Venus was crying in Tianye's arms.

"I know you are pretending to be strong, but in your heart you are afraid that Kerry would really leave

you." Tianye said. "Well, don't cry. If you don't want to see them, just come to my home with me."

Venus shook her head. With tears in her eyes, she said, "Kerry has lost his memory now, and I forgive

him. If he get his memory and still makes this choice, I will take Pingan and leave him."

Tianye sighed and ruffled her hair, "Remember, as long as I'm here, you'll always have a way out."

"Thank you, brother." Venus smiled.

Kerry saw them through the crowd and was somehow upset.

When Xiaomei went to her room to change her clothes, Kevin just threw Kerry's corsage on the floor and

stepped on it twice.

Kerry frowned at him for this action, "You"

"Brother, my name is Kevin."

"Kevin, I want to ask you something." Kerry's voice was low as he realized everyone around him was

looking at him.

"How did I get hurt?" Kerry asked hesitantly.

"I don't know it exactly. I was studying abroad at the time. If you want to know it, just ask Venus. She knows it best." Kevin said honestly.

"Venus?" said Kerry.

"Yes, she's your wife."

Kerry choked, **"Then forget it."**

"Are you sure you really want to take this woman back to Sky City? We can pay her handsomely. She can

get whatever she wants. Why do you have to take her back?" Kevin was puzzled

"That's what I promised Xiaomei," Kerry replied very directly.

Kevin patted his shoulder and said, **"Brother, I hope you won't regret this decision in the future."**

.....

As Xiaomei wished, her brother followed her to Sky City.

Venus was the last to board, sitting at the edge of the seat which was furthest away from Kerry. She

didn't want to see him now.

Xiaomei and her brother had never been on an airplane before, much less a helicopter, and they were all excited.

Xiran was distracted by the sight of the three people in front of her. As soon as the helicopter took off,

she closed her eyes and rested her head on Tianye's shoulder.

Now Kerry had time to think about this. This was all so unexpected to him. He didn't realize he was not

an ordinary man from a small fishing village, but the president of a large company with a wife and child.

His eyes unconsciously went to Venus. She shook her head gently as Kevin said something to her.

"She's my wife? If I'm going to stay with Xiamei, I'll have to divorce her first." Kerry thought.

As soon as the word divorce popped into his mind, Kerry resisted it for no apparent reason. It was as if he hated the word.

More than an hour later, the helicopter landed on the vila. The villa's bodyguards and servants were all

lining up to greet their master.

John was in an emotional state. Only Pingan was calmly playing with a toy in his hands.

When the cabin door opened, Venus got out of it first, followed by Kevin, Tianye, and others.

John's eyes filled with tears when he saw Kerry come out of the cabin.

"Mom" Pingan was excited as soon as he saw Venus. He ran to his mother for a hug.

Xiran picked him up. "Did you miss me?" she asked.

"Yes." Pingan said excitedly.

Seeing Kerry approaching, John was excited. "Sir, you're back at last."

Kerry looked at him with a strange look.

“This is John, the villa’s butler. He has also watched us grow up,” Kevin said to Kerry. Then Kevin turned to John and said, “John, my brother he has lost his memory. He doesn’t remember you.”

“That’s okay. As long as he’s alive, he will remember everything.” John said.

Xiaomei and his brother were surprised to see such a large villa. “Is this your house? It’s so big and beautiful.” she said to Kerry.

John then noticed that Kerry was accompanied by two strangers, and Kevin told him about them.

The group walked to the entrance of the luxurious villa.

“We’re going home now. Call me if you need me.” Xiran looked at Venus.

“Why not stay here a little longer?” said Venus.

“I don’t want to see Kerry. I’m afraid I won’t be able to control myself and hit him.” Xiran said and

glanced at Kerry not far away.

“Be brave. Don’t act like a coward.” Xiran said. Then she raised her voice, “If someone treated you badly, I would ruin him.”

[ShareFacebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 263: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 263 Getting Closer, Who was She (1)

Venus smiled, “I know.”

Kevin knew how powerful Xiran was, besides, Tianye would also stand at Venus’s side, they had the

strength to destroy Ye family. So he said in a hurry, “Don’t worry, I promise Venus will lead a good life in

Ye family.”

“That’s the best.”

Tianye walked to them, and after looking around, he said to Kerry in a harsh manner,

“Kerry, I know that

you’ve lost your memory, but don’t do anything stupid before you regain your thoughts, or I won’t

forgive you this time.”

Kerry looked at him in puzzlement, not knowing what he meant. What did he want to say?

Did he mean

Xiaomei?

After Tianye and Xiran left, Venus said to John differently, “John, ask someone to clean up two

guestrooms, and take Kerry to change his clothes, we’ll go to the hospital immediately.”

Hearing this, Xiaomei immediately grabbed Kerry’s hand, and said arrogantly, “I want to live with Kerry.”

Then people were all stunned.

However, Venus was clam and said, “I am the mistress of Ye family, and I am in charge here.”

“But, Kerry is the owner of this house, he is more powerful than you.” Xiaomei shook Kerry’s arm, and

said with a smile, “Kerry, we should live together, we’ve already had a wedding.”

Before Kerry opened his mouth, Venus said, “Let me remind you, all you have is just a farce, it proves

nothing.”

Venus’ words also indirectly clarified the situation for everyone.

“Kerry,” Xiaomei immediately changed her expression, and said to Kerry in an aggrieved manner, “Look

at her!”

Venus also looked at him indifferently, “Take your own decision.”

Kerry patted Xiaomei’s shoulder to calm her down, at this moment, Pingan who was held by Kevin,

suddenly asked, “Mom, who is she?”

Although only one-year-old, Pingan spoke fluently.

Hearing this, people were all quiet, then Kerry looked the child who was very identical to him. That was magical, although it was his first time to meet this child, he felt a sense of familiarity, as if he had dreamed many time at night.

Venus smiled warmly and said, "You can ask your father."

Pingan was very obedient, then he smiled and asked Kerry, "Daddy, who is she?"

Kerry was stunned, he felt a bit guilty and answered, " She is a friend of mine."

Seeing the pure eyes of his son, he didn't know how to answer.

"Kerry!" Xiaomei was a little angry.

"Well." Kerry comforted her and then asked Venus, "So where do I live?"

"You're my husband, where do you think you should sleep?" Venus said in a sarcastic manner.

Xiaomei was about to speak again, but Kerry held her and said, "But I"

Before he could finish his words, Venus said, "But you'd better live by yourself under such circumstance.

John, clean the room I used to live in."

"Young Lady, your bedroom is cleaned every day." John said very respectfully.

"OK, do you have any other questions?" Venus raised her eyebrows and asked them.

Xiaomei was obviously not satisfied with the arrangement, but considering that Kerry also lived alone, she said nothing.

Seeing this, Venus turned back and said to John, "She saves Kerry's life, so arrange a maid to serve her,

don't let her feel uncomfortable." Hearing this, John looked up and he understood Venus's words and

the he answered, "Young Lady, don't worry, I will arrange it."

"Well, then take him to change clothes, we'll go to the hospital."

"Yes."

After they had walked into the house, Kevin asked, "Are you okay Venus?"

Venus sighed and replied, "I'm fine" She said with a smile, "You know what? The first time I saw him in

the small fishing village, I was relieved, his life is more important than anything else."

Seeing this, Kevin felt sorry for Venus, "Don't be afraid, I'll ask John to keep an eye on that woman in

case that she would cause trouble for you."

"I'm not afraid of her," Venus raised her head and looked at the sun with her eyes narrowed, "Getting

divorce is the worst situation, no one could stop me now. However if someone dares to grab my

belongings, I'll definitely give her a lesson."

Hearing this, Kevin smiled, it seemed that Venus became more mature. It was really good.

John took Kerry to the second floor, and instructed the maids to take Xiaomei and her brother to the remotest guestrooms.

When he opened the door, the toys were scattering all around. John explained with a smile, "Little Young Master does not like people to touch his things, and he would clean up these toys when he played them."

Suddenly, a smell of fragrance hit their nose, and lasted a long time.

A pair of pillows were placed on the bed, and next to it was a small bed, which was probably prepared for his son. There was a family picture on the table. In it he was lying on Venus's shoulder with a smile, Venus was gazing at Pingan, and Pingan was looking at the shot with a plane in his hand. What a sweet family.

Kerry was stunned, how could he smile so happy?

"That was taken by Tianye," John explained, "He is Young Lady's brother. You ask him to give it to you because you think it looks well."

"Did I love her?" Kerry asked.

John was stunned and then sighed, "Of course, you are willing to sacrifice yourself."

Kerry was silent, but he couldn't remember any of it.

"I'll tell you more later. Now just come with me to change your clothes."

At the end of the corridor, Xiaomei's brother looked around excitedly, he had never seen such a nice house before.

After the servant left, he came to his sister's room, "Xiaomei, you see, he is really a rich man, you have to garb him tightly. Even if you can't force him to divorce, you still have to be his mistress, haven't you seen it on TV? Rich people all have their mistresses. We can get everything we want if you stay him."

Xiaomei interrupted her brother and said, "I know."

Outside the door, after hearing what they said, the maid left quietly.

After putting their luggage, they prepared to go to the hospital.

"I'm going too." Xiaomei walked out and grabbed Kerry's arms.

"What are you going to do?" Venus asked indifferently.

"I don't know where you are going. I have to go with you."

"You are talking nonsense." Venus mocked, "Would I kill him?"

"Anyway, wherever Kerry goes, I have to follow him." Hearing this, Venus was speechless, the woman was really clingy.

“Well, it’s up to you. However, you’d better keep quiet in the hospital, or I’ll send you back immediately.” Venus sternly warned her, it would be a serious matter if other people know the matter about Kerry.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 263 Getting Closer, Who was She (2)

“That’s not a big deal, I know no one here, who can I talk to?” Xiaomei pouted her mouth. Since Xiaomei wanted to go as well, the car became a bit crowded.

In order to avoid some extra troubles, Kevin opened the door of the passenger seat and said, “Brother,

sit here!” Kerry understood Kevin’s words and acted as he said without hesitation.

So, Xiaomei could only sit behind, and Kevin was sitting between them.

Seeing this, John said to Mrs Qin, “It looks like we’re going to have some noisy days.”

“Indeed.” Mrs. Qin replied.

At this moment, the maid who had been assigned to Xiaomei came over and said seriously, “John, I have something to say.”

John’s expression changed and he said in a cold voice, “Tell me what you’ve heard.”

The maid repeated what she had heard in a low voice, and the more John listened, the worse his

expression became, and even Mrs Qin felt angry.

How could she be so shameless. Even she had saved Young Master’s life, it was not the reason for

destroying other people’s family.

“You’ve done a good job, keep doing so, and keep her away from Young Master’s room.”

John instructed

seriously.

“Copy that.”

Then seeing Fang, John stopped him and said, “Ask everyone to come here, I have something to say.”

“Yes, John.”

“By the way, where is the woman’s brother?” John asked.

“In the room.” The other maid answered.

“Fine.” Then John frowned and said, “I’ll say three things. First, keep Young Master’s matter a secret, if

somebody dares to spread it, I’ll definitely give him a lesson.”

“Yes.” Dozens of people said in unison. Then he continued, “I guess you all know Young Master’s feeling

towards Young Lady, you have to know who is the head of the house, don’t flatter that women, or you

would be punished by Young Master after he regained his memory.”

“Yes.”

“Third, Little Young Master is the most important person in the house, protect him carefully since he can

run and jump now, I don’t allow anyone to hurt him. Understand?”

They were all very clever and understood John’s words, so they cast a glance at each other and

answered, “Copy that.” John was worried that the newcomers would had some bad ideas.

“Fine, then go to conduct your own business.”

After they left, John said to Mrs Qin worriedly, “I am really afraid that the woman would be like Xinyou, I

wish her to stay quiet and doesn’t disturb our life.”

Hearing this, Mrs. Qin shook her head, “She won’t give up her purpose, however, she is not as cleaver as

Xinyou, so she shouldn’t be able to make any trouble.”

“I hope so.”

.....

Venus took Kerry to the private hospital where she once stayed for it done really well in confidentiality.

Kerry went for a full body check under the accompany of the nurse.

Venus was sitting in the lounge, and of course Xiaomei was sitting next to her.

Kevin pushed the door open with two bottles of water in his hands. He handed one to Venus and said, “I

ask the nurse to heat it up.” Then he gave the other one to Xiaomei.

Venus took a sip, and then she felt better. Since her legs were frostbitten, Dr. Han instructed her not to

drink cold water nor touch it by her feet. It seemed that Kerry remembered that.

“Now Kerry is back, are you going to work again?” Kevin asked her. Then Venus replied bitterly, “I

haven’t drawn for a while and nor do I use the scissors. Do you think I can still be a good designer?”

“These are all temporary, I believe you can overcome all the difficulties.”

Venus sighed and said, “Kerry’s treatment is the most important thing, I haven’t think about this.”

“Well, I understand.”

Kevin looked at that girl and said with a smiled, “I still don’t know your name.”

“My name is Xiaomei Pan.” The girl immediately smiled and said, she knew that this man was Kerry’s

younger brother and was also very important in the family, it must be right to flatter him.

“Xiaomei, can you tell us how you met my brother?” Kevin asked politely.

Xiaomei smiled proudly, “Well, it’s a long story.”

“You can tell me, we have nothing to do now anyway.”

After thinking for a while, she said, "I remember it was the morning of the 28th of the lunar month and also the last time I went to sea last year. I was alone that day, and not long after I spilled my net, I saw a man floating in the distance. I was so shocked."

Kevin and Venus looked at each other, and then Kevin asked, "Are you sure he was floating on the sea?"

"Yes, he was floating." Xiaomei said firmly, "I rowed the boat over and found that it was a man, not knowing whether he was alive. So I pulled him over with an oar to test his pulse, he was still alive, so I took him home."

Both Kevin and Venus were shocked, but they were not panic. It would be so weird for normal people, however, Kerry was a special one.

"Since then he was like a vegetable. My family advised me to throw him into the sea because I'm not married and taking care of a man is bad for my reputation. However, it must be the order of the God of the Sea." Xiaomei's expression was very pious.

At this point, Venus's attitude towards her had changed. In fact, putting aside her desire to marry Kerry, she was still a kind girl.

"So I sneaked out to take care of him and bought medicine for him. I did carefully in case that my dad would find it. Maybe my sincerity had moved the God, about two months later, he was awake, but he lost his memory. Besides, he was not recovered yet, so I continued to look after him until he gained his strength. That's it."

Hearing this, both Kevin and Venus were silent. It was so hard to take care of a patient, not to mention under such difficult conditions, and she had contributed a lot. It could tell that she was really fond of Kerry, and it was reasonable for she to acted like that on the wedding, after all, she didn't know that Kerry had already get married.

Venus stared at the bottle in her hand for a while and then said to her, "Xiaomei, thank you for saving Kerry, I am really very grateful. You saved my husband and the father of my child, this is a great kindness to our family, I can give you anything you want expect my husband. I hope you can think more, we can give countless money."

Xiaomei pouted her lips and said, "But everyone in our village knows about this, I would be so shameful to go back."

"You don't have to go back. We'll arrange a house for you in Sky City and you can take your relatives

here, job is not a matter too. What do you think?" Venus said generously. In fact, compared with Kerry's

life, these were nothing at all.

After thinking for a while, Xiaomei replied, "I know my request is rude, but I really like Kerry, and this is

the first time I have such feeling."

"Xiaomei, I understand how you feel. If Kerry was single, he could marry you. But the problem is that he

has a family now. You can't ask him to give up his family just because of you." Venus was a little anxious

when saying this.

Then, Xiaomei bit her lip and said, "I'll think about it."

Hearing this, Venus was relieved, she had ran up her words.

As soon as the conversation stopped, the nurse knocked on the door.

"Mrs. Ye, Young Master, the examination is done, our director invites you to come in."

"Thanks."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 263 Getting Closer, Who was She (3)

They rushed into the doctor's office, where Kerry was sitting on a stool. There was an empty seat beside

him, so Venus naturally sat down. However, Kerry still felt a bit embarrassed.

"Doctor, how is he?"

The doctor frowned and said, "Mrs. Ye, Mr. Ye's body is fine, but the brain CT shows that Mr. Ye's

hippocampus was once hurt, and this may be the reason for his lost memory."

"Hippocampus?" Venus repeated, she didn't understand his words.

Then the doctor explained, "Although the hippocampus is not a storage area for memories, it is a

transitional area for long-term memory storage, and when it is injured, memories are lost.

Such cases are

found in other countries around the world."

"So how to treat him?"

The doctor shook his head, "Currently there is no medication for such cases. You can tell him something

about the past to stimulate his brain nerves, maybe he will remember one day. However, it's a long

process, he may recover in a short period or never get recovered. You have to prepare for that."

Hearing this, Venus was depressed, that was indeed a long time. However, Xiaomei was very happy. Such result was good for her.

After leaving the hospital, they went home in silence. It was already evening when Henry drove back to the villa with several security guards.

“Sit down to have dinner, you must be hungry. Mrs. Qin cooks some of your favorite dishes.” John said enthusiastically.

Venus looked around and didn't find her child, so she asked, “Where is Pingan?”

“He is playing with the dog, Henry is accompany him.”

“I'll go find him, you can eat first.” Then she naturally handed her bag to Kerry and walked out, she was used to do it.

Looking at the bag in his hand, Kerry was stunned, although he did it the first time, he felt very familiar.

Seeing this, Xiaomei rolled her eyes upward, she wanted to grab that bag and threw it away.

John and Kevin simply ignored that and led them to the dining hall. When passing the living room, Kerry put the bag on the sofa.

“Young Master, this is your seat.” John moved the chair and asked him to sit down.

Kerry did not hesitate and sat there, and Kevin took the seat to his right. Xiaomei quickly stepped

forward to the seat on his left hand, but John stopped her and said, “I'm sorry, this is Young Lady's seat.”

Xiaomei was unhappy and she said, “It's just a meal, isn't it? You have too much rules.”

John smiled kindly, “I'm really sorry, it's our tradition, only Young Lady can sit here. Kevin almost laughed

out when hearing this, he didn't expect John to be so serious when lying. He don't about this rule.”

Xiaomei was angry, so she asked Kerry for help, “Kerry, I want to sit next to you.”

Kevin thought he would agree, but he heard Kerry saying, “It's the same, just sit there. By the way, John,

ask Xiaomei's brother to eat as well.”

“The servant has already gone up.”

“Fine.”

As soon as John answered, Xiaomei's brother came down, he directly sat next to his sister, and said with

a smile, “Dinner? Why are you waiting?”

Kevin thoughtfully explained, “Sister-in-law and the child haven't come yet.”

Xiaomei's brother snorted and said, “Can we eat first?”

“Wait for a while, she'll be here soon.”

Looking at those delicious food, he was a little angry, but he restrained his anger for not embarrassing his sister.

Fortunately, a few minutes later, Venus came in with Pingan in her arms, she must have washed her hands for they were wet.

She naturally sat on the empty seat and John placed the child seat between them. Venus looked at the dishes and then said to John, "Bring a bottle of collected wine. We have to celebrate."

"That's right, we should celebrate today." Kevin echoed.

"Well, I'll get it now." John was happy to do that.

Kerry very hungry for he ate nothing the whole day, so he took the chopsticks and said, "Let's eat."

"I'm very hungry." Xiaomei's brother muttered, and then he quickly started eating.

Pingan could eat some easily digestible food, so after making sure that there was no bones in it, Venus

fed him a piece of fish.

"Is it good?" Venus asked softly.

Pingan said with a wink, "Delicious."

After finding that the dishes were all light in taste, Xiaomei suddenly lost her appetite, she liked spicy

food.

"Is there anything spicy? It looks so bland." She asked.

Then Kevin answered, "Yes, my sister-in-law can't eat spicy food, and gradually, we stopped eating spicy

food. And spicy food is not suitable for Pingan."

Hearing this, Xiaomei felt very unhappy, why should everybody bent towards her taste?

So she said aggrieved, "But I like to eat spicy food, what can I eat then?"

Hearing this, Venus stopped eating and said to the maid, "Ask Mrs. Qin to make more spicy dishes."

"Yes, Young Lady."

"Miss Pan, I will ask Mrs Qin to cook some spicy food for you everyday." Venus said very frankly.

Then Xiaomei looked at Kerry who was eating in silence, and then she said arrogantly,

"Kerry eats the

same food as me at home, and he also likes spicy food. Ask the kitchen to do more."

Venus was still smiling, she turned to look at Kerry and said, "Your taste has changed?"

Kerry looked up and after seeing Venus's eyes, he couldn't say the word "Yes".

"Both are fine." After hesitating for a while, he said this.

"Kerry." Xiaomei was a bit unhappy.

"Try it first, although the food is light, it tastes good." Kerry comforted Xiaomei.

Seeing this, Venus smiled, when it came to the cooking skill. Mrs. Qin was comparable to the chef in a

five-star hotel, of course it tasted good.

Xiaomei pouted her mouth and started eating, however, she found it delicious, so she said nothing more.

Pingan suddenly tugged Kerry's sleeve, when Kerry turned back, Pingan said, "Daddy, have some porridge."

Hearing the voice, Kerry felt warm in his heart, but he didn't understand Pingan's words.

"Have some porridge." Pingan said again.

Kerry still didn't get it, so he whispered to Venus, "What does he mean?"

"He wants to eat the porridge in your bowl. Just feed him some."

"Well, fine." Kerry held his bowl and scooped some to Pingan and said, "Be careful."

Seeing that Pingan had eaten it, Kerry felt very satisfied.

Xiaomei felt sad when seeing this, Kerry never treated her like that.

"The wine is here." John held a wine dispenser and opened the wine.

"Pour it for everyone." Venus said.

Then the smell of the wine scattered all around the house. Venus held the wine glass and said, "We

released a Kongming Lantern at the Spring Festival, we hoped that Kerry would be fine, now it turns out

that we have realized our dream. First, on behalf of the whole Ye family, I'd like to express my thanks to

Miss Pan and Mr Pan. You've made great contributions to our family."

"That's true, without your help, my brother couldn't come back." Kevin also got up and raised his glass.

Hearing this, the siblings smiled and raised their glasses to clink with each other cheerfully.

John poured a small amount for everyone, so Venus happily drank it all, then John quickly added some.

"Now, it's your turn." Venus stared straight at the man beside her, then she said in an excited manner,

"Thank you for not giving up on yourself, thank you for holding, although you've lost your memory, but

your presence here is the greatest comfort to me."

Kerry was scalded by her eyes, and a strange feeling appeared in his heart.

Only later did he realize that it was love. It turned out that no matter how long they hadn't met, he

would fall in love with her at the first sight.

"Cheers." Venus clicked his glass lightly and drank it again.

Knowing that she couldn't drink much, Kevin persuaded her and said, "Venus, you should drink less."

Venus was smiling like a child, "It's okay, since I'm happy, I can get drunk."

"We would be the one who suffer the most once you get drunk." Kevin teased her.

Then Venus glared at him, "Please don't say that."

Kevin stopped teasing her and said, "Okay, I'll just plug my ears tonight."

Hearing this, Kerry asked with great interest, "Why can't she get drunk?"

“Because she likes to sing when she’s drunk, but she doesn’t sing well.” Kevin said helplessly.

“Kevin!” Venus was furious, “I can sing the whole night before you room!”

“Please don’t do that to me.” Then Kevin surrendered.

Seeing this, Kerry smiled, it was really warm. He felt so happy.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 264: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 264 The Return of Kerry (1)

When Pingan saw everyone laughing, he laughed along with them and parroted, “Please don’t. Please don’t. Please don’t.”

Venus smiled lovingly, pinched Pingan’s little nose and said, “You come to join in the fun?”

“Please don’t. Please don’t.” Pingan repeated, grinning.

“Hahahahaha,” Kevin let out a loud laugh, “Pingan, you are really my good nephew. Come, uncle wants

to reward you.” Kevin came to him with a piece of fish and fed it into his mouth.

“Thank you, Uncle.” Pingan said in a clear voice.

“You’re welcome.” Kevin ruffled Pingan’s limp hair.

The laughter had lasted for a while. John the Butler in charge of refilling the wine was deeply touched.

There hadn’t been laughter in this house for a long, long time.

While the crowd were happy, someone was angry.

The sound of Xiaomei Pan dropping her chopsticks instantly interrupted the happy atmosphere.

Venus knew what was going on, but still smiled very gently and asked, “Miss Pan, is there anything wrong?”

“Why aren’t my dishes served yet? Am I here to eat or not?” Xiaomei Pan said furiously.

Venus did not get angry. When she was just about to ask John to hurry things up, she saw a maid come

over with two plates of food.

“Here, put it here.” Venus moved the dishes in front of Xiaomei Pan to make room, and then took the

plates from the maid and put them down.

One dish was peasant fried pork, and the other was Mapo tofu.

Mrs Qin was really casual about it, Venus thought, but she liked it.

“Just like these?” Xiaomei Pan was clearly dissatisfied.

The maid bowed and said, “Mrs Qin said that we didn’t have the ingredients at home, so we can only

make these two slightly spicy dishes.”

John quickly figured out what had just happened and explained, “We buy the freshest ingredients every

morning, so it’s normal that there isn’t any in the kitchen.”

Xiaomei Pan still wanted to say something, but her brother poked her in the arm and signaled her to shut

up.

She had to say, “All right then.”

Venus smiled and sat down, thinking to herself, “Girl, you are in the Ye Family. It is not a place where you

can do whatever you want.”

Except for this unpleasant moment, the whole atmosphere at dinner was harmonious. In order to help

Kerry restore his memory, Kevin told many funny stories about Kerry’s childhood. For example, Kevin

pretended to be Kerry’s parent and was reprimanded by the teacher. A girl put a love letter in Kerry’s

hand, but he threw it away and the girl cried. Kevin and Kerry went to play in the mountains and almost

got lost. It was the first time that Venus had heard those stories.

During the conversation, Venus had drunk four or five glasses of red wine. When Kerry saw her flushing, he subconsciously said, "You'd better stop drinking." But Venus waved her hand, "I'm fine. I can still drink. In the past few months when you disappeared, I couldn't sleep at night, so I resorted to alcohol. See, I can drink a lot now."

She said joyfully, but the people listening to her felt bad, especially Kevin who was sitting across from her. He knew about Venus's insomnia, but he didn't know that she had been secretly drinking at night.

The light in Kerry's eyes darkened a bit.

Kevin changed the subject, "Kerry, why don't you go to the company tomorrow? Maybe you can remember something in that environment. The earlier you recover your memory, the earlier I can escape from the fire pit."

He really wasn't the material for managing the company. He got a headache just looking at the weekly reports from different companies, let alone making any monthly plans. He'd rather be a rich and idle man. With his brother around, he wouldn't be short of money anyway.

Kerry was embarrassed, "But I don't know anything. What should I do there?"

"You are smarter than me. You'll definitely learn faster than me even if you have to learn it from scratch.

Besides, you don't have to say anything tomorrow but wear a poker face."

"Eh...Really?"

Venus also agreed, "You've always been like this, with a poker face every day, as if someone owed you millions of yuan."

Uh... he was such a president?

"It is decided then. You come with me to the company tomorrow. Don't be nervous. I'll be standing

behind you all the time," said Kevin, staring at the woman across the room and smiling,

"Venus, you're

coming with him tomorrow, just to dispel the rumor."

"What rumor?" Venus asked in surprise.

Kevin stretched his hands helplessly, "What else could it be? The company's employees all thought I had

usurped Kerry's position, and the rumors went viral, but I am such a kind person, how can I do something

like this? So you two must go together tomorrow to clarify for me."

"Alright, alright. You have described yourself as this pathetic. How can I not go?" Venus was tapping her

chopsticks against her cup and humming a tune through her nose.

Xiaomei Pan said at once, "I'm going to the company too."

Venus' chopsticks crunched on the glass and she turned her head to look at Xiaomei Pan,

"What are you

doing there? It's a company, not a shopping mall."

Xiaomei Pan straightened her neck and said, "Wouldn't it be nice if I went to see Kerry's company?"

Venus drank a little too much and spoke much more frankly, "Do you know what kind of person Kerry is

in front of his employees?"

"How do I know?" Xiaomei Pan was indignant. She didn't work in the company.

Venus put one hand on Kerry's shoulder, "He is good-looking and has strong working ability. He is not

only generous to the employees, but also loves his wife and family. The employees all treat him like a

god. You want to tell everyone that the boss they've always respected and admired is actually a scum

who can change his love easily?"

Venus said these words without thinking, but when Kerry heard it, he felt extremely unpleasant. So that

was how he looked like in the view of his employees?

"But...but..." Xiaomei Pan had stammered for quite a while before she could say anything.

Venus took her hand off Kerry's shoulder and said, "You seem to want to live here for a long time. If you

want to steal Kerry from me, what's the rush? How about this, you can visit Sky City and I will order some

people to take you wherever you want to go and buy whatever you want." While saying this, she turned

her head to John, "John, could you please fetch my purse?"

John didn't know what she wanted to do, but hurried to fetch her purse in the living room.

Venus took

out a credit card and rudely put it in Xiaomei Pan's hands, "There is 100 thousand yuan in it and you can

spend it as you want. If it's not enough, I'll give you more. A girl should buy more beautiful clothes, bags

and cosmetics to make herself beautiful, so that more boys will like her."

Xiaomei Pan looked at Venus with confusion. Not only she was confused, everyone present was a bit

perplexed. Shouldn't Venus be hostile to Xiaomei Pan? Why was she suddenly so intimate with Xiaomei

Pan?

The red wine had a strong delayed effect. Venus's head was a little dizzy. In order not to make a fool of

herself, she stood up with hands on the table, ready to leave, "Em... You can continue the banquet. I'm tired after running for a day. I'll go upstairs to rest now.". She turned around and took two steps, but her footsteps were not steady. She lunged forward and almost fell over. At that moment, Kerry rushed out and held her by the waist. Venus stood up with the help of his hand, and looked at him with charming eyes, "Thank you."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 264 The Return of Kerry (2)

"You're welcome." Kerry was so close to her that he could almost see himself in her pupils. He smelled her aroma mixed with the scent of wine. He instantly felt hotter, and his eyes involuntarily fell on her cherry lips which were pink and shiny, and seemed to be delicious. Kerry was shocked by such an impulse, and hurried to let go of her. Venus was really drunk. She touched Kerry's face in front of all people, laughing and saying, "Oh my. You finally come back. Good."

Kerry was frozen in place, and when he realized what had happened, the woman who had teased him had already staggered away. Soon Venus began to sing. "We common people are so happy today; we common people are so happy today..."

She repeated this one sentence again and again, and was out of tune. Xiaomei Pan and his brother couldn't help but laugh out loud.

Kevin shrugged his shoulders, "See, what did I say? We really can't let her get drunk. It's us who are being tortured."

But Kerry thought that Venus was quite cute now.

After the hostess left, the banquet broke up.

"Everyone has been busy all day. I guess you are all tired. Let's rest early today." Kevin went to Pingan

who had been forgotten by his mother, bent down and said, "Baby, will you sleep with uncle tonight?"

"No." Pingan refused outright.

"Then who do you want to sleep with?"

Pingan held the finger of the man next to him, "I'll sleep with Daddy."

Kevin scratched Pingan's nose, "You little fella, don't you like uncle when daddy comes back?"

"I like you too, but I want to sleep with Daddy."

"Ah, so cute." Kevin ruffled Pingan's soft hair again, "Okay, good night."

"Good night, uncle." Pingan said sweetly.

Kevin left with his arms stretched. Xiaomei Pan came to Kerry and said, "Kerry, why do you let Venus touch your face?" Kerry sighed, "She's drunk." "That's not good either." Xiaomei Pan pouted and pampered, "You're mine." Kerry looked down and saw Pingan looking at him with indifferent eyes. He was so shocked that he hastened to break free from Xiaomei Pan's hand. He said, "I'm very tired. I'm going to bed." Without caring how she reacted, he picked up Pingan and hurried away.

John quickly followed to show Kerry the way. When he went upstairs, Kerry was still wondering why he didn't have any sexual impulses when he was with Xiaomei Pan, even though she was hanging on him. But when Venus got close to him, he would want to kiss her so much. Was it because of the memory of his body? John took Kerry and Pingan to the room where Venus used to live. It seemed girlish for it was decorated before. "Young Master, please rest in this room. Call me if you need anything." "Okay." John closed the door and smiled proudly. Little Pingan was so smart. Even if Xiaomei Pan came in at night, she would probably be kicked out of the room. Pingan gave a great yawn, leaned his head on Kerry's shoulder and said softly, "Daddy, can I sleep without bathing tonight?" When Kerry had memories, he always granted all the requests of Pingan, and now was even more so.

"Sure, go to sleep, baby." Kerry put him on the bed and carefully undressed him. After been taken off all the clothes, Pingan rolled over into the blanket, revealing a small head. Kerry smiled and walked into the bathroom. The warm water sprinkled down from the top of his head and his heart calmed down a little. Today was definitely worth remembering for the rest of his life. His wedding was first ruined, and then he found out that he had a wife and a son as well as a business empire that he wouldn't dare to think about. It was as if he was in a soap opera, waking up and suddenly having everything. When he returned to bed, Kerry gently kissed Pingan on the cheek and prepared to go to sleep, but

Pingan opened his eyes.

“Why are you still awake?” Kerry asked in surprise.

Pingan looked him straight in the eyes and asked, “Daddy, don’t you love Mommy anymore?”

Kerry was startled, not knowing how to answer this question, “Why do you ask?”

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 264 The Return of Kerry (3)

“You used to be very nice to mom, but now you don’t even look at her or smile at her.” said Pingan. He

was not an ordinary child. He was much more mature and sensitive than other children his age.

Kerry was confused and didn’t know what to say. “I’m sorry. I don’t remember anything from before. “

“So you brought another girl back with you?” Pingan asked coldly, “You want her to be my new mom?”

“No, of course not.” Kerry responded quickly.

“You don’t like Mom. And I don’t like you either. I’m going to leave here with mommy. I’m mommy’s

baby.” Pingan said seriously.

“Who told you I don’t like your mother?” Kerry asked.

“I guessed it myself. I don’t want to talk to you now. I’m sleepy.” Pingan said and turned his back to Kerry and closed her eyes.

To be honest, Pingan didn’t want to sleep with his father after such a long absence. He still preferred to sleep with his mom. He just didn’t like Xiaomei and he didn’t let her take his Daddy away from him, so he slept with his dad.

Pingan seldom hated people, but he hated Xiaomei Pan. From the first moment Pingan saw her, he knew that she did not like him.

Kerry looked at the back of Pingan’s head and began to think again about how to face Venus.

He thought he wouldn’t be able to sleep this night, but he did before he could figure things out.

Venus next door also slept soundly. Her worries were finally resolved, and she drank again tonight, so she fell asleep soon.

The next day, Kevin and Kerry had breakfast at the table. Kerry looked at the time and saw that it was

almost eight o’clock, but Venus hadn’t come down yet.

“Kevin, isn’t that Venus going to the office too? Why isn’t she up yet?” asked Kerry.

"She's been having nightmares all this time, always waking up in the middle of the night. Today, she's sleeping in. Let us wait patiently for her to wake up."

Kerry was confused. He asked, "Are you that close to her? You know her so well." Hearing Kerry's words, he was worried that Kerry would misunderstand his relationship with Venus. He explained, "Venus woke up every morning with dark circles under her eyes. She told me that she had nightmares at night. Besides, she and I are good friends."

"I see." Kerry said awkwardly.

Kevin glanced at him and smiled. "Do you want to know why Venus and I are so close?" "Not because of me?" asked Kerry.

"There's a lot going on here. You were mean to Venus at first, and I was always secretly helping her. Over time, we've become very good friends." Kevin said meaningfully.

"I was bad to her?" Kerry questioned this statement. According to his son and John, he should have loved Venus very much.

Kevin nodded heavily, "Yes, you used to treat her very badly. Do you remember Xinyou Qiao? I guess you don't remember that woman."

"Xinyou Qiao? Who is she?"

"She came to our house specifically to frame Venus," Kevin said. "But you were tricked by her at the time. You believed whatever she said."

Kerry snapped back to yesterday when Venus had said at the wedding that it wasn't the first time he'd brought another woman home. He guessed that the woman Venus mentioned yesterday might be Xinyou Qiao.

"Good morning, guys." Venus's voice came over.

Kerry turned her head to see Venus in a delicate, light dress, her short hair hanging over her shoulders.

She pulled out the chair next to Kerry's and sat down.

Kerry looked at her, his heart suddenly pounding.

Then Kevin said, "Your dark circles are gone, and you look much better. You seem to have slept well last night."

"Yeah. My worries are settled, so of course I can sleep well." Venus picked up a dumpling. She found that Pingan was not there, and then turned her head to ask Kerry, "Where is Pingan?"

"He's with John." said Kerry. His heart was still pounding.

"What are you guys talking about?" Venus asked.

“We’re talking about Xinyou Qiao. I reminded my brother how stupid he was.” Kevin said. The smile on Venus’ face faded a little, and she nodded and said, “He was pretty stupid.” “By the way, I wanted to ask you why you forgave my brother. I didn’t expect you to forgive him. When I heard the news, I thought John was lying.” Venus looked at Kerry and said quietly, “He saved my life several times, and then he forced me to stay with his own life. I had no choice so I stabbed him in the chest. I took it as a way to end my grudge against him.” Kerry choked on a dry cough and Venus patted him on the back before bringing a glass of water to his mouth, “Slow down.”

Kerry took a few sips of water, and then stopped coughing. He knew he had the scar on his right chest, but he didn’t think she had stabbed him. Kevin was surprised too, “You must have been in a lot of pain at the time.” Venus smiled faintly. “I’m still too soft. I should have stuck the knife in your left chest and killed you. Maybe if I had done that, I wouldn’t have had so much to worry about afterwards.” She said to Kerry. Kevin laughed gleefully, while Kerry’s look was complex. Hearing her words, Kerry felt as if he and Venus used to be filled with hatred rather than love. But John also said that he loved Venus, which confused him. “Let’s talk about that tonight. After breakfast, we need to go to work,” Kevin said. Perhaps the bed at the Ye family’s house was too comfortable, but Xiaomei Pan and her brother had not gotten up until the three of them left the Ye family’s villa by car. When they arrived at the office, Kerry was a little nervous. Venus felt his nervousness, held his hand and said, “You are the boss of the company. You don’t have to be afraid.”

Then Kevin opened the door for the two of them. Kerry took a deep breath and got out of the car. Venus took his arm and held his hand tightly. Kerry looked down at their entwined hands and felt a sense of peace. The doorman saw Kerry and Venus appear and just froze. When they walked past, he remembered that he hadn’t just greeted them. The lady at the front desk also looked surprised. She hurried to greet them, “Good morning, Mr. Ye, and Mrs. Ye.” Venus smiled at her very gently.

Soon, the news of Mr. Ye's return to the company with his wife spread throughout the COMPANY via social media. Everyone in the company was excited. They were all eager to see Mr. Ye, who hadn't been seen for a long time.

When they got into the elevator, Kerry asked, "What will I do if someone says hello to me?"

"You can smile at the person, nod your head, or just ignore them," Venus replied.

"Ignore them? Wouldn't that be rude?" asked Kerry.

"You used to be like that." Venus scoffed

Kerry was speechless.

As soon as they got out of the elevator, the four men from the secretariat bent down and said in unison,

"Good morning, Mr. Ye."

Kerry nodded gently.

"Long time no see." Venus smiled and said to them.

Then Venus gently took Kerry's hand and motioned for him to continue walking.

Walking into the president's office, Kerry felt very familiar with everything here.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 265: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 265 I Call the Shots in This House (1)

Follow them, Secretary Liu was at a loss. “Mr Kerry, we didn’t get the notice, so the office wasn’t ready in

advance.” Secretary Liu said.

“It doesn’t matter. Since my brother is back, this office is still his, of course. You can just find me another

office.” Kevin said.

“Well...” Secretary Liu said. Secretary Liu looked calm, but he was very surprised actually.

He had no idea

that the vice president would be so easy-going.

After hearing what Kevin said, Kerry thought, “I don’t know anything. What am I gonna do if Kevin is not

with me? No, absolutely not.”

“Well...bring another desk to the office, and Kevin will work here.” Kerry said.

Secretary Liu was more surprised. He had never heard of such a thing as two presidents share one office.

“Mr Kerry, is it all right to do that?” Secretary Liu asked.

“Of course,” Kevin said immediately, “Anyway, I won’t be in the company for long. I will go to school in

ten days or half a month at most. My brother is right. I will work right here.”

“Well.. OK.” Secretary Liu said. Secretary Liu was shocked and he felt that Kerry was much kinder this

time.

When they were still discussing about the office, seven or eight company executives rushed in at the

door, headed by Mr Chen and Mr Su.

“Ah, Mr Kerry, you’re back. We haven’t seen you for a long time, so we come here to see you.” Mr Chen

said with mixed feelings. Mr Chen was so excited that he almost went over to hug Kerry.

Kerry tried to keep calm and said, “Hello!”

Venus felt that Kerry’s palms were sweating.

Kevin noticed Kerry’s discomfort, too. “Since everyone misses so much of my brother, Secretary Liu,

please inform the managers and above to go to the meeting room, and by the way, ask them to report to

my brother the work of the company in the first quarter.” Kevin said.

“Yes, Mr Kevin.” Secretary Liu said.

“All right, you just go to get ready for the meeting. You can say anything you want to in the meeting

later, OK?” Kevin said. Kevin usually doesn’t have much of a president’s swagger and speaks casually,

which managers of all departments know clearly.

“Yes, Mr Kevin.” Mr Chen said.

When the office was quieted down, Kerry said blankly, "What should I say in the meeting?"

Venus let go of Kerry's hand and said, "You don't have to say anything. You just need to sit there and

listen. You can kill two birds with one by learning about the company."

Kevin put his hand around Kerry's shoulder and said, "Let's go to the meeting room."

As Kerry and Kevin walked out of the office, Kerry realized that Venus was not following them. Then

Kerry stopped and turned to ask Venus, "Aren't you going with us?"

"No. I don't understand those things. I will have a headache if I be there." Venus waved her hand and

said. She didn't want to go the serious and depressing meeting room, where she has to be careful even if

she drinks water.

Kerry didn't say anything more. In fact, he was hoping Venus would be there.

After Kerry and Kevin left, Venus was alone in the large office. After looking around, she found the layout

of the office largely unchanged, except for a few more plants and one or two more trinkets on the desk.

She hasn't been there for a long time. How time flies!

The atmosphere in the meeting room has never been like this before. The air was full of excitement.

Everyone looked at Kerry with hot eyes, as if they were looking at a long-lost lover.

In fact, the employees have a good impression of Kevin, but he is not the right person to run a company.

Kerry used to be able to read the documents in half an hour and point out what's wrong, while Kevin

needed at least one day and understood nothing at last. Fortunately, Kevin is open-minded enough to

ask the advice of others and is not inclined to make absurd decisions.

Yehuang Group is an efficient company, and Kevin undoubtedly slowed everyone down, leading to

mediocre performance of the company in the last three or four months.

The performance of the company is related to the employees' salary and year-end bonus, so everyone

was anxious, but they couldn't say anything. They only secretly expected that the wise and powerful

Kerry would come back soon.

Finally, the day everyone had been waiting for came, so they were very happy.

Kerry sat at the head of the table. Even though he had a cold face, as Venus said, he couldn't help feeling

nervous. The eyes of the male employees present were too hot that he was a little overwhelmed.

"Oh my god, can you stop looking at me? I'm not a beauty." Kerry thought.

Kevin laughed secretly. Then he gave a dry cough and said, "Usually in the meeting, you are all downcast, as if you haven't eaten for three days. Today, however, you are all in high spirits when the president comes back. Can you care about my feelings?"

After hearing that, everyone burst into laughing. "Mr Kevin, we all respect and support you." Mr Chen said.

"Forget it. I know what you say about me in private." Kevin curled his lips and said, "Anyway, I won't be here for long. I don't want to go after you for that. Let's start the meeting with the marketing department. Make your report brief and concise." "OK."

Kerry was confused at first. But with his high level intellectual ability, he seized the gist after he listened to the reports of two departments. And he became more and more interested, as if he knew these things by nature.

Kevin, on the contrary, almost fell asleep.

After a little more than an hour, all the departments finished their report. Before Kevin said something, Kerry said coldly, "Make a spreadsheet out of all the things you've just talked about and bring it to my office this afternoon."

After hearing what Kerry said, everyone felt worried, because they knew Kerry must be dissatisfied with the performance in the last few months.

"Yes." The employees said in unison seriously.

"You're dismissed." Kerry said.

Kerry pushed away his chair and stood up to walk out of the office. Kevin hurried to chase Kerry in

surprise and whispered in his ear, "Brother, do you understand what they said?"

"80%." Kerry said with a frown.

Kevin opened his mouth wide. "Why is there such a big gap between us when we are brothers? Doesn't he have amnesia?" Kevin thought.

"And I think they are very verbose. They shouldn't do that next time." Kerry said.

After hearing that, Kevin absolutely adored Kerry. He gave a thumbs up and said,

"Brother, you are awesome. You deserve to be the top businessman in Sky City."

Kerry raised his eyebrows. "Do I have such an honor? It sounds good." Kerry thought in his mind.

"Well, I can get rid of this troublesome work in advance." Kevin said.

Kerry glanced over his shoulder at Kevin and asked doubtfully, "Don't you like being president?"

"Why should I like to be a president?" Kevin asked.

"Well.. just to enjoy the sense of accomplishment that comes with power, or have more wealth. Aren't

brothers fighting among themselves in rich families like ours?" Kerry said.

Kevin almost laughed out loud. He put a hand on Kerry's shoulder and smiled as he walked. "Brother,

where did you get that information?" Kevin said.

"It's often on TV." Kerry said in an adorkable way.

Kevin couldn't help laughing. "My dear brother, those TV plays are all made up, but there are some cases

you mentioned. But I am discursive person by nature and I don't like to be tied down in one place.

Besides, you are naturally good at making money, so I can slack off. Why do I have to go through all this

trouble?" Kevin said.

Kevin said casually, but every word he said was from the bottom of his heart. If he really wants to usurp

the throne, he could definitely do that in the past three months. He doesn't have that kind of thoughts at

all.

Kerry smiled and shook his head.

When they went back to the office, Venus was sitting in the chair, drawing. Hearing them come in, Venus

raised her head and asked, "How's the meeting?"

"I can leave the company in advance." Kevin said happily.

After being stunned for two seconds, Venus knew what Kevin meant. She looked at Kerry in surprise and

said, "Do you understand what they said?"

"Almost." Kerry said. After lost his memory, Kerry became modest in character.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 265 I Call the Shots in This House (2)

"He is too modest. I was almost asleep in the meeting room, but the more he listened, the more

energetic he became. I absolutely admire him." Kevin said. As he approached the table, he saw a number

of costume designs lying at random on the table. "What are you doing?" Kevin asked Venus.

"I remember there used to be my things in this cupboard. I tried to find them and I succeeded. I'm just

practicing my craft. Why don't you throw them away?" Venus said.

Kevin leaned against the desk and said with a smile, "Since these things are so neatly organized, I know

they are the treasuries of my brother. I dare not throw them away."

After hearing what Kevin said, Kerry was curious. Then he stretched out his head and saw there were several old design notebooks, several costume drawings, half an eraser and two used pencils on the table.

“Are these my treasuries?” Kerry thought.

Venus packed the things on the table up quickly, as if ready to carry them away. “Go on with your work,

I’ll go to the design department. That’s my base camp.” Venus said.

“Why don’t you just put these things here? It’s not convenient for you to carry them with you.” Kerry

said without knowing why.

After hearing what Kerry said, Venus stopped packing these things up. Then she looked up and said with

a smile, “OK. I’ll just leave them here. I will come here to get them when I need.”

It’s a good sign that Kerry has taken the initiative. Venus didn’t want to force Kerry to make any choice.

The best way is to make Kerry fall in love with her again.

By then, Venus wouldn’t have to do anything to Xiaomei Pan, and Kerry would send her back by himself.

And Venus believes that even if people lose their memory, many of their feelings and habits will not

change, such as Kerry’s habit of falling in love with her.

Kerry, flushed by Venus’s gaze, quickly moved his eyes away from Venus.

Venus smiled and put the things back in the drawer. Then she walked out of the office.

After Venus went to the design department, it’s filled with happiness knowing no bounds.

Even Meiling

He, who usually doesn’t join in the fun, walked up to Venus and asked when she would start work.

“Pretty soon. But now I’m running low on inspiration and I haven’t drawing for a long time.” Venus said

embarrassedly.

“It doesn’t matter. You have a good foundation, anyway. It’s simple for you to get back on track. I am

optimistic about you.” Meiling said seriously. She didn’t seem to be sucking up. Of course, she disdained

to do that.

Venus smiled shyly and said, “Well, I’ll make some preparations and start work tomorrow.”

“OK.” Meiling said.

After a working lunch in the company, Venus felt sleepy. She had just wanted to take a nap at Kerry’s

office, but she didn’t expect that she would sleep for the whole afternoon.

Kevin disappeared after he handed over the work to Kerry.

Kerry forgot everything when he worked. Secretary Liu knocked on the door and gave Kerry a new mobile phone when Kerry worked.

“What’s this?” Kerry asked in surprise. He didn’t buy a cell phone.

“Mrs. Ye ordered me to buy it this morning. She said your phone was broken.” Secretary Liu said.

“Oh...yes. I forget my phone was broken.” Kerry said. Actually, he didn’t have a cell phone. Xiaomei said

as he is at home, he don’t need a cell phone. He thought what Xiaomei said is true and he didn’t want to get one.

But at that moment he felt he had been isolated form the society for long.

Looking at the exquisite gift box of the phone, Kerry remembered Venus, who was still sleeping in the

break room. Suddenly he had an impulse to go to the break room and see her. Before he knew it, he had

opened the door of the break room.

The break room was quiet. Venus curled up on her side and fell asleep. Kerry walked slowly and quietly

to her. Then he stood in front of her, gazing silently at her.

It’s probably that Venus had slept for a long time and so her little face was pink and pretty.

Kerry suddenly felt the scene was very familiar. It was as if he had seen her sleep that way before.

Venus’s appearance is not perfect, but it’s pleasing to the eye. She has a kind of natural beauty, making

people want to protect her.

“I just knew her more than a day, and why I have an obsession with her?” Kerry thought.

Kerry looked at Venus carefully, his eyes finally resting on her red lips. He longed to kiss her to see if her

lips were as sweet as he had imagined.

With this in mind, Kerry had already bent down and pressed his lips lightly against hers.

Kerry just wanted to get one kiss, but he couldn’t stop after he kissed her. The wonderful touch ignited

the fire inside him. He eagerly pried open her teeth and wanted to taste more.

Venus, who was asleep, was awakened by his behavior. She was about to kick the one who’s kissing her

off when she found it’s Kerry on top of her.

Did he get some memory back?

Venus, stirred by the warmth of his kiss, involuntarily responded with the tip of her tongue. Kerry was

stunned for a second and then kissed Venus harder.

Venus felt that he was very much like his usual self in his overbearing manner.

The temperature in the room gradually warmed up. They two squirmed in the bed and was eager to

have more intimacy. But when Kerry put his hand under Venus's skirt, he stopped. Venus was waiting for Kerry to touch her, but then he stopped. Besides, Kerry got off the bed. "I'm sorry." Kerry lower his head and said.

"Shut up!" Venus said angrily.

Kerry looked up at Venus, a little flushed.

"Fuck, if you don't want to have sex with me, why you kiss me? Besides, you're my husband, and I'm your wife. Isn't is natural for us to have sex? Why did you apologize to me?" Venus said. Venus sat up

angrily from the bed and straightened her dress, which he had ruffled. Then a name popped into her head. Venus's face clouded and she looked up at Kerry, asking coldly, "Are you afraid to betray Xiaomei?"

"No..." Kerry said. In fact, he didn't know why he stopped. He just didn't think it's the right time to do that.

Venus grabbed a pillow and threw it at him. "Get out of here. Don't stand in front of me." Venus said angrily.

Kerry did not dare to move but stood there to be hit by the pillow.

"Just go!" Venus said.

Kerry took a deep breath and looked at Venus's angry eyes, saying, "Can you give me some time?"

"What time do you need?" Venus said.

"Give me some buffer time." Kerry said seriously, "We have known each other for less than two days.

You are a surprise to me. We don't know each other well, so give me some time to know you. Maybe we can get along a lot better."

Venus didn't expect that Kerry would say these words and half her anger was gone. "I can give you some time, but I have a request."

"Go ahead." Kerry said.

"You can't have sex with Xiaomei." Venus said deliberately, "That's my bottom line."

"I promise you." Kerry said without hesitation.

After glaring at him, Venus waved her hand and said, "Go back to your office. I'll get some more sleep."

"OK. But you've been sleeping all afternoon. You can't sleep at night if you sleep too long." Kerry said.

Venus thought what Kerry said is right, so she pulled back the quilt and got out of the bed.

.....

Xiaomei and her sister have been shopping all day. As the credit card is from Venus, they spent money

like water. They walked into a shopping mall and bought the clothes, bags, and shoes they like. They

stopped buying when there were too many shopping bags for them to carry.

"I finally know why everyone wants to be rich." Xiaomei's brother said.

"Why?" Xiaomei asked ignorantly.

"Because it feels so good to spend money, especially when you swipe the credit card."

Xiaomei's brother

said.

"Yes, I feel the same way." Xiaomei nodded happily and said.

"Xiaomei, so you must get hold of Kerry. In this way, our family can live a rich life."

Xiaomei's brother

said.

"But I think Venus is a hard nut. I'm afraid I am no match for her." Xiaomei looked hesitated and said.

"It's only the second day. Why are you so discouraged? Have you been bribed by Venus's 200000 yuan?"

Xiaomei's brother said, "It's only 200000 yuan. The money is a drop in the bucket for Ye family. You will

get much more than 200000 yuan if you marry Kerry."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 265 I Call the Shots in This House (3)

After seeing Xiaomei frown and don't speak, Xiaomei's brother said, "Besides, don't you like Kerry? Don't

you want to marry him?"

"Of course I like Kerry." Xiaomei refuted.

"Then you should try your best to conceive Kerry's child before he gets his memory back. In this way,

even if you can't marry him, there will be a place for you in Ye family. And you can be with him forever."

Xiaomei's brother said.

Xiaomei's thought that was going to disappear was stirred up again by her brother's words.

"Brother, I know what I should do." Xiaomei said.

It was already dark when Xiaomei and her brother went back to the villa of Ye family.

They walked into

the door with a lot of shopping bags. Before going to the living room, they went to their rooms to put the

things they bought down.

At that time, Kerry was playing in the living room with Pingan, while Venus was sitting opposite, reading

a magazine. Xiaomei walked up to Kerry and stood in front of him. "Kerry, do you think this dress looks

good on me?" Xiaomei said with a smile. As she spoke, she turned a circle.

Kerry looked her up and down and gave an affirmative answer, "You look good."

At the same time, Venus gave Xiaomei a sidelong glance. Then she curled her lips and said nothing.

Xiaomei's skin is too dark to wear bright clothes.

"Really? I think it looks good on me, too." Xiaomei said. Xiaomei sat down beside Kerry and naturally

took his arm, saying, "Kerry, I've been to a lot of shops today. Everything there are so beautiful and I've

never seen them before. I spent a lot of money to shopping. Are you angry with me for spending money

like water?"

Kerry was delivering parts to Pingan and said casually, "I'm not angry with you. Venus gave you the

money and you can buy whatever you want."

As soon as Kerry said that, both Xiaomei and Venus were shocked, because Kerry called Venus directly by

the first name.

Maybe it's just an unconscious slip of the tongue. But who can say it's not the memory lurking in the

back of his brain?

Kerry didn't realized what he had just said. Feeling that Xiaomei was silent, he looked up at her. Seeing

the queer expression of Xiaomei, Kerry asked, "What's wrong with you? Are you hungry? Mrs Qin has

left some food for you."

"I'm not hungry. I and my brother have dined out." Xiaomei said. Xiaomei's facial expression was ugly.

After happened to see with the corner of her eyes that Venus's smiling, Xiaomei became angry. She

leaned closer to Kerry and said, "Kerry, I want to stroll around tomorrow. Can you accompany me to do

that?"

Kerry refused her without thinking, "No. I have just taken over the job and I still have a lot to learn. I

don't think I have time."

Xiaomei was not as persistent as Venus and soon she couldn't stand Kerry's attitude.

"You promised me

you'd be with me wherever I want to go. Why you break your promise so soon?" Xiaomei said angrily.

Kerry was a little upset. "Xiaomei, I did promise you that, but you have to show understanding for me.

There are so many things I have to do in the company. How can I have the mood to stroll around with

you?" Kerry said with a frown.

Then an idea came to Xiaomei's mind and she said more gently, "Can I work in your company? In this

way, I can be with you all the time.”

Kerry was stunned. “I’m afraid not.” Kerry said.

“Why can’t I work in your company? You are the boss. It’s just a piece of cake for you to give me a post in

your company.” Xiaomei said.

Kerry’s frown deepened. “But there are rules in the company, I...” Kerry said.

“I don’t care about that. I must go to work in your company.” Xiaomei shook Kerry’s arm coquettishly

and said. Kerry was a little dizzy by the shake and said, “I’ll ask Kevin later.”

Xiaomei wanted to say there is no need to ask Kevin, but she was afraid that Kerry would be angry, so

she said, “Where is Kevin? I will go and ask him now.”

“He went out drinking with his friends. I think he will be back soon.” Kerry said. Just then, a man came in.

It happened to be Kevin.

Kevin is a good drinker. Although he had drunk a lot of wine, he was still clear-minded.

“You’re back. We’ve been waiting for you.” Xiaomei said excitedly.

Kevin wondered why Xiaomei said that. Then he walked unsteadily to sit beside Venus and kneaded his

aching temple, saying, “What are you waiting me for?”

“I also want to work in your company, but Kerry said I have to ask you first. Kevin, I can work for your

company, right?” Xiaomei said.

After hearing that, Kevin sobered up immediately. When he reached out his hand to take grapes from

the tea table, he took a look at Venus secretly.

Venus smiled lightly and gave him a look.

“Brother Kevin, just answer me.” Xiaomei said eagerly.

After hearing Xiaomei called him brother Kevin, Kevin got goose bumps all over. Why does it sound

ill-disposed? Venus, however, couldn’t control herself and burst out laughing.

What an intimate address!

Kevin adjusted his facial expression and showed the rigorous attitude of HR. “What are you good at? Do

you have any work experience?” Kevin asked seriously.

After being stunned for a while, Xiaomei said, “I used to work as an assembly line worker in a factory, but

I didn’t make much money, so I went home to fishing with my father.”

Kevin refused her without caring about her feelings. “Then you can’t work in our company. Our company

is now hiring great creative employees, or beautiful eye candy. You can’t work in our company without a

profession skill.” Kevin said.

“But that’s your company. Why can’t you give me a post?” Xiaomei said doubtfully.

Kevin toughened his scalp and explained, "We are the owners of the company, but everything should follow the company's systems, which are the missions of the company since it's established. Even my brother is the president, he can't break the rules. The company will be in a mess if employees are hired casually."

Venus gave a thumbs up for Kevin's nonsense in her heart.

Xiaomei was stunned by Kevin's words, but she was not confused in mind. She pointed to Venus and

said, "What is she capable of? Why can she work in your company?"

Kevin smiled and said, half-genuine and half-sham, "The reason why Venus can work in our company is

because of her talents. Before she married my brother, she had won the first prize in a fashion design

contest and she is an outstanding graduate of their department. Later, when she joined the company,

her image was published on the title page of an internationally renowned magazine, and the clothes she

designed got the highest turnover in the sales of the season. Every time the director of the design

department sees me, she asks me when will Venus go back to work. So those are the reasons."

Venus forgot many of the things Kevin said, and she didn't expect that Kevin could remember them all.

Except for the honor of the outstanding graduate, what Kevin said is true.

Kerry couldn't help looking at Venus. It turned out that once she was so excellent.

It's a pity that he forgot.

After hearing that, Xiaomei didn't know what to say. She thought that Venus is just a rich lady had

nothing good at except for her beauty. She didn't expect that Venus is so excellent.

"But I want to work in your company." Xiaomei unctuously squeezed out several drops of tears and said.

Kerry sighed helplessly and said, "Xiaomei, Kevin said that I can't break the rules also."

Venus couldn't stand it anymore and closed the magazine in her hands. "Miss Pan, you don't have to

embarrass Kerry. There are jobs aren't that demanding." Venus said.

"What's that?" Xiaomei said with shinning eyes.

"You can go to the rear-service department to be a cleaner." Venus said, "My cousin once pestered Kerry

to arrange a job for her. There was a vacancy in the rear-service department at that time and so she

worked there. But she quitted after only worked for two days."

Xiaomei looked scornful and said, "I won't be a cleaner."

Venus shrugged and said, "Then there is no job for you."

“You are just bullying me,” Xiaomei said, “You just don’t want me to be with Kerry.” Venus smiled in a scheming way and said, “Miss Pan, what delusion made you think I will give up my husband to you? The reason why I didn’t throw you out of here with a check like any other women do and I watched you sit beside my husband is because you saved Kerry. So, you’d better not reach out for a yard after taking an inch. Otherwise, I might throw you out of here one day if I don’t appreciate your kindness anymore.”

Venus said that in a domineering way and Xiaomei didn’t know what to do. Xiaomei ducked behind Kerry and said with tears, “Kerry, have you seen how she treated me?”

“You don’t have to ask help from Kerry. He’s not the only one in charge in this house anymore, and he

can’t do anything to me.” Venus said. What Venus said is true. Venus was of more authority than Kerry in

Ye family at that time, because everyone knew that there’s something wrong with Kerry’s head.

“Kerry, how can you spend the rest of your life with such a tigress? I advise you to divorce her as soon as possible.” Xiaomei said angrily.

“Divorce? Well, the marriage certificates are locked in the cabinet in my room and we can divorce

anytime. But, before I divorce, I will ruin Ye family and you will get nothing.” Venus said with a smile.

“For you alone? I don’t believe you can do that.” Xiaomei said.

“You can ask Kevin if I am talking nonsense or not.” Venus said.

Kevin nodded very seriously. “Venus is not lying. She is telling the truth. Her brother and sister-in-law are

not ordinary people.” Kevin said.

Xiaomei suddenly remembered the man and woman who had come back with her by plane that day.

They are not easy persons to deal with.

“Xiaomei, there is always someone who is better than Kerry. Kerry may be the best person in your heart,

but he is not in mine. So, I advise you to broaden your horizons. There are so many good men in the

world. Why do you have to hang yourself in a tree with a crooked neck?” Venus said in earnest. In the

final analysis, Xiaomei’s nature is not bad. She is even a kind person. Xiaomei was just temporarily

blinded by love and money, so Venus was willing to give her time to think it through.

After hearing that Venus said he is a tree with a crooked neck, Kerry was not happy. He thought he is a

very straight poplar.

“You...” Xiaomei said. After being given a lesson by Venus, Xiaomei stammered for a long time before she

said, “I won’t go to work in the company, but I won’t give Kerry up easily.”

Then Xiaomei left with her bottom wiggling and skirt swirling.

Venus leaned lazily on the sofa and sighed deeply. “How could the girl not be persuaded? What’s so

good about Kerry?” Venus said.

“Why you married if I am not good?” Kerry said somewhat unhappily.

“You forced me to marry you. Never mind, you forgot it anyway.” Venus said impatiently, “I’d rather you

broken your arm but not lost your memory? It’s really pissing me off that there are so many women

want to be with you.” Venus said.

Kevin was amused by what Venus said. “Venus, don’t be so grumpy. My brother doesn’t want there are

so many women want to be with him either.” Kevin said.

Venus looked at the ceiling and said, “Maybe I and Kerry did a lot of bad things last life, so god just

punishes us this life. Ever since we got married, we almost haven’t lived a day in peace.

When can we

just live a normal life?”

“It’s almost there. Don’t worry.” Kevin said.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 266: My Mysterious Husband

0 20 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 266 Give Your Life Back To Me (1)

What you want was what you get. Before Kevin ate up a few grapes, Henry came in in a hurry. He

instinctively came to Kerry and was about to speak, but suddenly he remembered that his young master

had lost his memory, so he turned to Venus and Kevin, “Young madam, young master, Xuan Chu arrived

in S city by flight.”

Kevin got so excited that he got out of the couch, “He’s here finally! I’ve been waiting and waiting. Keep

an eye on him and see who he comes into contact with.”

“Don’t worry, young master. Nighthawk is watching. I sent some people to him just now.”

“Is Gavin in S city?” Venus Mu asked.

Kevin’s eyes were shining, “Not necessarily, he could also be lurking in some corner of Sky City. The news

of my brother’s return has not spread out. If it gets around, he may make a move.”

“It’s so haunting.” Venus made a complaint about it.

Kerry got confused and asked curiously, “Who are you talking about?”

“It’s the one behind the scenes who made you lose your memory.” Venus explained simply, “It’s either

you die or he dies.”

“That serious?”

Venus looked at him with unprecedented firmness in her eyes.

“Yes, that serious.”

Kerry, who didn’t want to live in speculation all the time, said, “Tell me what happened before. That’s

what I should know.”

Venus froze for a few seconds, “Well, let’s start with our marriage.”

As soon as Kevin heard this, he got headache. This was not an easy experience for ordinary people. In

order to avoid being hurt by accident later, he chose to get out of there as soon as possible.

“Take your time, while for me, I don’t want to look back on the old times.” He went up to Pingan, and

hold out his finger, “Pingan, go with uncle. Mom and dad are going to talk about some matters.”

Pingan obediently hugged the toy in his arms, grabbed Kevin's finger and left.

"Let's go out and talk. It's too hot in the room." Venus did not wait for Kerry's consent, and went straight out. Kerry had to keep up.

"It should have been two years ago, at that time, my parents had just passed away..." Venus followed her memory to narrate. She couldn't remember most of the things, but she still remembered the main line of the story, such as why she got married, why Xinyou Qiao lived in Ye's house and so on.

The two walked slowly outside the villa, through the garden, through the bamboo forest, through the green lawn, one round after another. The bland voice of Venus floated in the night, and the expression of Kerry became more and more complex.

Not knowing how many rounds they walked, the long story finally came to an end.

"That's pretty much about it. I've forgotten some of it, and I don't want to remember them either. Since you've forgotten them, keep forgetting them, anyway, they are bad memories."

Kerry was speechless. Although Venus said it lightly, he was shocked. He didn't expect that he used to be like that, which was completely beyond his expectation.

"It's too late. Go back. There is work to do tomorrow." Only when Venus finished the story did she realize that her feet were a little sore. This was an illness caused from the last exposure to cold, so she couldn't stand coldness for long.

"OK." Kerry's brain was a mess of paste. There was too much information tonight, and he was going to lie in bed and sort it out all together.

Their bedrooms are adjacent to each other. When Venus was about to push the door and enter her room, Kerry pulled her by the sleeve. She looked back at him with puzzled eyes. "What's up?"

Kerry didn't dare to look into her eyes and stammered, "that...that..."

Venus had never seen Kerry so shy, and amusingly joked, "Which one is that?"

"Nothing. Good night." With that, Kerry took a few quick steps, pushed open the door next room, and

then quickly closed it. As he leaned against the door, his heart was still pounding. I'm really out of my head. What am I holding her for? What do you want to say? Even he himself didn't know "which one is that".

The corners of his mouth bent up a little bit, and his heart leaped as if there was a deer running around in it. At this point, he couldn't see how the stars in his eyes were sparkling. After calming his mood, Kerry changed into slippers. As unbuttoning clothes, he walked inside. As soon as he got to the bed, he was startled.

"Xiaomei, what are you doing here?" Kerry subconsciously covered his chest. Xiaomei was wearing black tulle pajamas, seducing him with a seductive look. Her voice was so soft that it could be dripped out of water. "Kerry dear, come to me." Kerry stepped back, feeling numb, with goose bumps falling all over the floor. "What are you doing in my room?"

Xiaomei Pan replied flirtingly, "I'm being active. What do you think I'm doing?" Kerry frowned. "Xiaomei, put on your clothes and go back to your room, it's not appropriate."

"What's not appropriate? We are married. It's normal for us to sleep together." Xiaomei did not move. It took a long time for her to create this seductive pose, but it had not achieved the goal yet. How could she give up? Kerry's head hurt, and he spoke with a serious tone, "Xiaomei, we are not married, the wedding was only half done."

"That's because that woman broke it." Xiaomei responded angrily.

"Xiaomei, don't say that. She is my son's mother." Kerry almost blurted out that she was my wife.

Xiaomei said unconvinced, "I can give you a son too, not only she can have a baby."

"Xiaomei, it's not about that. Eh, you'd better get up first and get dressed," said Kerry, who did not know

where to put his eyes. She herself thought she was very attractive, but in the eyes of men, not so much.

Moreover, she was at sea all the year round, so her skin was somewhat dark, and wearing black...well, made her look even darker.

When Venus didn't show up, Kerry thought he liked Xiaomei, at least not disliked her.

Naturally, there

was gratitude in it. However, as soon as Venus showed up yesterday, Kerry felt uncomfortable when he

looked at Xiaomei again. His feelings for Xiaomei were too calm, and there was no impulse for him to do anything with her.

How could Xiaomei listen to him? Instead of putting on clothes, she lifted up her short nightdress along her thigh.

Seeing her like this, Kerry almost went crazy. He could not dress her up himself nor throw her out, so he

bit his teeth and said, "OK, you stay here, I go out."

Said that, he turned and strode outside. Xiaomei got exasperatedly immediately and rushed to catch him

up, "Kerry dear, where are you going?"

Kerry's scalp became numb. He quickened his pace, opened the door and went out.

Then, he opened

another door and shut it, as if that there was a ferocious wolf or a tiger chasing after him.

It was horrible. Xiaomei Pan he knew was not like this. She used to be lovely and kind-hearted, not so calculating now.

"Who is it?" The cold voice of Venus came over.

Kerry froze, and answered after a dry cough, "It...it's me."

The air was full of quietness for over a minute. Kerry heard a sound from the bathroom, and then Venus

came out with a bath towel.

The blood in Kerry's brain was gathering together. The white bath towel wrapped her thin skin, and the

eyes were as bright as the most shining stars in the sky. The woman was bare-footed, and the pink round nails looked lovely.

The scene in the afternoon suddenly came to mind. Kerry's blood began to boil.

"What are you doing here?" Venus asked in surprise. She was just undressed and ready to take a bath.

After walking for so long downstairs, she was sweating all over.

"I..." Kerry opened his mouth, feeling his throat burning. He wanted...really wanted...to rub her in his arms and kiss her hard.

Taking a deep breath, Kerry pointed to the next room and said helplessly, "Xiaomei was in my room. I

don't know when she ran into it."

Venus was not surprised by this, which was all in her expectation. What really surprised her was that

Kerry escaped without even changing his slippers.

Venus pressed the towel on her chest. With a smile in her eyes, she deliberately asked, "Since the girl is

throwing herself at you, how can you push her away?"

Recognizing her teasing tone, Kerry looked at her with burning eyes. "Didn't you say that I'm not allowed to sleep with her?"

Venus was burnt by his hot eyes, "Oh, you follow my words that much?"

There seemed to be a pair of invisible hands pushing him forward behind his back, he didn't stop until he

got right in front of Venus. He deeply looked into her eyes, and opened his thin lips slightly, "I don't do things that I would regret."

Venus didn't step back a little bit and looked back him in the eye. This was the man she loved deeply.

How could she let go?

When Kerry was smelling her breath, the fire in his heart burnt more vigorously. He swallowed his saliva

and said in a hoarse voice, "You are really like a genie. You took my soul right away the second I set my eyes on you yesterday. I was just wondering what magic you have."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 266 Give Your Life Back To Me (2)

Venus freed one hand to slowly stroke the outline of his face with her fingers, and finally stopped on his

lips, "Fool, I don't have magic, it is love that has magic. Even I become a fool and you lose your memory,

even we are across mountains and rivers, the power of love would guide us to find each other."

Hearing this, Kerry's heart surged with emotions. Yes, his feeling for her was love.

"But I forgot you."

"Then, let's start over. Let's get rid of all the unhappiness we've had before. From this moment on, we restart."

"How about Xiaomei..."

"Shh..." Venus pressed his lips with her fingers, stood on tiptoe, loosened the bath towel, and rubbed his

lips. "Don't mention her. Do you want to continue the thing we didn't finish this afternoon?"

"Of course, I do." Kerry immediately devoured her lips and caressed her leg along her sleek waist so that he could kiss her from above.

"Wait...let's go to the bathroom..." Upon the moment when Venus was about to be carried to bed by Kerry, she said hurriedly.

The fire in Kerry's eyes became even hotter, and the force of kissing her became even deeper.

Lover bath, he liked it!

What reservedness, what shyness, at the moment, Venus had left all of that behind. People had passions and desires. Food and sex were people's necessities. Besides, other women were about to climb into Kerry's bed, what was the point of her being dignified here. It was stupid. It was better for her to take the initiative and let him thoroughly fall into her irresistible charm. Then, wasn't it a matter of time for Xiaomei Pan to leave? What was happening in the bathroom was super kid-inappropriate. Kerry was rushing anxiously like a teenage boy. While kissing the lips of Venus eagerly, he took off his clothes rapidly. Soon, the two were nakedly sincere with each other. The moment he entered the woman's body, he let out a long and comfortable sigh. Voices of panting, slapping, and clapping were coming out of the transparent bathroom, sounding extremely sexual.

Having been a couple for so long, naturally, she knew every sensitive point in his body. When they got entangled from the bathroom to the bed, Venus was using all the knowledge she mastered on him, which put Kerry sometimes in the sky and sometimes under the sea. It was so cool that he just wanted to roar. Both bodies hadn't been opened up for a long time, so after tasting a little bit of sugar, they couldn't help it but want more. Venus at the moment indeed incarnated as a genie, twirling around his waist, letting Kerry not want to stop at all. Again and again, in the latter half of the night, the two were finally exhausted, embracing and falling asleep. The moment before he fell asleep, it suddenly occurred to him that he was going to sort out the things she told him? How came he end up in her bed? Never mind, as she said, forget the past, they start from today. As for Xiaomei Pan, he could not marry her, nor could he keep her stay. With this conclusion in mind, Kerry gently put a kiss on Venus' forehead and then slept away happily. Not knowing whether it was because Venus told him the stories about the past, or his brain was really recovering. This night, Kerry dreamed of many things in the past, just like Venus had told him, and something she hadn't say also appeared in the dream.

Thus, when he woke up the next day, his brain was in such a chaos and he didn't know whether it was memory recovery or the influence of dreams.

The air was still filled with mysteriously sexy atmosphere. It was lighting up outside the window. Kerry

looked down at the sleeping woman in his arms, pinching her nose and squeezing her chin

mischievously.

Venus, who was a little uncomfortable being teased, murmured, "Kerry, cut it out." The voice sounded as

soft as it could be. Falling into the ears of Kerry, his whole body became numb.

The huge bed was a mess. Thinking of last night's madness, somewhere in Kerry's body became harder.

Without hesitation, he turned to press on her body, went straight in and moved slowly.

Venus's brain was awakened by his morning exercises, with her eyes still closed.

"You...please slow down. It hurts."

Her soft reminding was just adding fuel to the flames, which made Kerry become increasingly

uncontrollable and violent. Under his turning and tossing, Venus was constantly groaning, following by

another round of craziness.

After the fierce battle, Kerry was lying in bed looking at the ceiling and couldn't help laughing. How could

he become like this, like a wolf that had been hungry for a century?

"Get up quickly, you have to go to the company today." Venus said hoarsely.

"Aren't you going?"

"No. Am I going for them to laugh at me like this?" Venus gave him an accusing look, "I told you not to

kiss here but you still did it."

Kerry looked down, noticing a deep purple strawberry being planted on her white neck.

He chuckled, "Anyway, you're not going today, how about I plant another one for you?"

"No way," Venus gave him a push and rolled over aside, "Get up, get up. If you don't, Pingan is coming,

he is a well-known alarm clock."

"He won't get up so early." Kerry apparently had a misunderstanding of Pingan's diligence.

When the voice had just fell, the door was pushed open, accompanied by a lovely cute voice, "Mommy,

mommy, it's time to get up."

The couple looked at each other and smiled. Indeed, this little devil was a small artificial alarm clock

"Mom, get up...dad? What are you doing here?" Pingan's eyes widened and asked in surprise.

Kerry turned blush and said rather embarrassingly, "Daddy...why can't daddy be here?" "Oh, that's right. Dad is supposed to sleep with mom." Like a little adult, Pingan nodded solemnly.

"Pingan, how about you go out and play with others first and I come to you later?" Kerry talked to him in a discussing tone.

"OK."

Pingan happily ran out. The maid who had been standing at the door and waiting for him closed the door gently behind him.

Kerry lifted the quilt, got out of bed, and walked to the bathroom naked.

This was his bedroom originally, having necessities in all varieties. When he came out dressed, Venus

was still sleeping. He went over, bend down and pat her on the face. "Aren't you getting up?"

"No, I'm so sleepy. Let me get more sleep." Venus was grumbling.

"All right." Kerry tucked in for her. It was strange that he had known her for such a short time, but he

was very skilled in doing these things already.

He went downstairs full of glory, in such a good mood that he was about to fly seemingly. But when he

saw the aggressive woman blocking the stairway, he immediately stopped his smile.

"Good morning, Xiaomei." Kerry greeted politely.

Xiaomei Pan looked up at him angrily, "I'm not good at all. Where have you been last night?"

The feeling of scalp numbness was coming back to Kerry. "I have been in the Venus room." he answered

calmly

Xiaomei exploded instantly. When she heard the little kid shouting around, she thought that he was

lying, but she didn't expect it to be true.

"Kerry! How can you do this to me?" Xiaomei yelled at him.

Instantaneously, a lot of eyes were focused on them.

Kerry defended himself helplessly, "Xiaomei, I'm the husband of Venus. There's nothing wrong with me

doing that. Instead, we shouldn't have started. I'm sorry. If you want to hate me, you can hit me or curse

me anyway you want."

Xiaomei didn't expect him to admit it so quickly. Pointing to the upstairs, she said, "You think that

woman is prettier than me, her figure is better than me, and she is richer than me, that's why you prefer

her, right?"

“No, it’s because I have a feeling for her.” Kerry said seriously.

“But haven’t you known her for less than three days?” Xiaomei didn’t believe him.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 266 Give Your Life Back To Me (3)

“Xiaomei, sometimes love only takes a second, perhaps it’s just one turning around, or one looking back.”

Kevin Ye was standing not far away. The look on the bottom of his eyes was a little dim. It seemed that it

was time for him to leave again. He had been pretending these days, which was hard for him. If his

brother indeed recovered memory, his mind would be saw through at a glance by his brother’s

sensitivity. In order to avoid another conflict between him and his brother, he’d better leave.

Hearing this, Xiaomei Pan’s eyes moistened instantly, “What about me? What is it between us? You said

you would be with me for the rest of my life.”

“Yes, I said that, but now I regretted.” Kerry finally stated his decision. “Xiaomei, you are a very good girl.

If Venus didn’t show up that day, I may stay with you all my life, and stay in the small fishing village. But

she showed up. Her appearance broke all the peace, and made me more realize that my feeling for you is

not love, but gratitude.”

“I don’t need your gratitude! I just need you to keep your promise. Come on, go home with me now.”

Said that, Xiaomei grabbed him by the wrist and pushed forward forcefully.

Kerry, after all, was a big man and easily stopped her behavior.

“Xiaomei, calm down.” Kerry shook off her hand, “Xiaomei, I had made a promise to you, but that

promise was made under the condition that I didn’t know I had a wife, a child and a family. Now you let

me abandon everything and go with you, what about my family? I can’t do it.”

“What about me? Now the whole village knows that I am going to marry you. How am I supposed to go

back and face them? What do you want me to tell them?”

Kerry was in a bit of a dilemma. “You don’t have to go back. Stay in Sky City, and Ye family will buy you a house.”

“You want to send me away by a house? Kerry, I’ve done so much for you, serving you like a babysitter,

taking care of your eating, drinking, and shitting. Do you think you can finish all this by saying that your

feeling for me is gratitude?”

“What do you want then?” Kerry became a little exasperated now.

“Divorce her and marry me!” Xiaomei said confidently.

Kerry changed his attitude of the last two days and vetoed, “No way.”

Xiaomei was upset, “If that’s the case, I have to live here, and I will be your second wife.”

Kerry almost thought he heard it wrong. He opened his mouth slightly, showing surprise, “Xiaomei, it’s

not feudal society now, and one man cannot have multiple wives. Besides, I won’t do such a thing.”

Xiaomei was about to be driven crazy by him and almost jumping, “Kerry, how much poison did that

woman give you? It has been only two days that she took away your soul!”

“It was me who fell in love with her first, Xiaomei. It’s all my fault. I abandoned you. I’m a scumbag. You

can punch me, kick me, or ask me to do anything, I will not make any complaint, but I will never agree to

your request.”

Xiaomei stared at him intimidatingly, “Anything I ask you to do?”

“Yes.” Kerry said firmly.

Xiaomei turned cruel and forced him into a deadly corner, “I saved your life before, how about you give

your life back to me now.”

Kerry looked at her in silence. After making sure that she wasn’t kidding, he replied coldly,

“Give my life

back to you and then we won’t owe each other?”

“Yes.”

Kerry took a deep breath, “What do you want me to do?”

“Jump down from above, if you die, all the resentment between us will be gone; if you live, it’s God’s

intention.” “Above” mentioned by Xiaomei referred to the roof of the villa.

The villa had four floors, plus the attic, the height was at least about 20 meters.

Kerry lifted his head to look up at the magnificent villa and asked again, “Do you really want me to do

this?”

“Yes.”

“OK, I’ll do it.” Kerry’s face turned sharp and resolute, with a determination in his eyes.

Kevin was shocked to hear that. He quickly grabbed the maid passing by and ordered something. Then

he strode towards them and suddenly blocked Kerry’s steps. “Kerry, you can’t do this!

Jumping down

from that height, even if you don’t die, you will be crippled. You can’t do that!”

Kerry clenched his fist. He didn’t want to do it either of course. He had just found someone he liked, and

he had a super-cute son. But...

“Kevin, this is what I owe Xiaomei Pan. If I pay it back, it will be all over.”

The more Kerry said that, the harder Xiaomei’s heart became. She didn’t believe that anyone would sacrifice their life for love.

“Xiaomei, you can have as much money as you want. Do you have to take my brother’s life?”

Xiaomei’s stubbornness had taken over. She sneered, “His life was saved by me, so I have the right to take it back.”

Kevin, such a mild-tempered person, was almost driven crazy by her, “You...why are you so paranoid?

Why not take all the money and go enjoy yourself? There are so many younger and more handsome guys than my brother. Why it has to be him?”

“Don’t say so much nonsense. You give me choices to choose and I give you choices to choose too, it is

fair.” Xiaomei stared coldly into Kerry’s eyes, “Kerry, it’s your own choice, you can’t blame me.”

“I don’t blame you, Xiaomei. I still want to thank you after all.” After that, he went around Kevin and walked up the stairs. His steps were firm.

The moment he turned around, there was some hesitation in Xiaomei’s eyes.

“Lunatics, a bunch of lunatics!”

Kevin desperately shouted out, “Kerry, you can’t do this!”

When he came to the second floor, Venus, in her pajamas, hurriedly blocked in front of him, “What are you doing?”

A smile came up from the corner of his lips. The tenderness in his eyes was similar to that of the old times.

He raised his hand and gently stroked her face, “Venus, I was thinking too, what kind of poison did you give me that makes me not afraid of dying.”

“What are you talking about?” Venus was in a daze. She was in asleep when the maid ran to tell her that

the young master was quarreling with Xiaomei. She didn’t want to move originally, but when she heard

the sound outside the window become noisy, she decided to go out and have a look. As a result, she ran into them at the stairs.

Kevin said angrily, “Xiaomei Pan said that she had saved my brother, so if my brother doesn’t marry her,

he would give back his life to her. She let my brother jump off the roof, and my brother actually agreed!

You have to talk him out of that. Anything, we can talk.”

Venus understood the whole story instantly. She looked into Kerry's eyes and said, "Have you decided?"

"Yes, I have decided." Kerry solemnly said, "I'm your husband, and I'm not marrying anyone else, so I'm giving my life back to her."

"Let me go talk to her." Venus looked serious, but her arm was held by Kerry, "She won't listen to anyone, especially you."

"I can't watch you die!" She yelled at him, broke free of his hand and rushed down the stairs, while Kerry continued to go upstairs.

Not far away, Xiaomei held her hands tightly behind her back. She was nervous. She was just trying to

force him to marry herself. She didn't want him to die.

However, when she saw Venus coming, her heart, which was just a little soft, hardened again

immediately. Especially the hickey on Venus' neck directly burned her eyes, and the vines of jealousy

were wrapping tightly around her heart.

"Xiaomei, will you take back your request? I'm begging you."

Xiaomei's vanity was greatly satisfied, saying scornfully, "Aren't you very proud? Didn't you look down

on me? Why are you begging me now?"

"Xiaomei, let go of Kerry, I promise you, I will divorce him." Venus blurted out. She couldn't watch him

jump down that high.

It was just a divorce. It was more important for her to see him alive.

In additions, after divorce, they could remarry. Without Xiaomei's debt, they could still be together.

Xiaomei's eyes widened. She couldn't believe what Venus had just said. "What are you saying?"

"Take back your request and I'll divorce him immediately," Venus said calmly.

"Really?"

"I swear on my dead parents' spirits."

Xiaomei became stiff. Happiness came so unexpected, a little hard for her to accept.

By this point, Kerry was already standing on the towering roof. His black shirt was whirling in the wind.

Xiaomei waved to the roof, "Kerry, come down, you come down quickly!"

The brothers on the top were both surprised. Did she figure it out? But the following words angered

Kerry.

"Come down quickly, Venus has agreed, she will divorce you!"

The word "divorce" drifted into the ears of the brothers through the wind, and they both froze at the same time.

Kerry looked over to Venus from high in disbelief and shouted angrily, "Are you going to divorce me?"

"Yes, I will divorce you." Venus shouted back loud, making sure he could hear.

"I will divorce you, I will divorce you..."

Deep in the soul, some memories were waking up. There seemed to be such a voice constantly saying

before, "Kerry, I want to divorce you, let's divorce, let me go..."

"No way! Venus, I'd rather give this life back to her than divorce you!" Kerry yelled at her, and then

jumped from the top of the building. Kevin next to him didn't even catch the corner of his coat.

"Don't..." The two women cried out in unison, and at the same time rushed to the place where he had jumped.

Four floors were not very high and the landing speed was very fast, but when he was half a meter away

from the ground, the time suddenly stopped.

Everyone seemed like being frozen, only a small figure ran out of the house. The pair of innocent eyes

were shining. He didn't know what was going on. He went over to push Venus who had become a

sculpture, "Mommy, mommy, what's wrong with you?"

His mommy did not move. Then, he ran to Kerry and looked down into his eyes, "Daddy, Daddy, don't die, please!"

At this moment, a miracle happened. Kerry's pupils slowly changed from blue to purple, then he blinked.

"Daddy, your eyes..."

"Have my eyes turned purple?" Kerry said with a gentle smile, and he felt that those memories buried in his body began to wake up.

"What color is purple?" Pingan asked, confused.

"It's the color of your right eye."

"Oh, I got it, that's the color."

The stop of time was very short, the next second, the wind blew again.

The falling gravity was still there, only weakened by Pingan's actions just now. When the body hit the

ground and Kerry felt all the dizziness, Venus shouted and rushed to him.

"Kerry, Kerry, hold on! John, get the car ready for the hospital!" Her voice was roaring, her hands were

shaking, her tears were like broken lines of pearls, keeping rolling down onto his face.

Great, Venus, I finally remember you, will you be happy?

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 267: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 267 Kiss After A Long Separation (1)

“Kerry, you are a madman, a madman...” Venus burst into a flood of tears.

Xiaomei Pan, standing next to her, had been completely froze and her brain went blank.

John the butler in a panic shouted for Fang to drive the car and called the hospital.

At this moment, Pingan pulled the sleeves of Venus and whispered, “Mom, don’t cry, dad is OK.”

Venus was shocked. She wiped her tears and looked at her son, “What did you say?”

“Dad is OK. He spoke to me just now.” Pingan seemed to be sharing a secret with her, which was very

mysterious.

Venus was stunned. Kerry obviously landed on the ground directly, which she saw clearly.

How was he

able to talk to Pingan?

Wait, when did Pingan show up here? He didn’t seem to be here just now.

Suddenly thinking of something, Venus quickly took a look at Xiaomei, who was still in a daze, and asked

Pingan in a low voice, “What did dad speak to you?”

“Dad asked me if the color of his eyes became the same color as my right eye.”

Venus looked at her son's right eye, which was purple.

So, was it that the power in Kerry's body was activated in the process of falling and made time still? Or

did the son use the power in his own body?

"Pingan, don't tell anyone else about it, OK?" Venus reminded him in whispering.

Pingan nodded seriously.

At this time, Fang parked the limousine in front of them. Two bodyguards hurried up forward to carry

Kerry.

"Slow down." After listening to Pingan's words just now, Venus settled down a lot. She was much more calm and less flustered now.

Kevin ran down all the way, jumped right into the limousine and anxiously asked, "How's my brother?"

Venus had checked his pulse and said softly, "Not dead."

"God bless him." Kevin prayed by putting his hands together.

"John, take care of Pingan." Venus called out to the outside and then she said to the driver, "Let's go."

Less than two meters away the limousine drove, Xiaomei suddenly came back to her senses. She rushed

to catch up, clutching the car window and yelling, "I'm going too."

The car speed was not very fast, so Xiaomei could keep up with them.

Venus turned to look at the woman running outside the car and said coldly, "He gave his life back to you

already. How he is going to be in the future has nothing to do with you."

Xiaomei's eyes moistened. "No, please let me go with you. I won't stay at your house forever. I just want

to see him awake with my own eyes. As soon as he wakes up, I'll leave Ye's house immediately."

Venus' heart softened. Let it go, Meimei Pan was just another stupid woman in stupid love.

"Fang, stop the car."

The atmosphere in the car became extremely oppressive. Venus's eyes were completely focused on

Kerry. She wanted to know what happened to Kerry as he fell.

After a while, sobbing sounds were heard. Without looking around, she knew for sure that it was from

Xiaomei who was sitting in the back of the car.

She, who had been through so much turmoil, was scared by Kerry just now, not to mention such a young

girl, so she didn't stop Xiaomei sobbing.

She needed to vent her terrified emotions.

Kevin didn't hear the story from Pingan. At the moment, he was very worried, meanwhile, he heard

Meimei sobbing, the anger in his heart rose at once and exploded, "My brother is not dead, what are you crying for?"

Xiaomei was startled, but then she cried louder though, saying, "I didn't mean to...I was just being angry with him...Who knows..."

Kevin gave her a hateful look. The good education he received since he was a child prevented him from speaking ill of a woman. He could only hold Kerry's hand and pray that he could continue the good luck of last time and something bad would not happen.

"I don't want him dead," She kept sobbing, "If I knew he would really jump, I, I would never let him jump.

He was the first person I liked. How could I want him to die?"

Xiaomei started to cry bitterly, with tears and nasal mucus mixed together on her face. Listening these, Venus felt annoyed and sympathized at the same time. She took a paper box from the

front desk of the car and gave it to Kevin, showing him to pass it to Xiaomei.

Kevin gave her a stare helplessly, and reluctantly passed the paper box to Xiaomei. "OK, we know you

didn't mean it, all right? All blame to my brother's stubbornness. It was us who couldn't stop him and it was his own decision. But do you really promise not to force my brother to marry you any more?"

Wiping tears, Xiaomei nodded and said, "Yes, I won't force him anymore." As saying that, she had a look

at Venus in front, and said grievingly, "He doesn't love me, and I can't force him to love me. After all, the

melon picked forcefully is not sweet."

"If only you had thought so earlier."

Thought so earlier?

It was only three days. How could Xiaomei think through clearly already? Besides, she really liked Kerry

and liked him very much. Seeing that the man who she had loved for more than three months suddenly

fell in love with another woman, she went crazy with jealousy. All she had in mind was how to get him

back. How could she really decide to let go now?

If it wasn't that Kerry was so determined to jump off roof today, she herself didn't even know what else

would she do in the future.

When they arrived at the hospital of last time, doctors and nurses were waiting at the gate. As soon as the car stopped, Kerry was carried onto a stretcher. John had told the doctor of the cause of injury over the phone, so the doctors didn't ask and directly pushed Kerry into the emergency room. Venus was fidgetingly walking at the door of the emergency room, hands tangling together and keeping looking inside through a small window.

Xiaomei had stopped crying. She was curling up in a chair with red eyes, and the expression on her face was a bit dull.

Time was in slow motion like a snail crawling. Not knowing how long it had passed, the door to the emergency room opened, Venus and Kevin rushed up to the doctor nervously, "How was he?"

"His vital signs are relatively normal. We did an ultra-sound radiography for him. There is no sign of organ damage in his body, and his bones and everything are all in good condition." Said the doctor.

"Is he awake?"

"Not yet. It should be a temporary coma. He should wake up after a while."

As soon as the doctor's words finished, a nurse behind was heard exclaiming, "Doctor, the patient is awake."

When Venus and Kevin heard the news, they ran into the room in surprised happiness. Then, she saw his eyes which were full of tenderness. Just a glance, Venus knew that he had recovered his memory.

Her tears fell involuntarily, and the most beautiful smile bloomed on her face.

"Venus, come here." Kerry reached out to her.

Venus couldn't help but change into a chuckle. She went over with tears still on her face, and her soft

punches fell on his chest, "How dare you scare me, how dare you! Do you know how long I've been

looking for you? To make it worse, you lost your memory. Were you trying to piss me off to death?"

Kerry let her punches fall on him without stopping her. When she had it enough, he grabbed her wrist,

pulled her into his arms and covered her lips.

It was a kiss after a long separation, gentle yet affectionate, whispering each other's loving secrets.

Looking at this scene, Kevin, who was completely ignored, shrugged his shoulders and waved to the

snickering nurses around. All of them followed him out of the emergency room while turning their heads from time to time.

After all, it was not usual for them to watch Kerry's gossip news.

After a deep French kiss, Kerry leaned against the woman's forehead, with eyes full of doting looks.

"As sweet as last night." He said in a deep and cheerful voice.

Venus blushed instantly. It suddenly occurred to her that they were still in the hospital, so she struggled

to get up, but she was held tighter by Kerry.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 267 Kiss After A Long Separation (2)

"Don't move. Let me hold you for a while. I haven't held you for a long time." Kerry said gently.

Venus stopped struggling, nestling in his chest like a cat. "When did you recover your memory?"

"It was Pingan who woke me up." Kerry's words did not quite answer the question.

"What do you mean?"

"When I fell to the ground, time suddenly stopped, and then I heard Pingan's voice. The next thing I

knew was that I slowly recovered my memory." Kerry stroke her hair, which was his long-established

habit. Before, her hair was very long, black and shiny, which Kerry liked to play with a lot. Now even if it

became short hair, this habit still didn't change.

Venus looked up at him in surprise. "So it's not your power but Pingan?"

"It's him," Kerry affirmed. "He's much powerful than we thought, at least much better than me. It's just

that he's not very good at using it now."

"That's right," said Venus, raising her head and looking up at him angrily, "Were you stupid? Why did you

jump down from that high, what if you get hurt?"

"I was standing on the roof and wanted to talk with Xiaomei more, but I didn't expect that you said you

wanted a divorce. How could I not get desperate?"

"People divorce and people also remarry. Silly! What should Pingan and I do if anything happen to you?"

Kerry obviously disagreed with her, holding her thin little face and saying, "What remarry? There is no

such word as divorce in my dictionary. Don't you ever even think about it."

Venus showed not much care, "It's just a temporary measure. When Xiaomei Pan completely give up on you, we'll get back together."

“No, absolutely not. In case you fall in love with another man during the period, there will be no place for me to cry.”

Venus smiled silently, with her head on his chest, feeling his temperature, his heartbeat, and his breath.

“This is good.” Venus said, feeling incomparably happy.

When the two were swimming in loving honey, a nurse pushed the door in, “Mr. Ye, the doctor said you have nothing serious, you can go home now.”

“Thank you very much.” Kerry maintained the high-profile posture of showing affection and said lightly.

“And, you’d better leave quickly. In a few minutes, several seriously injured people will come here for rescue.”

Well...OK.

As they walked out of the emergency room, Xiaomei came up with tears in her eyes. She was trying to

embrace Kerry, which was stopped by Kerry with words, “Hello, Miss Pan.”

Xiaomei’s action stopped. She looked at the man in front of her in surprise. His eyes were not as clear

and pure as before, but rather deep and gloomy, as if he had changed into another person.

Besides, he never called her Miss Pan. At most, he called her full name out of anger.

“You...” Xiaomei was not sure about the thought she had in mind.

Kerry smiled faintly and nodded, “Yes, I remember the past. Thank you for saving me.”

Maybe it was the change of aura. Xiaomei had an inexplicably strange fear of such Kerry, and she didn’t

dare to put her hands all over Kerry now like she used to.

Kevin’s excited mood was much more relaxed, and he greeted his brother quietly,

“Kerry.”

At this moment, Kerry showed some genuinely hearty smile, “It has been hard for you during this time.”

said Kerry.

“That’s what I should do. Let’s go home.” It was still difficult for Kevin to face the real Kerry now. He

started to walk towards the gate of the hospital.

Watching his back, Kerry turned to Venus and sighed, “He’s still hating me.”

Venus didn’t think so, “You are being paranoid. If he hates you, he would not make all-out efforts to

come back and find you this time, not to mention that he returned the company to you without any

hesitation after finding you. It’s narrow-mind of you to assume Kevin like that.”

“Don’t say that about me.” There was jealousy emitting from Kerry’s tone. He still remembered how much Kevin liked Venus in the past, and Kevin hadn’t even spoken to him for two years because of it. Venus was speechless. She glared at Kerry and said, “Hum, narrow-minded it is. I’m just telling the truth. Can’t you be the more generous one here?” “No, I will never be generous in this kind of matter.” “I suddenly feel that the amnesiac you are actually better, soft and cute, like a teenager. Look at you now, eh...” With a long sigh, Venus walked out, and Kerry followed immediately. “What’s wrong with me now? I’m still very good. You see, still soft and cute,” Kerry held her hand and made funny faces, wanting to make Venus laugh, but was pushed away by her.

Xiaomei, forgotten and left in the hall, was filled with dead ashes in her heart, feeling utterly frustrated. These two persons only saw each other in their eyes and there was no place for her at all. Her “Kerry dear” may take a look at her, but Kerry now only regarded her as a stranger, a stranger who saved him, nothing more. Let it go. Something didn’t belong to her in the first place, so there was no reason to force it any more. Just pretend to have a long and beautiful dream. The atmosphere in the car was much better than before. Kerry tried many times to find a chance to talk to Kevin, but all dismissed by his younger brother. Kevin felt a little bit hurt. Back at Ye’s villa, John the butler was overjoyed. The young master was indeed a man protected by gods, nothing bad happened. Pingan trotted into Kerry’s arms and looked straight into his eyes, “Daddy, your eyes change back!”

Hearing the sound of “daddy”, Kerry was very happy, giving the boy a big kiss on the cheek, “Stinky boy, you are finally willing to call me daddy.” Pingan giggled, “I’m not a stinky boy, I’m a good boy.” “Yes, yes, you are the best boy in the world.” When the family was enjoying their united time, Xiaomei went upstairs alone in silence and began to pack up her stuff. Her brother next door heard the sound and came in. “Xiaomei, what are you doing?” Xiaomei’s brother asked in surprise. “Kerry has recovered his memory. It’s time for us to go back.” Xiaomei took out the clothes from the

closet. Many of them were new models bought only yesterday. She decided to take them away with her, useless to leave them here.

Xiaomei's brother held her wrist. "You want to leave like this? Don't you want to marry Kerry anymore?"

Xiaomei shook her head feebly, "It's not about whether I want to or not. This matter is completely impossible. He would rather jump off a building than marry me. What else can I do?"

"It's only been a few days. You haven't tried hard enough. How could you think it's impossible?"

Xiaomei didn't want to continue this topic. She shook off her brother's hand and said irritably, "I've

decided. We leave now, otherwise, we will really be looked down upon by others."

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 267 Kiss After A Long Separation (3)

"You are such a fool. What about looking down or not? As long as our goal can be achieved, how would

some loss of self-esteem hurt us?"

"You don't understand. Now Kerry is not the one we used to know. I was scared to death just standing in

front of him. How can I fight for it?"

Xiaomei's brother was very curious, "Is the change so great? Let me go and have a look. Stop packing

first."

After two or three minutes, he came back, drooping his head dejected and sitting on the bed without

speaking.

"How about it? Why you are not talking?" Xiaomei asked as she folded her clothes.

Xiaomei's brother opened his mouth, "Yes, I saw him, it's really like you said. He is not the person before

at all. He looked at me from a distance, and I felt cold on my back. No wonder he can manage such a big

company. He is really not an ordinary person."

"Then don't be so dazed. Go back and pack. This is not where we should be." Xiaomei urged him.

Xiaomei's brother was still not giving up. "Didn't they say that they could help us buy a house and find a

job in Sky City? I'm not going back. Fishing at sea every day is hard and tiring. I want to stay and live in

Sky City."

Xiaomei got angry. "If you don't go back, I'll go back alone."

She had lost her love, she couldn't lose her dignity. Deep down in her heart, she didn't want Kerry to look

down on her.

She didn't bring much when she came here. Xiaomei packed up her new clothes, shoes and bags, and then went downstairs under all kinds of obstruction of her brother. Kerry, Venus, Kevin, and Henry were talking about Xuan Chu's affairs. Seeing her carrying her luggage, they were stunned. Finally, it was Venus who broke the deadlock. "Miss Pan, you are...leaving?" Xiaomei looked at Kerry secretly and pretended to be calm, "I keep my promise and I'm leaving now."

Venus obviously didn't expect her to be so decisive this time. She started to like this girl a little bit.

"Why don't you stay a few more days? You haven't visited the Sky City well." This was from the heart of

Venus. Anyway, now that Kerry had recovered his memory, she was not worried at all.

Xiaomei shook her head. "No, I'll come to visit Sky City myself when I have time."

"Xiaomei, you are a good girl. You will find a better man." Venus thought for a while and said, "The terms

I gave you before still count. You can think about it."

"No, I think..."

"Yes, we want them." Xiaomei's brother came running from the stairs. He pulled his sister behind him

and kept his chest up, "I am her brother, so I have the final say in this matter. We agree to all those

conditions you said."

"Brother!" Xiaomei exclaimed discontentedly behind him.

"You don't talk. Mom and dad are old already. Do you still want them to go out fishing at sea? Can you

be a little filial?"

Xiaomei was unconvinced. "We can make our own money and buy our own house."

"Do you know how high the price is in Sky City? We can't buy a house for a lifetime."

"Then live in the village!"

Xiaomei's brother got upset, "Are you still be able to go back to our village? Even if you can go back, are

you still able to find a husband? Our parents will be laughed at all their lives. Can you not just think about

yourself? Think about them for a change, will you?"

What Xiaomei's brother said was all truth. When such a thing happened, the Pan family had become a

laughing stock in the small fishing village. Once they showed up, people would think of that unfinished

farce.

Xiaomei's eyes turned red.

Venus looked back at Kerry, who nodded to her in agreement with her.

“Well, the Ye family has a three-room house vacant, with all the furniture in it. Take it as your reward for saving Kerry. You can take your parents over. As for job...” Venus was not very clear about Ye Huang’s businesses, so she did not know how to arrange it.

At this time, Kerry spoke, “I can arrange for you to work in the factory, but it’s all on the assembly line.

You will not be given any extra care, and you will get as much salary as others get.”

“Yes, yes,” Xiaomei’s brother agreed. As long as he could stay in Sky City, he was willing to do anything.

He was bored to death staying in that small fishing village.

Kerry ignored him, and set his cold eyes on the woman behind her brother. “Miss Pan, what do you think of it?”

Xiaomei dared not look him in the eye, twisting her ten fingers. “I don’t want your stuff.”

“You deserve it. Besides, we Ye family don’t want to owe others any debts.” Kerry used two or three

sentences to widen the distance between the two of them.

“What are you hesitating about? What can you do in that small fishing village? Our life will be better in

Sky City.” Xiaomei’s brother kept persuading her on the side.

Xiaomei hesitated for a long time before nodding.

“John, go take the key to the suite in Lianhu District,” said Kerry to John.

“Yes, young master.”

“Henry, you send them over later and take them to get familiar with the environment.”

“Yes, young master.”

Xiaomei was listening to his voice, and her heart turned cold little by little bit by bit. This kind of Kerry

was out of reach, even more strange.

The car was waiting at the door. Xiaomei’s brother put her luggage in the trunk and looked up at the

magnificent villa. He thought to himself, his life was worth it after living here for a few days.

Xiaomei couldn’t help turning her head and staring at Kerry affectionately before getting into the car.

After a long while, she said, “Goodbye, Kerry.”

“Goodbye.” Kerry was polite and gentle.

When she got on the car, Xiaomei’s tears rolled down soundlessly, and her heart ached. She was afraid

that she would never find a man she worshiped so much in her life.

Xiaomei’s brother sighed, hugged her and comforted her, “It’s OK, don’t cry. There are many good men

in the world. You will find someone suitable for you. This Kerry is too tough to be your man.” “Yes.”

Xiaomei nodded, letting her tears run wild.

Outside the villa, Venus said lightly, "In fact, this girl is not bad. She just got confused." Kerry didn't comment. It didn't seem appropriate for him to say anything, so he'd better shut up.

The car disappeared from view. Venus stretched out in laziness. After all the chaos through this morning, she could finally make up for a little sleep.

"Are you still going to the company?" Kerry asked her.

"I don't want to go today. Let's see tomorrow." Venus was very casual.

In fact, most of her reasons for going to the company came from Kerry. Now that he had recovered his

memory, there was no need for her to go to work so early. She had been upset all these past times, and

she didn't care enough about Pingan, so she wanted to spend more time with her son.

Of course, Kerry had no objection to this. He would like Venus to be an idle rich wife.

"Well, I will go to the company after lunch. The company's performance has been falling down a lot," He

said, glancing at someone next to him.

Kevin immediately jumped to his feet. "You can't blame me. It's nice of me to hold on so long, OK?"

"Don't you think about coming back and helping me? There are so many works to do."

"No, I like to live a free life." Kevin curled his mouth and flashed his eyes. "Well, I'm going back to Europe tomorrow."

Venus was about to go, hearing this made her stop, "You're leaving so soon?"

"My teacher called several times and told me to drop out if I can't go back." Kevin casually made an

excuse. In fact, when he left the school, he went through the suspension procedures already. He just

didn't want to be fed more single-dog food. His fragile heart couldn't bear it any more.

Kerry looked at him and solemnly said, "Thank you, Kevin."

"Thank me for what?" Kevin raised his eyebrows.

"Everything you've done for me during this time."

"That's not necessary. I came back from Europe not for you, but for my lovely little nephew. Pingan,

come here. Uncle will take you to have fun."

"Great!" Pingan came over with a cheer.

Kerry, looking at the back of his brother and his son, smiled bitterly. Well, he admitted that his son had a

lot of weight in his brother's heart.

Venus was afraid to speculate about what Kevin was thinking in his heart. She had to pretend that she didn't know anything.

"I'll tell brother and Xiran about this. So that they won't worry."

"Yes," said Kerry, "They won't worry about me."

“Of course, I’m afraid they worry about me.” Venus understood his vulnerable heart. “Ah, Venus, I find you don’t love me as much as you used to,” said Kerry, putting his arm around her shoulder and giving her a venting kiss on the lips. “You brought other women back. It was nice of me that didn’t shoot you twice, OK? You have so much to ask for. “ “I lost my memory. If I had not lost my memory, I would have crawled back even if I had broken my arm and leg.” “You don’t have to crawl. You make a phone call and we’ll pick you up.” Venus suddenly remembered something and asked him, “By the way, what happened that night?” “Well, it’s hard to say. Go to sleep first. I’ll tell you more when I have time.” “All right.”

In the afternoon, as soon as Kerry arrived at the company, he ordered secretary Liu to hold a high-level meeting. Secretary Liu was acutely aware that Mr. Ye today seemed to be somewhat different from yesterday.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 268: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 268 Kerry, Perform for us! (1)

It was not only secretary Liu who felt this way, but also the senior directors who attended the meeting.

They were whispering. Why are we having this meeting again? Didn't we just have one the day before?

But when they saw Kerry Ye walking in with a cold face, they were all scared and alerted. Bang! Kerry threw a pile of files heavily on the table. Several pieces of paper slid far away on the smooth table, and some dropped on the floor.

The meeting room was soon in dead silence, even the temperature seemed to have dropped by a few

degrees. One director bent down, wanting to pick up the files on the floor, but got eyeballed by Kerry.

"Why bother picking up this kind of trash?" Kerry scolded.

The director trembled and got back to his seat right away, with his eyes nervously staring at his nose tip.

Kerry looked around coldly and said, "You were having a good time while I was away, weren't you? It's

the end of the first season and our profit is not even half of that last year. Did I hire you to enjoy life?"

All lowered their heads. Indeed they were having a good time these months.

Kerry walked around with his arms crossed, "I know, you want to push the responsibility to Director Yan,

thinking he's the one to blame because he's not familiar with our business, huh? I admit this is one of the

reasons. But most of the things in the first season were arranged in advance, all you had to do was to

follow the arrangement but you didn't. you have been so lazy about work lately and I want to hear any excuses."

"I've read the reports you handed in. How could you feel proud of what you've reported? The Yehuang

Group had the same profit even three years ago, didn't you know? All of you, your one month of merit

pay shall be deducted. In addition, if the profit next season is lower than that of last year, you'll need to

get the hell of the company, all of you! The Yehuang Group is not a charity house!"

After scolding them, Kerry walked out of the meeting room angrily.

In the meeting room, someone one glanced at the door and sighed in relief. Then came along the voices of complaints.

“He was quite merciful yesterday in the meeting. I thought he’s a changed person. Hay! I am thinking too much...”

The sales of women’s apparel last year has been the highest in recent years. And we have to exceed that!

God! Help me!”

“God can’t help you, only women can! Quit complaining! Find a way to please women. Make them buy clothes!”

Kevin’s leaving tomorrow, so Tianye Mu and Xiran Xiao came to visit him and say goodbye.

The days were getting warmer. In order to make everyone enjoy, John the Butler specially set up the grill

by the lake. There were grilled fish, grilled meat sticks and grilled vegetables. The categories and

ingredients were as rich as those of a professional BBQ party.

Xiran didn’t know how to cook but she’s quite good at barbecuing. She was easy-going and did not play

Lady at all. She asked Mrs Qin for an apron and put on Venus Mu’s flat shoes and started to roast. Tianye

joined her, too, fanning and wiping her sweat.

“Sister Ran, I didn’t know you are capable of this!” Kevin admired.

Xiran smiled proudly, “This is nothing. I am best at roasting goat, which is crispy outside and tender

inside, with great color, fragrance and taste.”

“Wow, sister Ran, you are skilled in everything! Do you have sisters? Introduce one to me!” Kevin joked.

“Well, no. I am the only girl in my family.”

Kevin glanced at Tianye and laughed, “Then you must have a lot of kids to pass down your excellent genes!”

Xiran flipped the meat sticks in her hands and said, “Of course. I’ve thought about it. I decide to have

kids. One’s last name is Xiao, and the other...”

“The other should be Mu, any doubt about that?” Tianye said proudly.

Xiran blinked, “Well, let’s see how you’ll behave.”

Tianye kissed her ear and said shamelessly, “I know, I will work hard tonight.”

The words made Xiran blush. She turned around and eyeballed him shyly.

Kevin covered his chest and said, “Oh God, I am dying! They are making people envious! I have to take a

rest!”

Xiran was still focused on the food when she saw John the Butler coming over here with several bottles

of wine. She called, “John! BBQ should be matched with beers! Cold beers! Go get some beers!”

Beers? John was confused. Nobody drank beer at home. There’s no beer in the wine cellar.

“No beer?” Xiran asked.

“I’ll send someone to buy.” The capable John could always make things right.

Kevin heard their conversation and took out his phone, “No need. My brother has just finished his work.

I’ll call him and ask him to buy on his way home.”

“Oh, okay.”

Venus knew nothing about grill. All she needed to do was to keep an eye on little Pingan, to keep him

from running around.

When Kerry got home, he asked John to get the beers in his car and he went directly to his room to get

changed. Seeing the beautiful and happy scene by the lake, he felt relaxed and all his tiredness were

gone.

“Daddy!” Pingan cheered and ran over to Kerry. Kerry hugged him and held him up high.

“Have you been a good boy?” Kerry tapped his little nose and asked him.

“I am a good boy! I didn’t cause any trouble!” Pingan blinked his big eyes and said.

“Good boy!”

Xiran waved the grilled meat sticks in her hands and joked, “Here comes the forgetful hero!”

“Hi!” Kerry smiled in embarrassment.

Xiran turned around and asked Tianye deliberately, “Well, I remember that someone wanted to fight me

on his wedding the other day. Who’s that man?”

Tianye cooperated, “There’s indeed some arrogant guy. Who’s that?”

Kerry felt so guilty and apologized immediately, “Sorry, sorry. I was out of my mind then. I didn’t mean to

offend Miss. Xiao. Please forgive me for being rude!”

Xiran was about to tease him more but got teased by his attitude, “You rarely behave so humbly!”

“Of course! I am always aware of my mistakes and able to correct them in time.” Kerry said proudly.

It was getting dark and Xiran had already grilled two big plates of meat sticks. Then Mrs. Qin took her

place and continued to grill.

Kerry poured beer for four of them. Venus said hurried, "I want to drink beer, too!"
"You'd better drink juice." Kerry knew her capacity too well.
"Just one glass of beer! I won't get drunk."
"Brother, let her drink¹ it's okay if she gets drunk. We are family anyway."
Xiran laughed. She already heard about the embarrassing moments of Venus from Tianye.
"Yes, yes! We
are family! We won't laugh at her!"
Kerry had to pour her a glass of beer.
Kerry looked so handsome that day. He raised the glass and said, "Brother Mu, sister Ran,
thank you for
coming here tonight. I am impressed."

Then the three drank up their beers.
"The second toast goes to Venus," there's light smile in his eyes, "If it hadn't been for you,
my brother,
brother Mu and I would have hated each other all our lives. We are sitting here together
today because
of you. Thank you."
Venus toasted with him, "Oh I am getting shy¹ you've helped me a lot, too. We are
friends, lets' not be
so polite. I shall drink up!" Then she really drank up her beers.
She drank it so fast before Kerry could stop her.
Kevin intended to let her take it easy. But seeing her drink like this, he drank up his beer
too.
Then with the third beer in his hand, he looked at his brother, "Brother, this toast is for
you. Thank you
for all that you've done for our family. Because of you, I can chase the life I want and do
whatever I want
to do. Thank you brother!"
"Come on, you, don't be so polite! Family should take care of each other!"
Ding! The glasses collided each other.

"Alright! Let's eat!" Venus couldn't control herself already. She took a meat stick and
took a bite, "Hmm!
Yummy!"

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 268 Kerry, Perform for Us (2)

"It's boring only eating and drinking. Let's play games." Xiran Xiao made a proposal.

"What games?" Venus Mu asked with a meat stick in her hand.

Xiran rolled her eyes naughtily and finally fixed her eyes upon Kerry Ye. She giggled and
said, "Kerry, may

I ask, what supernatural abilities do you have?"

On hearing this, everyone got silent. They all looked at Kerry. They were all interested in
this. But

because it's too private, they never asked.

Seeing Xiran staring at him naughtily, he got alerted and asked, "What do you wanna do?"

Xiran was not embarrassed at all. She said bluntly, "Nothing. I am just curious. I want to know about this field."

Kerry looked at the others and they all looked curious. So he compromised, "Well, I am in a good mood today. Let me show you what I've got."

"Are you going to show us?" Xiran couldn't believe her ears.

Kerry asked back, "What, you will not let me?"

"I will. I will." Xiran was overjoyed. She didn't expect that Kerry actually agreed.

"Well then." Kerry closed his eyes. Then when he opened his eyes again, his pupils had turned to the charming color of purple. He moved his finger then several sticks started to fly above the plate. Then he moved his finger again, the meat sticks were already in front of the other four people's faces.

The other three grabbed the sticks nervously except Venus.

It's so thrilling to watch it so closely.

Then Kerry made two bottles of beer float in the air. Just when everyone thought the bottles were about to fall, four branches of liquid circled in the air and flew into everyone's glass. When the glasses were filled, the two bottles came down slowly.

"And you have seen the sudden disappearance of objects and me flying around. And you have seen the time-freezing trick, which you wouldn't feel anything even if I do it." Kerry said lightly.

Xiran and Tianye looked at each other and they were both dumbfounded. That's so eye-opening!

"Kerry, when did you realize this supernatural power in you?" Xiran asked with great interest.

"when I was in middle school." Kerry thought back and replied. "One night, I woke up in the midnight and found myself floating in the air. I was scared. I thought there's a ghost. I wanted to scream but as soon as I made a sound, I dropped back on the bed. Then after several times, I realized that every time it happened, my eyes would turn purple."

"I remember there's time when you were very upset locked yourself in your room all the time. I asked

you to go out and play with you but you just ignore me. Was it then?" Kevin asked.

Kerry nodded and smiled bitterly, "Yes, when I found that I was different, I was scared. I thought I was a

monster or taken by the ghost. I dared not tell our parents. I had to lock myself in the room so that no one could see me.”

Hearing him saying so, Venus felt pity on him. She could imagine how he felt when he was just an innocent student who had to face the fact that he might be a freak all of a sudden. Everyone was quiet. Several meat sticks started to fly around, but randomly. “Kerry, quit playing.” Venus dodged a stick of potato chips flying towards her and urged Kerry.

Kerry shrugged, “I didn’t do anything!”
“Then how come are they flying again?”

Kerry seemed to have remembered something and then turned to his son next to him. As he expected, Pingan was having fun.

“Pingan, stop!” Kerry said seriously.

Pingan was startled by his dad and his supernatural abilities suddenly disappeared. Thus the meat and vegetables all dropped on the ground. Lucky that no one got hit.

Kerry held his son by the shoulders and made him look at him and said, “Do not do this unless you are home.”

Pingan couldn’t understand him. So he asked, “Do what?”

Kerry was speechless, “Like that. Making things fly around or walking in the air is not allowed.”

Pingan talked back, “You were doing that. Why can’t I?”

Kerry held his temper and explained patiently, “You are a kid. You can’t control these abilities well. Like just now, you almost hurt mom. If it is seen by anyone else, they would take you away and you will never see mom and dad.”

Pingan showed a slice of fear on his face. He then turned around and asked Venus, “Mom, will bad people take me away?”

“Yes, if you do this outside of our home.”

Pingan seemed to have considered well about it then said cautiously, “Well, I won’t do that any more.”

Kerry sighed in relief, “Good boy. I’ll teach you how to use these abilities when you grow up.”

“Okay.” Pingan seemed frustrated. He felt it quite interesting just now. But since mom and dad said he couldn’t do it, then he would have to do it in his own room secretly.

Kevin and the other two were all shocked. Pingan inherited this gene too?

Venus said, "I think Pingan will be better. One night when we got kidnapped a few months ago, as we were sleeping, I turned around and saw Pingan disappeared. Then I saw him floating in front of my face. I was so scared that I almost screamed. I was afraid someone else found out his ability, so I had to grab him by the arm every night when we were sleeping."

Kerry continued, "And, when I jumped down this morning, he froze the time and woke me up."

"Huh?" Everyone's eyes were fixed on him. How could he be so powerful at this young age. What would he become when he should grow up?

Pingan turned around and looked at them with a smile, looking innocent.

"I am afraid that when he goes to the kindergarten and uses this ability in front of the other kids. Then it'll be hard for us to hide it." Venus said worriedly.

Think about that scene. The teacher is serving food for the kids and suddenly all the bowl and food start to float in the air. What will they think?

Pingan asked seriously, "What is kindergarten?"

"Somewhere full of little kids like you." Venus said.

Pingan said excitedly, "I want to go."

"No. You are too young to go now. You'll have to wait for another two years."

"Alright." Pingan lowered his head right away. "Two years is too long!"

Kerry patted his little head, "If you are a good boy, I can consider sending you there one year in advance."

"Really?" Pingan's eyes were blinking again.

"Of course."

"Okay, I won't do that again." Pingan said seriously.

A good performance came to an end and Xiran felt she had a whole new look about this world.

The atmosphere got active again. Venus had been drinking a lot of beers and eating a lot of meat without being noticed. Then she stood up, shaking, and said, "I want to sing."

In an instant, everyone's face got pale. Only Xiran showed great interest. She stood up with the glass in her hand, "Come, I'll play the music for you. What do you want to sing?"

"Venus, have a grilled fish. John the Butler cooked this and it's very delicious!" Kerry tried to make her give up the idea of singing.

Venus was stubborn. She wanted to sing. So she patted her belly and said, "I am full."

"Come on, what do you want to sing?"

Venus tilted her head and thought for a while, "Now let's welcome Venus Mu to sing a song for us-An

Unforgettable Night!"

"Wow!" Xiran cheered. Pingan joined her too and clapped his little hands.

Venus cleared her throat and was about to start. The three gentlemen were ready to flee.

"An unforgettable night, an unforgettable night, no matter it's the edge of the heaven or corner of the ocean..."

Xiran was shocked. Then she laughed. Oh my God! None of her tones was right. Why did she even want to hear her sing?

But Kerry and the others held their feelings and looked desperate.

Venus was getting high and even clapped for herself. "Good by tonight, goodbye tonight. No matter new friends or old pal, let's meet next year...the green mountain stays green and we stay young..."

When she finished, Pingan clapped excitedly. Xiran also gave her a compliment, "Sounds great!"

Venus then got more confident. She took another sip of beer and said aloud, "Since you like my song, I'll sing another song now."

"Oh no!" Tianye covered his face. He did not want to admit this was his sister. He wished someone could take her away.

Xiran sat down and laughed. She was almost out of breath. She knew she asked for it.

Kerry looked at his wife with mixed feelings inside. He wanted to pull her in the room, throw her on the

bed and cover her mouth. He would do whatever he could to stop her from singing.

My Mysterious Husband – Chapter 268 Kerry, Perform for Us (3)

Kevin Ye was laughing too, but there's pity in his eyes. He might not be able to see Venus like this for a

long time from now on, he assumed.

Only little Pingan was clapping for her as her loyal audience.

"Next, I'll sing a song- Song of five rings! Hope you like it! Music...!"

Xiran Xiao hurriedly started to strike the glass lightly. Venus might never be able to find such a

considerate friend!

"Ah...the fifth ring, you are one more ring than the forth ring..."

Then Xiran joined her and sang along with her. Xiran sang better than her. But she got affected by Venus

sometimes so it sounded like a duetto.

"One day there will be the seventh ring... oh what to do? You are still two rings more than the fifth ring..."

oh...clap for us!"

The three gentlemen had to clap their hands unwillingly.

"Next..."

"Wait!" Kerry finally stopped her. "Venus, take a rest. Let other people sing."

"Yes yes, take a rest!" Tianye hurriedly said.

"Alright." Venus bowed proudly and got seated.

Kerry was in such a relief and grabbed his brother, "Next, Kevin Ye will sing for us!"

"Wow..." The applause was much louder.

Kevin eyeballed his brother who had sold him out. Alright then. He stood up, arranged his collar and

cleared his throat, "Silence from Jay Chou. Hope you like it."

Applause arose and the most excited person was Venus because Jay Chou was her favorite singer. She

couldn't sing his songs because she did not want to ruin them.

"The piano accompanied me all night long..."

Kevin could sing so much better than Venus. With his charming voice, the scene soon became silent, just

as the name of the song suggested.

Voices of singing and laughter lasted till midnight.

Kevin got up at 5am because his flight was 7am. He got changed and grabbed his luggage and went

downstairs when suddenly he saw his brother who was smoking by the car.,

"Brother, you..." Kevin was intending to leave silently so as not to disturb everyone.

Kerry took over the luggage and put it in the trunk. Then he opened the door of the car,

"Let's go, I'll

drive you to the airport."

Kevin's eyes turned warm and red. His brother was poor in expressing feelings but he did a lot of things

for him. On the contrary, he had been avoiding his big brother for emotional issues.

The two didn't talk much on the way. Great music was being played inside the car.

It was still early and there were not so many cars on the way to the airport. Kerry was drinking at a speed

of a hundred miles per hour.

After they got to the airport, Kerry help Kevin get his boarding pass and deliver his luggage. Finally they

came to the security check.

Kevin said first, "Brother, go back now."

"Okay." Kerry looked at his little brother and felt pity, "Take care of yourself."

Kevin laughed, "I am a grown man. I'll take care of myself."

"When you finish your study, let's visit grandpa together. It's been a long time since we last saw him."

Kerry tried to find some topic.

"Okay."

The broadcast urging the passengers to get on board sounded in the departure hall. Kerry stretched out his arm and held his brother tight, "Goodbye." he said lightly. "Bye."

Leaving that tight hug, Kevin went into the security check without looking back. Kerry did not walk out until he saw Kevin disappeared.

Actually he meant to say, Kevin, let it go, find someone you really like.

He had to swallow his words. He felt he had been too harsh on his brother. He asked Kevin to give up his

study and come back to help him with the family burden, then watched Kevin leave he returned. He was

really asking too much.

Such an excellent man as his brother, Kerry believed, would find his Miss. Right.

When he got home, the day already turned bright. Tianye and Xiran had already left after having

breakfast. Venus was still sleeping because she really drank too much. Kerry came to the bedroom and

saw her asleep soundly and did not bear to wake her up. He kissed her on the forehead and said gently,

"I'll go to make money. Be good and keep sleeping."

This morning, secretary Liu opened Kerry's office door and said, "Mr Ye, Miss Wenya of Tianding

Entertainment Company is here."

Kerry lifted his head from piles of paperwork and asked, "Who?"

"Miss Wenya from Tianding Entertainment Company. Fiance of Mr Hao Nangong."

Secretary explained.

The media had been reporting such news and it's hard to notice.

Kerry suddenly realized that he actually saw her last time in the hospital. But why was this old classmate

here?

"Let her in." Kerry stood up and arranged his sleeves then walked out.

Soon a pretty lady in a nice dress came to him. With soft and attractive smile, she said, "Kerry, I finally

see you."

"Hi, classmate." Kerry shook her hands lightly and said, "Please be seated."

Wenya smiled lightly, "You finally remembered me?"

Kerry was a bit embarrassed, "I am sorry for last time. You've changed a lot so I really didn't recognize

you."

"Girls change when we grow up, of course!" Wenya's voice was soft and pleasant. No one could resist

her softness.

She looked around his office and smiled lightly, "You used to be so proud in our class that you didn't

even care to look at us girls. I didn't expect you would become the most well-known man in Sky City."

"Oh, you Tianding Entertainment is great, too." Kerry said humbly.

Then secretary Liu came in with a cup of coffee.

Wenya went directly to the point. She took out an invitation with golden words on it and said, "I am

getting married. Please come to my wedding with your wife."

Kerry was a bit surprised. She seemed to have mentioned this in the hospital last time. He took over the

invitation and saw the groom's name – Hao Nangong.

The wedding date was 6th June, less than a week to go.

They really got together? Kerry just felt Wenya was too good for Hao Nangong.

"Best wishes." Kerry closed the invitation and said sincerely.

"Actually I am here today to be a peace maker. I've heard something between you and Hao. But it's been

so long and you both need to move on. Besides, there will be many chances for our companies to

cooperate in future. Peace makes money, isn't it? Just leave the past behind, for the sake of our of

friendship, would you?

Kerry couldn't help admiring this lady. He thought she was just a brainless beauty, but it turned out that

she's such a smart woman.

Since she asked, he wouldn't want to seem mean.

"Okay, I promise you."

Wenya was not surprised at all. She seemed to have seen it coming. "I know you are a man of tolerance.

Hao was intending to come and invite you today, but you know him and his bad temper. So I came

instead of him. Lucky that you said yes, or he would laugh at me when I go back today."

Kerry smiled lightly, "Hao must have saved the universe to marry such a good man like you."

"Ha ha! I'll tell him about this! So, my mission is completed. I have to go and leave you alone with your

work. Remember to come to our wedding! I'd like to see your wife, too. I heard she's a beauty!" Wenya's

words sounded naughty.

Kerry smiled back. "We'll be there."

"Okay, see you."

"Let me walk you out."

After waking Wenya to the elevator, Kerry returned to his office and took several looks at the invitation.

Hao Nangong! Don't you want to escape from the Miss Wenya! She looks like a graceful lady but she's

got way more tricks than you!

She could get deals done over a nice chat and make people comfortable!

Kerry had no reason to mess with such a person. He could be nicer to Hao Nangong for her sake.

When he got home at night, Kerry told Venus about it. Venus hesitated, "can I not go?"

"Don't you want to see Hao?"

"He's fine, but I don't want to see his mom." Venus poked the rice in her bowl.

"You don't want to see the bride? She's my old classmate."

"Nope." Venus shook her head.

Kerry didn't want to force her. He said, "Alright then. I'll go alone."

But one day before the wedding, Venus changed her mind.

"Go shopping with me. I am going to the wedding tomorrow." Venus stood by the bathroom door and

watched him brushing his teeth.

Kerry spat out the foam and asked her in surprise, "You said you don't want to go, didn't you?"

Venus giggled, "I am suddenly interested. I want to see what kind of girl could grab Hao's hear. What, can't I?"

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 269: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

chapter 269 Marry Me Again (1)

“That’s good.”

Venus suddenly wanted to go because she saw a report on the Internet that tomorrow’s wedding would

be packed with guests and specifically mentioned Kerry and her.

If she doesn’t show up tomorrow, won’t Kerry be embarrassed?

Since Kerry had promised to go, she didn’t want to embarrass him because of herself.

The wedding was held at the most luxurious seaside hotel in Sky City, with pink roses all over the venue

and a flower-decorated archway facing the sea.

Kerry caused a small stir when he appeared at the wedding arm in arm with Venus.

The first reason is that most people know the big conflict between the groom and Kerry; and the second

is that Kerry hasn’t been seen in public for a long time, and besides, there are some rumors about his

origins, Kevin coming back to run the company, and so on. So everyone was surprised by his sudden appearance.

The company has a long history of developing new products and services, and the company has a long

history of developing new products and services.

Venus was wearing a very low-key dress, which is a light purple skirt with its edge like flower petals.

However, she was so outstanding that she looked like a fairy.

“Mr. Ye, it’s been a long time since I’ve seen you.” An acquaintance went up and greeted Kerry warmly.

“Hello.” Kerry smiled very politely.

“Oh my, isn’t this Kerry? It’s been a while.” This voice is Hao Nangong’s father.

Kerry and Venus turned around and saw that it was indeed Mr. Nangong, and Shuhua Chen, his wife, was standing by.

“Auntie and uncle, congratulations.” Kerry greeted.

Venus was still unconsciously timid under Shuhuai’s indifferent gaze.

Perhaps, Mr. Nangong can still pretend to be nice with Kerry for business affairs, but Shuhua can’t. Hao is

her only son. Kerry almost killed him for the sake of the woman in front of her, so how can her hatred disappear easily?

“Kerry, it’s our Nangong family’s honor to have your company today.”

Kerry smiled lightly, "You're welcome. Hao and I are acquaintances for many years, and Ya Wen is also my classmate. I'm very happy to witness the marriage of the two of them with my own eyes."

Mr. Nangong's fathomless gaze fell on Venus, "This is my niece-in-law, right? You're so beautiful."

"Hello, uncle." Venus responded politely.

Kerry did not want him to ask any more things related to Venus, so he asked, "I heard that you were

hospitalized before, but are you recovering now?"

"It's all my bad son's fault. Thanks God, I'm still strong, or else I'd have died due to him."

Shuhua pulled his arm and said unhappily, "what are you saying on such a good day? It's bad luck. "

"So what? You women are always thinking too much." Mr. Nangong quietly reprimanded his wife, and

then asked Kerry with a smile, "I heard from Hao that your son is smart and cute, why didn't you bring

him here today? I like to see him."

Venus said, "Children are so naughty. I'm afraid he will run around and disturb the wedding, so I didn't

bring him."

"It's good that your boy's naughty. "

Venus smiled in response.

There were guests at the entrance again, and they seemed to be big fishes. Mr. Nangong said goodbye to

Kerry after one glance, "Kerry, feel free to sit down. I am going to accept the guests."

"Thank you, uncle."

After Mr. Nangong and his wife left, Venus breathed a sigh of relief.

Noticing the change in her breath, Kerry patted the back of her hand and asked, "Nervous?"

"A little. Mrs. Nangong is always staring at me, which makes me nervous." Venus whispered.

Kerry laughed quietly, "Don't pay attention to her. Anyway, she doesn't dare to do anything to you. You

can just think she's in menopause."

The wedding started 11:58 a.m., and after the wedding, they went to the hotel for dinner.

Kerry and Venus tried to find a quiet place to sit, but Kerry's unique aura made him the center of the

crowd, no matter where he went.

The important persons in Sky City were so few that they had become familiar with each other, so Kerry

was greeted by acquaintances almost every several steps he took.

After a round of greetings, it was almost time for the ceremony.

The MC started warming up the guests under the flower arch, while Kerry was finally free and found a seat at the end with Venus.

Venus tilted her head and whispered, "Mr. Ye is as popular as ever."

"Really?" Kerry was a little arrogant, "Why don't I feel it?"

"Don't get cocky. Women's eyes are glued to you," Venus said with a little jealousy.

Kerry laughed happily and lifted her hand to kiss on its back, his eyes full of tenderness,

"But I only have

eyes for you."

"That's more like it."

The two of them were close to each other when there was a commotion not far away.

They turned their

heads and found a new couple appearing in a large crowd of people.

Hao was wearing a natty black suit, a white shirt, a small bow tie, and a faint smile on his face.

It's been a long time since Venus has seen Hao, except for the last time. This time, Hao seemed to be a

lot more peaceful, not as impetuous as before.

The bride next to him, Ya Wen, was wearing an extremely exquisite wedding dress, with a chest-baring,

waist pinching, beautiful edge, and a long veil that looked like a veil of mist.

With a very professional eye, Venus believed that this wedding dress was definitely from one of the top

stores in Europe, and the small diamonds inlaid around her waist were worth a fortune, not to mention

that the designer of this wedding dress had done it herself.

"What are you looking at so fascinatedly?" Kerry saw her looking straight at the two and asked in

puzzlement.

"The wedding dress the bride is wearing is definitely a masterpiece." Venus said obsessively.

Kerry was depressed, "Everyone else is looking at the bride to see if she is beautiful, but you are staring

to find out who made the wedding dress."

Chapter 269 Marry Me Again (2)

"It's a habit of mine." Venus laughed and then looked at the bride.

She was a very gentle and beautiful woman, although Xiran Xiao was a little bit better than her. And

compared to herself, Venus felt that the bride was much better looking.

"Her smile is so gentle. Can she keep Hao?" Venus doubted it.

Kerry turned his head and put his hand on the back of her chair, which meant that Venus belonged to

him, "There is an old Chinese saying that you can't judge a book by its cover. Ya is by no means as soft as she appears to be; on the contrary, she is strong in her softness. You can see how they get along."

Venus looked attentively.

Hao seemed to be talking to the people next to him in a fret, which made the people nearby afraid, while

Ya acted in an opposite way. She always had a smile on her face as she was talking. When the people

left, Ya said something to Hao. The irritation on the latter's face disappeared without a trace, and even

a helpless smile was present.

Venus admired this woman as she knew Hao well. A man of such a flamboyant style would actually listen

to her, which showed how powerful she was.

"See?" Kerry asked.

Venus turned her head, "Yes, they're quite a match."

"From my perspective as a man, Hao is really in love with this girl."

"Why do you say that?" Venus was surprised.

Kerry looked into her eyes and said, "Because when a man falls in love with a woman, he will abandon all

his principles, bow down to her, and listen to her willingly."

Venus's heart thumped and her face quietly burned, "Are you talking about yourself?"

"I'm also a man." said Kerry with a cheeky smile. In other words, he certainly did so.

The auspicious time finally came. Hao walked sideways under the archway, with the blue sea behind him.

The waves were lapping against the sand as if they were playing music of love for them.

The bride, accompanied by her father, came down the corridor paved with flowers and looked at the

man at the end of the path, with her eyes full of love.

The music started to play, and the host said all kinds of blessing words. Then, Hao strode to where the

bride was standing, took her from her father's hand, and led her to the hall of happiness.

Venus stared at the scene with a little envy. She had forgotten her own wedding two years ago, because

she was forced to marry him, so she subconsciously wanted to forget it.

She was so envious when she saw others getting married now.

Kerry understood the expression on her face and felt depressed. If he had known that he would one day

adore Venus so much, he would have treated her well from the first moment he saw her, held her in his

palms and prevented her from being hurt.

"Venus."

“Huh?” Venus didn’t turn her head.

“Why don’t we get married again?”

Venus was stunned, and then laughed, “What are you talking about? Why do we need to do it again?”

“Because I really want to give you a good memory.”

“Memories are not so necessary. I don’t want to do it again, or I’ll be teased by Xiran and others.”

As she didn’t seem to say it in a fit of pique, Kerry dismissed the idea.

Under the arch, the couple exchanged rings, vowed, kissed and hugged each other in a sweet and romantic way.

After the wedding, everyone went to the hotel for dinner. When the bride came out to make a toast, she

was in a classic cheongsam, which made Venus shocked at her first glance.

The cheongsam was very original from the fabric to the cutting, and to the matching. The phoenix on the

cloth should be embroidered by hand. Nowadays, it’s rare to embroider in such a way.

“What are you looking at again?”

Venus’s eyes moved back, “I want to go to work.”

Kerry was stunned for two seconds, “Okay, but why do you want to work?”

“Because I so want to make clothes, good looking clothes.”

Kerry knew that this woman was stimulated by the bride’s dressing today. It is good because he can be

with her to and from work.

“Good, we can go to the company together tomorrow.”

Hao led Ya to toast one table at a time. Kerry was noble so that they sat in the front seat.

Thus, the new

couple soon came over.

The moment Hao saw Kerry and Venus, the expression on his face was frozen. He never thought that he

would see Venus again at his wedding. He thought that she would not attend.

Ya quietly touched him and smiled very generously, “Kerry, thank you for coming to our wedding.”

“I have promised you, so of course I come.”

Ya looked at Venus with a serene look, “Is she your wife? So pretty.”

Venus also smiled generously, “Hi, I’m Venus. You’re so beautiful today.”

“Thank you.”

Hao took a breath, took two steps forward, raised his glass to Kerry and said, “I didn’t expect Mr. Ye to

be so free today and to come to my wedding.”

Kerry still didn’t give him any face, “You are thinking too much. I’m very busy, but the bride is my

classmate, and I came for her.”

Hao snorted, thinking that his words were still unpleasant to hear.

“Wish you good years and an early birth.” Kerry and Venus raised their glasses and clinked with the two

newcomers, drinking it all. Of course, Venus drank the soft drink.

“Enjoy your meal. If you’ll excuse me, we must go on.” Ya smiled.

“Ok.”

Hao’s eyes were hard to move away from Venus. When he stared at her, she never looked directly at

him, either looking at Kerry or at Ya, as if she was a transparent person.

Forget it. Let bygones be bygones. It doesn’t matter who she thinks she is.

Ya whispered in Hao’s ear, “You used to have a good eye, but it’s a pity that she has no interest in you.”

Hao curl his lip and stared at her, “I always have.”

“Oh, thank you for your compliment.” Ya lapped up his words.

Hao was speechless.

Eventually, a grand wedding came to an end.

Chapter 269 Marry Me Again (3)

Hao really wanted to know what gifts Kerry and Venus had given. After all guests had left, he looked

through the list. When he saw the “1,500 dollars” written on it, he said with disdain, “it’s really cheap

and not creative.”

In fact, Kerry and Venus had discussed before coming here what was the right thing to give. When they

finally got tired of picking and choosing, Kerry made a decision, “Forget it, let’s just give them a red

envelope, in case that the guy will think too much when seeing the gift.

Sure enough, Kerry was right.

Kerry was in a good mood when he saw Hao finally get married, so he had a few more drinks at the table.

When they arrived home, he soon fell asleep.

When he woke up, it was already evening.

He went down stairs in a daze while Venus and Pingan were playing a clapping game in the living room.

When they saw him, Venus said, “My brother just called and asked us to do him a favor.”

“Tianye? He will even ask us for help?” Kerry poured a glass of warm water to moisten his throat,

“What’s it?”

Venus said roughly, and Kerry frowned in frustration, “Hmm, he’s got a lot of tricks.”

“Are you jealous?” Venus raised her eyebrows and smiled.

“No, I’m not.” Kerry raised his head proudly.

A few days later, Venus received a phone call from Xiran. She was a bit furious, "Venus, have you seen your brother in the past two days?" Venus put down the pencil in her hand, lolled in her office chair, and said with a smile, "No, he hasn't called me in days. What's going on?" "Who knows what's going on? He hasn't been seen for days. He isn't at home, or the company. Besides, I can't get through to his number. So do you think something happened to him?" "Oh, really?" Venus pretended to be very nervous and said, "I'll go with you to find him?" "No, just wait two more days. If I can't find him, I'll go to the police." When Xiran was about to hang up the phone, Venus was busy stopping her, "Xiran, don't worry. my brother is old enough to take care of himself." "That's the best. I'm hanging up."

"Wait, do you have time tomorrow night?" Venus flipped through the calendar on her desk and asked. "Tomorrow night? I have. What for?" "Kerry has bought a yacht for a test voyage tomorrow night. Come with me." "No." Xiran refused without hesitation. Tianye has not been seen for several days, how can she have the mood to see the yacht. "Hey... beep, beep, beep-" The phone was hung up before Venus finished her words. It seems that Xiran is really anxious. But she has to go, or how can the show go on? So the next afternoon, Venus specifically skipped off work to look for Xiran, who had just come out of the gym. "What do you want me to do?" Xiran was helpless.

Venus tugged on her wrist, afraid that she might run away, "I know you're in a bad mood. Come on, I go shopping with you. If a woman is in a bad mood, spending money is the best way to let off steam." "I don't want to go. I don't have my bank card with me." "I do. Just use my card and take it as a gift from me." Venus exerted all her strength and finally took her into the mall. She was in a bad mood when she bought a lot. She didn't even mind the price of the clothes that was over thousands of dollars. And she bought several pairs of shoes and bags before she felt better. It's not a big deal for Venus, as she'd have to find someone to reimburse her for the money Xiran spent anyway.

“This one looks good. It suits you so well.” Venus eyes widened, thinking that it also fit the occasion tonight.

Xiran was wearing a long warm yellow dress with imprinted flowers on it. She untangled her long hair and put it in front of her chest. The cloth and her movement made her an enchanting fairy and a goddess who changed into a devil.

“This one is good enough. No need to change it. Please cut the tag.” Venus beckoned the shopping guide.

Xiran sniffed out a hint of weirdness and asked “Venus, are you up to something?” Venus lied seriously, “No, I just want to make you happy. You are my best friend, so why would I do something bad to you?”.

“But aren’t you worried about Tianye at all?”

“I’m used to it. My brother used to disappear a lot in the past. It’s normal for him not to show up for ten days and even half a month.”

Xiran rolled her eyes, thinking that how could she compare it now with before?

Venus looked at her phone stealthy, then took Xiran out of the mall.

One beautiful woman is enough to attract the attention of passersby, let alone two. They gained a lot of attention along the way.

Henry had been waiting at the gate for a long time. After getting on a car, Xiran asked Venus, “Tell me, where do we go next?”

“The pier. You have promised to accompany me to see the yacht today.”

Xiran was helpless, “I didn’t promise you anything, did I?”

“I don’t care. You’re in the car now anyway. You can’t run away.” Venus looked like she was a cad.

“Oh, you’re an absurd woman.”

“Ha-ha, whatever you say.” Venus smiled playfully, leaving Xiran with no way out.

Henry drove fast, and when they arrived at the dock, it was already dark.

A huge white yacht got anchored in the dock, and Kerry stood waiting on the side, relieved to see Venus

take Xiran here, “You’ve finally come. Let’s go.”

The lights on the yacht were dim, and Kerry led the three of them all the way to the deck. The yacht rumbled to start. The sea wind was gentle, blowing away the early summer heat.

“It’s so comfortable to feel the wind in summer,” said Venus, opening her arms.

Xiran looked at the crescent moon rising over the sea, and her heart was much more peaceful.

The yacht left the harbor and headed for the ocean.

“Xiran, do you think this yacht we bought can take us to travel around the world?” Venus asked.

Xiran gave a very professional judgment, “Yes, this yacht has large endurance and high stability. What?

Are you and Kerry going to travel around the world?”

“Just thinking about it. It should be everyone’s dream.”

Xiran said with emotion, “Yes, when I was a kid, I wanted to travel around the world when I grew up.

That’s why I kept going out to travel and explore.”

Venus bowed her head and secretly laughed.

The yacht stopped after half of an hour’s travel and Xiran was thinking, “Hey, why did it stop!

Suddenly, a huge firework went off in the sky in the shape of a rose.

Xiran looked at the sky in amazement, and Venus was jumping and laughing, “Wow, it’s so pretty.”

The night sky quieted down again, and a second one was set off in a few seconds. And this time, Xiran’s

heart palpitated because her name, Xiran Xiao, was written in the night sky.

A third rose exploded when she sensed something.

“Marry me.”

Her eyes instantly moistened, and she finally knew what the guy had gone to do.

She thought it was over, but there was a fourth one.

“Okay?”

There was a huge smiley face behind the word.

The moment the fireworks faded, the yacht suddenly lit up. When Xiran turned around, her man was

standing not far away with flowers in his hands, looking at her tenderly.

Around her, there were forty or fifty people who came out of nowhere. All of them were friends she had

met during her journey over the years, including many foreigners.

Tianye, holding flowers, approached her step by step from the lantern decorated corridor, then knelt

over and pulled out a pink diamond ring. He said with deep feeling, “Xiran, you are the only woman I love

in the first half of, and all my life. I will go anywhere you want to go and explore the secrets of the world

with you. I will give you everything you want. Are you willing to give me the chance? “

Xiran was touched to cry. The breeze blew up her flowing gauze dress, on which love spirits were dancing.

“I do.” She choked out.

“Oh-” Accompanied by shouts and cheers, Tianye put the pink diamond ring on her ring finger.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 270: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 270 You're Pregnant? (1)

"Congratulations, Honey." A voice came over.

Xiran Xiao turned her head to see that it was her mom and dad, whom she hadn't seen in a long time.

Xiran was surprised and threw herself into her mother's arms and hugged her for a moment.

"Mom and Dad, when do you come here?" asked Xiran.

"It is Tianye who went to invite us to come." Xiao's father said gently.

Xiran's mother wiped the tears from Xiran's face, "Sweetie, finally you're getting married.

We're so

happy."

Xiran couldn't refrain from smiling through tears. "Why didn't you tell me you were coming back

beforehand?"

"Tianye said he wanted to surprise you, and we thought it was a good idea, so we agreed." said her

mom.

As the three of them were talking, Pingan squeezed out of the crowd. "Should I call you Auntie Xiran from now on?"

"Why do you want to call me auntie?" Xiran asked softly.

"Uncle Tianye said he would give me a big red envelope if I called your auntie," Pingan said.

The crowd roared with laughter.

"I've put a lot of effort into today's proposal." Tianye hugged Xiran in his arms and whispered.

Xiran gave him a light punch on his chest, "I haven't seen you for several days. Your phone is off all the time."

"I've missed you a lot these past few days too. I almost can't help calling you." said Tianye.

Tianye did many things during the time he disappeared. First, he bought the cruise ship, then he went to a fireworks manufacturer and had them specially made, and then he went to Europe to bring Xiran's parents back.

While he was busy, he took the time to polish the pink diamond himself.

He also thought long and hard about where to propose to Xiran. In the end, he decided to propose to her at sea, where they first met.

Xiran was moved to tears when Tianye whispered to her about what he had done.

Not far away, Venus also cried from happiness, while Kerry regretted that he had missed out on a lot of good times with Venus because he had treated her badly.

"How long are you going to hug Xiran? Do you want so many people to watch you hug each other all the time?" Kerry said unhappily.

Tianye glanced at him before letting go of Xiran.

"Your boyfriend is so nice to you. When he called me to tell me about it, I thought he was a scammer,"

One girl said enthusiastically.

"So why do you guys come here finally? Aren't you afraid that he is a scammer?" Xiran asked.

"He bought us round-trip tickets. He was so sincere, so I figured he wasn't a scammer." said the girl.

Xiran looked at the number of people. There were almost fifty people there. That was a lot of money for a round-trip ticket for fifty people.

"You must have spent a lot of money on this." she asked Tianye.

"It was a lot. I made a lot of money on two projects from Kerry last time, and it is enough to pay for it,"

Tianye said.

When Kerry returned home at night, he wanted to be alone with Venus, so he locked Pingan out of the

house. While Pingan was outside, he rapped on the door and yelled.

"Pingan is knocking on the door outside. You go open the door for him," Venus said.

"No. He's been with you the last few days. He won't let me stay with you." Kerry said. "If I let him in, he'll

stay with you again."

John heard Pingan shouted from downstairs and then he rushed upstairs to take him away.

"We haven't had sex in a long time. Tonight you belong to me." said Kerry.

Hearing Kerry's words, Venus blushed.

Then Kerry then gently went to undress Venus.

Xiran and Tianye's lovemaking was more frenetic than Venus and Kerry's gentle lovemaking. They kissed

and undressed all the way from the moment they walked in the door. Before they walked into the

bedroom, they made love on the couch.

They both wanted to take control of their lovemaking, so they made love intensely.

.....

Now, Venus also started to work. After spending a few days in S City, Xuan Chu flew to F Province where

he had been looking for the treasure.

When Kerry knew that Xuan Chu had gone to F Province, he thought Xuan had gone to look for the

treasure again. "He hasn't even given up looking for the treasure. He's a bit too paranoid." Kerry

thought.

Venus' period didn't come on schedule. She thought that she was pregnant, but wasn't sure. She

planned to buy a pregnancy test tomorrow to see if she was pregnant. Last time Kerry had said he

wanted to have another child, but she said no. But if she did get pregnant, she would be also happy.

In the evening, Venus pushed Kerry away from her as he kissed her in the ear.

"What's wrong these days? Why won't you let me touch you?" Kerry asked.

"I'm so tired these days," Venus said perfunctorily.

"Let's just do this one time today, okay?" Kerry whispered in her ear.

"I'm really tired," Venus said. She was worried that it would be bad for the baby if she were pregnant.

Kerry sighed mournfully, lay on his back for a moment, and then got out of bed.

“Where do you go?” Venus asked.

“Take a cold shower.”

“Wait,” Venus blushed, “I.....”

Kerry leaned into her neck and asked “You agree?”

Venus smiled and pushed his hand away, then whispered in his ear.

Kerry’s blue eyes lit up instantly. He kissed her on the mouth, “Darling, you are the best wife in the world.”

Then he stroked Venus’s body. Venus blushed shyly, not daring to look at him.

“I’m so sleepy.” Venus muttered quietly. And Kerry continued to kiss her on the cheek.

Although she was

tired, she was still cooperating with Kerry.

The next day at noon, Venus used the excuse of having lunch with a colleague to go to the drugstore and

buy a pregnancy test. Then she immediately went to the restroom. Seeing the stick showed no sign of

pregnancy, Venus was disappointed.

Chapter 270 You’re Pregnant? (2)

Venus sat in the chair and thought for a while, and then she searched on her phone. It said that the test

had to be taken in the morning to be accurate.

She decided that if her period didn’t come tonight, she would take another test in the morning.

As she thought about it, her phone rang. It was from Kerry.

Venus asked, “What’s up?”

“I have a social engagement tonight. I guess I won’t be home until late. I’ll have Henry take you home

first after work.”

“Yes, Okay.” Venus said happily.

Maybe Kerry heard Venus’ happy tone of voice and asked, “Are you so happy that I’m going to a social function?”

“No. I am just thinking of inviting Xiran for dinner tonight.”

“Well then, have Henry go with you.”

“Okay.” Venus hung up the phone. She then called Xiran to ask her to dinner tonight, but Xiran declined her invitation.

“I’m busy. Let’s eat together some other time.” said Xiran.

Venus was confused, “What are you busy with? I haven’t seen you in a long time.”

“There’s been some trouble with business in S City. I’m dealing with it these days.”

Hearing that it was business, Venus was busy saying. “All right, and then call me when you’re done.”

Putting down the phone, Venus stretched her arms.

After returning home from work, Venus went to bed with Pingan and came to the bedroom. She took a

quick shower and then lay down to play with her phone, wanting to wait for Kerry to return. But within

three minutes, she was asleep.

It was almost 11:30 when Kerry came back. His clothes were full of the smell of cigarettes and alcohol,

mixed with a woman's perfume.

He was worried that the smell would bother Venus, so as soon as he entered the bedroom, he went into

the bathroom to take a shower. When he got out of the shower, he saw Venus' cell phone still by the

pillow. He knew that she had fallen asleep waiting for him.

Kerry held her in his arms and then fell asleep.

When Venus woke up in the morning, she opened her eyes and found Kerry's face facing her.

She stroked his curled eyelashes with her fingers, and then Kerry opened his eyes and mumbled, "Are

you awake? Get some more sleep." Then he took Venus in his arms.

"What time did you get back last night?" Venus asked.

"It's almost midnight," Kerry said with her eyes closed.

Venus frowned. "Have you been drinking a lot again?"

"I didn't drink a lot, just a little," Kerry said.

"I don't believe it," said Venus, and then she suddenly remembered something. She pushed Kerry's arm

away and went to the bathroom.

She gingerly pulled the pregnancy test out of her purse and went into the bathroom.

A few minutes later, she ran out with a happy face and shook Kerry awake, "Kerry, get up."

"What's wrong?" Kerry rolled his eyes.

Venus brought the pregnancy test to his eyes.

Kerry looked at it for a few moments, and then sat up in bed with a start. He grabbed the pregnancy test

and looked very excited. "This is"

Venus sat on the edge of the bed giggling.

Kerry looked at the pregnancy test a few times, then at Venus's belly, and was overjoyed,

"Are you really pregnant?"

Venus nodded.

Kerry tossed the pregnancy test away and held Venus in his arms again. "You are wonderful. I love you so

much. When did you find out you were pregnant? Why didn't you tell me earlier?"
"My period has been delayed for four days. I just wanted to use a pregnancy test first to see if I'm pregnant." Venus said, "I wanted to wait until I got the results before I told you."
"Is that why you won't let me touch you these days?" Kerry said gently.
Venus nodded happily.

"If you had told me, I would never have made love to you."
"I was afraid you'd be disappointed."
Kerry kissed her hair, "I love children, but I love you the most. If you don't want to get pregnant, I'll never force you."
"But I want to have another child now," Venus said.
Kerry was quite surprised, "Why do you want a baby again?"
"Since I'm pregnant, of course I have to love my baby. It's my duty as a mother. Also, I think Pingan is so lonely playing by himself. If there's another child with him, then they should all be happy."
"I also think so," Kerry put his arm around her shoulders and let her lean against his chest.
"I didn't take good care of you when you were pregnant with Pingan. I wasn't there for you when you had him, either. I felt very remorseful. That's why I've always wanted to make it up to you."
"I even tried not to have Pingan, but now that I think about it, I kind of hate myself for that." Venus said sadly. Fortunately, Kerry had tried to stop her from aborting Pingan, otherwise she would not have seen such a cute and smart child.

"Don't hate yourself. It's all in the past. We still have a chance to make up for our mistakes. We can give Pingan the most love, and also the best love we can give this little baby." Kerry said.
Venus nodded.
The two of them sat happily on the bed for a while and then got dressed and went downstairs.
As soon as Pingan saw his mother, he jumped over to her, and Kerry quickly picked him up.
"I want my mommy to hold me," Pingan said unhappily.
Kerry smiled and shook her head, "Mommy can't hold you now."
"Why? Doesn't Mom love me anymore?" Pingan asked.
Kerry whispered a few words in his ear. Then Pingan immediately shouted loudly, "Mommy has a little baby in her tummy?"

"Does Pingan prefer a brother or a sister?" Venus asked with a smile.

“I like them all.” Pingan excitedly got down from Kerry’s arms and ran toward the dining room, shouting,

“Mommy has a little baby in her tummy.”

With Pingan’s publicity, in less than three minutes, the entire Ye family knew that Venus was pregnant again.

Then Mrs. Qin removed all the food from the table that was bad for pregnant women and made a nourishing soup.

“I’ll go with you to the hospital for a checkup later,” Kerry said gently.

“Yeah, okay.” Venus said happily.

“I’m going too.” Pingan said.

Kerry shook his head directly, “No, there are too many germs in the hospital. You can’t go.”

“What’s germs?” Pingan asked curiously. He has a lot of whys now. Whenever he didn’t understand

something, he asked. Sometimes he left John speechless.

Kerry frowned, “You’ll understand when you grow up.”

Then Pingan made a face.

Venu had the experience of being pregnant with Pingan, so she drank a lot of water on the way to the

hospital. After the registration, she went straight to the ultrasound room

“Your baby is developing healthily, don’t worry. Just come for regular checkups, and be sure to get plenty

of rest from now on.” The middle-aged woman doctor who examined her said to her.

Kerry was very happy at the moment. He needed to share this joy with someone, so he called Tianye Mu.

Tianye was on his way to the office when Kerry called him.

“Hey, what are you calling me about so early in the morning?”

Kerry’s voice was filled with overwhelming joy. He first cleared his throat and said in a raised tone,

“When exactly are you getting married?”

Tianye was confused, “What does it matter to you when I get married? Why don’t you ask me what kind

of wedding gift I want?”

Chapter 270 You’re Pregnant? (3)

“I suggest that you get married in two years. By then, my two children will be flower girl and page boy for your wedding.”

“You only have one child. Why do you say you have two children?” Tianye Mu asked. “Oh, wait, Venus is pregnant again?”

“Yeah, I already have two children, but you’re not married.” Kerry laughed.

“You give the phone to Venus. I’ll talk to her.” Tianye said excitedly. Then Kerry handed the phone to Venus.

“You’re pregnant? How is your body?” Tianye asked several questions in a row excitedly. “Yeah. I just finished a checkup at the hospital and the doctor said the baby was developing very well.”

Venus said calmly.

“That’s good. Take care of yourself.” Tianye said. “Remember to call me if you need me.” After hanging up the phone, Tianye smiled happily. He was thinking that there would be another baby

who would call him Uncle Tianye.

As he laughed, he wondered if he should get Xiran pregnant before he married her. But on second

thought, he felt that it would be unfair to Xiran.

While thinking about this, his phone rang again. It was from Xiran.

“What’s up?” Tianye said in a happy tone.

“Come to S City immediately. I have something important to tell you.” Xiran’s tone was very serious, and

Tianye’s smile immediately faded at the sound of her serious tone.

“What happened? You sound serious.” He asked with concern.

“It’s pretty serious. Please come quickly.”

“I’ll be right there.”

Hanging up the phone, Tianye said to the driver, “Go to the airport quickly.”

.....

After two hours, Tianye arrived at Xiran’s house.

“Where’s Xiran?” Tianye asked the butler.

“She’s upstairs,”

Then Tianye ran upstairs, pushing open the bedroom door, where Xiran was lying on the large couch,

eating an apple leisurely.

“What’s wrong?” Tianye asked breathlessly.

Xiran sat up on the couch and threw a medical form at him with an angry expression,

“Look what you’ve done!”

Tianye was even more confused by her words.

He saw it carefully, but jumped straight up. “You’re pregnant? I’m having a baby?”

Xiran saw how happy he was, and stopped pretending to be angry. She suddenly smiled.

Tianye ran up to Xiran and kissed her hand fervently, his eyes getting moist, “Thank you, Xiran,” he said.

He had one more family member in the world besides his sister.

Xiran stroked his hair and smiled, “Why do you thank me? This is also my child.”

Tianye gently placed his hand on her belly and tilted his head up to ask, “How many days pregnant are you?”

“More than thirty days.”

“Then you should have gotten pregnant the night I asked you to marry me.” Tianye said.

“You didn’t wear a condom that night.” Xiran said with a pout.

Tianye smiled. He now regretted a bit that he had not gotten her pregnant earlier.

Suddenly, Tianye remembering something important, “Let’s get married then.”

Xiran leaned back on the couch, “But getting married is a hassle. There are so many things to do.”

“You don’t have to do anything, just leave everything to me,” Tianye promised.

Xiran hesitated for a moment and reluctantly said, “Okay, then.”

He got up and sat next to her, and put his arm around her shoulders, “All you need to do is just put on a

beautiful wedding dress and marry me. I will definitely give you a perfect wedding.”

Xiran chuckled and nodded.

“Do you want to come to Sky City with me?” asked Tianye.

“Yeah, I’ll. It’s too hard for you to travel between places.”

Tianye kissed her hair, “That’s good. Venus is pregnant too.”

Xiran asked in surprise, “Really? When?”

“Just a few minutes ago, Kerry told me about that. He also laughed at me for not being married.” said

Tianye.

To take care of Xiran, two of the Xiao family’s cooks and butler flew to Sky City with them.

After Xiran knew she was pregnant herself, she strictly followed the doctor’s instructions on what she

could and could not eat.

Venus, on the other hand, was much more relaxed because of her experience with childbirth, and she

still went to work. Kerry advised her to stay home, but Venus didn’t want to. She said she was in good

health and that moderate exercise was good for the health of the baby.

Of course, when Tianye told Kerry about Xiran’s pregnancy, he bragged about it, too.

On weekends, Kerry would drive Venus and Pingan to the Mu family. The two pregnant women shared

their experiences, and the two men took Pingan fishing at the lake.

When they were about fifty days pregnant, the two went to the hospital together for a check-up. After

seeing Venus’s sonogram, the doctor took a long time to look at Xiran’s.

Tianye was waiting anxiously. “Doctor, what’s wrong?”

“Your wife is pregnant with twins, and they are developing well.” The doctor said bluntly.

Tianye and Xiran were completely stunned.

The doctor turned to look at them, “Didn’t the doctor tell you that the last time you had a test?”

“No.” Xiran said.

“That would be because the embryo was too small to see it in the first place. You are indeed carrying

twins. It's hard to carry twins." The doctor said.

"Okay, thank you, doctor." Tianye said.

Tianye helped Xiran up and then bent down to put on her shoes. Tianye was still basking in the joy of the

"twins" when he helped her out.

Venus looked at their strange look and asked, "Xiran, what's wrong?"

"Venus, it's twins. I'm having twins." Xiran said with a trembling voice as he took Venus's hand.

"Really?" Venus was surprised. "Great, that's so great."

Venus hugged Xiran and tears of joy fell down her face.

"It's a good thing, don't cry." Kerry comforted her.

"My brother has children now. They're also twins. Mom and Dad will be very happy."

Venus said

excitedly.

After thinking for a while, Xiran made a decision, "Tianye, let's not have the wedding yet.

My belly will

get big soon, and I won't look good in a wedding dress. I think we can have the wedding after I give birth

to the twins."

Tianye thought about it and said, "Okay, let's go and get the marriage license first."

"Why do we have to get the marriage license? I've got your child, and you're afraid I'll run away?" said

Xiran.

"Xiran, it's better to get a marriage certificate first. It's also easier to register the child,"

Venus said.

Finally, Xiran agreed.

.....

Summer vacation was approaching, and in order to attract students, the amusement park offered a

series of discounts and a variety of activities for students.

When the manager in charge of the amusement park reported these plans to him, Kerry suddenly

remembered that he hadn't taken Venus and Pingan to the amusement park since they returned. He had

planned to take them to an amusement park, but the weather was too cold and Pingan was too young,

and then he himself lost his memory, so the matter was delayed. Tomorrow was the weekend, and Kerry

wanted to take them to the amusement park.

When Kerry and Venus drove home from work, he told it to Venus, and Venus agreed,

"You should also

invite Pingan's friends. Pingan said he missed his friends very much."

"Okay, I'll invite them later then."

Then Venus stretched and snuggled softly on his shoulder, "I'm exhausted."

"What have you been up to today?" Kerry asked, touching her belly.

“Director Meiling has given me a new assignment. There’s a competition next month, and she let me participate in it.” Venus said.

“That’s a good thing. It means she recognizes your strength.”

“But I always felt like she let me participate in the competition because of you. I know I’m not so capable.” Venus said.

Kerry laughed. “You shouldn’t belittle yourself. I know Meiling’s personality. She won’t do this kind of flattering thing. Since she let you join the competition, it means that she thinks you’re capable.”

“Do you really think I can do it?” Venus still didn’t have much confidence.

Kerry stroked her cheek, “You are my wife. I’m sure you can do it. Even if you don’t win, it’s no big deal,

just think of it as gaining knowledge. Since it’s a professional designer competition, the designers here

must be very good, so it’s good for you to learn from them. But I’m just worried about your health. After

all, joining the competition will need a lot of energy.”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 271: My Mysterious Husband

0 18 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 271 | Lost Pingan (1)

“No problem. As you said, I’ll just take it as my study. I know which one is more important.”

“Well, as soon as you feel not good, stop, okay?” Kerry Ye said very seriously, for nothing could be

compared to his boy’s health.

“Got it. I’m not a child anymore.”

Venus Mu was listless, leaning on his shoulder, looking out through window. She wished this could

continue, with no danger or harm and what she did everyday was work and rest, accompanying by

Pingan’s side.

At dinner, Kerry told Pingan the good news, and called each of his friends’ parents in front of him.

Everyone was very happy to receive the invitation. After all, it was a great honor to receive Kerry’s invitation.

Venus wanted to ask Xiran to come, but she thought that now she was pregnant and the amusement

park was crowded, if anything happened to her, then...

Early in the morning on the weekend, Pingan kept chattering in a high mood, giving Venus some

pressure.

When they arrived at the amusement park, all the other kids were there, and as soon as they saw each

other, they got into a frenzy.

“Hello, it’s been a long time.”

“Hello, Mr. and Mrs. Ye.” After greeting each other, they went into the amusement park.

As soon as they saw the various cartoon characters, little guys ran over with glee.

The person in charge of the amusement park knew that Kerry was coming and he was standing at the

door to welcome him.

“Mr. Ye, nice to see you.” The manager greeted warmly.

“Thank you. Since you’re busy, I don’t mind if you accompany us or not.” Holding Venus’ s hand, he was

soft.

The manager was a little surprised, bowing and said, “Okay.”

Kerry needed to take care of Venus, but he was afraid that something might happen to Pingan, so he said

to Henry and Fang, who were behind him, "You two go and keep an eye on Pingan. There are a lot of people here, so make sure he won't run out of your sight."

"Yes, Young master."

Kerry held his wife in his arms, afraid that someone would bump into her, "Are you tired?"

"Of course not. It's just walking," sighed Venus, looking at the bustling amusement park, "I wish I had been part of the construction."

"Yeah, thank God you didn't give me a hard time." Kerry made fun of her.

Venus laughed, "I was just a puppet at that time. Even if I wanted to, I couldn't. By the way, what did MK Company say?"

Kerry laughed contemptuously, "What else can they do? After you left, I detained Xuan Chu, and Mr. Chu gave me the other half of his shares in order to save his son."

Venus was quite surprised, "That's a business man, huh?"

"Now it seems to be a good choice, but at that time I only wished that you and Pingan came back to me. I didn't care the shares at all."

Venus of course knew this. She watched Pingan running among the various cartoon characters.

It's been a long time since Pingan was so happy. Children still had to stay with children. As noon approached, the amusement park became more and more crowded. After getting tired, he would come to Venus, who tilted his head to let his mother wipe his sweat and drank some water, and then ran back again.

A staff member wearing a Donald Duck clothes passed by Venus and accidentally touched her. Kerry

immediately held Venus in his arms, approaching, "Hey!"

The staff apologized, "I'm terribly sorry."

"Let's go. Be careful later."

"Yes." The Donald Duck quickly left, but as Kerry looked down to see if Venus was okay, he looked back at the man.

Venus looked up at him, eyes to his, and after a few seconds, Donald Duck disappeared into the crowd.

She subconsciously felt this Donald Duck was strange, whose voice was quite familiar, as if she had heard it before.

"What are you looking at?" Kerry followed her sight, nothing there.

"Oh, nothing." Venus thought to herself that she should be thinking too much.

“Have some rest.” Kerry took her to a rest area with umbrellas. Pingan was playing in the Disney Zone nearby, where were full of classic Disney characters, and children were taking pictures with various princesses and princes as well as Mickey Mouse. At that time, all of a sudden, two children fell to the ground crying, so their parents went to them, and then argued with the staff, saying that the staff accidentally knocked down their children.

The staff, wearing heavy suits, had to keep apologizing, but the parents didn’t receive their apology, saying that their children got hurt, demanding compensation. The altercation began to draw people’s attention, and because of this, someone grabbed Pingan’s arm.

Pingan turned around, and it was Donald Duck.

“Baby, do you remember me?”

Pingan shook his head in confusion at first, and when Donald Duck showed his eyes, Pingan suddenly

realized who he was and shouted in surprise, “Dudu!”

“Shh...” Donald Duck gestured to him, smiling, “Dudu will take you somewhere, okay?”

Pingan hesitated, “No, mom and dad will be anxious.”

“Do something for Dudu, and when you’re done, I will send you back to your parents.”

Pingan thought about it for a moment and still didn’t agree, “No, I can’t.”

However, it’s not up to him, because the next moment, Donald Duck grabbed him in his arms, covering

his mouth, and slipped away.

As the altercation continued, Henry was looking for Pingan in the crowd, and after a quick search, he

realized that Pingan was missing.

His heartbeat got faster, and he said to Xiaofang, who was nearby, “Where is Pingan?”

Xiao Fang was shocked, too, and looked for him in the crowd, but sure enough, Pingan was not there.

Fuck! Xiaofang cursed inside.

Henry immediately came to Kerry, gasping, “Young master, we lost Pingan.”

“What?” Kerry stood up suddenly, in a mess, “How long has it been?”

“Two minutes ago, I saw him playing with Snow White.” Henry was in a state of confusion.

Venus suddenly remembered the Donald Duck from earlier, and she remembered who he sounded like.

She grabbed Kerry with panick and said, “The Donald Duck who hit me just now sounded like Gavin.”

“Are you sure?”

“I’m not sure, for he kept his voice low, but he just left and looked back at me from a distance.” Venus

recalled this detail.

Kerry clenched his fist, "Well, I can't believe he dare to challenge me in my place. Today, I won't let him

go. Henry, tell everyone to come and shut the amusement park."

"Yes." Henry then left.

Kerry immediately called Nighthawk, "Is Xuan Chu still in F City?"

"Yes, I'm following him."

"Take him back to Sky City." Kerry voice was ruthlessly determined.

"Yes, boss."

Kerry then called the manager of the amusement park, "Tell all the amusement park staff to look for a

child, and I'll send you a photo. Pay particular attention to someone wearing Donald Duck clothes."

The manager asked in confuse, "Mr. Ye, who has lost his child?"

Chapter 271 | Lost Pingan (2)

"Mine." Kerry Ye gritted his teeth to say this and hung up the phone.

Soon, a recent photo of Pingan was sent to every staff at the amusement park, with the following

sentence, "This is the son of Mr. Ye. Whoever finds him will be rewarded."

After making all the arrangements, Kerry had time to take care of Venus Mu next to him and asked, "Are

you OK? I'll take you to the hospital."

Venus took a deep breath, waving her hand and said, "No, I'm fine. Looking for Pingan is more

important."

After going through so many things, Venus was no longer the young girl she used to be, who was

stronger to withstand all the blows.

"Finding Pingan is important, but you're also important. Henry and the others have already gone to look

for him, and it's too dangerous here, so let me you to the guest room to rest first, OK?"

Kerry was most

afraid of Gavin and his companions. He couldn't let anything happen to Venus.

Venus hands were trembling, and she also wanted to go to look for Pingan, but she knew clearly that if

nothing happened to her, she would be helping, so she nodded, "Okay."

Kerry was so anxious that he picked up Venus and carried her across, "I'll carry you over there faster."

Kerry, swiftly, avoided the crowd, running all the way to his office. He swiped his fingerprints to enter

and put Venus on the sofa. Before leaving, he kissed her on the forehead, "Be good and stay here, I'll ask

a female employee to accompany you. Don't worry. Believe me, I will get our son back. "

“Go now. I’ll be fine.” Venus urged him to leave.

Kerry didn’t dare to waste any time and got out of the office, closing the door on his way out.

Venus could not sit still. It was her son and how could she not be worried?

Venus went to the window and looked out, but all she could see was the crowd moving around. She

couldn’t help but wonder what Gavin would do to Pingan. As a bargaining chip, or simply to vent his

anger, or maybe he just wanted to take Pingan away? They were all possible.

Due to the overly tense mood, her stomach suddenly ached, and Venus took a few deep breaths and got

back to sit down, when there was a knock on the door.

Venus walked behind the door, putting her hand on her waist, and cautiously asked, “Who is it?”

A gentle female voice came from outside the door, “Mrs. Ye, we are employees of the amusement park,

and Mr. Ye asked us to accompany you.”

We?

Venus opened a crack, and there were two young girls in work uniforms standing outside, one carrying

some fruit and the other carrying several plates of dishes.

“Hello, Mrs. Ye.” One of the girls greeted her, and Venus took a glance at the badge on her clothes,

making sure they were the staff.

She opened the door to let the two girls in and closed the door again.

“Thank you so much.” She said.

The girls put the things on the table. Seeing she was still standing, and said, “Mrs. Ye, sit down and have

a rest please.”

The pain in her stomach seemed to have eased a lot as she sat back down on the couch, and to distract

herself, she asked the two girls, “What do you two mainly do at the amusement park?”

“I’m from the office, and I’m mainly in charge of reception, serving guests and stuff like that.”

The other said, “I’m a docent, but I only work in the afternoon.”

“Oh, you guys look pretty young. Do you have a boyfriend?”

While the three women were chatting, the outside was about to become a mess.

It had been more than ten minutes, and Pingan seemed to have disappeared, with no news at all. The

amusement park was large, with a lot of staff, and they all kept searching in the crowd, for a child with

eyes in different colors.

Just as Kerry was about to freak out, Henry ran over with a set of Donald Duck clothes in his hands,

“Young master, I found this in the trash.

“Where is it?” Kerry asked nervously.

“At the merry-go-round.”

Kerry suddenly remembered something, turning around and ran to the control room, and Henry

immediately followed him without saying a word.

It was silent there and Kerry said to the staff, “Get all the videos near the merry-go-round.

The staff had also received the message from the group, and knew that the boss had lost his son, so they

didn't dare to waste any time, and with several clicks, all the videos from the four corners of the

merry-go-round area appeared on the screen.

“Show me what you've got twenty minutes ago.” Kerry sounded nervous. It took him about five minutes

to run over here, and if plus the time that Henry was looking for him, twenty minutes was almost the

time.

As the videos went backwards, Kerry watched and asked Henry, “Where's the dustbin?”

“In the southeast corner.”

Hearing what Henry said, without waiting for Kerry to ask, the staff said, “The southeast corner is the

monitor No. 3.”

Kerry then focused on the No. 3, which played normally, but where was the dustbin?

“Where?” He was puzzled.

Henry took a close look and answered, “It's behind the board, but it's blocked.”

Three minutes later, a man in white short-sleeved and black long pants approached the dustbin, holding

a brightly colored Donald Duck costume in his hand and a child in his hand, his head on his shoulder.

“Pa!” Kerry slapped the table and said fiercely, “What has this bastard done to Pingan?”

Soon, the man, holding Pingan in his arms, left the scene and disappeared.

He always had his back to the camera, so it's hard to see his face.

The merry-go-round was in the center of the amusement park, with roads in all directions, and it was a

popular attraction with huge crowds, so the staff in charge of surveillance searched several nearby shots

but didn't find him.

“How could he be missing?” He said to himself.

Kerry analyzed coldly, "There are two reasons. First, he found a place to hide without surveillance, and second, he has avoided all cameras." According to Gavin's bold character, he would not just sit there without fighting back, so he would choose the second way. In that case, he would be very familiar with the amusement park.

He and Xuan Chu were so close, and Xuan Chu had participated in all designs of the amusement park, with = all the drawings and everything, so it would be easy for Gavin to get them. Kerry forced himself to calm down, and he really wanted to instantly move to Pingan right now to get him back.

But Kerry couldn't do that. He's not afraid of his secret being exposed, but Pingan's safety. The rumors were suppressed by Kevin, and if he suddenly appeared in front of everyone, he didn't care, but what about Pingan? His life hadn't started yet, and he didn't want Pingan to spend the rest of his life with others' strange looks.

"Hello? It's me and I'm looking for a man in white short-sleeved and black pants, about 1.82 meters tall, thin man, holding a child in his hands. The child should be asleep or unconscious." Kerry said to the person on the phone.

"Yes, Mr. Ye."

The message was sent word for word to everyone, as well as to the bodyguards Henry urgently dispatched.

Kerry stared at the monitor for a moment, and said to Henry, "You keep an eye here, and call me immediately if you find him."

"Yes, Young master." Henry was as nervous and worried as Kerry was, but he also felt a little guilty. It was all because of his carelessness that Pingan had been taken away.

Henry likes Pingan very much, loving to hear him sweetly call out "Uncle Zhang" and his laughter. He was very friendly to everyone, even the maids in the house, who were always greeted by him. In Ye family, Pingan was loved by everyone.

Henry didn't dare to imagine if Pingan really couldn't be found, what would happen to Kerry and Venus, the latter one was even pregnant.

And all of this was because of his carelessness. Henry couldn't forgive himself.

As time passed by, Gavin disappeared as if he had evaporated without a trace. No one knew what he looked like, and all he had to do was to change his clothes, but as for the child, there were thousands of children at the amusement park today, and it was difficult to find them. It was almost the closing time in the afternoon, and the crowds were pouring towards the exits, with more than a dozen bodyguards standing at the exits carefully identifying each child that came out. Most of the children were jumping and running around their parents, while some were tired and leaning on their parents' arms. In order not to miss anyone, the bodyguards needed to check them one by one. But many parents felt they had been offended, "What are you doing?"

"I'm sorry, but there's a child lost in the park and we're looking for him." This was the only explanation they could say. They were all parents, so of course they would understand, so they allowed them to check their children. Around 5:00 p.m., a family of three arrived at the exit. The man was wearing a mask and Hawaii shirt and pants and the woman with white skin, holding a sleeping child in her arms. "Excuse me, would you mind me having a look at the child's face?" The woman was reluctant, "What are you doing?" "Looking for a lost child," the bodyguard said again with a serious look, "we'd appreciate your help. Please." The woman still didn't want to, "What do we have to do with the lost child? My baby is having a hard time falling asleep, and you'll wake him up." "It's just a sec. I won't do anything to him."

"What right do you have to do this? You're not the police."
"Madam..."

Chapter 271 | Lost Pingan (3)

Before he could finish his words, a black SUV suddenly rushed out, and the crowd screamed to get out of the way, while the man and woman seemed to be waiting for the SUV. When the bodyguard found something was going to happen, he tried to grab the baby from her arms, but the woman kicked him at his balls. Severe pain made the bodyguard stop and shouted, "Stop them." The other ten or so bodyguards ran over, but before they could get close to the woman, the man with a

mask knocked them down, who was extremely ruthless, for his moves were all aiming at their eyes,

throat and crotch.

At this time, the SUV had already passed through the crowd and stopped in front of the two. The woman

with the child hurriedly got into the car and the man got into it too after overcoming the last two

bodyguards.

It only lasted a minute.

Kerry Ye was still searching for Pingan in the park, and soon he received the message from the exit, and

he ran towards it with worry.

The exit was surrounded by a large number of tourists, and Kerry squeezed through the crowd, only to

see his bodyguards all lying on the ground in pain. Kerry picked up one and asked,

“Where did they go?”

He pointed at the direction of the car leaving, “This way...”

“What car?”

“A black SUV.”

“What does it look like?”

“The woman is beautiful and the man is wearing a mask.”

“Shit.” Kerry then left his bodyguards behind and ran to the parking lot, needing a secluded space.

He got in the car, taking a deep breath, and forced himself to calm down.

His eyes turned purple little by little, keeping saying “Pingan, Pingan, Pingan.”

In the next second, Kerry disappeared in the car and appeared on an empty road.

How did he get here? Did they bring Pingan here?

In confusion, he saw a black SUV came speeding around the corner.

He was earlier than them?

Those in the car were obviously shocked.

However, just as Kerry was about to stop the time, he got shot and fell down onto the ground.

Blood was gurgling out from his chest and Kerry struggled to get up, but someone stepped on his chest,

and then he saw the eyes that he had seen before.

“Kerry, you didn’t think you would end up like this, right?” Gavin sneered, aiming the gun at his head.

“You bastard, I’ll catch you.” Kerry said, gritting his teeth.

Gavin chuckled, “How? By your sorcery or superpower? Come on, I’ll see.”

With his fist clenching, he wouldn’t be stepped by this bastard if he could still use even a little bit of his

superpowers now.

“What?” Gavin scoffed, “I don’t think you are that awesome.”

“Bastard, what have you done with Pingan?” Kerry asked in a stern voice and his son’s condition was

now his primary concern.

“Pingan? Oh, you mean your baby. He’s fine, I just make him sleep for a while.”

Kerry was heart aching to hear this, “You better not hurt him, or I won’t let you go.”

“Oh, no, I love the baby so much, how could I hurt him? But I think those perverted scientists abroad will

be very interested in him. You joined hand with pirates to rob my family property, so I think it’s fair to

use him in exchange for some money. Don’t you think it’s your fault?”

Pervert scientist?

Gosh, Pingan would be a test subject?

Kerry was extremely agitated, and the more agitated he was, the more blood flowed out,

“Bastard, I

won’t let you do that.”

“Yeah? But I guess you can’t see it, for I’ll send you to hell now.” With that, Gavin pulled the trigger and

aimed it at Kerry’s head.

Just at this moment, Kerry heard something, “Dad, run.”

It was Pingan’s voice, and he was shocked. He looked into the car and saw his son’s eyes glowing

through the layers of steel.

“Dad, run.” He heard that again.

Kerry spoke to him inside, “Pingan, I can’t leave you alone.”

“I’ll be fine. Go!”

Then Kerry disappeared.

\

Kerry, with mixed feelings, as he traveled through time and space. He was sad because he could do

nothing about when Pingan was in danger, but he felt happy to see his son was more powerful than him.

Gavin cursed and got into the car, while Pingan, who was supposed to be sleeping, stared at him with his

big and innocent eyes.

“Baby, when did you wake up?” Gavin was surprised to ask. The medicine should keep him sleeping until

at least tomorrow morning.

Pingan blinked and said, “Dudu, I’m hungry. I wanna eat something.”

Gavin took out a plastic bag from the back, which was full of snacks that seemed to have been prepared

in advance. He handed him a bag of crackers and opened it for him, “Here you are.”

Pingan took a look at it but he didn’t take it, “Mom says I shouldn’t eat these, or I won’t poop.”

Gavin was about to put a piece in his mouth when he stiffened and tossed the cookie into the bag.

“So, what do you want to eat?” He was quite friendly and asked.

Pingan thought for a while, “I want to eat Mrs. Qin’s porridge. It’s delicious.”

"Baby, there's no her porridge right now," Gavin impatiently put the snack between the two of them.

"Then keep starving."

Pingan seemed to be hurt by this, whose eyes instantly were filled with tears, "Dudu, don't you love me anymore?"

Gavin got gentle again, "Baby, I love you very much, but you have to listen to me, okay?"

"What if I don't listen?" Pingan asked, full of tears.

Gavin frightened him, "If you don't, I'll throw you into the mountains to feed the wolves."

"What's a wolf?" Pingan got curious.

"The wolf is a very ferocious animal that eats disobedient children like you.

Pingan said, with a frightened look, "Don't do that, please. Dudu. But inside, he sneered.

After all, he was

not an ordinary child.

"That's right, be good and eat something." Gavin said, pointing to the bag.

Pingan took out a box of yogurt, took a sip from the tube and asked Gavin, "Dudu, where are we going?"

"I'll take you to an interesting place."

"When are you going to send me back?" Pingan asked cautiously.

Gavin took a look at him and said coldly, "You want to come back?"

Pingan said in all seriousness, "Of course, mommy is going to have a girl, and I promised mommy I would take care of her."

Gavin smirked, coaxing him, "I'll send you back after a few days."

Pingan nodded and turned to look out the window, who lost his hope.

When he heard gunshot, Pingan was awakened.

Then he saw his father lying in blood and after hearing what Dudu had said, he suddenly realized that

Dudu in front of him was no longer the Dudu he remembered.

Pingan sent Kerry to the side of the road where there was a lot of traffic, and when Kerry tried his best to

crawl out of the bushes, he scared a young couple passing by.

As if falling into the endless darkness, Kerry was tired and thirsty, and his feet were as heavy as if they

were shackled. Despite of this, he still had to run, for Pingan was waiting for him.

Suddenly, a laboratory appeared in the darkness, which was bright inside. Kerry ran forward to see what

was going on, only to see several doctors holding various instruments in their hands. Then he found the

one test-bed was Pingan, who was already cut into pieces, but his eyes were widely open. He was

screaming in pain and he wanted to get out of here, but the men surrounding him were laughing.

Kerry slapped the glass as hard as he could, yelling at them not to touch his son. He hit the door with his

body, but it was useless even he was bleeding all over.

Then he saw a scalpel stab into Pingan' s purple eye.

“Pingan!” Kerry cried out, waking up from his dream in an instant.

“Kerry, Kerry.”

Hearing Venus' s voice, Kerry opened his eyes, only to see his wife in distress.

“Venus.” His throat was dry and he found he was in a hospital after observing the surroundings.

Venus wiped the sweat from his forehead with a towel and softly comforted him, “Okay, okay, it's okay.”

Kerry grabbed her hand and said with a trembling voice, “I'm sorry, I'm sorry, I lost Pingan.”

A tear drop fell on the back of her hand, making Venus more ached. She sat on the edge of the bed and

held him in her arms, patting his back, “We need to believe Pingan. He is stronger and smarter than we

have imagined. Well, you need to recover soon. If you keep lying on the bad, who can protect me and

the baby?”

Kerry pursed his lips. He wished Venus could scold him, which would make him feel better, but the more

considerate she was, the more guilty was inside him.

Why did he bring them to the amusement park? If they hadn't come, this wouldn't have happened.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 272: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 272 I am Your Daughter (1)

Venus's clothes got wet by his tears. She never saw a strong man like Kerry shed his tears so

heart-brokenly. She patted lightly on his shoulder as a comfort. As the cries stopped, she found Kerry fell

into a sleep.

"Come on in, Henry!" Whispered Venus. When Henry pushed the door open, she continued, "Help up

your boss, I ran out of my strength." Henry did as said carefully and lay him on a bed.

"How do you feel, my hostess?" asked Henry. A pale look as she had, she still shook her head and said,

"It is no big deal, I am just a little of out of breath." In fact, the wound on her chest now broke again

because of Kerry's movements.

"Please take a break, my hostess, I will take care of my boss here for you." Said Henry.

Venus was so tired and she nodded: "Thank you, Henry." However when she lay on bed, concerns seized

her mind that what would happen to her son? Was he still alive? Tears fell and she tried her best to held

them back. Now she was expecting a baby again and she had be strong enough for her coming child.

The door was pushed open and a voice came outside, "Where is Venus?" It was her brother-Tianye Mu.

Venus wiped off tears immediately. She didn't want his brother felt concerned about her.

"Our hostess is having a break in the inner room." Replied Henry.

Tianye went closer the hospital bed for a better look at Kerry. "How is your boss?" Said Tianye.

"He lost a lot of blood, but the doctor said that is not life-threatening."

Tianye nodded and went ahead towards the inner room. In pregnancy, Venus lay on bed on her side.

Tianye could clearly see the tear around her eyes. He sighed and said gently, "Alright, girl, I know you are still awake!"

Venus opened her eyes and said, "Brother, how do you know that?"

"A pitiful girl you are, see, your eyes got puffy from crying, " Tianye wiped off the tears around her eyes

and continued, "You are now in pregnancy, you should keep a balanced mind, or the baby you bear will be affected by the emotional turbulence in you."
Venus burst out a playful laughter and said, "Oh, man, it sounds like you become a puericulturist now!"
Sitting around the bed, he held her hands and said, "Yes, I do. Xiran would like to pay you a visit, but I stop her, she'd better take a rest at home now."
"Yeah, she got pregnant much earlier than me, tell her to stay home for a good rest, she can pay me a visit after her pregnancy." Said Venus. Now Xiran was her sister-in-law since they had applied a marriage certificate.

"Don't worry, my sister, I've sent my men to every corner of Sky City, we will find Gavin and save your son." In fact, the Sky City now was surrounded fully by the fellows of Tianye and Kerry. Combined with the deployed police forces, Gavin could hardly run away this time.
Venus turned away her gaze to the trees outside and sighed: "Pingan is a poor boy, he has suffered so much since he was born. I beg you, Almighty, save him and bless him a peaceful childhood."
"He is a boy endowed with a special extraordinary power, he should be tested by God, but I believe a good and smart boy like he can be blessed with a good luck." said Tianye.
"Thank you so much, brother." Said Venus in a bitter smile. Tianye held her hands firmly and said, "Trust me, little girl, everything will be fine, all you need to do is to be strong and take care of yourself, Kerry and I will try all we can to take your son back."
"I will, and you should know I am not a little girl now, I am the mother of two children." Said Venus.
"Then have a good rest, I got to go." Said Tianye.
"Bye!"
"Bye!" said Tianye after a hug and then covered her with a thin quilt.

Nanluo Array is most bustling place in Sky City. Two policemen engaged in their searching job among the crowded. A young man with several bags of take-out came near for a peep. A policeman stopped him and asked, "Man, did you ever see the child in the photo? It is a two-year-old boy."
The young man took a glance and said, "No, Sir."
"Are you sure? Take a good look!"

“Sorry, Sir, I haven’t seen such a boy with so special eyes. ”

“Alright, thank you!” Then the two policemen went back to the crowded for their searching job.

The young man, however, turned around urgently and went towards a three-story house with a much

more quick pace.

Knock! Knock!

The door was opened by a woman.

“You are late!” said the woman.

Instead of giving her a reply, the young man turned to another man in the house and said,

“I met two

policemen in the array, they are looking for the boy.”

Obviously, it was Gavin. His eyes were full of anger and he said, “Motherfucker! They press us so hard!”

The young fellow cried with an unease, “Yes. We have changed our residence site several times yet still

failed to conceal our whereabouts, perhaps they are gonna to have a blanket search until they find the

boy. ”

Pingan now was playing magic cube on his bed. After a glance at him, Gavin continued in a cold tone, “I

didn’t expect Kerry could seek help from the Sky City Police force, perhaps I underestimated his influence

here.”

“My boss, so what should we do now? I think within two days the police force will find us if we stay

here.”

Gavin took the hold of disposable chopsticks in an impatient manner and said, “Have a dinner first, then

we can get information online. ” The young man exchanged a glance with the woman and then took a

seat for the meal. Having been a great one for so many years, Gavin never felt so depressed about his

situation. He couldn’t accept the fact that now he was the prey hunted by three forces and all he had

now were the shantytown-style house and the ill-cooked meal.

Pingan, however, seemed quite happy when he found it was the dinner time for him. He threw away the

magic cubic and gurgled, “I want food! Food!” Gavin lost all his patience and spared him a box of food

casually and said, “Go Having it on the taboret.”

Chapter 272 I am Your Daughter (2)

Pingan reluctantly gave a response to him and took the meal box to a taboret. The food was so poor that the child from rich family like he could hardly swallow. However, to his starvation, he had to tolerate that. Now the thing occupied his mind was when his parents would save him from Gavin. It was told that Gavin were gonna sell him to some lunatic scientists, which for a two-year-old boy, was an intricate deal, indeed.

Kerry woke up at about 8 P.M. . He seemed much calmer after a good rest. "Did Nighthawk take Xuan Chu Back?" he asked.

"Yes, he did, my boss." Said Henry respectfully.

"Then go asking him why did Xuan go to the F province."

"Xuan said he went there for a holiday travel."

"A holiday travel?" Kerry sent him a sneer and said, "He is not a good liar. I think he must notice that

Nighthawk was tracing him, to divert our attention, he went traveling to F province on purpose. "

Nighthawk nodded to his speculation.

"What about the SUV around the gate of the amusement park, did you record its license number?" asked

Kerry.

"Yes, we found the SUV with the help of the police force, but we didn't get anyone in the car. It seems

that the car their stolen goods. "

"Damn it! I didn't expect he was around us. It is all mu fault." Said Kerry.

Venus offered him a cup of hot water and said, "It is no good to blame on yourself, none of us ever see

the real face of Gavin. That's why we failed to recognize him quickly."

Kerry took the cup and held her closer to the bed: "Take care of yourself, honey, Henry will do the

laundry for us."

"I am fine, man, I take it as an exercise for me!" said Venus.

Kerry felt a pity when he saw his tired wife. "Honey, I want you to stay in Tianye's house these days. The

condition here is not good for you." He said.

Venus shook her head and said, "No, I want to stay here to take care of you, and I think the condition

here is OK for me, the room is large and Uncle John sends good food here everyday. And more

importantly, I will feel painful without your companion."

Kerry held her hands firmly. They were smooth yet thin, which didn't look like the hands of a pregnant woman. Kerry felt so sorry for her and the sufferings she had experienced with him. After a day with Venus's companion, Kerry got recovered much more quickly than doctor could expect.

They never saw a patient got recovered in such a short time.

"I must leave the hospital today, I can't stay here for a minute for more." Said Kerry. Then he drove

Venus to the Mu's house. With the companion of Xiran Xiao there, Venus could perhaps feel more relaxed during her pregnancy.

"Go finding your son, I swear I will take care of your sweetie." Said Xiran in a generous manner as usual.

"Thank you, elder sister." Said Kerry. However, he didn't call Tianye elder brother perhaps because he

didn't ever accept anyone be senior to him. (In Chinese, if you call someone the elder brother, you may

mean the one you call has the higher social status than you.) Tianye, in return, made a mockery on him

for his trivial attitude about seniority.

Kerry held her face lightly and said, "Honey, stay here, I will pay you a visit in the evening."

"OK. Take care of yourself, your condition is still not good." Replied Venus.

"Of course I will. " Kerry kissed on her forehead and whispered to the baby in her, "My dear, don't

bother your mommy, OK?"

However, Kerry's over-affectionate manner annoyed his sister-in-law. Xiran played faces to him and said,

"Well, man, what are you doing here, you look like a maundering housewife now. Go getting your butt

out here, we will take care of ourselves."

"Alright, see you in the evening!" said Kerry and left reluctantly. Venus didn't went into the house until

Kerry's car disappeared from her sight.

"My sister, would you like some fruits." Said Xiran.

"No, thank you. I want to have a rest." Replied Venus absent-mindedly.

"Then let's go to the living room, the sun is good there and we get wonderful music player in the room.

Perhaps then you will feel much better. " said Xiran. Obviously, she had get used to life as a housewife of the Mu family.

"Thank you, sister, it's very kind of you. " said Venus in a smile.

"Now I am your elder sister, I feel obliged to take care of you."

“But can I call you Xiran as usual?” asked Venus jokingly.

“Of course you can. I don’t care about that at all.” shrugged Xiran.

Venus kept the smile on her face and said, “Oh, I guess my brother will be unhappy about that, I’d better

call you my sister-in-law.”

The sofa in the living room was soft and large, and the sunlight through the curtain seemed pleasantly

cooler to her. Venus lay herself on the sofa and the playing of piano sounded like heavenly music for her

now. Finally, she could find a refuge for her exhausted heart.

Chapter 272 I am Your Daughter (3)

She had a good dream in her tight sleep. It was a scenic village where buds bloomed as if the fairy place

where his brother had taken her for a memorable holiday. Venus wondered in the flower-land and the

butterflies danced with the delicate moves.

“Mommy!” A tender voice sounded and she turned around to look for it.

“Mommy, I am here.” The voice seemed to be around her, however, she couldn’t locate it no matter

how hard she tried. At the point when she felt despair, the voice came again: “I am on your right side,

Mommy!”

She rushed ahead and smoothed away the bushes, only to find a little girl standing in the flowery bush,

whose clothes was also made of beautiful flowers. Though she couldn’t see clearly her face, she beheld

her special pupils. They were mysteriously purple!

“Who are you?” asked Venus in a surprised tone.

“Mommy, I am your daughter. ” said the little girl with a smile.

Venus hesitated for while and continued, “I have a son whose name is Pingan, I don’t have any

daughter.”

The girl kept her smile and replied, “You have one, who stays in your belly. ” Venus touched her swollen

belly and asked, “Do you mean I am gonna to have a daughter this time?”

The girl gave her a cute and playful chuckle and said, “Yes, Mommy! And my brother Pingan is in a place

called Nanluo Array, tell daddy to find him there!”

“How do you know that?” asked Venus in a stunned expression.

“It is my brother who told me in my dream. I have to go now, Mommy, you can see me in the coming

days.” Said the girl. Then she turned away and bounced into the flowery bush. Before Venus gave any

response, a storm appeared suddenly and blew her in a wayward course.

“Wait, please wait.” Cried she. Xiran patted on her face lightly and uttered, “Wake up, Venus, wake up!”

Venus opened her eyes suddenly and had a check of her belly at once. The baby, in return, gave her a response by a slight movement.

“My sister, what happened to you? Did you get a nightmare?” asked Xiran.

Venus nodded absent-mindedly and murmured, “I get a daughter in my belly, she paid me a visit in the dream.”

“What? Are you serious? And what did you know from the dream?”

“She told me that, that...” Said Venus, who paused as if something important suddenly came to her mind.

“The phone, give me my phone.” Cried Venus. Xiran did so and she was stunned to find that Venus dialed the number of Kerry.

“Hello? Honey, what’s up?” asked Kerry.

“Kerry, do you know a place called Nanluo Array in the Sky City?” asked Venus in urgently.

After a second of careful thought, Kerry said, “Nanluo Array? I am not sure about that. Henry, google the site online now. And honey, can you tell me how do you know about the site?”

“I got a dream just now, where a little girl told me our son is in Nanluo Array, and she called herself our daughter.”

“What? Our daughter?” asked Kerry in a surprised tone.

“Yes.” Venus nodded. At this point, Henry had completed his searching work and said, “My boss, Nanluo Array is an urban village in the eastern suburbs of Sky City. And that is place with a heavy traffic.”

“Venus, I will go search the place. You can tell me the details about our daughter in the evening.”

“OK.” When she hanged the phone, she found Xiran was still in a curious stare at her.

“Don’t stare at me like that, OK?”

Xiran came nearer to her and asked, “Come on, sister, tell me what did you see in the dream.” As asked,

Venus detailed the dream to her carefully.

“My Goddess! Do you mean she has also a pair of purple pupils?”

“Yes, though I couldn’t see clearly her face, I caught the sight of her purple pupils, which were so impressive to me.” Said Venus in a firm tone.

Being well-educated at school, Xiran held good knowledge of science and biology in her mind. Though she knew there had been so many unbelievable things happening to Venus and her husband, She still felt amazed about what she heard just now. She touched Venus's belly and said, "My little baby, you must be a greater one than your father and brother." A fetal movement was the answer for her. "She gave a response! Alas! She could understand what I said. " exclaimed Xiran. Venus felt the movement and asked gently, "My little princess, is that you?" Another movement! She couldn't ever believe that all happened in her was real. Xiran seemed much curious about the that and said, "Little princess, I am your aunt now, can you hear me?"

No responses.

"No, please, give me an answer!" cried Xiran. However hard she tried, she could still get nothing as a reply. " It seems that she doesn't have any interest on me, or perhaps she goes for a sleep now."

"Perhaps." Said Venus with a smile. It was really a piece of good news for her that she was gonna have a daughter. And because of the information from the dream, she seemed much confident that Kerry would bring her son back safely.

"I am hungry, do you get anything to eat here?" asked Venus.

"Of course. What do you want?" Xiran dragged her up and said, ""Come on, good girl, take a look at the kic for a meal, then we may take a walk outside. Taking a walk is good for pregnant woman to keep fit."

However, when she saw the thin frame of Venus, she quitted it and said, "Alright, sister, perhaps you don't need to lose weight, stay here and I will bring you something to eat."

Different from Venus, Xiran bore twins and, therefore, she had a stronger appetite and gained weight

much more quickly than her sister. Now all she wanted was to find something to fill her belly. Perhaps

these were why her pretty face turned into an unpleasant fatty one.

Now Kerry had divided his forces into several branches and deployed them for a blanket search in

Nanluo Array. Places like hotels, rented houses, convenience stores would be carefully searched one by

one. Now he had a picture where a woman hugged Pingan in her arms. That might serve as a clue in his

searching job. To his disappointment, most shop owners gave the same response: "The boy? Is that the

one whom the police were looking for? I think I didn't see a boy like him. ”
“And how about the woman hugging the boy in her arms? “ asked Kerry in a small restaurant.

The restaurant owner shook his head and replied, “The picture is not clear enough for me recognize her.

And since we have thousands of customers here everyday, I can't remember whether I've seen her.”

“Alright, thank you all the way.” Said Kerry. Then he went to a Barber shop and asked the same

questions. It seemed that one of female assistants recognized Kerry's true identity and she looked

thrilled towards such a rich and handsome guy. “I haven't ever seen such a boy, as for the woman, I think...”

“You knew her?” asked Kerry in an excited tone.

“Perhaps, I saw her yesterday.” Said the female assistant uncertainly.

“Can you give me something detailed about her?”

“Hmm, you know yesterday evening there was a woman came here for hair treatment, who looked like

the woman in the picture. She has a pretty face and her skin is beautifully white. And she wore

hot-branded clothes. So she looked quite impressive for me.” Replied the female assistant.

“Thank you.” Said Kerry. Then he went out as soon as he could, only to find a young man with a suitcase

bumping towards him. The young man looked anxious and held firm his property and shouted, “ Watch

out, Son of a bitch.”

“Sorry, man.” Kerry went away after an apology. He was so urgent that he didn't notice the mysterious

smile around the lips of the young man, who made a phone call and then went away from another direction.

Minutes later, Henry gave his boss a call: “Boss, can you take a look here? we find a suspicious house.”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 273: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 273 The Man With the Suitcase (1)

"Where is it?"

Henry then sent Kerry a location, and Kerry rushed there immediately.

"This is the room." Henry said when Kerry arrived. It was a small room for rent, and it was simply

decorated. There were three beds, a few chairs and a table. There was a meal on the table and it was still

hot. They also found a Rubik's cube on bed and it was solved.

"How did you find this room?" Kerry was confused.

Henry answered: "I asked the people living downstairs, and they told me they heard a baby was crying

last night, which confused them a lot because they are pretty sure there are only two men and a woman

living in this room. And one man is wearing a mask all the time."

Kerry's eyes were blazing. He said: "The food is still hot, so they haven't gone far. Go and find them!"

"Yes, sir."

.....

The young man with the suitcase hailed a taxi. He put the suitcase in the trunk and said to the driver:

"I'm going to the seaside. Please be quick."

“No problem.” The driver stepped on the gas peddle and the car zoomed away. The driver was probably rather bored, so he tried to talk with the young man. He said: “Hey, why do you want to go to the seaside now? It’s very hot.”

The young man only smiled. He didn’t say anything. So the driver stopped talking with him.

Half an hour later, the traffic became slow-moving. The young man poked his head out of the window and looked ahead. He found a few police officers were doing checks, and there was also a police dog.

“Sir, why are there checks” The young man asked.

“I don’t know. I think it’s just a routine check. But these checks are getting more and more rigorous these days.”

“Do they check every car?”

“Sure.” The driver laughed. “Maybe it’s because some important people are coming to Sky City.”

After a moment of silence, the young man said: “Sir, let’s go back. I don’t want to go to the seaside.”

The driver looked at him through the rear-viewing mirror, and asked: “Why?”

“It’s too hot. Just like what you said. I’ll go there this afternoon.” The young man answered flatly.

“So we go back?”

“Yeah. Let’s go back.”

“No problem.” The driver slowed down a little bit and turned around.

The young man took out his phone and sent someone a message.

.....

At that time, Kerry and Henry were doing an extensive search in Nanluo Alley. They searched every bar and every hotel, but that woman was nowhere to be seen.

“Where can they be?”

Kerry stood in the center of Nanluo Alley. He looked at the continual bustle of people coming and going,

and he didn’t know what to do. He asked his people to extend the searching area, and they kept on

searching until the dusk approached, and they still couldn’t find anything.

Maybe, Gavin was not in this alley at all, and Venus’s dream couldn’t mean anything. And the hot food in

that room was just a coincidence.

Kerry finally gave up. He went back home, feeling depressed. He found Venus and Xiran were doing Yoga

in the gym, and he didn’t tell them what happened. He didn’t want to ruin their mood.

When he walked downstairs, he bumped into Tianye. Tianye fetched Venus and Xiran some water and he was going to the gym to give them the water.

“When did you come back?” Tianye asked.

“Just now.” Kerry answered in a low voice.

“Did you find anything in Nanluo Alley?”

Kerry told him what happened.

Tianye frowned. He said: “Maybe I should ask our family doctor to give Venus a physical examination. If

the baby is really a girl, then that means Venus’s dream is probably true, and Pingan is highly likely in Sky

City.”

Two months ago, Xiran told her parents that she was pregnant, and her parents were so excited. They

don’t want Xiran to go to a hospital because there are always many people in the hospital and it is very

exhausting to wait in queues, so they spent lots of money and bought Xiran some medical equipment,

including an ultrasound machine, a blood pressure monitor and so on, They also hired a famous

obstetrics expert to be their family doctor.

Tianye wanted to pay for these things, but Xiran’s parents insisted. They say these things are a gift for

their daughter, so Tianye and Xiyan accepted the gift gladly.

Kerry nodded after hearing Tianye’s proposal. He also thought about it on the way back. He found what

Venus said about her dream rather ridiculous.

Venus finished her exercise. She found Kerry was standing beside a window, and he looked sad and

exhausted. Obviously, he didn’t find Pingan.

It was dinner time. The four of them sat at a table and had dinner. But the atmosphere was rather heavy,

and none of them was in a good mood.

Tianye was the one who broke the silence. He said: “Venus, tomorrow our family doctor will give Xiran a

physical examination, and you can also have a check-up. Let’s see whether you are going to have a boy

or a girl, and then we can also know whether your dream can mean something or not.”

Venus knew what Tianye meant. So she agreed gladly.

Kerry stayed at Tianye’s place that night. He took a shower, and when he came out, he found Venus was

already deep in sleep. She always sleeps very fast since she got pregnant, except a few days earlier when

she couldn't sleep because Pingan was lost and she was injured. Kerry sneaked onto the bed, and held her in his arms gently. "Have a good dream, Venus." He whispered to her. However, Venus didn't have any dream the whole night.

The next morning, the family doctor arrived at Tianye's place. She carried out an examination on Venus and she said: "She is having a girl. And the girl is very healthy. Don't worry." Tianye, Kerry, Venus, and Xiran were so shocked. They all remembered what Venus said yesterday.

The doctor was confused. She asked: "What's the matter? Don't you want a baby girl?" "Oh, of course we want a girl." Kerry explained. "It's something else we are thinking of. Don't worry." "I see."

Kerry then helped Venus out of the room, and it was Xiran's turn to have a checkup.

Chapter 273 The Man With the Suitcase (2)

Pingan had been missing for three days, and Kerry was determined to find his son back, whatever the cost may be. The worst case scenario is to have all his secrets revealed, and if that actually happens, he will leave Sky City and find somewhere else to live. He just wants to be with his family. That's all.

All the roads were blocked, but they still couldn't make sure that Pingan is one hundred percent safe. So

Kerry and Tianye couldn't waste any more time and they must hurry.

The sun arose and the temperature soared. Kerry went to a small apartment in the center of the city, and he knocked the door.

"Sir, you are here." Nighthawk said respectfully.

"Where is Xuan Chu?"

"He is in this room." Nighthawk then opened the door of a small room, and Kerry walked in. He found

Xuan was reading a book leisurely.

Xuan put the book aside when Kerry walked in, and he looked at Kerry coldly, who was once his partner.

"Xuan, we meet again." Kerry looked at him.

Xuan gave a sarcastic laugh. He said: "Yeah. It is very surprising to see you again."

Kerry then looked around the room. It is a small room, but there was everything Xuan may need for his daily life.

"Xuan, I'm here to ask you to do me a favor. Of course, You can lay your conditions."

Kerry said.

Xuan laughed coldly. "I am only your prisoner. I don't deserve to lay any condition."

“Frankly speaking, you and I owe each other nothing. That’s why I am treating you so well. So I don’t understand why are you involved in this matter again? What can you gain from this?” Kerry said. He wished Xuan could listen to him.

Xuan said: “Stop talking. I have no idea where he is. Or I won’t go to F province to look for him.”

Kerry stared at him unblinkingly, as if he was trying to see whether he was lying or not. “Don’t look at me like that. I really don’t know where he is.” “But you know what does he look like.”

Xuan froze for a moment. What Kerry said was true. Only a few people know what does Gavin look like, and he is one of these people. He wishes he had never seen that face. In that way, he wouldn’t be so attached to that person.

“So, do you want to cooperate with me?” Kerry said.

After a few minutes’ silence, Xuan finally said: “What do you want me to do?”

“Easy. If you help me to find that guy, I will set you free.”

Xuan was surprised. He looked at him and said: “Are you sure?”

“I just want to find my son. Your life means nothing to me.” Kerry said.

“What if I disagree?”

Kerry’s eyes gradually turned purple. He reached his hand towards the book Xuan was just reading, and without touching it, he made the book fly around in the air.

Xuan was numb with shock. He had heard about Kerry’s super powers, but that was the first time he witnessed it.

Kerry then made everything in the room float in the air, including Xuan. And Xuan was so frightened. He shouted: “Kerry. Let me down!”

Kerry smiled. His hand moved slightly and Xuan fell onto the bed, and the other things were still floating in the air.

Fear flickered across Xuan’s face. He jumped off the bed and moved away from Kerry as if Kerry was some kind of monster. But suddenly, Kerry disappeared, and a second later, he was standing right in front of Xuan.

“What...what do you want...” Xuan said in a shaking voice. He leaned against the wall helplessly.

“You think I am a monster, don’t you.” Kerry stared at Xuan, as if he was his prey. Kerry was so close to Xuan, and Xuan wanted to push him away, but he didn’t dare to touch him. So he

only turned his head and looked away.

“Xuan, I am now in a very good mood, so you can still make your decision. If you make me angry.....”

Kerry smiled slyly.

Xuan shuddered nonstop. He swallowed nervously and said: “What will happen.....”

“You will be my lunch this noon.” Kerry glared at him. His eyes were murderous.

Xuan closed his eyes tightly. He thought Kerry was serious and he was truly frightened.

Nighthawk, who was standing at the door, almost burst into laughter after hearing what Kerry said. So he

walked away immediately.

“Kerry, please calm down. We can talk.”

“That is why I am here.” Kerry said. His strategy worked. Xuan is also a chicken. Kerry thought.

The things in the room soon flew back to their original position. Kerry sat in a chair, crossed his arms in

front of his chest and said: “So, you will help me to find that bastard.”

Xuan sighed with huge relief. He grabbed a glass of water and drank it in a gulp. He then recovered

himself and said: “I can help you. But you must keep your promise. When we find him, you must let me leave Sky City.”

“I agree.” Kerry said. He just wanted to get rid of Gavin, and setting Xuan free was really not a big deal.

Kerry then said: “Xuan, don’t you dare to escape. If you escape, your family and your business are going

to pay the price. When you want to run away, think about what will happen to your parents, your sister,

and your workers!”

“Don’t worry. I am a man of my word.” Xuan said.

Kerry stood up. “Let’s go!” He then left the room.

Xuan found his shirt was drenched when Kerry left the room. Turned out, he just broke out in a cold

sweat.

Chapter 273 The Man With the Suitcase (3)

Xuan Chu hadn’t come out of the apartment for quite a few days. And he felt refreshed when he finally

walked out and breathed the fresh air.

They got into Kerry’s car. Kerry asked: “Where do you think Gavin is?”

Xuan frowned. “I have no idea. That’s why I can never find him.”

“Do you have his number?”

Xuan shook his head. “No. We were out of touch since we went back to Hong Kong.”

Kerry took out a notebook and a pencil. He said: “Can you do a sketch of him?”

Xuan said: "I don't know how to sketch."

"Fine. Describe what does he look like. I will do the sketch." Kerry said.

Xuan had not seen that man for a very long time, but he could still remember his face vividly.

"Where do I start? I can only say that his face is an artwork. Nobody can resist his charm, man or woman.

Among all the people I have met, he is the one who has the most delicate features. His eyes are so shining and they are like stars in the sky."

Kerry got impatient. He threw his pencil aside and said: "I want you to tell me what does he look like!

Stop telling me how handsome he is!"

Xuan said: "But he is handsome. He is the most handsome man I have ever met. You are not even half as handsome as he is."

Kerry laughed coldly. "So you are saying the reason why he always wears a mask is because he doesn't

want people to see how beautiful he is? Like what Changong Gao did?" (Changong Gao is one of the four most beautiful men in China's history."

"Who is that guy?" Xuan asked. He was still thinking about Gavin.

"You should learn some history." Kerry shot him a sideways glance and said. "Forget about the sketch. If

he is really that beautiful, we will recognize him when we see him. Besides, if he really dares to remove

his mask, he will be surrounded by the women in Sky City."

Kerry then took out the picture of that woman and give it to Xuan. "Do you know this woman?"

Xuan looked at it carefully and said: "I think she is Tingyu Zhao."

"Do you really know her?" Kerry was excited.

"I met her a few times. She is also in mad love with Gavin. So we are enemies."

"Are you sure she is Tingyu Zhao?"

Xuan looked at the picture again and said: "Yes. There are not many women who can get so close to Gavin."

Kerry then made a call immediately. "Mr Wei, please help me to find a woman named Tingyu Zhao.

Search every hotel in this city!"

"No problem."

Kerry then called Tianye and told him about this woman. The three of them would search different places so that they could find the woman sooner.

It was four o'clock in the afternoon. Kerry walked into a hotel in the downtown area of Sky City.

"Hello." Kerry smiled at the receptionist.

The receptionist is a girl. She looked up and she recognized Kerry immediately. She smiled and said:

"Good afternoon, Mr Ye. How can I help you."

"I need to find a person in your hotel." Kerry smiled brilliantly. He had been using his smile to make

various receptionists help him the whole day.

The girl didn't know what to do. She said: "I'm sorry, sir. But we can't give you the information of our guests."

Kerry was still smiling. He said: "Please. It's really an urgent situation. Please help me."

Kerry's smile finally grabbed the girl's heart. She said: "Fine. What's his name?"

"Tingyu Zhao." Kerry said.

Xuan snorted. He was obviously feeling jealous.

"Tingyu Zhao. We do have a guest named Tingyu Zhao."

Kerry was so surprised and he couldn't even believe his ears.

"What did you say? Are you sure?"

"Yes. She ordered a room yesterday, and she still lives here."

Kerry was so excited. He leaned forward and asked: "Which room?"

"317."

"Thank you." Kerry then rushed to the elevator, and his people followed him closely.

"Sir, you can't go up there!" The receptionist said. But it was no use.

The elevator was still at the seventh floor. Kerry couldn't wait anymore. So he took the staircase instead.

A minute later, Kerry was standing in front of room 317. Without any hesitation, he kicked the door

open. But there was no one inside.

The bed was unmade. There were some female dresses on bed and some cosmetic products on table.

Obviously, the woman was in this room not long ago.

Nighthawk walked around the room. He then said: "Sir, I think they escaped through this window."

"She is must nearby. Take Xuan with you and find her. He can recognize that woman. I will search some other rooms!"

"Yes, sir."

Kerry then walked to room 318. He knew they would at least order two rooms because there were four of them. Three adults and one baby.

When he was about to kick the room open, the manager of the hotel arrived and said:
“Sir, here is the
key. Please don’t kick the door.”

Kerry took the key and opened the door. There was no one inside. The bed was tidy.
Obviously no one
slept on it.

Kerry asked the manager: “Is there someone in your guests who is wearing a mask? Or
someone who
takes a baby?”

The manager nodded. “I know someone wearing a mask. He lives in room 217. But he
doesn’t have a kid
with him.”

“Take me there.”

“Sure.”

The manager then took Kerry to room 217, and opened the door. There was no one in the
room. But

there were a bunch of snakes on the table and a small toy car.

Kerry looked around the room. He found a black suitcase which looked rather familiar to
him. He

suddenly remembered two days ago, he bumped into a young man, and that young man
was holding a

suitcase that looks exactly like this one.

“Is that man.....”

Kerry soon opened the suitcase. And he only found a small shoe in the suitcase. His mind
went blank.

Because this shoe is exactly the one he put on Pingan’s feet a few days ago.

The suitcase was very large so there was enough space for a kid.

“Has that bastard been hiding Pingan in this suitcase?” Kerry thought to himself, and he
shuddered at

the very thought. Because Pingan is a very naughty boy, if that man wants Pingan to be
quiet in this box,

he must has made Pingan eat some kind of drug!

[ShareFacebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share](#)
via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 274: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 274 She Is Now Your Toy (1)

Now Kerry understood why that man was so angry when he bumped into him accidentally that day.

There was a kid in that suitcase!

Kerry felt guilty and full of remorse. He was so close to his kid that day. How come he didn't feel anything?

Kerry then grabbed the suitcase and broke it into pieces. The manager was so frightened and he moved a few steps away from Kerry.

Kerry grabbed the shoe tightly. Tears brimmed his eyes. He asked: "What's the name of the man living in this room?"

The manger said fearfully: "I'll check it." And he left the room immediately when he finished.

The manager only saw Kerry on the television earlier. And he was under the impression that Kerry was

an indifferent man, so he was very surprised to see Kerry behave like this.

"What's the name of the man who booked room 217?" The manager asked the receptionist.

The receptionist checked it and said: "His name is Wei Zhang."

"Wei Zhang?" Kerry said. "That is obviously a fake name. Millions of people in this country are called Wei

Zhang. Did he show his ID card when he checked in?"

"Yes, he did." The receptionist said fearfully. She didn't know why was Kerry so angry all of a sudden.

"Did you see the picture on his ID card? Are you sure that is his ID card?" Kerry said.

“He was wearing a mask. He said he was having a cold so we didn’t ask him to remove his mask.”

“Did you see him leave this hotel just now?”

“No, I didn’t.” She said. She was actually talking with her friends about her encounter with Kerry. So she didn’t see who left.

Kerry was so angry. He thumped the front desk violently and left the place. The transportation in this area is very convenient. So it would be very easy for him to escape.

At that time, Nighthawk and Xuan and some bodyguards were still searching for Tingyu. When they were

about to give up, a woman suddenly appeared in Xuan’s view and Xuan shouted: “Tingyu!”

That woman looked back. She saw it was Xuan calling her and she wanted to talk with Xuan. But then, she saw a few men were rushing towards her.

“Fuck.” She said. Then she turned around and ran away.

It was a very busy street, but the woman is very thin and she moved among the crowd nimbly.

Nighthawk shouted: “Move! Move!”, as he ran after the woman.

They had been running for three blocks and the woman was exhausted. She found a beauty parlor and she rushed in without hesitation.

“Sorry, miss, what are you.....hey! You can’t go up there!!” A woman in the parlor shouted at her.

Soon, a man also rushed into the parlor.

“Sir, men are not allowed to get into this place.....sir! You can not go up there!”

Before she finished, another group of men rushed in and went upstairs. Soon, women on the second floor screamed hysterically.

Nighthawk was at the second floor. He found some women were doing massages. They were all half-naked. Nighthawk blushed. But he soon recovered himself and kept searching for Tingyu.

“Please get out of here!” A woman said to him.

Nighthawk ignored her and kept on searching.

The women who were doing massages all sat up and covered their body with a towel.

“I’ll call the police if you don’t go out!” The woman stood in front of him.

Nighthawk looked into her eyes and said: “Where is the woman who just got in here? She is on the run

and we need to arrest her!”

The woman was intimidated by Nighthawk’s presence and she really believed Nighthawk is a police. So

she said: "She is hiding. I don't know where."

The room is not very large but there are many compartments. So it was not easy to find her.

Nighthawk slide open the door of a compartment and found a woman was having a massage inside. He

said sorry and closed the door. He felt his face was burning. He then looked into some other

compartments and still couldn't find that woman.

"Damn, where is she?"

Suddenly, Nighthawk remembered one woman was lying face-down in a compartment, and she was

alone there. There was no masseuse.

So Nighthawk retraced his steps and found that compartment again. He slide the door open, and the

next thing he knew, the woman was trying to stab him with a dagger. Soon, they were fighting with each

other in the small compartment.

Tingyu is a tough woman but she is still no match for Nighthawk. Soon, Nighthawk snatched the dagger

away from her and put the dagger near to her neck.

"Don't move! I don't want to hurt you!" Nighthawk smiled.

Tingyu said in a soft voice: "Can you let me put my clothes on?"

Nighthawk then realized she was only wearing her underwear. Her body looks perfect and Nighthawk

reacted a little bit. But he soon brought himself under control like a professional body guard does.

"That's not necessary. Maybe later you will have to remove them again. Let's get going, Miss Zhao."

The other bodyguards saw her body and they soon looked away.

"Tell Kerry that we have found this woman."

"No problem."

Xuan was also on the second floor. Tingyu saw him and she wanted to kick him but she was held tightly

by Nighthawk. She shouted: "You bastard! How can you betray him!"

Chapter 274 She Is Now Your Toy (2)

Xuan's face changed. He said helplessly: "Tingyu, I am only trying to save him."

"Bullshit!" Tingyu tried to kick him but she was held back by Nighthawk. Because she acted too suddenly,

her neck touched the blade and blood oozed out.

"Don't move! Unless you want to get yourself killed!" Nighthawk said. He moved the dagger slightly

away from her neck, only because he couldn't kill her at that time. He didn't feel sorry for her. He hadn't

met any woman that he wants to protect.

Tingyu glared at Xuan. She was so angry and her chest heaved with anger. "Xuan! You know he hates

traitors the most! And now you also become a traitor! He will never forgive you! Never!"

Xuan's spirit sunk. After a moment's silence, he said: "That's alright. I just don't want him to keep making

mistakes. He is wrong."

"Why is he wrong! Kerry ruined everything he has, and now he is just taking revenge! He should take

revenge on Kerry! Why is he wrong!" Tingyu screamed.

Different Tingyu, Xuan seemed rather calm. He said: "He is wrong when he tried to steal that treasure

map from Kerry. That thing doesn't belong to him, and he will never get it no matter how hard he tries."

Tingyu laughed coldly. She wasn't convinced. She said: "You are such a hypocrite! That treasure map

belongs to nobody. We own it if we can manage to get it!"

Xuan felt sorry for her. Her blind obedience and loyalty to that man reminded him of himself in the past.

He was once also in blind love with that man, and at that time, he never questioned anything he did.

The other women who were having massages all dressed up and left the place. The woman who runs this

place walked to Nighthawk and said: "So, you are not police?"

Nighthawk said honestly: "No, we are not."

"Then you must leave! I am doing business here and you drove all my customers away!"

She said

seriously.

Nighthawk said with a blank expression: "You should blame this woman. She rushed into this place and

ruined your business."

"What are you talking about?"

Nighthawk ignored her. Because he heard approaching footsteps and he looked at that direction and

found it was Kerry. He wore a solemn expression and he was walking at a rapid pace.

He stopped in front of Tingyu and put his hand round her neck. He said: "Where is my son?"

Tingyu only smiled and said: "I have no idea."

"Is he with Gavin?"

"I told you. I don't know where is your son."

"My patience is not without limits!"

“What will you do?” The woman said.

The moment she finished, Kerry delivered a hard slap across her face. She would be knocked down to the ground if Nighthawk wasn't holding her the whole time.

Tingyu looked at Kerry in disbelief. She couldn't believe he just hit her. She said: “What kind of man are you!!”

The next thing she knew, another slap was delivered across her face. Blood oozed out of her mouth.

Kerry said viciously: “You should learn what kind of man I am when you decided to take my son away from me! You want me to treat you like a lady? You are just a disgusting creature with no humanity left in you!”

“Kill me! I won't say anything! Kill me!” She screamed hysterically. There was no fear in her eyes. She was dying for a man she loves, and she was okay with it.

“It's so easy to die. But you are not going to die so easily.” Kerry said. He then looked at Nighthawk and

said: “Our men haven't had sex for a long time. Take her back, and she is yours.”

Kerry then looked into Tingyu's eyes and said in an emotionless voice: “She is now your toy!”

Kerry didn't think the way he treated her was in any way inappropriate. After all, they are the people

who put his son in a suitcase and even made him eat some kind of drug.

Tingyu froze when she heard what he said. It took her a whole minute to recover herself and she said:

“Kerry! You can not treat me like that! You are a monster!”

Kerry looked at her coldly and said: “This is what you deserve for taking my son away from me.”

“He will take revenge on your son if you dare to treat me like that!” Tingyu threatened.

“Will he? Let's try it. But obviously your punishment will come sooner.” Kerry said. He looked at the

bodyguards who were standing by and said: “After all, these people haven't touched a woman for a long time!”

“Kerry!” Tingyu was now truly frightened. She couldn't allow any other man to touch her.

“What? Have you changed your mind?” Kerry smiled slightly. But his eyes were so cold.

“I...I...” Tingyu didn't know what to say. She was in such a dilemma. She didn't want to betray Gavin, but

she also didn't want to be used as a sex toy by a group of men.

Kerry didn't want to waste any time. He said coldly: “I will find my son anyway, whether you tell me

where he is or not. This is Sky City, and it is my city. I would rather you don't tell me anything, because in that way, turning you into a sex slave can be justified." Tingyu shuddered with fear. She could already feel these bodyguards were staring at her hungrily, as if they were trying to strip her with their gaze. Kerry said to Nighthawk: "What are you waiting for? Take her back!" "Yes, sir." Nighthawk then winked at a bodyguard, who tore a piece of cloth and bound Tingyu's hands together. Tingyu was now truly frightened. Before Kerry walked away, she shouted: "Wait a second! Kerry! I will tell you." Kerry stopped and turned around. "Then just say it."

Tingyu took a deep breath. She said in a shivering voice: "If I tell you, can you promise that you won't kill him?"

Chapter 274 She Is Now Your Toy (3)

"I just want my son to be alive. And I really don't care about the other people. So, if he doesn't do anything stupid, I won't kill him." Kerry smiled.

Kerry's answer was quite surprising to Tingyu, because she thought Kerry was determined to kill Gavin.

She bit her lips and said in a sad voice: "We have been going separate ways these days because you are always chasing us. And we only meet each other when we are absolutely safe."

"Good. Call him now."

"I forgot my phone in the hotel. Because I was in such a hurry when I left." She said.

Kerry looked at her and found she was not carrying anything with her. So he said to a bodyguard who

looks more like an average person: "Go back to the hotel and find her phone. Be careful."

"Yes, sir" The bodyguard said and left.

Tingyu then said tiredly: "Can you let me put on my clothes now?"

Kerry nodded at Nighthawk. She couldn't escape anyway.

The manager of this beauty parlor was there the whole time and she finally understood what happened

between these people. She was shocked when she learned that woman kidnapped Kerry's son, because

she knows how powerful Kerry is in this city.

She knew she was not supposed to know that much, so she turned around and was about to leave, but

before she took a step, Kerry shouted at her: "Wait a second."

The manager shuddered. She stopped herself and stood there motionlessly.

Kerry said: "Are you the manager of this parlor?"

"Yes, I am."

"What did you see just now."

The manager shook her head nonstop and said: "I didn't see anything. I don't know anything." She knew

better than to give any other answer than this one.

Kerry smiled and said: "Good. Tell my company how much money did you lose today, and they will give

you a compensation."

The manager felt rather glad. She said: "Thank you, sir." The moment she finished, she turned around

and left this place.

Tingyu was dressed. She then found a towel and covered the wound on her neck.

Ten minutes later, the bodyguard came back with her phone.

"Call him. Ask him where he is." Kerry gave the phone to Tingyu. "Don't you do any tricks.

I am not a very

patient person."

Tingyu took the phone. After a few seconds' silence, she asked: "Are you sure you won't kill him?"

"I promise." Kerry said. He could still ask Tianye to kill him. He thought to himself.

Tingyu took a deep breath. She then dialed Gavin's number and called him.

It took Gavin almost a minute to pick up his phone.

"Hello?" Gavin said. His voice is sonorous. Xuan's face changed when he heard his voice, because he

hadn't heard this voice for a long time.

"How are you?" Tingyu asked in a relaxed tone of voice.

"I'm fine." Gavin said. "What about you?"

Tingyu looked at the group of men who were standing beside her and said: "I'm doing good."

"Where are you? Why is it so quiet?" Gavin asked.

"Oh, I'm in a cafe. Where do we meet?"

Gavin didn't answer her. He said: "You sound very weird."

"Weird? Maybe it's because I have been running away from these people, and I'm really tired." Tingyu

lied.

"I see."

"So, where are you? I will go to your place now."

"I don't know the name of this place. I'll send you a location." Gavin said.

"Okay."

Tingyu hung up the phone. Kerry then took her phone away from her and said to Nighthawk: "Lock her

up."

Tingyu collapsed into a chair. She couldn't believe she just betrayed Gavin. She thought her loyalty to Gavin would always be unwavering. Now she realized that she is also a selfish person. No matter how much she loves Gavin, she always loves herself the most.

Xuan walked over and patted on her shoulder and walked away. The moment Kerry walked out of the beauty parlor, he received a message from Gavin. He opened Tingyu's phone and looked at the address. Since he had been living in this city for a long time, he knew where Gavin was after glancing at the location. Kerry only took Nighthawk with him, so that they wouldn't be noticed. The location Gavin gave them was a cake shop. It was right next to the hotel they just searched. A few minutes later, they arrived at a street, and the cake shop is right across the street. Kerry began to feel nervous. The traffic light turned green. Kerry and Nighthawk walked across the street. Kerry looked into the shop, and found there were only a woman and a kid he doesn't know, and there was no one else in the shop. He had a sense of foreboding. He walked into the shop, and the owner of the shop asked: "Sir, how may I help you?" Kerry ignored him. He walked around the shop. Gavin and Pingan were nowhere to be seen. The owner smiled. He said: "Sir, are you looking for someone?"

Kerry sighed inwardly. He said: "Yes, I am. "Is it a man and a kid?" "Yes." The boss then smiled happily and took out a phone and a small shoe from a box and said: "That guest wants me to give these to you." Kerry took the shoe. It is Pingan's shoe. The other shoe was in the suitcase in the hotel. "What did he say?" Kerry asked. "He didn't say anything. He only told me someone is going to look for him later and he asked me to give these to you." Kerry was furious. He took the phone and put it in his pocket. He asked: "Is he wearing a mask?"

"Yes." "Is the baby in his arms sleeping?"

“Yes. That baby is sleeping.” The owner said. “That is a very cute little baby. I have never seen any other baby who is even more beautiful.”

Kerry took a deep breath and refrained his anger. He asked: “Where did he go?”

“He bought a bag of bread and turned left.”

“When did he leave?”

Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 275: My Mysterious Husband

0 13 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 275 I’m Just Using You (1)

The bakery owner thought about it and said, “About five minutes.”

“Thanks.” said Kerry. Before he could reach the door, the bakery owner called out,

“Please wait a

minute.”

Kerry thought the bakery owner had some news for him, but he said, “Please pay for the bread.”

“Why should I pay? I didn’t buy it.” Kerry asked, puzzled.

The shopkeeper smiled and said, "The man left without paying the bill. He said that if you didn't come to him, he would use his cell phone to pay the bill. If you come back and take the phone, you will pay for it."

Kerry really wanted to yell at him, but thought that the bread he bought was probably for Pingan, so he paid the bill very quickly.

Kerry didn't know whether Gavin had heard something wrong from Tingyu Zhao's words or witnessed him being chased.

"Where can Gavin hide in five minutes?" Kerry thought.

Kerry walked slowly in the direction the bakery owner had told him to go. Then the phone in his pocket rang, not his but Gavin's. It was an unfamiliar phone number on the screen, and Kerry answered it.

When the call came through, neither of them spoke. They could hear each other on the phone over the loud sounds of cars and people.

Ten seconds later, Gavin's familiar voice came over. "Kerry?"

"It's me." Kerry's eyes searched the street quickly, "What do you want from me?"

"You give me fifty million dollars, and a helicopter, and I'll let your son go."

"Okay, I promise you." Kerry didn't hesitate and agreed.

Even if Gavin had extorted 500 million from him, he would have agreed. If the money were gone, he can earn it back. If he lost his son, he would suffer for the rest of his life.

"You agreed so readily." Gavin said sarcastically. "It seems the money I ask for is too little for you."

"Stop talking so much nonsense. Do you want a transfer or cash? Where do we meet?"

"At 5:00 p.m., I'll meet you at the beach. I want cash. I hope the money will be put into the helicopter."

"I'll be there on time. I hope you'll keep your promise." Kerry said.

"Of course, I'm a businessman." said Gavin.

Then Kerry cursed him in his mind.

"You get me on the phone with Pingan. I want to make sure he's alive," Kerry said.

There was a moment's pause and then Gavin said, "He's asleep."

"Dam it, what did you do to him?" Kerry was roaring down the street, causing passers-by to look at him.

"Kerry, if you want to save your son, this is your only chance. If you don't believe he's alive, then you don't have to come at five o'clock this afternoon." With that, Gavin hung up the phone. Gavin originally wanted to take Pingan away from here, but he couldn't do that under the circumstances.

After much thought, he didn't want to put himself in danger because of Kerry's son. Even if it was for revenge, the price was not worth it, so he planned to blackmail Kerry for a certain amount of money and then left, looking for a better opportunity to get back at Kerry later. Kerry looked at the phone and slammed it down on the floor in anger. It was now two o'clock in the afternoon, three hours before the appointed time. That was enough time for him to make all the arrangements. This time he must let Gavin pay for what he had done to Pingan. Then he called the bank manager. The bank manager was shocked and said, "Mr. Yeh, we don't have this much cash in our coffers." "That's your thing. You figure it out right away. I'll be over in an hour to pick up the money." Kerry said, and hung up the call. Afterwards, he called Tianye and told him about it. The two agreed to meet at the bank and go to the beach together.

After arranging for a private helicopter, Kerry drove to the agreed bank. The bank manager saw him in person and invited him into his office. "Mr. Ye, please wait a moment. The cash will be ready soon." "Didn't you just say you didn't have so much cash?" Kerry mocked. The bank manager laughed apologetically, "We just had an emergency transfer from another branch." In fact, he was afraid to offend Kerry, the bank's VIP customer, so the bank manager asked help from other banks. "There's one more thing I'm going to ask you to help me with," Kerry said, then leaned close to him and whispered in his ear. After hearing Kerry's words, the manager's expression was complicated, and then he said, "Mr. Ye, is this appropriate?" With a straight face, Kerry said seriously, "Just do it. Don't ask any other questions. By the way, have the bank's cash truck deliver the money to the beach for me. I can't fit that much cash in my car."

"That's no problem." The manager said respectfully.

Chapter 275 I'm Just Using You (2)

"Hurry up, I'm pressed for time," Kerry urged him.

"Yes, Mr. Ye, I'll go arrange it."

Ten minutes later, Tianye Mu arrived, his clothes almost drenched in sweat.

As soon as they met, Tianye asked him, "Is the money ready?"

"The bank is preparing the money." Kerry said.

Tianye used a disposable paper cup to go to the water dispenser to get some water.

When he finished a

few glasses of water, he gasped for air.

"Why does he suddenly want the ransom?" he asked.

"I don't know," Kerry frowned, "but it's what normal people will do, isn't it? I don't think he took Pingan

away just to get back at me."

Tianye sat down on a chair. "Maybe he wants to raise Pingan and then have him come back to get

revenge on you." said he.

Kerry gave him a dirty look. "I guess you watched too many TV series and movies, so you think that way."

"Ever since Xiran got pregnant, she likes to watch soap operas, and then she told me about the plot,"

Tenha said. "So I had to know a lot of those plots."

Kerry could almost picture that scene and smiled faintly.

Ten minutes later, the bank manager came back. He was stunned when he saw Tianye, then he shook his

hand warmly, "Hello, Mr. Mu, I've heard so much about you. I didn't expect to finally meet you today."

"Is the money ready?" Kerry interrupted him.

The bank manager smiled awkwardly, let go of Tianye's hand and said, "Yes, this way, please."

The bank manager ushered the two men to the bank's vault, where several security guards were there,

armed. There were ten boxes on the table, and Kerry opened one at random.

"There's five million in each box, ten boxes in all," The bank manager said.

"Put all this money in the car and come with me." Kerry said faintly.

Then the manager busily asked the bodyguards to carry the boxes to the car.

After everything was ready, Kerry then led the way to the agreed-upon tarmac. The helicopter was

already waiting there.

Moving ten boxes of cash into the helicopter, there was already very little room in the cabin.

"Where's the stuff I need?" Kerry asked Nighthawk.

Then Nighthawk gave him a small remote control, pointing to one of the most hidden corners and saying,

"There it is."

"Have you installed it yet?"

“Yea, Sir. It is ready as you instructed.”

Kerry nodded.

By now, it was past four o’clock.

“Let’s go.” Kerry said.

“Sir, could I go to the beach with you?” Nighthawk said to Kerry, “I’ve been looking for him for over six

months and I’ve never seen him in person, so I want to go see what he looks like.”

Kerry glared at him, but finally agreed to his request. “Where’s Xuan Chu?”

“He’s in that car.”

Kerry turned to look at the car. Then he contemplated for a moment before walking toward that car.

“Gavin’s getting ready to run away. Are you going to see him one last time?” Kerry said to Xuan.

Xuan sat in the car and looked at him in surprise, “You’re willing to take me?”

“Sure. Maybe you won’t have a chance to see him again.” Kerry’s words were meaningful, but Chu didn’t

catch them. He was completely caught up in the excitement of going to see Gavin.

“Well, I’m going to see him. There is something I want to ask him myself,” Xuan said.

Then Kerry turned and walked to his car, wearing a wry smile. His reason for taking Xuan to see Gavin

was simple. If Gavin still cared about Xuan, he would have one more bargaining chip in his hand to

threaten Gavin. That would do Kerry no harm but good.

At five o’clock, Kerry arrived at the beach. He took out his cell phone and dialed Gavin’s number, which

was quickly answered. “I’m at the beach. Where are you?”

“Where’s the money I want?” Gavin asked on the phone.

“In the helicopter.”

“Very good. I’ll be right there.” said Gavin.

Before Kerry could ask Pingan where he was, Gavin hung up again.

Tianye overheard the conversation, looked at the crowd of people playing on the beach not far away,

and smirked, “It’s good that he picked this place. We can’t do anything to him yet.”

“I can’t kill him here, but I can choose other places to kill him.” Kerry snorted.

Chapter 275 I’m Just Using You (3)

Tianye didn’t say anything. He bent down and took out a box of cigarettes from the car, and gave one to

Kerry, but Kerry shook his head, “I don’t smoke now”.

Then Tianye threw the it back into the car. In fact, he had quit smoking too. He just saw how upset Kerry

was, so he gave him a cigarette to relax.

“What does this asshole look like? Why isn’t he coming?” Tianye looked around, and everywhere he looked there were men and women in bathing suits. At that moment, Xuan got out of the car. He was staring at someone with an excited look, clutching his hands together tightly. They saw his reaction and followed his gaze. A tall, upright figure was walking slowly from a distance, wearing a mask on his face. He wore a white T-shirt on top, a pair of fancy shorts underneath, and a pair of flip-flops. He was dressed less like a negotiator and more like a vacationer. He was alone, and he didn’t have Pingan with him. Gavin approached them little by little. First he saw the helicopter parked in front of the two cars, then he saw Kerry and Tianye, and finally he realized that Xuan was there. “What’s he doing here? He is catch by Kerry again?” Gavin thought. Walking three meters away from them, Gavin stopped in his tracks.

“Long time no see, Kerry,” Gavin said, “but you’re too much of a wimp. Why do you bring so many people here? You’re afraid I’ll kill you?” Kerry looked at him indifferently, not wanting to waste time with him. “I’ve got the cash you asked for. Where’s my son?” Gavin smiled faintly, “When I’m safely out of here, I’ll tell my men to release your son.” Kerry was furious, “Damn it, you’re breaking your word.” “Kerry, there are so many of you, and I’m all alone. If I bring your son here, it will be very dangerous for me.”

Xuan looked straight into the eyes of Gavin, whom he had loved so much, and felt sad. Xuan’s impression of Gavin was that he was a very sunny and charming man. And now his mind was full of schemes and tricks. He was nothing like he used to be. Now Xuan felt that he was not the man he had fallen in love with.

Kerry turned his head to Xuan and said, “You’ve met your old acquaintance. Aren’t you going to say hello to him?” Xuan was very hesitant. There was so much he wanted to say to Gavin but he didn’t know what to say. He wanted to ask him why he didn’t answer his phone calls, why he always avoided him, and whether he ever loved him

In the end, however, he only asked, "How are you doing?"

Gavin smiled, opened his arms, and said, "As you can see, I'm pretty good."

"I I am looking for you all the time. Did you know that?" There was anticipation in Xuan's voice.

"I know." Gavin said calmly.

"Then why didn't you contact me?" Xuan asked angrily. He had traveled from Hong Kong to the Pacific

Islands, and then from the Pacific to S City, and then flown to F Province in search of Gavin. For more

than six months, he had been searching for him. His father threatened to kick him out of the family if he

didn't stop looking for Gavin, but he was still desperate to find him. Right now, the person he had been

looking for so long was right in front of him, but Xuan felt that he didn't care about him.

Gavin looked him straight in the eye, with no emotion in his look.

"Xuan, I don't love you. I'm just using you to get close to Kerry and get what I want."

Gavin's words shattered the only hope that Xuan had left in his mind. His tears rolled down his face.

"Are you saying what you really mean?" Xuan asked through gritted teeth.

"Of course," Gavin said coldly, "I only like women. I have no interest in men."

"Then why did you accept my love in the first place?" Xuan shouted.

Gavin shrugged, "I want to try something new. I don't know if I'm interested in men or women until I try

them. But as I found out after spending time with you, I still like women."

Xuan burst into tears. His body was trembling, "If that's the case, why didn't you tell me earlier? Are you

afraid that I will pester you?"

"Are you stupid?" Gavin scoffed, "I just said that I was going to use you. You wouldn't help me if I told

you."

Xuan took one step backwards. He yelled, "I'm a fucking idiot. Gavin, I hate you. I'll never forgive you."

With that, Xuan turned and ran. When Nighthawk prepared to go after him, Kerry said quietly, "let him

go.

Tianye turned his head and said, "He's not going to kill himself, is he?"

"I don't think he's going to kill himself." Kerry was a little unsure, but thought better of it and said to

Nighthawk, "You keep an eye on him and don't let him die."

If something bad happened to Xuan in Sky City, for whatever reason, Xuan's dad would surely blame

Kerry, so Kerry was also worried that Xuan would do something to hurt himself.

"Yes, sir." Nighthawk said, and chased after Xuan.

Gavin watched Xuan's back as he left, his hands clasped tightly behind his back. It was probably for Xuan's good that he did this. Xuan was the only heir to the Chu family. Gavin knew that his family would not allow Xuan to fall in love with him, and Gavin thought it would be better for him to reject Xuan and make him hate himself than to end up suffering for both of them. "Gavin, I just can't figure out why you make Xuan fall for you like that," Kerry said sarcastically. "I've been wondering the same thing, too." Gavin laughed softly.

"Tell us where Pingan is, and then take the money and get the hell out of here. I don't want to see you for another minute." said Tianye. Gavin shrugged, "I'll have to see if you really gave me the fifty million first." "The money is in the helicopter." Kerry said coldly. Gavin stepped up to the door of the helicopter, where there were ten boxes. He opened two of them at random to check them. By the way he checked that the helicopter was full of fuel, which was enough for him to fly out of Sky City. Once inside the cabin, Gavin had no intention of going down. Kerry smirked, instantly shifted to the cockpit, then grabbed him by the arm and threw him right out of the cockpit. It all happened so fast. Before Gavin knew it, he was thrown onto the beach. "Gavin, you haven't even told me where my son is and you're trying to run?" Kerry looked down at him and said. Gavin stood up from the ground and patted the sand off his body, "I wasn't trying to run. I was just trying to see if the helicopter was okay."

Kerry didn't bother to argue with him and asked him, "Where's Pingan?" "Of course he's Sky City. I'll give you the address as soon as I leave." "I don't trust you, call your man now. I want to make sure Pingan is okay." Gavin saw that Kerry was determined and he was in a hurry to leave, so he dialed his guy's number. "Is the baby awake?" "Yes, he's awake." The man asked anxiously. "Give him the phone," said Gavin, and then he put it on speaker. "Hello?" Pingan's young voice came over the phone.

Kerry and Tianye's faces changed at the same time. After so many days, they had finally heard Pingan's

voice.

Before Gavin spoke, Kerry was the first to say, "Pingan, are you okay?"

Pingan was stunned for two seconds, then shouted out in excitement, "Daddy, Daddy, is it really you?"

"It's me" Gavin hung up the phone before Kevin finished his sentence.

Kerry got angry and threw a punch, which Gavin swiftly dodged and retreated to a safe distance.

Kerry clenched his fist, "Shit, I want to kill you so bad right now."

"Now you know I'm not lying to you. I've been raising him since he was born. He was so cute, and I

couldn't bear to kill him."

Kerry got even angrier at the mention of this. It was because of Gavin that he hadn't even seen his own

son when his son was born.

"Can I go now? I'll be sure to give you the address five minutes after the helicopter takes off." Gavin said

solemnly.

Kerry stared at him with his purple eyes, "I hope you understand that if I don't get the message in five

minutes, I'm going to throw you into the sea just like I did earlier. I will also kill you first.

You better never

doubt my ability."

Gavin winced. The purple eyes of Kerry's were too weird for him.

"I promise I won't break my word."

"Okay, I'll wait for your message."

Gavin quickly jumped into the plane. Soon the propeller was turning. Huge winds swirled the sand on the

beach, as if a sandstorm was coming.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 276: My Mysterious Husband

0 11 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 276 Where Was Pingan? (1)

With a roar, the helicopter took off and headed out to sea.

Five minutes later, Kerry received a message on his phone, which was an address.

Kerry then forwarded the address to Henry and looked up at the helicopter, which was already far away.

"What if he gave the wrong address?" Tianye Mu asked worriedly.

"Then I'll bring him back." Kerry said flatly.

"The plane has flown so far and you're still able to catch him?"

Kerry turned her head and aimed his eyes at him, "Are you questioning my abilities?"

"I was just curious."

"Of course I can." Kerry said.

The two men waited on the beach for the news.

Henry was now taking hundreds of people to the address Kerry had given him. When

Henry kicked open

the hotel door, he saw Pingan.

Pingan threw down his water bottle and ran toward him, shouting, "Uncle Zhang."

Henry bent down and grabbed him in a hug, his eyes moistened. "We've finally found you."

The young man in charge of guarding Pingan in the room, seeing the sudden influx of people, quickly ran

to the window and tried to escape, but he was grabbed down by the collar and slammed to the floor by

the men who arrived.

Henry picked up Pingan and then stomped on the young man's back, saying coldly, "Your boss has run

away with the money.

"No, he said he would call me when he got the money and let me go with him." The young man said

hatefully.

“If he hadn’t told us the address, we wouldn’t have found this place so quickly. He betrayed you.”

“Take him away.” Henry said to his men.

Several men pulled the young man from the ground. He didn’t want to believe that he had really become

a pawn of Gavin’s.

Then Henry immediately called Kerry and said, excitedly, “Sir, we have found Pingan.”

“Good, how’s Pingan?”

Pingan leaned over to the phone and shouted, “Daddy, Daddy, I miss Mommy. How is mommy?”

“Mommy is fine. They’re all waiting for you to come home.” Kerry said softly.

“Daddy, I miss you too.” said Pingan. It was rare for him to say sweet words to Kerry.

“I miss you too, and I will be right back. Give the phone to Henry.”

Then Pingan handed the phone to Henry nicely.

“Take Pingan to the Mu family, and be careful on the way.”

“Yes, sir.” Ending the call, Henry said happily to Pingan, “Let’s go, Uncle Zhang will take you to meet your mother.”

At the beach, Kerry breathed a long sigh of relief, “They find Pingan.”

Tianye nodded.

Looking at the helicopter in the distance, Kerry took out the remote control from his pocket and said

with a light smile, “It’s time to detonate the bomb.”

After saying that, he pressed the button on the remote control, and then the helicopter instantly

exploded and crashed into the sea.

“I still haven’t seen his real face,” Tianye said.

“I’m going to turn back the time, so you can see his true face. What do you think?” Kerry laughed and

teased.

Tianye’s eyes widened in surprise, “You know how to do that?”

“Yeah, do you want me to show it to you?”

Tianye was filled with anticipation, “Yeah, show me.”

“I’m just kidding.”

Tianye was angry and kicked him, “You’re teasing me.”

Kerry dodged him and said with a smile, “Please don’t be angry.”

Both of them were in a much better mood now, humming a tune as they got into the car to go home.

While fastening his seat belt, Tianye asked, “Why did you choose this way to kill Gavin? What if he lets us

on the helicopter with him?”

“You idiot. Don’t you know how to jump out of a helicopter?”

**“You’re the idiot.” Tianye said and gave him a slap
Kerry didn’t duck it this time and his head got a punch. He laughed, “There’s a bomb in
the helicopter,
and he’ll never survive.”
“What if he hadn’t died and was still alive?”
“I’m not afraid of him. I don’t believe I can’t kill him,” Kerry said coldly.**

**Tianye stretched comfortably and teased, “The helicopter and the ten million are all
gone.”
“It’s all worth it if we can get Pingan back.” said Kerry happily.
It turned out that Kerry had asked the bank manager to prepare ten million RMB yuan
and forty million
fake banknotes and put these fake banknotes at the bottom of the box. So he didn’t give
Gavin 50
million.**

Chapter 276 Where Was Pingan? (2)

**The car was going very fast. When turning a corner, Kerry Ye made a beautiful swerve,
but almost hit
another car that suddenly changed lanes in front of him.
Tianye Mu grabbed the handlebars and turned his head to scold Kerry, “Can you drive
slower?”
“I always drive like this. If you don’t like it, get out of the car.” Kerry returned.
“Do you want me to use force to get you to drive slower?” Tianye said.**

**Kerry took one look at him, “I’m driving. I don’t have time for you. If you want to fight me
just wait until
we get back.”**

“Fine, let’s duel. But there has to be a wager, or the contest is boring.”

“What do you want to wager?”

**Tianye smiled and said, “I saw a Bugatti Veyron in your garage the other day, you bought
it new.”**

**“Yeah, I haven’t driven it once,” Kerry said. He didn’t have any hobbies. He just liked cars,
so he built**

three garages full of his beloved cars.

“I like it.” Tianye said.

“Fine. I’ll sit on the bet with this car, what’s your bet?”

Tianye thought about it and said, “Didn’t you like that villa by the sea? I’ll use that villa.”

“Good, then it’s a deal.”

Soon, the car entered the gate of the Mu family’s villa.

**From a distance, Kerry saw Venus sitting on a rocking chair on the lawn, Pingan swinging,
and Henry
protecting him.**

As soon as the car stopped, Kerry got out of the car and strode toward them.

When Pingan saw him, he got off the swing and ran toward him, shouting loudly and excitedly, "Daddy."

Kerry couldn't help picking up his pace, walk up to Pingan, and picked him up.

Kerry felt his son's heartbeat, and it was only at this moment that he felt that his son had really come

home.

After a long hug, Pingan whispered, "Daddy, I'm hungry. Can we eat now?"

Kerry smiled warmly, "Of course you can. Are you waiting for us to eat?"

Pingan nodded, "Mom and Annt Xiran said that we can't eat until you two come back."

"Fine, let's go then."

Venus stood up from a distance and greeted him with the soft smile.

"I'm back." said Kerry tenderly.

Venus came forward and took his arm, "Come on. Let's go to dinner. To celebrate Pingan's return, we've

cooked many dishes today."

"I like eating." Pingan cheered on Kerry's arm.

Xiran greeted everyone to take their seats, and Tianye went to the wine cabinet to get a bottle of red

wine that he had kept for a long time.

"I'm going to have a good drink with Kerry today," he said.

Xiran looked at the bottle of wine and her eyes showed a thirst, "If I weren't pregnant, I would have a drink too."

Pingan stood on the chair and asked loudly, "Uncle, I am a man. Can I drink?"

Tianye laughed, "You're not a man yet. You're a little boy, so you can't drink."

"Then when will I be able to drink?" Pingan asked.

"When you get to be eighteen, you can drink it."

"Eighteen?" Pingan counted his little fingers and mumbled, "I'm one and a half years old. It will take me

a long time to turn eighteen."

Venus rubbed his little head beside him, smiled at him and said, "You will be eighteen, soon."

"Yeah?" Pingan's eyes lit up again, "Then I want to grow up with my sister."

Xiran was curious, "Sweetheart, how do you know that it's your sister and not your brother in mommy's belly?"

"I've seen her before," Pingan said innocently.

All four adults were shocked, incredulity in their eyes. Venus asked him in surprise,

"When did you meet her?"

"It was these days. My sister played with me when I was sleeping in suitcases. She's so pretty." Pingan's

expression was quite smug.

After hearing his words, they realized that he had met her in a dream. They thought these two little guys

with supernatural powers had met in a time warp.

Only Kerry was a little depressed. Except for him, his wife and son dreamed of their daughter, but he didn't dream of her.

Venus understood that Pingan saw his sister in a dream, but didn't understand why he slept in the suitcase, and then she looked at Kerry with puzzled eyes.

Kerry knew he had to tell Venus what had happened to Pingan, so he gave her a brief and concise account of the incident.

Venus frowned as she listened. She thought that Gavin would treat Pingan differently, or at least not

hurt him, but she was wrong. It seemed that Gavin didn't love anyone but himself.

After Kerry's brief description of the incident, he continued, "I'm taking Pingan to the hospital tomorrow

to check to see if there are any drugs left in his body."

Chapter 276 Where Was Pingan? (3)

"Yes, we better take Pingan to the hospital for a checkup," Venus echoed, and then she asked Pingan,

"Do you feel sick?"

Pingan shook his head, "No, I feel fine."

Venus, still unsure, took a good look at Pingan to make sure there was nothing wrong with him, and only

then did she feel relieved.

Then Pingan thought of Gavin and asked Kerry, "Dad, where did Gavin go?"

"He go to a faraway place." Kerry said.

"Will he come back to see me?" Pingan asked.

"Do you want to see him?" Kerry asked curiously.

Pingan thought for a long moment and shook his head, "No, I don't want to see him."

"Why?"

"He used to be nice to me, but now he's not nice to me," Pingan said. He remembered when someone

was nice to him and he was keenly aware of when someone was not nice to him.

Kerry and Venus laughed.

While Kerry was telling the story, Tianye was pouring drinks for everyone.

"These unhappy events are over. Let's raise our glasses and welcome Pingan back." said Kerry. Then

everyone raised their glasses. Pingan was smiling with great excitement.

"Did you really let him go?" Venus went over to Kerry and asked.

Instead of answering, Kerry asked, "What do you think?"

"We can't let him go. He's done so many bad things and almost got so many people killed last time."

Venus didn't hesitate and said.

Kerry gave her a kiss on her face and said, "As you wish. I've given him the punishment he deserves."

"Kerry, come over here and have a drink." Tianye said.

The two men hadn't drink alcohol for a long time because their wives were pregnant. This time, they

finally had a chance to have a drink. Soon, the bottle of wine was all gone.

They got a little tipsy and Kerry stood up and grabbed Tianye's arm, "let's have a duel. I'll win your villa

for sure."

Tianye smiled and then followed him outside the house.

Venus and Xiran wondered why they were suddenly heading out of the house.

"Where are you going?" Xiran asked.

Tianye smiled, "Honey, don't you like that Bugatti Veyron in his garage? I'll win it for you."

"How are you going to win it?" Xiran was excited and asked.

Tianye waved his fist, "Get it by winning the fight."

"I'll cheer you on." Xiran nimbly got up from her chair, "Venus, come on, let's go watch."

Venus laughed. She could imagine that if Xiran wasn't pregnant, she would have fought with Kerry herself.

When they arrived on the lawn, Tianye and Kerry were ready, and Pingan came forward and stood

between them, "I'll be the referee. Dad, Uncle, I'll count to three, and then the game will officially begin."

"Okay, you're in charge," Tianye said, then looked up to Kerry and said, "But we agree in advance that you can't be allowed to use your superpowers."

"I don't even have to use it on you," Kerry said arrogantly.

"Don't get cocky. I'll have you on your knees later." said Tianye.

Pingan ran over to his mother and shouted, "One, two, three, go."

As soon as Pingan finished speaking, Tianye threw a punch at Kerry, who deftly ducked it and threw a

punch as well, and the two began to tangle.

Pingan was so excited that he jumped around and cheered, "Come on Dad. Come on Uncle."

When Venus looked at the two men fighting, her thoughts were spiraling. She had seen them fight

before, but it was out of hatred, and they both wanted to kill each other. Two years had passed and now they were wrestling over a car and a villa.

Eventually Tianye got the upper hand, and finally knocked Kerry to the ground. "Do you accept defeat?" Tianye pressed his elbow against his neck and asked proudly. Kerry came out with a deft move and pressed Tianye down again, laughing, "You lose!" "It's not over yet." Tianye pushed him away, and then they fought again. Xiran held her waist to watch the battle, but also from time to time to give her husband ideas, "twist his left arm, right right kick his right leg well done. Honey, you are the best. Venus was laughing next to her, and Xiran refused to be quiet even though she was pregnant. The two of them fought for more than twenty minutes. The onlookers got sleepy and took a chair to sit and watch. But the more they fought, the more energetic they became. Xiran, who had been cheering for ten minutes, lost interest and held her hand to her stomach. "I heard that they used to be sworn enemies." She asked Venus.

"Yeah, they used to hate each other." Venus nodded seriously, "The hatred between them before was definitely more serious than you can imagine." Suddenly Pingan cheered, "Yeah, Uncle Tianye wins the fight,." The two women looked up, and sure enough, Kerry was on the lawn with Tianye on top of him. He tried to resist again, but couldn't get the strength to do so. Tianye excitedly said to Pingan, "Pingan, count the number." Pingan didn't understand what Tianye meant and asked, "Count the numbers?" "Count from one to ten." Pingan didn't know any rules, just thought it was funny, and shouted from one to ten quickly "You lose." Tianye gasped and stood up. Then he walked up to Pingan and lifted him in the air, "Pingan, you are my good nephew." Pingan was lifted high above Tianye's head and laughed. Kerry, lying on the lawn, was laughing too. "Pingan, you're counting so fast, Daddy won't even get a chance to win," Kerry said to Pingan. "Do I have to count slowly?" "Yeah, and when they ask you to count again later, you need count slower." "Okay, Dad. I'll remember that." Seeing Kerry still lying on the floor, Venus smiled and said, "Aren't you going to get up yet? You're soaking wet."

“I lost a beloved car and I’m heartbroken. I didn’t have the strength to get up.” Kerry said deliberately.

“Well, next time you’ll just win it back.”

Kerry continued to pretend to be sad, “I need love to get up.”

“What kind of love?” Venus laughed.

“Please give me a kiss.” Kerry smiled.

Venus readily agreed, then turned to her son and called out, “Pingan, come here.”

Pingan ran over, “Mom, what’s up?”

“Give your dad a kiss. He lost a car and he’s sad.”

Pingan then knelt down and kissed Kerry on the cheek, “Daddy, are you still sad?”

“I’m not sad,” Kerry said. “You’re my good boy.”

Then Kerry took Pingan in his arms and tickled him. They laughed happily on the lawn.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 277: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 277 The Birth of Xiran Xiao’s Son (1)

In the evening, after bathing Pingan, Kerry returned to the room where Venus was reading a book.

He wiped Pingan's hair and asked, "What are you reading?"

Venus showed it to him and said, "A fantasy romance, sister-in-law recommends it to me, and it's pretty good."

Thinking about Tianye's weird thoughts, Kerry smiled and shook his head, "It's harmful to your eyes.

You'd better read less."

"Well, let me finish this chapter, the plot comes to the climax." Venus said without looking back.

Pingan seemed very interested and said, "Mommy, read it to me please."

Uh

"It's not suitable for you, you'd better ask your father to read you a storybook."

"Why is it not suitable for me?" Pingan was very curious and asked again.

Venus found it hard to explain. She couldn't say that there were many erotic fragments in it nor could

she talk about the mystical powers. Pingan already had that power, what if he took it seriously?

Seeing this, Kerry said, "Because it's so profound, you can read when you become older."

Pingan nodded his head, however, he really wanted to know the story of the book.

"Mommy, I want to sleep with you tonight." Pingan crawled into bed while his father was tidying the towel.

Kerry immediately said, "No."

"Why?" Pingan asked again, and the atmosphere suddenly became intensive.

"Your sister is in Mommy's belly, and you'll kick her when you fall asleep." Kerry said seriously.

Hearing this, Pingan held Venus's arms tightly and said, "I'll be quiet, I won't kick her."

"How do you know if you're asleep?"

Then Pingan retorted, "Then you'll kick her as well for you are also asleep."

Kerry didn't know how to answer, so he said, "I'm an adult, I won't do that."

"You are lying, you just want to stay with Mommy." Pingan was sad and he turned to look at Venus,

"Mommy, I haven't seen you for days, I miss you."

Thinking of the difficulties that Pingan had endured these days, Venus immediately felt sad, when she

was about to agree, Kerry interrupted her and said, "No way."

Pingan stood up, and said to Kerry, "You don't have the final say."

"I'm your father, of course I can decide that."

Pingan pointed at Venus's belly and said proudly, "My sister is in charge of that."

Then Kerry smiled, "She is still in Mommy's belly. Of course she can't."

"Well, I have an idea." After saying that, Pingan got close to Venus's belly and said, "I am your brother, if

you want me to sleep next to you, just give me some reaction, if you don't want, just keep quiet."

Then they all stared at Venus's belly, however, after a while, Venus's belly moved.

Pingan laughed with joy, "Look, she agrees my words."

Kerry had no choice but to agree. He was unlucky today. Then he said, "Well, remember to be quiet."

Pingan patted his chest, "Don't worry." Then Pingan finally won the battle.

However, Kerry felt depressed, if the girl was delivered, he would have no status in the family at all. Well,

it was a long way to go, he still had to endure.

At night, Pingan slept well between his parents, he hadn't done this for a long time.

Two or three minutes later, after Pingan fell asleep, Venus asked Kerry, "How did you deal with that person?"

"Have you ever seen the TV series called Demi-Gods and Semi-Devils?" Kerry suddenly asked.

Venus nodded, "Yes."

"He has got a taste of his own medicine. This is the skill of one of the main characters Rongfu Mu." Kerry said mysteriously.

Venus was a bit dull since she got pregnant, so she didn't understand Kerry's words and asked, "What do you mean?"

Kerry said softly, "I just use the same way he used before. However, I lost a helicopter and ten million Yuan."

After thinking for a while, Venus finally understood his words.

"Does anybody who sees it?" Venus asked worriedly.

"The sunset was so gorgeous that no one should have seen it, and if there was indeed someone who saw it, they could do nothing for they didn't know who I am."

After a moment of silence, Venus sighed softly and said, "It's his retribution."

"Right." Kerry caressed her face and said softly, "Everything is done, sleep right now."

"Fine." Then Venus closed her eyes.

Since she had been kidnapped by Alisa to the island, the nightmare begun. She had experienced sorrow and happiness, now everything was finished.

She found her son, her husband and her brother. Now a new life would be delivered, she didn't dare to imagine that before. Gavin had completely disappeared, she slept very well.

The next morning, Kerry drove Venus and Pingan home, and before that, Venus greeted Xiran and they made an appointment to go shopping the next time.

Then Tianye said to Kerry, "Don't forget to bring back my car today."

Kerry replied indifferently, "I know." He felt so aggrieved for this was his new car and he only drove once.

Seeing Kerry's face, Tianye smiled even brighter.

After sending Venus back to the villa, Kerry took Pingan directly to the hospital.

Almost all the people there recognized Kerry and of course they saw Pingan as well. They thought about

the news before, although it was suppressed by Kevin, they were actually curious about it. However, they had no spite.

"Wow, his eyes really have different colors, it's so beautiful." A girl cast a glance at Pingan and said in surprise.

"Yes, I've never seen that before. It's incredible."

Pingan was sitting beside Kerry, he was happy at first, then he felt something was wrong, so he asked

innocently, "Dad, why are they looking at me? Do I look different from them?"

Hearing this, Kerry felt sad and nudged his little nose and then said, "Yes, you look so beautiful, they

haven't seen such a pretty boy before, so they look at you."

Pingan frowned and said unhappily, "But I think they are talking about my eyes, I am different from them."

Then after a moment of silence, Kerry said, "Pingan, this world is very mystical with all kinds of people

living in it. They look at you for they are shallow, you are a good boy, don't think much."

Pingan seemed to understand, and after hesitating for a while, he asked, "Dad, what does shallow mean?"

"Well, it means that they are not well-educated."

"Fine." Pingan said seriously, "Then I'll read more books, meet more people, and do a lot of meaningful things when I grow up."

"Great." Kerry encouraged Pingan.

Kerry really admired Pingan, not because he was his own son, but for his optimism and endurance. When

he was at that age, he didn't dare to speak with his classmates for fear that they would find his secret.

Pingan did much better.

Ten minutes later, the test results came out. The doctor seemed dissatisfied with the results.

“Doctor, is the problem serious?” Kerry asked worriedly.

The doctor lifted his glasses and said seriously, “You are so reckless. How can you feed your child with

such large amount of sleeping pills?”

Kerry kept silent and heard the doctor’s reprimand, but his hatred for Gavin grew a little stronger.

Seeing that Kerry was silent, the doctor got more furious, “You are irresponsible. He will go to sleep

when he feels tired, but how can you feed him sleeping pills? He is such a beautiful boy, what if these

pills cause harm to him? Then, you’ll regret for what you’ve done.”

“It’s our fault, and it won’t happen again,” Kerry admitted his fault, for fear that the doctor would scold

him for an hour. Then he asked, “What should we do now?”

“There’s nothing we can do, those pills have already been absorbed. He can only depend on his metabolism.”

“Does that have any side effect?”

“It’s not a big deal, but he would be sleepy these days, just take care of him.”

Hearing this, Kerry felt relieved.

“Thanks a lot.”

“Take good care of your child, be more patient please.” The doctor lectured.

“Yes, I will.” Kerry walked out of the outpatient and sighed. He almost couldn’t restrain his temper.

Fortunately, he remembered that the man was not his family doctor.

Seeing this, Pingan asked, “Dad, why don’t you explain? It’s not you who feed me the sleeping pill. The doctor is so rude.”

Kerry smiled quietly and replied, “It’s okay, even if I said, he doesn’t know that person.” “Well.”

Then they lived a somewhat normal life, and everything was going in the right direction. But one day,

Kerry and Venus quarreled, more exactly, it was Venus who got angry. The cause was very simple, it was

for Venus’s work, but finally the quarrel got more serious.

When having dinner, Venus talked about her will of going back to work, then Kerry said casually, “Don’t

go to work, it’s not convenient for you since you are pregnant.”

Hearing this, Venus was confused and she said, “But I promised President He that I would participate in the design competition.”

“I’ll talk to her later and ask her to send someone else.”

Then Venus felt unhappy, when she was hesitating, it was Kerry who encouraged her, but now he stopped her to do that.

“What do you mean?” Venus asked coldly.

Kerry was picking the thorns on the fish, he replied without looking up, “Nothing, I just think it’s too hard for you to go to work now.”

Hearing this, Venus was very furious and she put down the chopsticks, then said indifferently, “I don’t

find it hard for that’s my interest. Besides, there are so many female employees in your company, do

they have to resign when they get pregnant?”

However, Kerry still didn’t notice her change, he picked the fish into Venus’s bowl and said, “They are all

ambitious women, you are different.”

Chapter 277 The Birth of Xiran Xiao’s Son (3)

“What? Right, I’m pregnant now, so you think I can only rely on you?” Venus said in a harsh manner, so

finally Kerry noticed it, when he looked up, Venus’s expression was cold.

Kerry was surprised and said, “What’s going on? Did I say something wrong?”

Pregnant women tend to be emotional, and the slightest discomfort can lead to a serious consequence.

The more Venus thought about it, the more frustrated and angry she became, and soon, her eyes

became wet, “I determined to be a great designer when I was still studying. I want to rely on myself. It

was you who encouraged me to participate the competition, but now you stop me to do that. You don’t

even ask my opinion and just make the decision for me.”

Hearing this, Kerry realized the seriousness of the matter, so he quickly comforted her and said, “I don’t

mean that, I just think that it’s inconvenient for you to work since you’re pregnant. When the things get

done, I support you to do whatever you want.”

“Don’t talking nonsense, you don’t respect me at all. I have nothing to say to you.” Venus stood up with

red eyes, she pushed him away, and walked upstairs without eating.

Kerry quickly followed her for fear that she would hurt herself, and then said, “Be careful, you are

pregnant now.”

Hearing this, Venus couldn’t restrain her anger and shouted, “All you know is the baby. Am I a machine?”

You married me for taking revenge on my brother, you don't love me at all. Even Pingan came to this world by accident."

Kerry was very anxious, "That's not my thought."

"Even if you don't think like that, but that's what you've done."

"What did I do?"

"Haven't you done that before?" Venus said the words without thinking.

Hearing this, Kerry was also a bit angry, "Why are you going over these old stories? It's been a long time."

"That's the truth and it won't change." Venus yelled at him with tears rolling down her face.

Seeing her tears, Kerry was not angry at all, he took a step forward and said softly, "Well, don't be angry,

I'll send you to work tomorrow, okay?"

"You don't need to do that!" Venus played devil's advocate and directly refused him.

Kerry didn't know what to do, so he asked, "Why not?"

"Even if I go, I don't want to go with you, I'm just a small staff, how dare I to bother you."

Venus kept

walking while saying.

Kerry was so depressed, but he protect her the whole way.

Venus was so angry that as soon as she entered the bedroom, she closed the door, thus

Kerry was nearly

hit by the it.

He leaned on the door and apologized, "Honey, it's all my fault. Can you open the door?

Don't be angry,

it's not good for your health."

Then the door was opened, Venus said angrily, "Then tell me about you fault."

Kerry was confused, actually he didn't know, so he said, "Everything I've done is wrong."

"Crack!" The door was closed again.

Kerry was speechless, Venus was the first woman he fell in love with, and they got married quickly, so he

didn't know how to coax a girl.

Even the words he said just now was learned form TV series.

"I'm sorry, honey, can you open the door first? You can do everything you want, just don't be angry."

Then Pingan suddenly ran here, after seeing this, he said with a smile, "Daddy, did you make Mommy

angry?"

"Well, you're right." Then, an idea appeared in Kerry's minds, so he bent down and whispered to Pingan,

"Help me please, Tell Mommy that I know my fault."

Pingan bobbed his head and said, "What's my prize?"

"What do you want?"

Pingan immediately said, "I want a small car, the kind that I can drive myself."

Pingan had been thinking about this gift for a long time, but Kerry didn't agree for he was too young.

Even the toy car was dangerous for him.

Since Pingan said about it now, he could only agree, "Well, as long as Mommy is not angry, I will buy it for you."

"Pinkie promise." Pingan extended his little finger.

"Pinkie promise." Kerry extended his little finger as well and then they made a deal.

Pingan knocked the door excitedly, "Mommy, it's me." There was no sound from inside.

"Mommy, I'm coming in," After saying this, Pingan disappeared.

It was at this moment that Kerry remembered his super powers. Why didn't he think about it before?

He thought that with Pingan's help, Venus wouldn't been that angry. However, two minutes later, Pingan came out with anger.

"What's wrong?" Kerry was confused. Then Pingan said angrily with his hands crossed around his waist,

"Mommy is crying, what have you done?"

Hearing this, Kerry was anxious, then he squatted and asked, "Is Mommy crying?"

"Yes, she keeps crying and looks so sad." Pingan said pitifully, "I don't want the car, and I don't like you anymore."

After saying that, Pingan disappeared again.

Kerry was stunned for a while, he felt very anxious and then came to the room directly, not caring whether Venus would be angry or not.

Pingan didn't lie to him. Venus was wiping her tears on the bed, while Pingan was handing her tissues, he

kept comforting her, "Mommy, don't cry. If Dad makes you sad, then I won't be with him. I just want to stay with you."

Seeing this, Kerry's heart ached, how could he say that to her? It was already a blessing for him to marry

her. She even delivered two children for him. How could he let her cry?

"Honey." Kerry asked Venus, he wanted to touch her shoulder but was dodged by her. Then Pingan

stood in front of Venus and said, "What are you doing in here? Mommy doesn't want to see you."

Kerry whispered in his ear, "I'm coming to admit my fault, give us some personal space please."

After thinking for a while, Pingan said, "Well, you have to make Mommy happy, or I won't talk to you."

"Copy that." Kerry said confidently. Then Pingan shoved the tissue into Kerry's hands and then left reluctantly.

When he left, Kerry knelt down and said, "Honey, don't cry. My heart ache." The more he said, the more

Venus cried, she pointed at the door and said, "Who allow you to come in? Get out!" Kerry clutched her hand tightly and continued, "Honey, I'm sorry, I shouldn't have ask you to give up the competition without seeking your advice, and I shouldn't stop you from working. But this is the last time, I swear, I love you, you have to trust me."

Hearing this, Venus choked and shook off his hand, "You are talking nonsense! I know that you don't

want to be with me for I'm not good-shaped. My skin is not good as well. You think that I will make you feel embarrassed."

"Honey, don't think like that." Kerry replied bitterly, "That's not my thought, I swear! You are the most beautiful mother in the world even if you're pregnant. I won't do that to you."

"Well, then let me ask you, I've noticed that the secretariat has hired two pretty girls. How do you explain that? And they've been running to your office frequently in these days." Venus asked with tears in her eyes.

Hearing this, Kerry finally found the real cause. So he hurriedly explained, "They are hired by Secretary

Liu, I don't even know their appearance, it is just a rumor."

"Of course you won't admit that."

"How can I admit if I haven't done that?" Kerry was quite helpless, "Who tell this to you? Ask him to come here and I'll confront him."

[ShareFacebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 278: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 278 A Quarrel (1)

Venus wiped away her tears and sneered sarcastically, saying, "Are you with a guilty conscience?"

"No." Kerry involuntarily raised his voice and said.

"Why don't go let me go to work if you don't have a guilty conscience? Are you afraid that I'll disturb you

while you are flirting with other women?" Venus said.

Being given an unwarranted charge, Kerry felt like he's like a dumb person taking a dose of bitter

medicine. He repressed his anger and said gently, "Venus, I really don't know who secretary Liu hired.

We have no personal contact at all. All they do are delivering documents to my office and serving tea

when guests come and nothing more. If you don't believe what I said, you can call secretary Liu and ask him yourself."

As Kerry spoke, he took out his phone from his pocket. "He's your subordinate, so of course he's on your side. What can he tell me?" Venus said.

Pressed, Kerry asked directly, "How can you believe I'm innocent?"

As Kerry became angry, Venus said surlily, "I don't want to hear anything right now. Just get out of here. I need to calm down."

Kerry didn't want to let her calm down alone, for he knew that women make terrible decisions whenever

they calm down, especially at night, they tend to be impulsive.

“Why do need to calm down? Nothing happened at all. Fuck! Who the hell is talking nonsense in front of you?” Kerry scolded angrily.

Venus shot Kerry an angry glance and said, “My brother told me that. My brother doesn’t lie to me.”

Kerry was stunned for a while. He thought the former colleagues of Venus in the design department told

her that, but it turned out to be his brother-in-law. “Is Tianye Mu trying to trip me up?” Kerry thought.

“Tianye? He hasn’t even been to my office. How could he know that?” Kerry said.

Venus smiled scornfully and said, “Stop acting. Come to think of it, is it true that my brother has never been to your office?”

Kerry thought it over and suddenly something came to his mind. “Oh, yes, he has been to my office. I

forget that.” Kerry said immediately.

It was two days ago in the afternoon that Tianye paid a surprise visit. Tianye said he was just stopping by.

Kerry was so busy that he had no spare time to care about Tianye. Tianye sat on the sofa for ten minutes, then he got bored and left after saying goodbye to Kerry.

Was it that time?

“Fuck, could it be that Tianye deliberately making things up for Venus to give me a hard time because I

had snubbed him?” Kerry thought.

“So you’ve seen my brother? You just said he hadn’t been to your office.” Venus said with a voice

dripping with sarcasm.

Kerry knew he had put his foot in his mouth and apologized sincerely, “I’m sorry. It really slipped my

mind. I was so busy that I didn’t know when he left...I will call him.”

Kerry didn’t stand up and remained on one knee. He found Tianye’s phone number and dialed it. Then

mechanical female voice came from the phone: sorry, the phone that you dialed is power off.

“No, this matter must be made clear. Otherwise, I will be wronged.” Kerry thought.

Then Kerry called Xiran Xiao’s. On the third ring, the phone went through.

“Hello!” Xiran said.

“Sister-in-law, I’m Kerry. Is Tianye with you?” Kerry said.

“He hasn’t come back from a social outing.” Xiran said softly, as if she had just woken up.

“Sister-in-law, his cell phone is off.” Kerry said.

“Is normal that his phone is off.” Xiran said indifferently.

“Sister-in-law, Tianye’s out socializing at night and turns off his cell phone, don’t you worry about him

hooking up with women?” Kerry said meaningfully.

“He is not you. I trust him in his moral standing.” Xiran said.

After hearing that, Kerry was unhappy. “What’s wrong with me? I am also a good person.” Kerry said.

“Come on. I am the only woman Tianye fall in love with, but how many women have you fallen in love

with? Isn’t there a Miss Pan who desperately wants to marry you some time ago?” Xiran said.

Just as the saying goes, hit where it hurts. What Xiran said touched Kerry’s tender spot and Kerry was still of tongue.

Kerry couldn’t defend himself, because it’s all true, even though he lost his memory at that time.

“Of course, if Tianye really hooks up with other women, I will cut his penis off first, and then I will induce

the baby in my belly, making him die sonless. Can he afford it?” Xiran said. Though Xiran said that lightly,

Kerry was funky.

Women are more ruthless than men when they are angry.

Kerry gave a dry cough and said, “Well, sister-in-law, I’ll hung up.”

“Wait, what do you want with Tianye?” Xiran asked.

Kerry peeked at Venus and said awkwardly, “Nothing special. It’s business matter. I will call him

tomorrow.”

Before Xiran said something, Kerry hung up the phone.

Kerry knows Xiran well. She always stands on the side with Tianye. If he really tells Xiran about it, there

will be only one result, that is, Xiran must think he did something wrong. Besides, Venus follows Xiran’s

words. Isn’t he looking for trouble by doing that?

Kerry threw the phone away and said with some earnestness, “Honey, Tianye deliberately said that to

you to revenge me. Now his phone is off. When his phone is on tomorrow, I’ll ask him to explain it to

you.”

“OK, you can go out now. You can only stand in front of me when the matter is solved completely.”

Venus said coldly and resolutely, leaving no room for negotiation.

“How about I ask secretary Liu to fire those two women...” Kerry said.

“There is no need to do that.” Venus stared at Kerry with a spurious smile and said,

“Didn’t you say they

have nothing to do with you?"

"I do that because you don't like them." Kerry sad.

"You can keep them by your side as long as you like them." Venus said.

Kerry doesn't understand women's mind-set at all. No matter what men say, women are capable of bringing the old subject back.

Chapter 278 A Quarrel (2)

"I don't like them. I like nobody but you. Honey, why do you believe in Tianye Mu, but not me?" Kerry

said. Kerry felt deeply hurt.

"Because he is my brother and I've known him for 25 years. He does everything for my own good. But I

have known you for only two years, and we have only been together for more than half a year. Who do

you think I will trust?" Venus said calmly.

Kerry's heart was broken. It turned out that his position in her heart is so low.

His anger, which he had kept quiet all night, finally bridled up. He got up from the ground and said coldly,

"You think Tianye does everything right. What about me? Venus, I am your husband. I have done so

many things for you. All what else I can do is to show you my heart. Am I no better than his lie?"

Venus looked up at Kerry with unusual coldness and said, "Kerry, you do everything voluntarily. I don't

ask you to do that all."

"Yes, I do everything voluntarily. I just stew in my own juice." Kerry said.

Venus felt a sting in her heart when she saw Kerry's angry facial expression. "I don't want to see you

now. Just get out of the room." Venus said.

On the spur of the moment, Kerry lost all sense of reason and said, "I will leave now."

Then Kerry strode away.

Bang! The door was slammed shut. The loud noise made Venus feel even sadder.

Kerry fretfully went to the third-floor study and locked himself in.

Downstairs, Pingan lay in the arms of John. "Grandfather, mom and dad quarrel so fiercely." Pingan

mumbled.

John knows about Kerry's bad temper. He sighed helplessly and said, "Don't be afraid.

They will make

up."

"If they get a divorce, I am going to live with mom." Pingan said suddenly.

John was taken aback. "Who tell you quarrel means divorce?" John asked.

"I got it from TV." Pingan said.

“Everything on TV is nonsense. Your parents won’t get a divorce.” John said with absolute certainty. They hadn’t divorced when they had such a bad relationship before, and now is even more unlikely that they will.

“Even if Venus said something outrageous, she is pregnant. How could Kerry argue with a pregnant woman? He is so naïve.” John thought.

In the study, Kerry gradually calmed down and realized what he had just said and done. “Am I mentally retarded because of my last drowning? Why did I say that to Venus? Why I slammed the door and left? I’m so stupid. Didn’t I go to apologize to her? How did it come to this?” Kerry thought.

Kerry covered his face with his hands. He was very remorseful. “What should I do? Venus had been angry with me. She might be angrier for what I did just now. Should I go to apologize to her now? But now she must still be angry that she won’t listen to anything I say. I’d better wait until she cools off before I apologize to her. I will just stand there still if she wants to scold me and hit me.” Kerry thought.

But Kerry didn’t know that when a woman and a man quarrel, it is the man who has to admit his mistake first. When the woman calms down, even the slightest trouble will become a big one. At about ten o’clock in the evening, Kerry gathered all his courage and walked silently to the bedroom.

There’s no light on in the room. The bright moonlight streamed in through the window. Pingan was not in the room. After much persuasion by John, Pingan agreed to sleep in his own room.

John wanted to create an opportunity for Kerry.

Venus slept on her side with her eyes closed on the bed. Kerry walked closer to the bed and saw Venus’s red eyelids from crying.

Kerry’s heart gave a sharp pain. He wanted to touch Venus’s white face, but he was afraid to awake her.

It’s very hot, and because Venus’s pregnant, she couldn’t turn on the air conditioner, so at night she kept the window open and covered herself with a thin summer blanket.

Kerry lay flat on the bed for a while and then gently rolled over, facing her back.

Venus’s curves are mellow. Although she is pregnant, her belly is not very big, so her waist is still very slim. Her long hair lay loose on the pillow.

Kerry remembered that a few days ago, Venus said that it’s very difficult to wash her long hair. Besides,

she often loses hair as she is pregnant. Therefore, she wanted to cut it short. Kerry said voluntarily that he would help her wash her hair, and he did put that into practice. Looking back on it, Kerry felt he's selfish. Because the reason he didn't let Venus have her hair cut is because he thinks she looks good with it, and he doesn't think about how Venus feels.

They were not far apart, but Kerry didn't have the courage to go any closer. What Venus said was right. Kerry had done so much for Venus of his own accord. And Venus suffered a lot after being with him. She almost lost her life. Venus would have lived a happy life if he hadn't tried so hard to keep her around. Instead of living in fear, she may now be a rising star in fashion design. It's he who bound Venus's soaring wings. How could he have a quarrel with her? He had secretly vowed to make her the happiest woman in the world, but what had he done? Kerry reached out and twined a long strand of her hair between his fingers. "Honey, I'm sorry." Kerry said with full regrets. Unfortunately, Venus fell asleep and she didn't hear the apology. That night, Kerry thought back to many things, either good and bad. He felt more sorry for Venus and he didn't fall asleep until after midnight.

When Kerry woke up the next day, Venus was still asleep. Not wanting to disturb her, Kerry got up quietly and went to wash his face and rinse his mouth. Kerry had intended to make a sincere apology after Venus got up, but before he finished his meal, secretary Liu called to remind him that he had an important meeting to attend at 9 a.m.. Kerry took a look at the watch and found it's already twenty past eight. Kerry came back to the bedroom and squatted beside the bed staring at Venus's face. He was about to kiss her forehead secretly when Venus turned her back to him with her eyes closed. Kerry froze where he was. Venus woke up, but she didn't want to see him.

Chapter 278 A Quarrel (3)

Kerry was overwhelmed. After a pause, Kerry said gently, "I'm going to work now." But he received no response at all. "I'm sorry. I was wrong yesterday." Kerry said with regret, "You can beat and scold me if you want, but don't ignore me. Venus, I love you very much."

Venus didn't even change the rhythm of her breathing.

"I..."

Kerry was in the middle of a sentence when his cell phone rang again. He took it out and found it's

secretary Liu again. Kerry knew secretary Liu must be urging him on and he hung up the phone directly.

At ordinary times, Kerry would stay with Venus instead of going to work, but the meeting that morning is

very important. The meeting was decided after a long time of negotiation with Americans.

"I asked Mrs Qin to make your favorite porridge. Go to eat some when you get up. I'm going to work

now." Kerry said.

After saying that, Kerry looked at Venus for a while before he walked out of the room.

When the door closed, Venus opened her eyes, filled with sadness.

Kerry came to the company with mixed feelings. "Fire the two women in the secretariat."

Kerry said to

secretary Liu before the meeting.

Secretary Liu was confused and said, "Mr Ye, which two women do you refer to?"

Kerry gave him a cold look and said, "The two you just hired."

"Did they do something wrong?" Secretary Liu said.

"Just do what I said. Why are talking so much nonsense?" Kerry said harshly. "Yes, I will do it right now."

Secretary Liu lowered his head and said.

Kerry walked quickly in front and secretary Liu followed him. "The two women know their place. And on

their first day at work, I told them not to mess with Kerry, or they would be fired before they know it. Did

they do something to make Kerry unhappy?" Secretary Liu thought.

Seeing the anger of Kerry, secretary Liu thought that Kerry must have quarreled with Venus. Only Venus

could let Kerry bring his personal emotion to work.

Kerry turned his phone into silent mode during the meeting because it's a video conference.

Three hours later, the project, which involves several billion yuan of investment, finally made some progress.

"I look forward to our cooperation very much. Welcome to China and Sky City." Kerry said with pure

British accent.

The man with blond hair on the screen said with a smile, "OK. We'll do that as soon as possible."

"Goodbye!"

“Bye!”

At the end of the meeting, Kerry rubbed his sore eyes and habitually took out the phone in his pocket.

After taking a look at the phone, he sprang from his chair, drawing the eyes of the senior executives.

There were more than 30 missed calls on his phone, all from Ye’s villa.

Kerry’s heart beat fast. He had a premonition that something must have happened at home.

Kerry hastened to call back. The phone rang only once before being answered. “Hello. John, what happened?” Kerry said.

“Oh, sir Kerry, you finally answer the phone. Venus’s gone.” John said.

“What did you say?” Kerry said. His voice changed out of worry and he ran out at a great pace.

“Venus’s gone. At about nine o’clock, Venus went downstairs to have breakfast. She played with Pingan

for a while and then went out for a walk. I didn’t expect that she wouldn’t come back. I asked the

security guards at the gate and they said Venus went out at about ten o’clock.” John said anxiously.

“Asshole! Why don’t you stop her?” Kerry asked angrily. It’s twelve o’clock at noon, and Venus has been away from Ye’s villa for nearly two hours.

“Sir Kerry, who dares stop Venus if she wants to go out?” John said in injured tones.

Now at Ye’s villa, everyone knows that Venus is of more authority than Kerry, so no one dares to stop her.

Kerry was angry and wanted to hit someone. “Why didn’t anyone follow her? Don’t you know she is pregnant?” Kerry said.

“Why you argued with her as you know she is pregnant?” John said in his heart.

“Venus said she is so annoyed that no one should follow her.” John said frankly.

Kerry’s heart sank when he heard that. It seemed that Venus was really angry this time.

“Did she bring her phone with her? Has anyone been sent out to look for her?” Kerry said.

“She brings her phone with her, but it’s turned off. Henry and Nighthawk have been out to look for her with some people.” John said.

At that time, Kerry ran to the elevator and pressed the button hard. “Where is Pingan?” Kerry asked.

“He is at home, but he is in a bad mood and he keeps silent.” John said. John felt distressed when he saw

Pingan sit on the doorstep, motionless.

“Keep an eye on him. Don’t let him run about.” Kerry said.

“OK.” John said.

After hanging up the phone of John, Kerry called Henry to ask about his search.

“I am now looking for Venus in hotels and Nighthawk goes to the traffic police group to check the

surveillance video. There is no news of Venus yet.” Henry said.

Kerry lay his hand on his forehead and said, “Let me know if there’s any news.”

“Yes, sir Kerry.” Henry said.

The elevator descended very fast. Kerry stared at his phone for two seconds and then called Tianye Mu.

“Hello. Who it that?” Tianye asked while knowing the answer, arrogantly.

Kerry felt a drumming in his temples. “Tianye Mu, you’re fucking enjoying yourself by talking nonsense in

front of Venus, don’t you? Well now, Venus’s gone. If anything bad happens to her, I’ll kill you.” Kerry

scolded with loud voice.

After hearing that, Tianye was shocked. Instead of caring about Kerry’s scold, Tianye asked, “What did

you say? Venus’s gone?”

“Yes. She ran away from home in anger. Are you happy now?” Kerry said through gritted teeth. If Tianye

is in front of him now, he must give him a good beating.

“Don’t speak in a voice dripping with sarcasm. I haven’t settled the matter with you yet.

Now go to find

Venus first. If you can’t find her, I will show no mercy to you.” Tianye said.

Kerry hung up the phone angrily. Then the elevator arrived at the first floor. Fang was waiting for Kerry

at the door of the company for he had got the news from secretary Liu.

“Mr Ye, where do you want to go?” Fang asked.

Kerry had no clue at that moment and he didn’t know where to go.

He used to think Sky City is too small for him to build his business empire, but at that moment, he

thought Sky City is so big. There are cars and people everywhere. Where should he look for his missing

wife?

Seeing the anxiety and pain on Kerry’s face, Fang didn’t dare to ask again and started the car.

“Drive slower.” Kerry said. Then he kept his eyes fixed out the window.

The weather that day is very bad. The dark clouds were all over the sky and the next second seemed to

be pouring. Kerry couldn’t imagine what he should do if it rains and Venus’s still outside.

The streets were crowded with people. Kerry suddenly remembered some of the sweet shops that Venus

used to go and asked Fang to drive there.

As soon as the car stopped, Kerry got off the car and ran into the shop, asking, "Hello. Has my wife been here?"

As they are regular customers, the owner knows Kerry and Venus.

"She hasn't been here." The owner said.

Then Kerry left the shop disappointedly. He went to several other shops and got the same answer.

As time goes by, Kerry became more and more worried.

At that time, Nighthawk called Kerry.

"Boss, after Venus came out of the villa, she got into a taxi and the car disappeared on Jiangnan Road,

where there is no monitoring." Nighthawk said.

"Let's go to Jiangnan Road." Kerry said to Fang.

"Yes, sir." Fang said.

"Jiangnan Road? It's not downtown, and it's relatively out of the way. Why did Venus go there? Could it

be that she was kidnapped?" Kerry thought.

When the idea came to her, Kerry felt even more uneasy.

What if others kidnap her for they think she is beautiful and recognize her?

"Fang, drive faster." Kerry urged.

It was closing time, and no matter how skilled Fang is at driving, he couldn't fly through the traffic.

When they finally got to Jiangnan Road, the lightning hit and there's thunder.

Thunder rumbled down from the sky and crashed overhead.

Kerry was on tenterhooks. "Venus, where are you? I swear I'll never lose my temper with you again.

Please come out now." Kerry said to himself.

Kerry's phone rang again. He took a look at the phone and found it's Tianye who's calling.

He thought Tianye had got news and he answered the phone immediately. "Have you found Venus?"

Kerry asked almost at the same with Tianye.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 279: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 279 Won't Make You Sad (1)

"No." The answer was unanimous again.

Kerry leaned back against the back of his chair in frustration and the anger he felt towards Tianye Mu

had almost dissipated.

"Where are you now?"

"Jiangnan Road, Venus arrived by a taxi and then the car disappeared from the surveillance." Kerry said

in a weak voice.

"Jiangnan Road?" Tianye asked.

"Yes, can you think of anywhere she would go?"

"Jiangnan Road" said Tianye, who suddenly had an idea, "I know, the villa we used to live in with our

parents is in that area, maybe Venus will go there! I'll be there immediately!"

"OK. I'll be right over."

With hope, Kerry was quick to cheer up, but he had only been to the Mu family villa once, when he

accompanied Venus to her mother's house. With a vague memory, Fang's car pulled up in front of the

villa half an hour later.

As soon as Kerry got out of the car, he saw a black Bentley, a car of Tianye coming right across the road.

Kerry glared at him angrily, then walked straight to the villa.

But he didn't know the password of the villa door, so he could only stop and wait for Tianye.

Inside the iron fence, the lawn was level, the flower beds were in full bloom with large clusters of daisies,

and the scent of flowers was wafting through the hot and dry air.

Since Tianye 's return, he had the place redecorated in the same way as it was when his parents were here, and every two days someone would come to clean the house and mowed the lawn. It's where the family lived and Tianye didn't want it to fall apart, so sometimes he came over for a night when he got upset or missed his parents.

Tianye did not look kindly on Kerry, and after entering the four-digit code, the iron door "clicked" opened.

At the entrance to the villa, there was also a log gate where Tianye entered the code again and they walked in.

There was no air conditioning in the villa, which was a bit stuffy.

The two men walked through the hallway to the living room, and then froze in place.

There was a woman sleeping on the sofa, no one else, but Venus.

Her shoes were messy on the carpet and she was not covered with anything.

Seeing her, Kerry and Tianye both breathed a sigh of relief. Tianye was the first to walk over to her, only

to find that she was holding a picture frame in her hand, and gently pulled it out to see that it was a

family portrait of the four of them.

The photo showed their young mum and dad, he was wearing a high school uniform, and Venus in a

floral mini-skirt, all with happy smiles on their faces.

As if sensing someone, Venus opened her eyes in confusion and saw her brother with a faint smile, "Hey, brother."

Tianye squatted down and sat cross-legged in front of her, "My little girl, what are you doing here?"

"I miss Mom and Dad." Venus had a soft voice, whispering as she woke up, which made Tianye sad.

Venus was caught up in deep memories, "I remember when the four of us used to sit here and play cards

and whoever lost would be given notes, and Mum always lost and had notes all over her forehead."

Tianye also remembered the old days and laughed, "That's because you cheated, otherwise how could mother lose?"

"Yes, mum loves me the most," Venus smiled, and her tears fell, "brother, if only mum was still here, I

could still eat braised pork ribs, I could snuggle in her arms and tell her what I had in my mind, and she

would teach me how to raise a child"

Tianye 's eyes couldn't help but moisten, he wiped the tears from her face with hand back and said softly, "I've often wished that they had lived, but Venus, even if they leave us, their love for us will always be there."
"I know, I know," Venus burst into tears, "but I just want them to stand in front of me alive, not in our memory."

Tianye changed his position to kneel on the thick carpet and took his sister in his arms, gently patting her back, "Alright, alright, I will always be with you."
Kerry, standing at the entrance, was heartbroken at the sight. He was wondering how sad Venus felt to have come here to find the warmth her parents once brought her. He was tempted to push Tianye away and take his wife in his arms, but his feet were heavy as lead and he couldn't lift them.
Tianye comforted Venus for a while and when she stopped crying, he turned head to glare at Kerry and beckoned him over with his eyes.
Kerry came to his wife with guilt and remorse and softly called out, "Dear."
Venus wiped the tears, turned her back on him and did not say a word.
Tianye said earnestly, "It's normal for a couple to quarrel, but you have to solve problems if something happened. Don't get into a cold war frequently, it hurts each other."
Kerry was quite surprised when he looked at Tianye. God, this guy could even say things like that. He had thought that Tianye would scold him and then take Venus away.

Then Tianye got up when Venus couldn't see, kicked Kerry in the calf and then nuzzled him, and Kerry understood him and knelt down on his knees in front of Venus.
"Honey, I was wrong, it's all my fault, you can hit me if you want, just don't get angry, okay?" Kerry was sincere and didn't care about his dignity, as long as he could make Venus happy, he's willing to roll over twice, not to mention kneel down.
Venus looked out of the window at the flowering branches swaying with the wind, but he was too depressed to speak.
As soon as Kerry hold her soft little hand, Venus shook it off.
The man's heart twisted, "I'm sorry, I shouldn't be angry at you last night, I shouldn't turn around and leave..."

Before he finished speaking, Tianye asked angrily, "What? Have you been angry at my sister? Don't you have a conscience? She is still pregnant with your child, how can you yell at her? " "I didn't yell at her," said Kerry, "I just spoke a bit impulsively, but I didn't mean to yell at her."

Chapter 279 Won't Make You Sad (2)

"Huh!" Tianye Mu snorted heavily, "No wonder my sister ran out in aggravation. Now I can figure it out"

Kerry was dumbfounded. Wasn't this guy still on his side just now? Why has it changed now?

Remembering the root cause of the fight, Kerry's anger flared, "Isn't it your fault? What did you say in

front of Venus? I don't even know the two women at the Secretariat, so why did you say that I have a

relationship with them?"

Tianye sneered, "Do you take me for a fool? How can you not recognize those two women coming and

going in and out of your office?"

Kerry felt at a loss for words, "No, I didn't even notice what they looked like, why do you think I've been

cheating on you?"

"In my mind, that will happen sooner or later." Tianye clasped his hands in front of his chest and looked

at him with a scowl.

"Damn!" Kerry yelled and got up from the ground, "Tianye Mu, say it clearly, what do you mean by

sooner or later?"

"Well, I'll make it clear."

It turned out that Tianye had gone to see Kerry that day and was waiting for him on the sofa, secretary

gave him a cup of tea twice. The first time she left, she took a glance in Kerry's direction, which was as

flattering as the look on her sweetheart's face. Tianye's heart was thudding, but combined with Kerry's

usual behaviour, he felt that Kerry was not such a person and that he must have made mistakes.

As a result, when the secretary came back in for tea the second time, her eyes were even more eager,

and Tianye snuck a glance at Kerry, who was too engrossed in the thick paperwork to notice.

Because of this, Tianye was very unhappy. He was a man, of course he understood many stinkers in men,

and this secretary behaved so boldly that she looked at Kerry like that even in public, maybe something had happened to her and Kerry.

Thinking of this, Tianye was filled with doubts. He didn't want to wait for him to play billiards, and stood up and said "I'm leaving". Then Kerry just whispered "Yeah", Tianye left his office in displeasure.

Before going downstairs, Tianye went to the bathroom, and when he was about to come out to wash his hands at the communal tap, he heard a conversation outside.

"Kerry is really more and more attractive as I look at him, and I'm almost fascinated by him."

Tianye stopped, he recognized that this was the beautiful secretary who had just brought Kerry tea.

"I advise you to restrain yourself, Secretary Liu has told you never try to approach General Manager

Kerry, and be careful of getting fired. For so many days, has Kerry ever noticed you?" It was another woman's voice.

The beautiful secretary said confidently, "If he can't notice me today, then maybe tomorrow, and the day after tomorrow, and I am so close to him, I don't believe he won't look at me."

"But I've heard that Kerry loves his wife very much."

"Nah, there's no man who doesn't cheat on his wife. For a man as successful as Kerry, what does it

matter if he has a few more women?" The beautiful secretary lowered her voice and said, "Besides, isn't

his wife pregnant? Men are always in demand, it's the best time to catch them, and it will definitely succeed."

The other woman was silent for a moment and asked, "Is his wife really pregnant?"

"Don't you know? I heard that she has been pregnant for four or five months. She hasn't come to work

these days and should have a rest at home. I searched for her photos on the Internet, and she looked so

ordinary. I don't know why Kerry would like her." the beautiful secretary paused and said, "What? Do you like Kerry too?"

"No, I just ask, how could I do that?" There was a trace of panic in the woman's voice, as if she was seen through her mind.

"Don't pretend, I don't mind sharing with you, you know, good things should be shared."

"Oh, I really didn't mean it. Let's go back to the office."

The sound of high heels drifted away, just leaving Tianye who was about to explode with anger at the door.

Damn, how dare you said my Xiaomei was ordinary? She is clearly the sweetest, most beautiful girl in the world.

However, he could also tell from their conversation that Kerry had been doing well so far, which gave

him some peace of mind. But just nothing is happening now, it doesn't mean something won't happen in

the future, and with two voluptuous sluts hanging around all day in front of Kerry, it's inevitable that he

won't be able to hold back. He still wanted to remind Venus so she wouldn't be fooled by Kerry.

"That's it," Tianye stated it coldly, and stared at Kerry, "What's the matter? I just told Venus to be on her

guard, is that wrong too? How can you put the blame on me when you have said and done the wrong

thing yourself?"

After hearing this, Kerry was so upset that he immediately turned around and knelt down again, "Honey,

have you heard that? I really don't have relationships with those two women and I asked Secretary Liu to

fire them as soon as I got to work today, I promise you, you'll never see them when you go to the office."

Venus was much relieved by Tianye 's explanation, but it's Kerry's attitude last night that bothered her

most – it's the first time Kerry had been angry with her since the two of them confessed their feelings,

and she couldn't take it in.

Kerry noticed that her face was much better and said, "Honey, I know I said something wrong last night,

and I didn't ask your opinion before taking the liberty of not letting you go to work, and I got angry at

you. There are all my fault. I swear that I will never do it again.....Honey, please look at me, OK?"

When Venus heard the last plea, her heart softened a little bit.

At this moment, Kerry's cell phone rang, he took it out and had a look at it. It was a strange number so

he hung up without answering. Now the most important thing for him was to concentrate on comforting

his wife.

Unexpectedly, just after hanging up, the phone rang again, so Kerry hung up again. By the third time,

Tianye, who was sitting on the sofa, scoffed, "Pick up, why don't you dare to pick it up? What are you afraid of?"

Kerry was overcome with anger at being sneered, "Why do I have to be afraid of picking it up?"

Chapter 279 Won't Make You Sad (3)

When said that he was about to press the answer button, and Tianye Mu said, "You'd better press the speakerphone."

"Shit, I haven't done anything, so I'm afraid of nothing", Kerry resolutely answered the phone and pressed the speakerphone.

There was a sobbing female voice over there, which made the three men here numb before she spoke.

"Who?" Kerry asked coldly.

A soft female voice came from the other side, with a weepy tone in her voice, "Kerry, what have I done wrong? Why did you fire me?"

As soon as she said that, Tianye could recognize who the woman was, but the voice was so whiny that his whole body became numb, and Kerry felt it even more than he did.

"Who's that?" Kerry did not recognize who the other party was. But through her words, Kerry deduced that she should be one of those who had just been fired in the morning.

She was obviously stunned over there, and then stopped crying. Her voice was as soft as the midnight anchor on the radio, "Kerry, this is Linda, don't you remember?"

"No." Kerry had no impression on her. He wanted to hang up the phone now, because he had clearly felt

Venus's anger, but if he hung up in such a hurry, it seemed that he was trying to cover something. He was not stupid.

"Kerry, why don't you remember me? I am your secretary. I clean the office and make coffee for you every morning, and buy breakfast for you several times. Don't you have any impression?"

Kerry was a little confused when hearing this. During this time, every morning there would be a beautiful little cake on the desk. He thought it was Secretary Liu bought it, but didn't expect it to be this woman.

Fortunately, he was very full at home, so he threw the little cake into the trash can. He also told

Secretary Liu that don't buy cakes in the morning. He didn't notice what Secretary Liu's expression

looked like.

Venus had just calmed down and became angry again. She didn't want to hear what the woman said

anymore, and got up to left. Kerry took a look and hugged her leg and begged, "Honey, don't be angry. I

didn't eat a bite of the cake. I threw it in the trash can. Really, and I thought it was Secretary Liu bought it

and told him don't buy it any more, you can ask Secretary Liu if you don't believe it."

Venus looked down at him coldly, and said flatly, "I didn't expect your office to be as lively as singing

every day. No wonder you don't want me to go to work in the company."

"No, darling, I swear to God, I really thought that Secretary Liu bought those cakes. If I lied to you, I

would be struck by thunder."

Unexpectedly, as soon as he finished speaking, the gloomy sky really blew up a huge thunder, and the

rumbling was endless.

Now, not only Kerry was dumbfounded, but even Tianye was too. After a few seconds of sluggishness,

the latter laughed, pounded on the sofa, pointed to Kerry and said, "Look, even God doesn't believe

you."

Kerry was speechless, fuck, why did I make such a vow in a thunderstorm?

Venus almost laughed at the coincidence, but pretended to keep herself aloof.

In fact, she had believed Kerry when Tianye told her about the incident, and all the rest of her behaviour

was just because she was really angry that there weren't any such women around her brother, and yet

there was one and another around Kerry.

As the saying goes, flies only bite eggs with slits. It's still Kerry's own problem.

Kerry looked angrily at his brother-in-law, "Tianye, for the sake of me calling you my brother, will you

stop talking?"

Tianye was dismissive of this, "Nah, you're calling me brother now because you obviously want me to

help you, and I refuse to be your brother for now."

Kerry really wanted to give him a kick, Why was he so annoying?

The atmosphere was a little awkward, and it was Linda, the glamorous secretary who had been forgotten

on the carpet, to break this awkwardness.

"Kerry? Are you still listening?" Linda was as tender as a little fox, and her voice made you want to take

her in your arms and rub her, "Do you have a minute? I'd like to talk to you in person about what I was

wrong.”

Kerry was getting annoyed with this woman and shouted at the phone, “Get the fuck out of my face as far as you can, or I’ll break your legs. Get out!”

After the scolding, Kerry thumbed off the call, presumably Linda over there was dumbfounded.

He still hugged Venus’s leg. Kerry’s voice instantly became gentle and affectionate, “Honey, God knows how much I love you.”

“Did you forget? God answered you with thunder just now.” Venus snapped at him. Tianye laughed again. God, it was so funny, he would go to tell Xiran Xiao this evening. Actually Tianye wanted to fight for his sister just now, but the moment Kerry knelt down, he knew that

Kerry really loved Venus.

Kerry was so arrogant that he had been standing all the time after experiencing a lot of cruel things, but

now, he knelt down to get his sister’s forgiveness. If this was not love, what was love?

As for Venus, she also loved Kerry very much, otherwise she wouldn’t run out sadly because of his few

words and turned off her mobile phone, obviously she was just to make him anxious.

It’s a little girl’s mind to be stiff like this, as she would feel awkward to forgive Kerry so quickly.

Actually he really wanted to stay here to watch the show, but some people might have been stubborn

for the sake of face if he was here. In order to reconcile the two as soon as possible, Tianye decided to go

first.

In addition, he missed his wife at home.

With a long sigh, Tianye stood up and said in awe-inspiring expression, “You can talk slowly, I have to

leave beforehand. Kerry, I warn you, next time you dare to bully my sister, I won’t spare you.”

Kerry wished him to leave quickly, for he couldn’t help him but made trouble.

“Go go... go now.” Kerry waved.

Seeing his bad attitude, Tianye lowered his head and whispered to Venus, “Don’t forgive this guy easily.”

Venus’ eyes moved slightly. Seeing her brother winking at her, she smiled silently.

Tianye swaggered out, and suddenly sang a song, “We are so happy today, oh so happy...”

If possible, Kerry wanted to grab the pillow on the sofa and hit him.

Tianye was very good at building his own joy on the pain of others!

At the sound of the door, Kerry then said to Venus, “Honey, don’t stand there, come to sit down, don’t

get tired even if you want to punish me.”

Venus scoffed, “You’re afraid of making your daughter tired.”

“No,” Kerry retorted instantly, “Honey, your position will always come first in my heart, even now with

Pingan and the little baby in your belly, your position is impossible to change. It is because of you that I

love Pingan and the little baby, and if they were not your children, I would not love them either.”

This was exactly what Venus had in mind. She didn’t know if it’s because of being too sensitive to

pregnancy or something, Venus had always felt that Kerry didn’t care about her as much as he used to,

and that his love for Pingan had increased instead. When he’s with her, he also talked to his stomach and

the baby, and there’s very little else to talk about between them but the baby. This was one of the

reasons Venus wanted to go to work, she was afraid that she would be detached from the industry and

society for too long.

Seeing Venus not speaking, Kerry became more anxious. He didn’t know what she was thinking.

“Honey, could you talk to me?”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 280: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 280 You Are Indifferent to Me (1)

Venus took a breath and said, "Kerry, don't you think there's more distance between us?" After hearing that, Kerry was shocked. "Oh my god, that's a big problem." Kerry thought. Kerry got up from the ground at once and looked Venus straight in the eyes. "Venus, I never feel there is any distance between us." Kerry said seriously.

"But we have less and less to talk about. All what we talk about is our children. Can't we talk about something else?" Venus said.

Kerry was stunned. He has never paid attention to this problem.

"I'm sorry. It's my fault. I ignored you. I don't want to bore you with my troubles at work. If you don't

mind my nagging, I will tell you about it every day." Kerry admitted his mistake immediately and said. "I

will think about what to tell her and how to tell her later. What I need to do now is to coax her." Kerry thought.

Venus was not pleased with the answer. "You are indifferent to me." Venus said.

"Ah? When am I indifferent to you?" Kerry asked injuredly. He was unaware that Venus thought he was indifferent to her.

"These days, you played with Pingan as soon as you got home. And you gave me the cold shoulder. You also went to sleep with Pingan at night in his room. Is there room for me in your heart?" Venus said angrily.

After hearing the accusation, Kerry finally smiled happily. Kerry knew that Venus was jealous. It's a good thing, because her jealousy proves that she loves him.

"What are you laughing at? Is my question funny?" Venus said very angrily.

Kerry held Venus in his arms and didn't let her go no matter how she struggled. After kissing Venus on

the lips, Kerry said in a perfectly contented way, "Silly wife, I didn't play with Pingan. I taught him how to

use psychic powers. And the reason why I slept in Pingan's room is that I couldn't help want to kiss you

and touch you when I sleep next to you..."

Venus blushed immediately and clapped his hand away from her skirt. "Stop it!" Venus said.

"I can't control myself when the way you smell comes to my nose, let alone hugging you all night. Don't

you know that I have to take several showers a night as long as I sleep with you?" Kerry whispered in

Venus's ear, with the hot breath of a man.

After hearing that, Venus was softhearted. "Didn't you say it's too hot and you sweated?" Venus said.

"Silly girl, do you even believe such a lie? Do you know how much I have to endure to keep from

touching you?" Kerry nibbled at her earlobe and said, "I have to sleep with Pingan for the quality of our

future sexual life, but you are jealous of him."

Venus's face became redder as Kerry saw through her thought. Venus pushed Kerry's head away and

said, "I'm not jealous."

"Yes, you are not jealous. I snubbed you. From now on. I will never do it again. Honey, don't be angry,

OK?" Kerry said. There was a hint of temptation in Kerry's deep voice. As soon as the last word came to

Venus's ears, her heart was hooked.

"So why were you so rude last night? Why you were furious with me and slammed the door?" Venus

said.

Kerry couldn't be more upset about it. "I was mad at you then. You can scold me as much as you like, but

never doubt my love for you. Venus, you are my other half of life. When you said that last night, I lost my

head and did something too much. I apologize. Can you forgive me?" Kerry said.

Then Venus's anger was gone. But Venus didn't want to forgive him so easily, so she closed her mouth.

"Wife, what can I do to calm you down?" Kerry said. He almost got down on his knees again.

Venus meant to give him trouble and said, "I don't know. I'm just not happy anyway. It makes me sad to

think you yelled me at me yesterday."

Kerry wanted to cry into the air. "It's horrible when a woman gets angry." Kerry thought.

"So how can you be happy?" Kerry asked.

"I don't know." Venus said coldly.

Kerry pressed Venus gently to let her sit down in the sofa. "Just sit here." Kerry said. Then he paced in

the living room, trying to think of ways to cheer Venus up.

“Let me tell you a joke.” Kerry had an old-fashioned idea and said.

“No. Your jokes are all from the Internet and they are not interesting.” Venus rejected him directly and said.

“How about if I sing you a song?” Kerry asked.

Venus raised her eyebrows and said, “Are you mocking me for singing badly?”

“No. I will not sing a song.” Kerry said. Kerry lowered his head and put his hand on his forehead, continuing to think.

When Venus saw that Kerry really had no clue, she gave him an idea. “Why don’t you dance?” Venus said.

“Ah? Dance?” Kerry said in surprise.

“Yes, dance.” Venus said. Venus thought for a while and made it harder again, saying, “Just do a little Xinjiang dance. I like to watch it.”

Kerry opened his mouth wide and said, “I can’t dance Xinjiang dance.”

After hearing that, Venus’s facial expression changed immediately. “Then forget it. You can leave now. I

am tired and I want to sleep.” Venus said.

“I didn’t say I won’t dance. I can learn it now. Wait for a while. I will learn it first.” Kerry said. As he

spoke, he picked up his phone from the carpet and quickly found a video of Xinjiang dance.

“Oh my god, it’s too difficult.” Kerry thought.

But Kerry had no other choice. As long as Venus could forgive him, he would perform a striptease if he

was asked to do, let alone Xinjiang dance.

Kerry, who has a talent for learning, memorized the majority of the moves after watching the video twice.

“I got it. Just watch.” Kerry said. Then Kerry turned up the volume on his phone and threw it to the sofa.

With the music, he began to dance.

Kerry’s arms, hands and waist moved to the music. Kerry turned the Xinjiang dance into a mechanical

one because he just mastered it within a short period of time. He also twisted his neck in a classic

Xinjiang dance move. Instead of moving his head, he moved his two hands up and down.

Seeing Kerry’s comical dance, Venus couldn’t help but laugh out loud.

Hearing Venus’s laughter, Kerry was relieved.

Chapter 280 You Are Indifferent to Me (2)

“Honey, you finally laugh.” Kerry said. Kerry was sweating all over from dancing. He put his arms on either side of Venus and looked at her intently, saying, “What else do you want to see? I will dance it for you as long as you say.”

Venus pushed Kerry’s hot chest with one hand, trying not to laugh and saying in disgust, “Go away! You stink!”

Kerry lowered his head and sniffed at his own scent, saying, “I’m not stink. Take a whiff again.” As Kerry spoke, he moved closer to Venus. Venus had to back away and said, “Go away! You really stink!”

“I’m just a stinky guy.” Kerry said shamelessly.

Having been left with no room for retreat, Venus pursed her lips and complained, “Ah, you’re annoying. Go away!”

Kerry, in a mood of agitation, lowered his head to bite Venus’s pink lips and lick them gently. All his life, he only loves this taste and feeling. No matter how beautiful other women are, they can’t attract his attention.

It supposed to be a gentle kiss, but Venus’s smell fascinated him and he couldn’t stop kissing her. He was so infatuated that he turned the gentle kiss into a deep kiss, entrancing into his soul. The desire of Kerry became extremely strong and he wanted to have intimacy with Venus, but he daren’t do that. Finally, when he was about to lose control, he pulled back with great fortitude and collapsed beside Venus.

Venus blushed and her eyes sparkled like water. With the heaving of her plump chest, she breathed lightly.

Then there was a sudden outcry of thunder outside and the rain poured down. Something suddenly came to Kerry’s mind and he said, “I almost forget them”. He quickly picked up his phone and called Henry.

“Henry, you can go back.” Kerry said.

After hearing the relaxed tone of Kerry, Henry asked in surprise, “Sir Kerry, have you found Venus?”

Kerry put his arm around Venus and said, “Yes, I’ve found her. Let everyone know that.” “OK. I see.” Henry said.

After hanging up the phone, Kerry turned his head to Venus and said, "Let's go back when the rain stops."

Venus didn't bother to answer him. "Isn't that crap? How can we go back in such a heavy rain?" Venus thought.

"By the way, I have to call John. Since you left, Pingan has been so worried that he has been silent." Kerry said as he looked for John's number.

After hearing that, there was a tinge of guilt in Venus's heart. She was so impulsive in the morning that she didn't care about Pingan's feelings.

"Let me make the phone call." Venus offered to take Kerry's phone and said.

"Hello. Sir Kerry, have you found Venus?" John said anxiously on the phone.

"John, it's me, Venus." Venus said somewhat guiltily.

"Oh, Venus, are you with Kerry? Are you OK?" John asked immediately.

"Yes, I'm with Kerry. I'm OK. Where is Pingan?" Venus said.

Then there came the yell of John, "Pingan, come here. Your mom's on the phone."

Venus could almost hear Pingan's footsteps running to John, and she felt sadder. Then she heard

Pingan's young voice, "Is that you, Mom?"

"It's me, Pingan." Venus said.

"Mom, where have you been? Why haven't you been back for so long? Don't you want to be with me?"

Pingan's voice went straight into Venus's heart with a touch of fear and palpitation in it. Not daring to tell Pingan the truth, Venus had to lie to cajole him. "Pingan, I want to be with you. I was

out shopping and got lost. That's why I haven't you been back for so long." Venus said.

"Really?" Pingan asked uncertainly.

"Of course. I love you so much, and how can I don't want to be with you? Don't let your imagination run

away with you. I will be back as soon as the rain slows down." Venus said.

Pingan has a natural sense of trust in Venus and he believes everything Venus says. Then Pingan was in a

good mood and said cheerfully, "Then don't worry. Be careful on the way."

"Got it. I'll hang up the phone." Venus said.

"Mom, goodbye." Pingan said.

"Baby, bye." Venus said.

After hanging up the phone, Venus let out a deep sigh. "I was too impulsive in the morning. How could I

leave Pingan at home to run away from home? If Kerry makes me angry next time, I will take Pingan with

me and leave Ye's villa." Venus thought.

Kerry interrupted her thinking and said, "Don't worry about Pingan. He is stronger than you think."

"I see." Venus said in muted voice.

Kerry turned Venus's face with his hands to look straight into his eyes. "Now you can decide for yourself

whether to go to work or to nourish the fetus at home. I'm at your mercy." Kerry said.

Venus thought for a while and said, "I don't want to go to work."

This answer surprised Kerry. He thought she would choose to go to work without hesitation.

"Why don't you want to go to work?" Kerry asked.

"I want to spend more time with Pingan at home. If I go to work, Pingan will be left alone at home. He

will be so lonely." Venus said seriously, "Moreover, if you want to have an affair, you can do that with

your ability even if I am in the company, so I don't have to keep an eye on you every day."

"Silly girl, I have told you many times that I only love you in my life. I never thought about cheating."

Kerry rubbed Venus's smooth skin with his fingers and said affectionately, "If you don't trust me, you can

go to the company to keep an eye on me. In this way, I can see you all the time."

Venus was happy in her heart, but she pretended to be dismissive. "I will have aesthetic fatigue if I keep

an eye on you every day." Venus said.

"Then I will conjure feats every day to keep you from having aesthetic fatigue." Kerry said.

"How will you do that? Will you wear a skirt or high heels?" Venus said.

"Forget it. I can figure out more psychic powers to share with you." Kerry said.

Venus rejected him directly and said, "I'm not interested in that."

The two who had been reconciled were chattering away at each other. The rain also abated. The

summer rains don't last long.

After the heavy rain, a beam of sunlight broke through the dark clouds and shone on the earth. Soon

there was a brilliant and magnificent rainbow in the west.

Chapter 280 You Are Indifferent to Me (3)_

Standing outside, Venus was praising, "Wow! It's so beautiful!"

Kerry put his arm around Venus's shoulder and echoed, "It's really beautiful."

With the fragrance of grass and daisies, the air was refreshing.

Venus kept looking back at the villa where she cherishes a lot of memories. Holding a picture frame, she

was reluctant to leave.

“I will bring you and Pingan to live here for several days when I am free.” Kerry said softly. After all, this is the place where she was born and raised. She has a lot of affection for this place.

Venus nodded and said, “OK.”

After the quarrel, Kerry took care of Venus meticulously. All social intercourse except work was put off.

He came home from work on time to accompany Venus and Pingan. It made the female employees of the company envy Venus even more.

One evening, Kerry was walking outside with Venus when he received an unexpected phone call.

He looked at his phone for a long time before he answered it, because he had never seen such a number

and he didn’t know where it’s from. “Hello.” Kerry said.

“Mr Ye, I haven’t seen you for a long time.” There was a strong bass voice over the phone.

Hearing the voice, a man flashed into Kerry’s mind—Zhenyun Chu, Xuan Chu’s father.

“Mr Chu, we really haven’t seen each other for a long time.” Kerry said with a smile.

After hearing the address, Venus turned to look at Kerry in surprise. “Is that Xuan Chu?”

Venus said in a quiet way.

Kerry shook his head. Then he took the phone away from his ear and whispered in Venus’s ear, “It’s Xuan’s father.”

Venus was suddenly enlightened.

“It’s rare that you still remember me.” Zhenyun said.

“You were so generous last time and I couldn’t forget you even if I want.” Kerry said sarcastically.

Zhenyun is experienced and he didn’t care about that. “Mr Ye, you are joking with me. In fact, I am

calling today to make sure of something.” Zhenyun said.

“Go ahead.” Kerry said.

After pausing for a while, Zhenyun asked seriously, “Are you sure the man who has something to do with

Xuan is dead?”

“You mean Gavin? ” Kerry said.

“Yes.” Zhenyun said.

Kerry made no attempt to hide it from him and said, “I saw the helicopter explode and fall into the sea.

But I’m not sure if he’s really dead. I think the likelihood of death is very high in that case.”

After hearing that, Zhenyun was relieved and said, "I feel much relieved to hear you say that."

Kerry was surprised to hear that and asked, "What's the matter?"

"Speaking of this, I'd like to thank you for helping me to bring Xuan back. He is not in good mood those days, but he should be OK." Zhenyun said. Then he said sinisterly, "I want to make sure if that asshole is dead. If he is still alive, I will kill him myself. He had destroyed Xuan once, and I will not let him do that again."

That's a father's love for his son. As a father, Kerry could understand Zhenyun's intention and mood very well.

"Mr Chu, time is a good medicine and it will help Xuan get it over." Kerry said to comfort Zhenyun.

"Thank you." Zhenyun said briskly again, "Mr Ye, just as the saying goes, no discord, no concord. If you don't mind the past, let it go. We are still friends in the business market, OK."

Kerry agreed readily and said, "Of course. One more friend is better than one more enemy."

"Mr Ye, you are really a painspoken person. When you come to Hong Kong with your wife and children, I, Zhunyun Chu, will give you a warm welcome." Zhunyun said.

"OK. I will go there when I have time." Kerry said.

"Thank you for your time. I'll hang up the phone." Zhunyun said.

"Goodbye!" Kerry said.

After hanging up the phone, Kerry looked up and saw Venus was looking at him with a faint smile on her face.

"What's the matter?" Kerry asked with a smile.

Venus frowned and said, "When did you become so easy-going? Why you comforted Mr Chu?"

Kerry smiled cheerfully and put his arm around Venus's waist to continue walking. "In fact, Xuan is a poor man. He paid a double penalty. Xuan had been due to the punishment, and I don't need to add insult to his injury. Besides, MK is so powerful and it will seek market in mainland sooner or later. There are no perpetual friends and enemies in business. Why should I make enemies? Maybe they can help me someday." Kerry said.

"You not sympathize with Xuan actually. You just do it for your business good." Venus said.

“Oh my god, isn’t it said that when a woman is pregnant, she will be stupid for three years? Why my wife is more and more smart?” Kerry lamented deliberately.

Venus punched him and said, “When did you learn to say sweet words?”

Kerry took the opportunity to kiss her on the lips and said with a smile, “That’s where I learned it from.”

After hearing that, Venus grinned. It’s true that women in love love to hear sweet talk. As time goes by, the weather grew cooler. Venus and Xiran Xiao’s bellies were getting bigger, too.

Especially Xiran, who was seven months pregnant, but she looked as if she were eight months pregnant.

Venus was not on the same scale as her.

Fortunately, they are not easy to gain weight, so there was not much fat on their body.

They were two

beautiful pregnant women.

It’s a cool day with wind blowing and Xiran asked Venus to go shopping. Xiran heard that pregnant

women should exercise more in the third trimester, so that the baby will be healthy and it will be easier

to give birth to the baby.

They were surrounded by six bodyguards when they went shopping. Those who knew what’s going on

knew they are just pregnant women, while those who didn’t might think the governor was there.

“I used to come here frequently. It’s nice. Let’s go in and have a look.” Venus pointed to a woman’s

clothing store and said.

“OK.” Xiran said.

Then two bodyguards followed them in and four were outside. Such a scene startled the shop assistants.

“Who these two pregnant women are? Why there are so many bodyguards?” The shop assistants

thought.

After shopping around three or four shops, they didn’t buy anything they want. Xiran was too tired to

walk, so she sat in a chair to rest.

“Sister-in-law, would you like some water?” Venus, sitting next to her, asked with concern.

Xiran shook her head and said, “No. These two babies are killing me, When I am not pregnant, I can run a

marathon, but now I’m tired after a few steps. You’re in better spirits than I am.”

“If I am pregnant with twins, I will be lying at home and unable to get up, let alone go shopping.” Venus

said in a self-mocking way.

Pregnant women have a higher body temperature than the average people. Although the weather was

cool, Xiran sweated and kept using her hands as fans.

After a rest of more than ten minutes, they continued to shop around. Then a familiar voice came from behind, "Venus."

Venus and Xiran looked back at the same time. When they saw who had called Venus, they opened their mouth in surprise.

They didn't expect that they would see Xiaomei Pan again. Xiaomei was a lot whiter than she used to be.

She had a new hair cut and wore clothes that suit her very well.

She was like a new person. Venus and Xiran wouldn't recognize when they walk in the street if they don't see Xiaomei's face.

The point is that her right hand was in the arm of a man. They don't look like ordinary friends.

"It's really you. I thought I got the wrong person. Are you pregnant?" Xiaomei asked embarrassedly.

"Yes, I'm seven months pregnant." Venus said.

Xiaomei felt a little sad. "Seven months? They had a child soon after I left. Is Kerry so eager to have a baby. Why can't he wait a little longer? It seems that Kerry has completely forgotten me." Xiaomei thought.

She was a little upset and unhappy, because she still thought of Kerry from time to time.

"How have you been?" Venus asked.

"I'm fine. My colleagues are very kind to me." Xiaomei said. Then she pointed to a thin, tall and

handsome man next to her and said ostentatiously, "He is my boyfriend."

"Hello." Venus greeted him with a smile.

"Hello." The man said politely.

Then no one spoke and the atmosphere was somewhat awkward.

It was Xiaomei who finally broke the ice and said, "I have something to do and I have to go. Enjoy your time."

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved
Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 281: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

Chapter 281 A Special Gift for Pingan (1)

When Xiaomei Pan and her boyfriend had gone far away, Xiran Xiao said, "Why don't I hate her as much as I used to?"

"Me too," Venus said.

"The environment has such a great impact on people. She used to be so thin and dark, but now she can be so beautiful." Xiran said.

When she returned to the villa in the evening, Venus told Kerry about her meeting with Xiaomei, but

Kerry was indifferent, as if he did not know her.

Venus was satisfied with Kerry's attitude.

As time went on into late October, Venus's baby kicked her often. She could sometimes feel the baby turning over in her belly, and her body was getting heavier and her legs and feet were swollen.

When Kerry came back at night and saw how badly her feet were swollen, he would give her a massage.

"I've discussed it with Tianye. We've arranged for you and Xiran to be admitted to the best maternity hospital in Sky City."

Venus was reading a comic book, and then said, "Ok, that's fine. I'll listen to you."

"It will be Pingan's second birthday in a few days, and I want to throw him a birthday party and invite all of his friends."

Venus put down the comic book. "He'll be very happy. Do you buy him that little car he asked for last time?" said she.

"I already bought it," Kerry said happily.

Venus looked at him and smiled, "You're doing more and more what a father should do." Kerry laughed.

.....

On the morning of his birthday, Pingan ran around happily and asked Venus, "Mom, what is a birthday?"

Venus wiped the sweat from his forehead. "It's the day your family and friends come to celebrate your birth and welcome you into the world."

"Can I get to celebrate my birthday every year from now on?" Pingan asked with wide eyes and excitement.

"Of course you can celebrate your birthday every year."

"Wow, that's awesome." Pingan said.

As they were talking, Kerry came over with a large cardboard box. Pingan ran over and asked curiously,

"Dad, what's this?"

"It's a gift from Kevin."

"When will he be back? I miss him." Pingan said.

"He'll be back for New Year's." Kerry said as he unpacked the package

"What did Uncle Kevin get me for New Year's?" Pingan asked excitedly.

Kerry unwrapped the cardboard box and inside was a white robot. It was about Pingan's height.

"It's a robot." Kerry said excitedly.

Then he searched through the box and found the manual and remote control.

"Can it talk?" Pingan asked.

"Let try it." Kerry pressed the switch.

The robot's eyes suddenly lit up, and then it made a voice, "Hello, Pingan, I am Xiaobai, happy birthday to you."

"Xiaobai, what can you do?" Pingan asked curiously.

"What do you want me to do?" Xiaobai asked.

Pingan tilted his head and thought, "Can you walk?"

"Yes, I can." Xiaobai said. Then the robot started walking, and would also automatically round the corner

when it encountered an obstacle, and return to Pingan after walking a few meters.

"Wow, that's amazing." Pingan shouted excitedly. "Can you sing?"

"Yea, I can sing." The robot said and began to sing, "Happy birthday to you, happy birthday to you"

Venus also came over and exclaimed, "It's so smart."

Kerry was surprised, too. "It's really powerful. I also want to start a company to develop intelligent robots."

"You really never forget to make money at any time." Venus smiled and said.

"Yeah, I have a wife and kids to support, so of course I have to make more money."

.....

Today, Pingan was wearing a handsome little suit and a pair of leather shoes, like a prince.

In the afternoon the guests arrived one after another, and Pingan stood at the door to greet them.

"Pingan, happy birthday. This is the rag doll for you. Do you like it?" said a girl.

Chapter 281 A Special Gift for Pingan (2)

Rag dolls are something that girls like. Although Pingan didn't like this gift, it was a gift from his friend, and he was happy to accept it.

"Thank you, I like it very much." said Pingan.

Just after three o'clock in the afternoon, a red Bugatti Veyron stopped in front of the villa.

Kerry took a

look and had mixed emotions. It was the same car he had lost to Tianye earlier.

"Uncle Tianye, you're here." Pingan cheered and ran over.

"Happy birthday, Pingan."

Pingan looked into the car for a few moments and asked, "Where is Aunt Xiran?"

As he spoke, Xiran got out of the car. "Pingan, happy birthday. Do you miss me?"

"Yeah, I love Aunt Xiran the most." Pingan said happily, and then he helped Xiran out of the car.

Xiran's belly was already very big, and luckily she was tall enough to bear such a weight.

"Auntie, will your little baby kick your belly?" Pingan asked, stroking her belly.

"They kick auntie's belly every day."

"My sister is also very naughty and often kicks mommy in her belly," Pingan said happily, tilting her head,

"When all three of them are born, I will become their brother."

"Yeah," Xiran stroked his little cheeks, "you must be good to them, right?"

"Yes." Pingan replied, and then he asked in a low voice, "Auntie, where's my birthday present?"

Xiran smiled, then took a document from Tianye's hand and gave it to him, "This is your birthday present."

"Thank you, auntie." Pingan joyfully took it and opened it, but he couldn't read what it was. "Auntie, what is this?"

"This is the share transfer letter of Mu's Group." Xiran said calmly.

Venus took it over and looked at it and was surprised, "You're giving Pingan too many shares."

This document clearly showed that Pingan would own ten percent shares of Mu's Group. Venus also only owned twenty percent of Mu's Group's shares.

"This is my gift to Pingan. Just take it," Tianye explained, "He also has half of Mu family's blood in him.

This is what he deserves."

Kerry took the document away from Venus' hand, quickly scanned it, put it behind his back, and then

said to Venus, "Both of them are rich people. Such a small amount of shares is nothing to them. Let's just

accept it as tuition for Pingan."

Tianye looked at him and wanted to give him a punch, "Kerry, I find that you are getting more and more thick-skinned."

"But I'm not as thick-skinned as you are," Kerry immediately retorted, "You won this car from me, but

you're going to drive it over here today to show off. Didn't you do that on purpose?"

"Yeah, I do drive this car here on purpose. How about we fight again and you win it back?"

"Even if I were to fight with you, I wouldn't choose today. Pingan is the main character today."

"Are you afraid? I think you are afraid to lose all the cars in your garage to me." Tianye sneered.

"I've never been afraid since I was born." Kerry said arrogantly.

"Is that so? Then someday I'll show you what it feels like to be afraid." said Tianye.

"Well, I think there's no need for that." Kerry laughed.

They kept arguing. Venus and Xiran, who were standing next to them, shook their heads and laughed.

Then they walked into the room together.

"Every time I see them fighting, I always feel like they're the quarrelsome lovers." Xiran laughed lightly.

"Yeah, I think so." Venus nodded.

"Auntie, what are quarrelsome lovers?" Pingan asked curiously

Xiran wasn't going to explain, only saying, "You'll know it when you grow up."

"Oh," Pingan responded and ran off to play with the children.

These mothers of the children were stunned to see Xiran enter. They had never seen a woman who

looked so beautiful even when she was pregnant.

Xiran was a very easy-going person, and she got to know everyone very well. They sat around and

exchanged pregnancy and parenting tips.

Around 5pm, the cake Kerry ordered arrived.

The cake was in the shape of a Transformer bumblebee, and once the box was opened, all of the children gave a “wow”.

“Wow, it’s so cool.” Pingan exclaimed. He circled around the cake, “It’s really so cool.” Kerry saw her son so happy and felt that her efforts were not in vain.

“You blow out the candles and make a wish first, and then we will cut the cake, how about that?” Kerry asked Pingan.

“Okay.”

Everyone sang the Happy Birthday song in unison. Then Pingan closed his eyes and bowed his head and made a silent wish. “I hope my mom will give birth to my sister soon. I will love her very much.”

Just after this wish, a faint voice came into his ears, “Brother, don’t let the candles burn out.”

Chapter 281 A Special Gift for Pingan (3)

Pingan was stunned, “That sound is so familiar.”

“Brother, don’t let the candle burn out. It will explode.” The voice sounded again.

Pingan snapped his eyes open, and before the song was finished, he quickly squeezed the two candles out with his fingers, and the small candle was less than five centimeters away from burning out.

Pingan’s action surprised the crowd. “Shouldn’t he be blowing out the candles? Why did he put out the candle?”

Venus busily took Pingan’s two small hands and nervously asked, “Does your hand hurt? How can you snuff out a candle with your hands?”

Pingan’s gaze fell on his mother’s belly, his expression serious. He wanted to tell his mom what he had just heard, but there were too many people here.

Kerry noticed his son’s abnormality and asked softly, “What’s wrong?”

Pingan looked up at her father, then at the curious crowd, and suddenly said, “Dad, can you come with me to see Xiaobai? I want to bring him here to sing a song.”

Kerry was confused, but he readily agreed, “Okay.”

Pingan took his father’s hand and walked out, and then turned around and said, “Please don’t touch the cake until I get back.”

Turning the corner to the toy room, Pingan said to Kerry, “Dad, I just heard my sister talking when I made

a wish.”

Kerry was shocked, “Sister? You mean the sister in Venus’s tummy?”

“Yeah, she called me brother.”

“What did she say?” Kerry asked, not suspecting at all that Pingan was lying because his son was much more powerful than his powers.

“She said not to let the candle burn out. It would explode.”

Kerry was shocked, busily asked, “Are you sure that’s what she said?”

“I’m sure. She said it twice.”

Kerry turned pale and ran out to the living room quickly. If there really was something wrong with that

cake, it would be too dangerous and the whole house would be blown to bits.

“I’m sorry everyone. This cake is not to be eaten. John, take this cake away immediately.”

Kerry, not

caring about the surprised looks of the crowd, ordered John to take the cake away.

John didn’t know why, but by the look on Kerry’s face, he knew there was something wrong with the

cake. He let the two bodyguards lift the cake carefully, and walked out of the house.

Kerry’s eyes kept following the cake. Suddenly the man behind the cake was tripped, and the cake fell

down at a 45 degree angle.

Pingan ran as fast as a bolt of lightning directly to the cake that was sliding to the ground.

Kerry stopped the time as fast as he could. He was able to freeze the time of an ordinary man, but he

could not freeze the time of Pingan, who was even more powerful than him.

Kerry chased after him and finally saw him in a lawn.

The cake was lying on the lawn, which had been thrown to pieces. Inside the cake was a small bomb with

a lot of fuses attached to it. The bomb looked small, but the explosive power was not to be

underestimated.

It was obvious that the bomb was meant to take revenge on Kerry. In normal circumstances, when

Pingan blew out the candles, he was surrounded by Venus, Xiran and Tianye. If something happened to

one of them, it would be the heaviest blow to both families.

“Dad, what should we do?” Pingan asked with a sad face as he squatted on the lawn.

“Don’t worry. I’ll take care of it.” Kerry used his powers to make the cake and the bomb fly together, and

then quickly transported them to the back of the rockery mountains farthest from the villa and placed

them on a boulder before returning.

“But who the hell sent this bomb?” Kerry thought. Suddenly, a man’s face came to his mind. “Gavin is still alive?”

Then he returned to the villa with Pingan in his arms. Now the time in the villa was still standing still.

“You just pretend that nothing has happened later. Be happy. It’s your birthday today, and you have a lot of friends over, so don’t be downhearted, okay?” Kerry softly reassured her son.

Pingan nodded, but there was still worry in his eyes, “Dad, who is trying to hurt us?”

“I don’t know. But I will find that bad guy. Don’t worry.”

Then everything went back to normal and everyone could move

The two guards at the door saw that the cake was gone and were about to ask questions.

John quickly

realized that something must have just happened and whispered, “Don’t ask anything.

Just keep walking.

The two bodyguards finally obeyed John’s order, pretended that nothing had happened, and hurriedly left.

In the living room, none of these guests asked why the cake was inedible, and no one discussed what

happened. Perhaps they didn’t see Pingan move because he was so fast and not everyone was paying

attention to the cake.

“Pingan, that cake was so beautiful, why can’t we eat it?” A kid asked.

Before Pingan could say anything, Kerry quickly explained, “I’m really sorry. I just got a call from the

bakery that the ingredients for that cake were not very fresh. I was afraid that children would have a bad

stomach if they ate it, so I let John take it away.”

Several adults nodded, but they all knew that this was not the reason why the cake was taken away.

Kerry was a well-known figure in Sky City, and no bakery would dare to make a cake for him with

ingredients that were not fresh. They understood that since Kerry didn’t want to talk about it, there must

be a reason, so they didn’t ask any further questions.

From the moment Pingan and Kerry left, Venus, Xiran and Tianye felt that there was something strange.

Now that they heard this explanation, their doubts deepened.

“Thank you all for coming to celebrate my son’s birthday, especially all of you children, and thank you for

considering Pingan your friend.” Kerry, as the host, raised his glass and said, “To Pingan’s healthy and

happy growth.

When the party was halfway through, Venus pulled Kerry's sleeve under the table, and Kerry took her hand in his.

"What just happened?" Venus asked in a low voice.

"I'll tell it to you tonight." Kerry said with a smile.

When Tianye helped his wife to go to the bathroom, he touched Kerry's shoulder as he passed by, gesturing for him to follow him. Kerry knew what Tianye was going to ask and followed him to leave.

After Xiran went into the bathroom, Tianye turned around and hurriedly asked Kerry, "What's wrong?"

"There's a bomb in the cake," Kerry said succinctly.

"Fuck! Who did this?" Tianye cursed, and a person's face appeared in his mind, "Shit! It can't be that bastard. Didn't he die in the sea?"

"I don't know who put the bomb in the cake, but he probably did so, because very few people know that

Pingan is celebrating his birthday today," Kerry leaned against the wall and said fiercely, "If it were him, I'd kill him this time."

"So where did you put the bomb?" Tianye asked worriedly.

"It's outside the villa, behind the rockery. I'll go back to check it out after the guests leave the villa."

"You can't let the guests leave." Xiran's voice rang out. She was already out of the bathroom.

"Even if we were to leave, we can't go out through the gate." she continued.

Kerry was surprised, "Why?"

"I guess the guy who is delivering the bombs must be lurking around the villa right now. If I were him, I'd

be very interested in seeing what I've accomplished. Once you send your guests away, it's the end of the

birthday party. When the other guy sees that his plot didn't work out, he'll know keep an eye on us and

also hide even deeper in the future. It will be even harder for us to find him." Xiran explained.

"Xiran is right. If he didn't succeed this time, he would do it again next time. We have to find him now."

Tianye said.

"But I can't estimate the power of the bomb. There are too many people here."

"We can't get out of here through the front door, but we can get out of here through the other doors.

Don't you have any other way out of this villa than a front door?" Xiran said.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 282: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 282 Kill You With My Own Hands (1)

Kerry Ye thought for a moment and frowned. "There seems to be one, but I don't know where it is. John

the Butler should know."

"That's fine. If you don't know the exit, the others won't possibly know."

The three people returned to the dinner table. After sitting down for a while. Kerry and Tianye Mu came

to the study room to arrange the following things methodically.

The joyful laughter in the villa lasted until more than ten o'clock in the evening.

Suddenly, a tremendous noise exploded in the dark, and the flaming fire lit up most of the night sky. All

at once, the air was full of the smell of gunpowder.

Kerry stood in a corner of the villa and cursed with bitter hate, "Damn it, if this bomb explodes in front of

us, we will turn to ashes in an instant."

Tianye Mu held his hands in front of his chest and looked at the blazing fire indifferently.

He said faintly,

“Yes, you are right.” Then he patted Kerry on the shoulder, “Well, don’t be dazed. Let get to work.

Remember, don’t do anything first when you catch him. I want to see what he looks like.”

Kerry didn’t care, “What’s so good to see, isn’t it just two eyes, one nose and one mouth?”

“Why don’t you say that everyone looks like that? Then why are there differences between beauty and ugliness?”

“All right, all right. Catch him first.”

It turned out that all the guests in the villa, including Venus, Xiran Xiao and Pingan, all left the villa as

early as an hour ago.

It was a road that had not been walked for more than ten years. If it hadn’t been for John leading the

way, maybe all the cars would have lost their way.

At leaving, Venus held on to Kerry’s hand, and her eyes were full of worries. “Kerry, you must be careful,

and don’t let anything bad happen.”

Kerry rubbed her face tenderly, as if to engrave her appearance in the bottom of his heart.

“I will be

careful. I have such a beautiful wife, such a lovely son, and a baby girl on the way. How can I allow any

accident to happen to me? Don’t worry. I will come back soon to see the baby born with my own eyes.”

Venus gave him a light hug and left a kiss on his lips, like saying goodbye.

“Baby, take care, wait for me to come back.” Kerry looked deeply into her eyes.

“I will.”

After sending two pregnant women and Pingan back to home, Tianye Mu went back to Ye’s villa. At

leaving, Xiran Xiao was much calmer, giving him advice, “Put the bomb a little further and use the gun to

detonate it. Don’t get close.”

“I know, my darling wife.” Tianye took her hand, “You are sure you don’t want to see me off?”

Xiran glared at him, “What’s the point of seeing you off? It’s not that you don’t come back.”

Tianye shrugged, “OK, you sound right, then I’m leaving.”

“All right, be careful on the way.” Xiran waved to him. When Tianye got in the car and left, she found a

layer of cold sweats on the palm of her hands.

How wouldn’t she worry about him? He was the man she loved the most, and the father of her baby. But

she didn't want to be weeping and sobbing in front of him, or put any pressure on him. On the other hand, she believed in his ability.

Watching this scene, Venus was a little ashamed of the way she handled the farewell before leaving. She couldn't help asking, "Xiran, am I too weak? Every time something occurred, I'm so worried, worrying about that something might happen to Kerry."

Xiran came over with hands supporting her waist and sat down beside Venus. "I'm worried too. You see, my palms are sweating, but I trust your brother more. No matter what happens, he has the ability to come back to me. Actually, you should trust Kerry more because he has the ability that ordinary people don't have. Self-protection is absolutely not a problem." After listening to Xiran's words, Venus felt a little relieved. Yes, how could she forget, Kerry was not an ordinary person. How many times did he escape from death? There was no difficulty in defeating him.

Pingan nestled next to Venus, his little hand caressed the baby in his mother's abdomen, talking gently, "Sis, how do you know there's explosives in the cake? It's amazing. Come out soon. I can't wait to see you."

Venus was also looking forward to this, but she had a hunch that this little girl in her belly must be more powerful than Pingan's superpowers. Thought about it, before the baby girl was born, the baby girl could send messages to her through dreams, and the baby girl knew where the danger came from. Not to mention that the baby girl was a superpower, even saying she was an immortal reincarnation, Venus would not be so surprised.

As a matter of fact, as early as in May when she did the four-dimensional color ultrasonic diagnosis, Venus had already seen the baby girl's appearance, with eyebrows and eyes like her own, and mouth like Kerry. The baby girl didn't open his eyes at the time, so she didn't see whether her eyes were purple or not.

If it was really purple, Venus could imagine how colorful the life would be after the baby girl was born.

.....

At the moment of the explosion, the dark shadow in the woods outside the villa were illuminated by fire.

Then the shadow heard people screaming, crying, and calling for ambulance. Standing under the huge

tree and enjoying his masterpiece, the shadow gave out evil laughter.

Kerry Ye, I don't believe you can survive this time.

Serving the purpose, the shadow followed the direction of coming to return with ease.

But as soon as he

got to the main road, a person appeared in the field of vision.

The shadow instinctively hid into the dark, while heard the other party's cold laughter,

"Come out, I've

been waiting for you all night."

The shadow was shocked. It was not someone else, it was Kerry.

Shouldn't he have been killed or injured by explosion in the villa? Why was he here?

"Don't hide. You can't escape tonight."

As soon as the words fell, nearly ten strong men jumped out of all directions. Each one of them carried a

gun in their hands, and surrounded the shadow in a tight ring.

Chapter 282 Kill You With My Own Hands (2)

The shadow's head shook a little, his straight back became bent and his voice became slightly hoarse. He

put on an air of being frightened and stammered, "You...who are you? I don't know you."

Kerry approached step by step. His eyes fixed on the shadow and said coldly, "Gavin, stop pretending, do

you think you can fool me with a little trick?"

The shadow kept his head down, his eyes were invisible, full of fear though. Then he retorted, "You

recognized the wrong person. I am not the one you mentioned."

"Really?" Kerry stopped more than a meter away from the shadow. "If you're not Gavin, what are you

doing outside Ye's villa in the middle of the night? Enjoy the scenery? "

"I...I'm just a tramp. I sleep wherever I go. I happened to walk by Ye's house today and I'm too lazy to

move anymore. I didn't expect to..."

"Well, what a great make-up story. Unfortunately, I don't believe a single word of it. Let me see your

face." Kerry's voice was harsh and ruthless.

The shadow stepped back a few, seemingly very timid, and shook his head constantly,

"No, you'd better

not watch it. My face has been injured and I don't want people to see it."

"Of course you don't want people to see it. You're afraid I'll recognize you," Kerry said sarcastically.

The shadow, with head still lowering down, said hoarsely, "We don't know each other at all. How can I be afraid that you will recognize me?"

"Well, look up, let me see you then."

As the words fell, eight or nine beams of light shed on the shadow, lighting him up brightly.

Although the shadow bent his back, it could be seen that he was very tall, about 1.8 meters or above. His

clothes were very ordinary, but clean, without any stains.

Kerry checked him up and down, and the speculation in his heart was certain.

"Look up." Kerry said in a shrill voice.

The shadow hesitated for a moment, and slowly raised his head. Then, the beams of light followed his

face. Kerry and almost everyone's heart gushed out a feeling of nausea.

As the shadow said, his face had been injured, and it was quite a serious injury. This face could hardly be

called a face. It was like that it had been bitten and gnawed by something, leaving a hole.

The whole

facial skin was wrinkled together, which squeezed the facial features out of shape.

The pair of eyes were not as deep and insidious as imagined, but too turbid to see what was inside.

"You've seen my face. Excuse me, do we know each other?" The man asked gloomily, with his horrible

face, making people uncontrollably have chills.

Kerry calmed himself and questioned, "Since you said you are a tramp, how can there be a tramp

dressed in such clean and tidy clothes?"

"Ridiculous," the shadow sneered. "Who says tramps have to be dressed dirty?"

"What about your luggage? Where do you sleep on such a cold day?" Kerry kept questioning.

There was no expression on the man's face, or maybe there was, but Kerry and others couldn't see it.

The man said sarcastically, "Since I'm a tramp, naturally, I sleep where I go, why do I need luggage?"

"That sounds so," said Kerry, walking around the man and his eyes keeping scanning him.

A few seconds

later, Kerry laughed, "But I've always been preferring to kill wrong than to let go. Since you bumped into

me today, don't blame me for being cruel but blame your own bad luck. Guys, break his leg, tie him up

and bury him."

Before the bodyguards answered, the man said angrily, "Do you know there are laws?

How dare you kill

people off streets?”

Kerry gave a “not care” smile, “If you have family, friends or social status, maybe I don’t dare, but you are a tramp. If you are gone, you are gone, nobody cares. No one will notice the disappearance of a tramp.”

“You...” The man was infuriated, “What the hell did I do to offend you that you have to let me die?”

Kicking the pebbles under the feet, Kerry said lightly, “As I just said, you’re out of luck. What are you guys waiting for? Do it now.”

Then, several bodyguards came up and pressed the man down on the ground. There were no traces of opportunity for the man to resist.

Fists and feet hit on him like heavy hammers one after another. The man yelled at the top of his voice,

“Help, help!” This was the villa area, and it was midnight, so no one passed by. No one would hear him even if he broke his throat by yelling.

The other despair to the man was that his yelling attracted another group of people. The attracted was not others but Tianye Mu.

“Who is this man?” Tianye looked at the man rolling on the ground and asked Kerry.

“Just found here. I think he’s very suspicious.” Kerry glanced at the man who had been beaten and bleeding, showing no trace of warmth in eyes, and he went on, “We didn’t find anyone else. He just came out of the woods and ran into me.”

Tianye looked down at the man’s face carefully. Startled, he asked in a low voice, “Is this the bastard?”

Kerry shrugged and deliberately said, “Not sure.”

Chapter 282 Kill You With My Own Hands (3)

“Shit, so creepy, it was a thousand miles away from what I expected.”

Kerry Ye gave him a disdainful look. “What’s the matter with you? You are still interested in observing whether other is pretty or ugly?”

“Forget it, no one knows if he’s dead or buried anyway.”

“You have a point. Kill it.” Tianye Mu and Kerry were very close, of course he knew what he meant.

Kerry must have seen some real flaws, that was why he said so. But if the man was indeed unjustly killed...then die unjustly.

The man was being beaten badly. He bared his teeth and cried out pain. Knowing that if it went on like this, he would surely be beaten to death by Kerry, so he came up with an idea. As avoiding the falling punches and kicks, he said, "Wait a minute, wait a minute." With a wave from Kerry, the bodyguards stopped the beating. Kerry came up and asked him, "What do you want to say?" "I...I saw a few people sneaking out of here just now." The man said feebly. Kerry and Tianye glanced at each other, with a look of doubt on their faces.

"When did you see it?" asked Kerry.

"I was just about to go sleeping when I heard a loud noise. I got up and had a look. It was an explosion in the direction of the villa, just then, I saw several people sneaking away."

Kerry thought for a moment, as if to judge whether his words were true or not, "Why didn't you say that just now?"

The man answered in innocent and grieving tone, "As soon as you came to me, you determined who I was and didn't ask me if I had seen anyone. I remembered it when I heard your conversation just now."

"Is that true?" Tianye asked.

"It's true, absolutely true." The man struggled to get up from the ground and said firmly.

"How many of them? Do you have a good look of them?"

"There are four of them. It was too dark to see their faces clearly."

Kerry, holding hands in front of his chest, walked around him, "Which direction did you see them going?"

The man pointed to a random direction, "Towards that way."

"Bullshit!" Kerry angrily objected. "An hour ago, the villa was guarded into a fortress with iron walls

within the range of five miles. Let alone four people, not a single one can escape. If you have to make up a lie, it's better to say that they flew away."

A trace of surprise flashed through the man's eyes. As he retreated to Tianye's direction, he said in

distress, "I really saw it. I'm not lying to you. Maybe you didn't pay attention thoroughly, and they escaped by luck."

"Still lying," said Kerry, who didn't believe a word of his story at this time, stared at his eyes closely,

"Gavin, it's you. Don't pretend any more. Last time you must be hurt by the explosives, that's why your

face has become like this. No matter how you made up your story today, I won't fall into your trap and

let you go. You'd better give up and show us who you really are."

"What are you talking about? I can't understand a word," the man retreated voiceless and

expressionless, and suddenly turned around, fast as lightning. When everyone saw it clearly, a sharp

knife had been put on Tianye's neck.

"Put the knife down." shouted Kerry, with a look of awe.

The man's gloomy eyes radiated killing intentions. The smile made his face more distorted, and his voice

was restored, "Kerry, we meet again."

"Hum! Sure enough, it's you," Kerry gnashed his teeth and clenched his fists, "I didn't expect that you

were not dead. You got quite a long life."

"If it wasn't for revenge on you, what do you think made me live with this face to this day?

It's you, you

have turned me into a ghost. Today I'm going to make you pay blood for blood!" Gavin yelled at him,

and his emotions got excited. The knife in his hand, which was not grasped with strength well, cut a

bloodstain.

Kerry sneered, "If you want me paying blood for blood, release Tianye Mu and take me instead."

"You're both assholes, I won't let go either of you." Gavin acted like going crazy.

Kerry's eyes inadvertently turned purple in an instant. Next thing, Gavin found that he lost control of his

hands. Like being controlled by a huge force, the knife abruptly left Tianye's neck.

Taking advantage of this opportunity, Tianye escaped from his grip and ran to the besides of Kerry.

Purple eyes shifted, the knife in Gavin's hand inserted to his own chest with a "puff".

"Ah -" the piercingly sharp pain made him scream.

Kerry looked at him like a devil and said in a flat intonation, "Gavin, it wasn't me who made you into the

way you are now, but yourself. If you hadn't coveted the incomplete treasure map, hadn't kidnapped my

pregnant Venus, and hadn't detained my son, there won't be any connection for the two of us, let alone

such a deep hatred. You made all this by yourself, it's your own fault, I'm just protecting myself."

The blood was gurgling from Gavin's chest. He wanted to cover it, but he couldn't move.

"Kerry, don't

make yourself so justified. You wanted to take that treasure as your own."

Kerry looked up to the sky and roared a few times. He shook his head and said, "Gavin, I can't talk senses to people like you. You've been lost in the so-called treasure. Why don't you think about it, if this treasure really exists, how come so many brilliant talents from ancient times to the present haven't found it? And you're so sure you can find it? Aren't you too confident in yourself?" "They didn't find it, it is because, the treasure has been waiting for their true master, which is me."

Gavin's eyes were filled with madness, and the expression on his face was much more twistedly distorted.

Kerry led out a sigh, "Well, even if you are the owner of the treasure, so what? You are where you are now, look at you."

"It's all because of you, all because of you." Gavin shouted angrily, tried all his strength to break away from Kerry's mind control, and then rushed to Kerry and Tianye. But the moment he stabbed at Kerry, again, his movements turned still in place. Kerry looked at him with pity and said plainly, "Give it up, you'd better go to hell to find your treasure. I won't touch a finger of yours. Let yourself end this ridiculous thing."

As the words finished, the knife in Gavin's chest was pulled out by himself, and then was stabbed hard into his own heart.

Boom...

Gavin fell to the ground. The blood was flowing all over the ground and was soaking his whole body.

"You...what the hell are you?" Desperately looking at Kerry, Gavin used the last breath of strength to ask him.

Kerry stood at a height, where the moon hanging behind him. The condescending posture and the moon made him look like a God coming down to earth.

"Save this question for Death when you arrive in hell."

Blood was constantly flowing from Gavin's body, and temperature was also rapidly fading from his body.

At the last moment of dying, Xuan Chu's smiling face appeared in front of Gavin. He failed the one who had been warm, gentle and obedient to him all through this life. They may not be able to meet even in the next life.

Xuan Chu, sorry.

We'd better not see each other in the next life. I can't afford it.

The moonlight in his eyes became dimer and dimer, until he closed eyes.

As the promise made by Kerry a few hours ago, he watched Gavin's life come to an end.

He came forward and personally checked his pulse, no beating at all.

He died.

Looking at the man in the pool of blood, Kerry and Tianye recalled all the deadly battles along the way,

and felt a little sad in hearts.

"What are you thinking?" Kerry asked Tianye next to him.

"I'm thinking, we still don't see what this guy looks like." Regret was all in Tianye's tone.

Kerry nearly fainted. "Damn, why do you care about his looks so much?"

"Aren't you curious? He was able to make countless men and women sacrifice for him! He must look like

Brad Pitt." Noticing that Kerry had no expression, Tianye asked him, "What about you?

What are you

thinking?"

Kerry sighed, "I was wondering how should we deal with him."

"Why bother to think? Put the body into a sack and then throw it into the sea, bingo."

Tianye came up

with a neat solution.

"OK, I'll leave it to you then. Venus doesn't allow me to kill people, so I don't want to do it." With that,

Kerry turned and walked out.

Tianye shouted at his back, "Do you have to be so innocent? Do you think I don't know you?" After

shouting, he said to the bodyguards nearby, "According to what he just said, get rid of the body quickly."

"Yes, Mr. Mu."

When the two returned to the villa, the smell of gunpower was still floating in the air.

Because the bomb

was too powerful, all the glass in the villa was broken shattered, and even the tiles on the top of the villa

had fallen a lot.

"The villa looks like it needs some renovation." Kerry looked up at the things in the villa and led out a

faint sign.

"Fix it as you wish. This is not the only villa you have."

"I'm used to it." Kerry grew up here since he was a child. Although the Ye family had a lot of real estate,

he still liked it here, because there were traces of his father's life here.

"Even if the glass is not shattered, Venus and the kids can't live here for the time being.

The air quality is

terrible." Tianye had to pinch his nose.

Kerry nodded and said, "Yes, they can't live here. Tomorrow I'll ask John to clean up the villa in the eastern suburb. It's not far from where you live."

"That's great."

The two came to the place where the bomb exploded. A big pit about one-meter deep was blown out on the ground, and all the surrounding turf was burned clean. There was still smoke coming out of the pit, and all the servants in the villa were constantly putting out the fire.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 283: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Chapter 283 The Birth of Twins (1)

The bomb could be detonated beyond the villa area, but in order to convince Gavin and avoid starting a

fire in the hill behind the house, Kerry carefully moved the bomb to the area farthest from the house.

John the Butler saw him coming, came forward with a dusty gray face, and asked with concern, "Young

Master, are you all right?"

"I'm fine. Is anyone hurt?"

"No, everyone's fine."

"Well, that's good. Tomorrow you take some people to that villa in the eastern suburbs. We'll stay there

for the next few days. By the way, have this place renovated."

"Okay, I got it." John saw Kerry frowning, so he comforted him, "Young Master, go back to stay with

young Mistress. She must still be worried about you. Just leave this place to me and Henry."

"Okay. After putting out the fire, let everyone go to sleep. We'll talk about what's to do next tomorrow."

Kerry had exhibited rare kindness.

"All right, young master. You and Master Mu quickly go back."

Kerry looked at the scene again, and then left with Tianye Mu.

On the way to the villa of the Mu Family, Kerry received a phone call in the car. It was from Director Wei

of Public Security Bureau.

"Kerry, we just got a phone call saying that there was a fire in the direction of your house, accompanied

by a big blast. What happened?"

Kerry lied with a serious tone, "Oh, it was just the explosion of natural gas in the kitchen, but it's all fine

now. Don't worry about it."

"Are you okay?" Director Wei asked.

"Yes, and the fire is out."

"That's good. I was so scared just now. I thought something happened to you. Now that I know you are

okay, I am hanging up the phone."

"Okay."

After Kerry hung up the phone, Tianye Mu laughed and teased him, "The explosion of natural gas? You

really dare to say. In whose house the natural gas explosion can blow up half the sky?"

"What else should I say? Say a bomb went off in my house? He will definitely ask questions about every

detail. I just didn't bother to say it." Kerry leaned against the back of the seat, lazily staring at the neon

light flashing outside the car.

A few days ago, he always felt unsettled, feeling that something was about to happen.

After Gavin died,

he became much more relaxed.

When they returned to the villa of the Mu Family, it was already past midnight.

The living room was brightly lit. Kerry had already called to inform Xiran Xiao and Venus the success of

the plan, and asked them to sleep first. But it was a bomb that was involved in the plan, how could the two women fall asleep?

Hence, when Kerry and Tianye Mu approached the villa, they saw their respective wives were still

waiting on the sofa. Pingan couldn't stay up any longer and fell asleep beside Venus.

Xiran Xiao was about to get up, but Mu Tian Ye took a big step forward and pressed her, "Don't move."

"Why is your neck bleeding?" Xiran Xiao had sharp eyes, and she saw the wound on his neck at once.

He touched the wound and did find bleed on his hand. But it was not much, so the wound should be shallow.

"Ah...It's nothing. It's just that I was held hostage by that bastard and got a cut. I'll put a band-aid on it after taking the shower."

"Is he really Gavin?" asked Xiran Xiao in surprise.

"Yes, it's him," Kerry answered and helped Venus to sit down, "It's unbelievable that he'd still be alive."

"What about now?" Venus asked nervously.

Kerry answered casually, "He's committed suicide."

"Huh? Suicide?" Venus was quite surprised, "It's not something he would do."

Tianye Mu glanced at Kerry and laughed, "With someone around, he would do it."

Kerry glared at him, took Venus by the hands and said, "I didn't do it. I just used some tricks. You won't blame me, will you?"

"You are being silly. Why would I blame you?" Venus said seriously, "He has tried to kill us so many

times. Of course we cannot show mercy. Do we want to keep him alive to hurt Pingan and my unborn child?"

"I'm glad you think that way," Kerry finally smiled at ease, "I was so afraid that you would blame me.

Now everything is fine."

Kerry jumped to hug his wife, but Venus ruthlessly pushed him away with both hands, "The smell of

gunpowder is too strong on your body. Go take a shower."

Kerry lowered his head and sniffed his shoulder, "Yes, a little bit. Then I'm going to take a shower. You go

to the bedroom first. I'll come out later to hold Pingan."

"Okay, got it."

Xiran Xiao also pushed Tianye Mu on this end of the sofa, "You don't smell good either. Go take a

shower.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

Xiran Xiao laughed so hard and said, “Venus is still here.”

“So what? She is my sister. Does she dare to laugh at me?” Tianye Mu looked at Venus as if he was

threatening to throw her out immediately if she dared to say “yes”.

Chapter 283 The Birth of Twins (2)

Venus instantly raised her hands as a sign of surrender, saying with a smile, “I didn’t see anything.”

.....

As the due date was getting closer and closer, Xiran Xiao became more and more nervous.

Even though

Venus reassured her that everything would go smoothly, she was still anxious and restless. After all, it

was her first time to give birth to a child.

“Will I be in too much pain to give birth by then?” Xiran Xiao grabbed Tianye Mu’s hand and asked.

God knows how many times she had asked this question in the past few days.

Tianye Mu was as patient as ever, “No, if natural birth doesn’t work, you’ll have a C-section.”

“Will I bleed heavily then? In TV drama, when a woman gives birth to a child, she will bleed heavily, and

the doctor will ask the father if he wants to save the adult or the child.”

Tianye Mu wanted to laugh, “That’s a TV drama, and it’s a costume drama. With advanced medical care

nowadays, even if there is a hemorrhage in the middle of the birth, the blood bank has prepared the

required blood. It is even enough to give you a full-body blood exchange.”

Xiran Xiao frowned and looked worried.

Tianye Mu reached out and hugged her by the shoulders, letting her lean against his chest.

He gently

stroked her bulging belly, and softly said, “Don’t worry, I’ll always be by your side when the time comes.”

“Can you go into the delivery room?”

“Yes, I’ve already communicated with the doctor. I’ll be with you when you go into the delivery room.”

Xiran Xiao was relieved, “Tianye, do you think I’m cowardly and making a scene of giving birth?”

Tianye Mu kissed her on the forehead, “Sweetheart, you’re the best mother in the world, and I’ve read

that every pregnant woman is imaginative before giving birth to a child, you’re not an exception.”

“Really?”

“Of course it’s true. Why would I lie to you?”

The couple were whispering when the butler came in from outside and informed Xiran Xiao of the arrival of her parents.

She was so excited that she stood up, **“My parents have returned?”**

“Yes, yes, the car just came in.” The butler replied excitedly.

“Help me up,” Xiran Xiao pressed her hand on Tianye Mu’s arm, got up with his support, and walked out with clumsy steps.

Tianye Mu was worried that she might fall, so he instantly said, **“Slow down, slow down.”** It had been a while since Xiran Xiao had seen her parents. She was certainly eager. When she walked out

the door and saw the car driving near, she hastened to greet them.

But as she was in such a rush, she tripped over herself and lunged forward.

Tianye Mu was so scared that he grabbed on her waist immediately. But he was afraid that he used too

much strength and would hurt the fetus. In the end, Xiran Xiao still fell unto the ground, but with Tianye

Mu as her cushion.

The butler was following the couple the whole time. After seeing this, he hastened to help Xiran Xiao to stand up.

At this time, the car braked to a stop and Xiao’s parents got down from the car and ran over.

“God, what are you in such a hurry for? Slowly get up, slowly ...” Xiao’s mother held her daughter by the arm and told her to stand up slowly.

“Xiran. You’re a mother now. How can you still be so short-tempered?” Xiao Jia’s father couldn’t help but

scold, but his voice was full of care, **“Fortunately, Tianye acted as your cushion. Do you feel...”**

“Dad, stop.” Xiran Xiao took a deep breath and turned her head to ask her mother with a grimace,

“Mom, does it feel hot when the water breaks?”

“Yes,” Her mother’s face turned pale. She looked between XiranXiao’s legs who was wearing fleece

pants, so she couldn’t see anything. She asked, **“My God, did your water break?”**

Xiran Xiao was about to cry, and her voice began to tremble, **“I think so. It feels like peeing my pants.”**

“That’s right,” said Xiao’s mother. She patted Tianye Mu on the shoulder, who was dumbfounded, **“What are you waiting for? Hurry up and drive her to the hospital.”**

Tianye Mu gathered his wits together and shouted to the butler, "Hurry up. Drive the prepared caravan, and let's go to the hospital immediately."

"Yes."

"Mom, I'm afraid." Xiran Xiao's eyes instantly turned red, and her hand clutched her mother's hand tightly, strangling a red mark.

Xiao's mother softly comforted her daughter, "Don't be afraid. Don't be afraid. We've still got the time after the water broke. Think about the baby in your belly. You must not panic."

Xiran Xiao gritted her teeth and comforted herself, "I won't panic. I won't panic..." While saying this, She felt the water was flowing faster. Her tears streamed down, "Tianye, how come the car has not arrived yet? "

When he saw her crying, his heart broke, "Don't cry. Don't cry. The car is coming. The car is coming."

As soon as he finished his sentence, a caravan stopped in front of Xiran Xiao, with a bed in the middle and a seat next to it.

"Here we go. Slow down. I'll carry you to the car."

Xiran Xiao laughed through her tears, "I'm so heavy now. Will you be able to carry me?" Tianye Mu picked her up and put her on the bed while saying, "I've been working out for so long just for this day. What do you think?"

Nestling against his chest, Xiran Xiao's uneasiness had all gone and she gradually calmed down. Tianye

Mu's hands were so strong, giving her the biggest sense of security.

Xiao's parents also got in the car and it sped off to the hospital, where the reservation was made.

In the car, Tianye Mu called the hospital to inform them of the emergency, and asked them to be prepared.

Xiran Xiao held her mother's hand all the time. In order to distract the attention, she asked, "Mom, why didn't you tell us you and Dad were coming home? If you made a phone call in advance, we'd be able to pick you up."

Xiao's mother laughed bitterly, "Your father and I wanted to give you a surprise, but we didn't expect it was a shock instead of a surprise."

"Yeah, you see, if you guys had called in advance, I wouldn't have been so excited and tripped over

myself.”

Chapter 283 The Birth of Twins (3)

Tianye Mu took Xiran Xiao's another hand, placed it on his lips and kissed it. He sounded very guilty, “It's

my fault. I didn't take good care of you. It's all my fault.”

Xiao's father said, “It's not your fault. We saw her fall down by herself. Xiran, when are you gonna grow up?”

“Dad,” Xiran Xiao grumbled, “You used to say that you wanted me to be your little princess forever, but now you want me to grow up quickly.”

“It was before your pregnancy. Now that you are with babies, of course I hope you can grow up quickly,

otherwise Tianye will be so tired from taking care of three children.”

Tianye Mu couldn't help but smile. His eyes were full of tenderness, “It's okay. I am happy to take care of

them for the rest of my life.”

Xiao's parents looked at each other, praising their son-in-law in heart. Although the Mu Family wasn't as

rich as the Xiao Family, as long as Tianye truly loved Xiran, it won't be an issue.

“Xiran, don't be afraid. All the pregnant women have to go through this step. Just grit your teeth and

push hard for a while, the baby will soon come out. Don't be afraid.” Xiao's mother comforted Xiran.

She nodded, “As long as all of you are here, I'm not afraid.”

The caravan drove fast on the road, and it only took ten minutes to arrive at the hospital.

The

obstetrician and nurses were already waiting at the door of the emergency room.

As soon as the car stopped, a few experienced nurses immediately came forward to carry Xiran Xiao off

the car and pushed her into the hospital.

Tianye Mu held Xiran Xiao by the hand beside the cart the whole time. After a rough check-up, the

doctor said, “She has too little amniotic fluid in her stomach. We can't wait anymore. We had better

gave her a C-section. It's too difficult for the twins to be born naturally. Besides, they are premature. If

we don't do the surgery now, the twins are going to be in danger.”

Tianye Mu immediately said, “Please do as you see fit.”

Soon, Xiran Xiao was pushed into the delivery room.

After a local anesthetic was injected, she couldn't feel her stomach.

Tianye Mu held her hand and knelt down beside the delivery bed to talk with her, “Do you want a son or

a daughter?"

"Son, he will look very much like you." She said feebly.

"I hope it's a daughter who looks like you. When she is three or four years old, I'll buy her lots of

beautiful dresses and dress her up like a little princess. When she grows into a teenage or in her

twenties, there will be a lot of young men going after her. By then I will have to make things difficult for

her suitors. I have to let them know that my daughter is not so easy to get..." Tianye Mu droned on about

the future of his unborn child. He couldn't bear to let Xiran Xiao talk too much, so he kept talking

himself.

Suddenly, a loud baby's cry interrupted his fantasy. Tianye Mu was startled. He turned around to see a

baby with blood streaks on the body which was held up in the air by the nurses.

"It's a boy. The father come quickly to cut the umbilical cord."

Tianye Mu's mind went blank. He didn't notice his feet were numb because of long-time squatting until

he stood up. He walked toward the nurse with the help of the delivery bed and his hand was shaking

with a pair of scissors.

"Cut it."

At first he couldn't bear to do it. However, the nurse urged him, so he cut the cord.

The baby's cry was loud, but it sounded so beautiful to Tianye Mu. His heart was filled with great

happiness.

He used to think that his life was not complete until he found Xiran Xiao and could spent the rest of his

life with her, but today, he realized that his complete life could be even more perfect.

And this perfection was brought to him by his wife, Xiran Xiao. He would never be able to repay her in his

life.

While he was still deeply moved, another baby's cry sounded again. Another twin was born.

"Another boy, congratulations. Come, come, cut this umbilical cord."

Tianye Mu was immensely surprised. He moved numbly to complete all his mission. Both babies were

taken away to be cleaned by the nurses before he and Xiran Xiao could take a look at them.

The doctors began to stitch up Xiran Xiao's wounds, Tianye Mu came to her, kneeling down on the floor.

He eyes were brimming with tears. He bowed his head and kissed her forehead. A drop of tear fell into

her hair, "Xiran, thank you. Thank you for giving me two sons."

"But you have no princess." Xiran Xiao teased him weakly.

Tianye Mu shook his head, "Never mind. You are my princess forever. Having you is enough."

Xiran Xiao opened mouth and smiled, "Are our sons beautiful?"

"I haven't seen them yet," said Tianye Mu, rubbing her face with his fingers and saying gently, "But their

mom is so beautiful. I'm sure they can't be ugly."

"Their dad is handsome, too."

Tianye Mu nodded, "You're right. Now, close your eyes and rest for a while. When you wake up, you'll be able to see them."

"Em, I'm so tired. I'll sleep for a while."

Outside the delivery room, Venus and Kerry rushed over. Although Kerry kept saying, "Walk slowly. Walk

slowly," but Venus was so anxious that she would definitely fly over if she could.

"Hello, Mr. and Mrs. Xiao." Venus greeted Xiran Xiao's parents.

"Venus, what are you doing here? You're still pregnant." Xiao's mother asked with concern.

"I'm fine. How long has Xiran been in there?" Venus looked toward the door of the delivery room.

"Over an hour. She should be out soon."

"Oh, then she should be out soon." Venus repeated.

Kerry had been carefully holding Venus, and after greeting Xiao's parents, he said to his wife, "Sit down and rest for a while."

Xiao's mother agreed and helped Venus to sit down, "How did you know that Xiran was in the hospital?"

Kerry said, "Venus called Xiran, but no one answered, so she called to the villa. The people there told us

she had been sent to the hospital, so we rushed over."

When she heard the housekeeper say Xiran was in such a dangerous situation, Venus was so frightened

that her heart almost stopped beating. So she grabbed Kerry and ran to the hospital.

Xiao's mother looked at Venus's belly and said with a smile, "You must be having a daughter."

Venus was surprised and asked, "How do you know?"

"I can tell by the shape of your belly. Besides, a baby girl will make the mother appear more healthy.

Since you look so good, you must be having a daughter."

Venus's mother died early and she had no elders, so she rarely heard these words of experience, which sounded amazing when she first heard about them. "Auntie, you're amazing. It is indeed a girl."

"See? You and Xiran got pregnant almost at the same time, so it should have been eight months. You should exercise more, which is good for giving birth." Xiao's mother took Venus's small hands and suggested kindly.

The first time Xiao's mother heard about Venus was when Xiran introduced her as the younger sister of

Tianye Mu. Xiran also said Venus was a very good little girl. Xiao's mother had liked Venus very much

when she first met her. Now Venus had become Xiran Xiao's sister-in-law and the two girls had very

great relationships, so Xiao's mother treated Venus as her own daughter.

Venus said with a gentle smile, "I know. These days, I often go for a walk whenever I am free. I thought

Xiran and I would deliver the babies on the same day, but she was ahead of me. It seems that her two

babies can't wait to see the world."

"I hope she and the two babies can all be safe." Xiao Jia's mother said worriedly.

"They will be. Don't worry."

As soon as Venus's voice trailed off, the door of the delivery room was pushed open from inside and a

nurse came out asking, "Who is Xiran Xiao's family?"

"We are." Xiao's parents hurried forward.

"Congratulations. Xiran Xiao has given birth to twins, both boys. The three of them are all safe, and Mrs.

Xiao is now having her wounds stitched up. Mr. Mu asked me to tell you not to worry."

Venus grabbed Kerry's hand in surprise, "Did you hear that? Two baby boys, gosh, that's great. I am an aunt now."

Kerry hugged her back softly, "Yes, I heard it. Don't be so excited."

Apart from Venus and Kerry, Xiao's parents were also extremely excited. Xiao's father exclaimed, "God,

two baby boys were born. Xiran is so great. We Xiao Family not longer has just one heir."

"Yes, yes, we have two grandsons. We're grandparents." Xiao's mother was emotional, and her eyes

quickly became wet.

Over ten minutes later, Tianye Mu pushed his wife out of the delivery room, and the two babies were

washed clean and placed next to their mother. The two boys not only looked exactly like each other, but resembled Tianye Mu and Xiran Xiao.

“Wow, the babies are so cute and beautiful.” Venus exclaimed from the bottom of her heart.

“Of course. Don’t forget who gave birth to them.” Tianye Mu said proudly.

Kerry took a closer look at the two babies. He personally felt that although they were very beautiful, they were still not as good-looking as Pingan.

Xiao’s mother stayed by her daughter’s side and looked at her lovingly, “Xiran has had a hard day.”

Xiran Xiao was still asleep, with a faint smile on her lips.

After half an hour, the effect of the anesthetic wore off, and Xiran Xiao was awakened by the pain.

“Ah, the wound hurts so bad.” She groaned. But she couldn’t touch the wound, so she had no choice but endure the pain.

Tianye Mu was distressed for her. He stretched out an arm, “Xiran, you can bite me if you feel painful.”

“Go away.” She scolded him. How could she bite him? “Where are my babies? I want to see them.”

Tianye Mu quickly turned around to take one of the baby out of the stroller and showed him to her,

“Look, this is our son.”

Xiran Xiao managed to have a look at it despite the pain. She said with a long face, “Why is he so ugly and so red?”

Her mother by her side laughed, “What’s ugly about him? A newborn baby like this already looks good enough. His skin will turn white in a couple of days.”

“Really?” Xiran Xiao was very unsure because she couldn’t imagine that a baby that looked like a monkey now could become a chubby white baby in a few days.

“Really. When you were born, you were uglier than them.”

“That’s great then.”

As they were talking, a nurse pushed the door in, “You have woken up? Okay, then come down and take a walk.”

“Huh? Just after surgery?” Tianye Mu asked in doubt.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 284: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 284 Name the Baby (1)

"I know, then accompany her for a walk when she feels better, it will make her recover more quickly."

The nurse said and walked away.

Xiran was very painful with her forehead full of sweat. So she said, "Who said that a caesarean birth

doesn't hurt? That's talking nonsense."

At this moment, Kerry, who was standing beside, looked at his wife. Fortunately, Venus had a natural

birth, or he couldn't imagine how she would endure. Then he whispered to Venus, "Let's go, I'm not

convenient here."

Then Venus realized it and thought it was indeed inconvenient for Kerry, so she said to Xiran with a

smile, "Have a good rest, I'll come to see you tomorrow."

Xiran weakly waved at her, "Well, I'm tired now, be careful on the way."

"I'll send you out." Tianye was about to get up, but Venus stopped him.

"Just stay here to take care of Xiran, I'll go first."

"Goodbye aunt and uncle." Kerry politely greeted Xiran's parents, then he held Venus out.

Venus kept smiling on the way back, so Kerry smiled and said, "You look so happy."

"Of course, this is the first child in Mu family, how can I not be happy?"

Kerry helplessly shook his head, as for the battle between two families, Ye family never won.

.....

After arriving at home, Pingan ran up excitedly, "Mommy, is the baby a boy or a girl?"
"A boy."

"That's great, I have a brother!" Pingan ran around happily. A younger brother was different from a younger sister, they could play cars, gunfights, and games together. A younger sister was unable to do that for she would be very weak.

However, soon he would realize his fault.

The next day, Venus came to the hospital with the carp soup made by Mrs. Qin and Kerry went to work.

However, this time Pingan insisted to come for he wanted to see his brother. Besides, Henry and Nighthawk came as well.

Xiran was exercising, although the wound was still very painful, she was strong to tolerate that.

"Uncle, aunt!" Pingan shouted as soon as he entered the ward.

Venus tapped him in the back, "Don't shout, your brothers are sleeping."

"Oh, I forget that," Pingan smiled apologetically, "Uncle, where are my brothers? I want to see them."

Tianye pointed to the pram under the sun and said, "There."

Pingan scampered over to the pram, and the babies were sleeping quietly, their faces were not as red as yesterday, and looked prettier.

"Wow, they look the same, they are so cute." Pingan whispered, "Grow up quickly, I'm your brother, you have to know me."

Seeing this, Venus smiled happily and put the food box on the table, "Xiran, this is the soup made by

Mrs. Qin, it will help you to generate more breast milk, come and have a drink."

"Well, pour a bowl for me and I'll drink it after finishing this round." Then she continued.

Venus looked around and didn't find Xiran's parents, so she asked, "Brother, where is aunt and uncle?"

"I told them to go home and rest, they came to the hospital as soon as they arrived yesterday and stayed

until this morning." Tianye's voice was hoarse, but excited as well.

He felt so happy to be a father, he was not tired at all. After Xiran finishing her exercise, Venus took the

fish soup to her and said, "Drink it quickly, it's hot and smells good."

After drinking, Xiran praised, "It's quite delicious." Then Venus replied proudly, "Mrs. Qin's cooking skill

is perfect. I'll bring it to you every day."

"Thank you, Venus." Xiran said with a smile.

"What?" Venus pretended to look out.

"What are you looking at?" Tianye asked.

"Wonders never cease, she thanks me, it's amazing." Venus said with a smile.

Hearing this, Xiran wanted to kick her, but she couldn't do that for her wound hurt. So she said, "Don't be arrogant."

"Well, I don't dare to act like that," Venus sat opposite to her, "Have you named the child?"

"Not yet." Tianye answered, he looked at Xiran and continued, "We decided to have two children long

ago, one's surname was Mu and the other's surname was Xiao. However, they are all boys, so I want

Xiran's parents to name one and I'll think about the other one carefully."

Chapter 284 Name the Baby (2)

Hearing this, Xiran was surprised, she thought he was joking and she thought that a man like him would

definitely mind the name of their children. She didn't expect that.....

"Why are you looking at me? Hurry up and drink the soup." Tianye said.

"Is this really your thought? Do you really agree that?" Xiran asked again.

Tianye nodded seriously, "Of course, it is you who give birth to the child. He is your son, so it's

acceptable. He is our child regardless of his surname, there is no difference."

"Tianye, you're so nice." Xiran said sincerely.

Tianye smiled, "Drink the soup, they are still waiting for you to feed them."

It was the first time Venus heard about this, she definitely approved this for she know the difficulties to

be a mother.

"Speaking of names, what's Pingan's name?" Tianye asked.

Hearing this, Venus suddenly realized it, "Oh my god, I forget, how can I forget this!"

Hearing this, Pingan turned back and asked, "Mom, what do you mean?"

Then Venus explained patiently, "We are talking about your name, Pingan is just your nickname, only

close people can call you like this."

Pingan nodded his head, not knowing he whether he understood or not. However, Tianye was

speechless, "Pingan is already two years old, how can you forget this? You are really very funny."

Venus laughed dryly, "Sorry, I forget."

When Kerry came back in the evening, Venus told him about this, Kerry was stunned for a while and said

bitterly with a smile, "Oh my God, I forget about it, too."

Pingan put her hands around his waist, pouted his mouth and complained, "You are too careless, I'm two years old and still don't have a name."

"Well, you don't even have a household registration either." Kerry added, seeing that Venus looked surprised, he quickly said "It's not a big deal, I'll do it tomorrow, but we have to decide on his name first."

"We'll think of a few names, then pick the one that you like, other kids don't have such privilege."

Pingan pouted and said, "Well, other parents won't forget their child's name either." Hearing this, Kerry and Venus looked at each other and then smiled, Pingan was really a clever boy.

"Anyway, let's think about your sister's name together, or we'll forget again." Venus came up with the idea.

"Fine."

In order to find good names, they took out many books from the study, from Book of Songs to The Songs of Chu, besides there were also books related to poetry in Tang and Song dynasty, and The Xinhua

Dictionary was placed in the most prominent position. Whenever Venus found a good name, she asked

Kerry to write down, after a few hours, Kerry wrote two sheets of paper, one for Pingan and one for Pingan's sister.

During this period, Pingan was playing by himself, beside him placed a robot. When he was about to fall

asleep, Kerry finally said, "It's done. Come to pick one."

Pingan looked helpless, "Dad, I can't read very well, you'd better read to me."

"All right, then listen carefully," Kerry cleared his throat and read, "How about Qingze Ye? It symbolizes mountains and water."

Hearing this, Pingan shook his head and said, "I don't like it."

"Kangchen Ye, Jinghuan Ye, Haocheng Ye, which one do you like?"

Kerry read many names, but none of them attracted Pingan's attention.

"Jingyan Ye."

"Wait," Pingan suddenly said, "That's it, I like this."

"Jingyan Ye?" Kerry asked again.

Pingan nodded seriously, "Yes, that's it, that's my name, well I need to sleep now." Then he asked the robot to follow him.

“Yes, master.” The robot replied.

Pingan swayed and walked to his bedroom, with the robot following him.

Seeing Pingan’s figure, Kerry turned back and said to Venus, “The name is so familiar, I think I’ve heard it before.”

“Well.” Venus didn’t look at Kerry, she pretended to be calm and said, “There was a popular TV series not long ago, the main character was called Jingyan.”

After thinking for a while, Kerry finally remembered that and said, “Well, that is the name of your favorite character.”

“Yes.” Venus smiled proudly, “That’s a good name, I hope that Pingan could be like the character who is upright and righteous.”

Kerry was completely speechless, it was rare for a woman to pursue a star like this.

“What’s wrong? Aren’t you happy?” Seeing that Kerry’s expression was weird, Venus asked.

Kerry was a little aggrieved, “Nothing, since Pingan loves the name, it’s fine.”

Venus felt happy about this, the name appeared in her mind by accident, she didn’t expect that Pingan

would like this, it seemed that he was affected by the TV series.

“Well, I’ll decide on our daughter’s name, let’s go to bed now.”

“Fine.” Venus was happy now for she was satisfied with Pingan’s new name. Whatever Kerry said, she agreed.

The next day, Venus came to send Xiran soup again, as soon as she opened the lunch-box, the smell filled the ward immediately.

Mrs. Xiao praised, “Your cook is really great, the chicken soup smells so good.”

Hearing this, Venus smiled while pouring out the soup, “It’s Mrs. Qin’s specialty. She has been in Ye family for a long time and when Kerry’s mother was sitting the month, she did this for her.”

Then Mrs. Xiao looked at Venus with a smile and said, “Thanks a lot, Venus, I’ve been living abroad, so

I’m not good at cooking Chinese food. The chef in our family is also just so so.”

Venus took the bowl to Xiran and replied, “You are too polite auntie, Xiran is not only my friend, she is also my sister-in-law, I need to look after her. ”

Hearing this, Xiran drank some and said, “Mom, don’t be polite, that’s how we treat each other.”

“That’s right, auntie, we are good friends, there’s no need to be so polite.” Venus replied.

Mrs. Xiao looked at them and sighed, "I want to have another child, in this way, Xiran won't feel lonely, however, it's too dangerous for me to do that. I'm satisfied to see that she has such a good friend like you."

Hearing this, Venus was a little shy, so she quickly changed the subject, "Does the wound still hurt?"

Xiran replied while drinking the soup, "Just a little, it's much better."

"Is there enough breast milk?"

"No. They eat too much."

Seeing that the bowl of soup was almost finished, Venus took another bowl for her,

"Drink more, Mrs.

Qin says it's good for breast feeding."

Xiran glanced at her, "You're treating me like a cow."

"You are like a cow now." Venus teased her.

"Well, it's not wise of you to tease me now for you'll soon be like me when you give birth to the baby."

Venus laughed, "By the way, who will take care of you after you are discharged?"

"Your brother has hired two postpartum doula, one for the child and one for me."

"That's good, I'll ask Mrs. Qin to cook for you if you can't find the right person."

"Your brother is so careful, how could he forget about this, I know you are just saying."

Xiran

immediately said.

"Well, don't say it in such a frank way, auntie is here, don't embarrass me, okay?" Venus said.

Chapter 284 Name the Baby (3)

Then Xiran said, "You are talking nonsense."

Seeing this, Mrs. Xiao lectured her, "Xiran, don't say like that, Venus is a nice girl."

"Yes, what a nice girl I am." Venus echoed.

"Mom, she's not a girl anymore, her son is over two years old and"

While she was saying, Tianye came in with the pram, when he saw Venus, he greeted her,

"You're coming."

"Well, where are you going?" Venus asked, then she walked to him, both babies were looking at her

curiously with black eyes, "Wow, they look so cute, they will definitely attract many girls when they grow up."

"I take them to do the check for they were born prematurely, fortunately everything is fine." Tianye

smiled gently, his eyes were full of love.

Venus hooked one of the baby's fingers and teased, "I'm your auntie."

Tianye looked at her with a smile, "It's merely three days after their birth, how can they speak?"

"Well, it's funny." Venus continued, "Which one is the brother?"

"The one you are playing with."

Then Venus looked at them carefully, "But they look exactly the same, so how can you distinguish them?"

"Look more carefully, the brother gets bigger eyes." After looking again, Venus said, "I can't distinguish them at all."

"Well, you will know when they get older."

Venus was not depressed at all and then asked, "So do they have names?"

"Of course, the elder is called Yuqi Mu, and the younger is called Yulin Xiao."

After thinking for a moment, Venus asked, "The ancient avatar Kykin?"

"Yes."

"Wow, that's cool, it is the name of the ancient avatar." Venus caressed one of the baby's face with joy,

and then he gave her a smile. It seemed that he like this name.

A week later, Xiran was discharged from the hospital, and Venus didn't have to send soup everyday,

which made Kerry feel much more relieved.

Every time he went to work, he was worrying that Venus would hurt herself on her way to the hospital,

which made him very anxious. Now that she didn't need to send soup, he was finally relived.

That night, after Venus had a phone call with Xiran, Kerry snuggled into her shoulder and said, "I find that

you care Xiran more than me. She is not a child anymore, you don't have to instruct her like that."

Venus patted his face, "Although she's not a child, she gave birth to two children and has to take care of them, can you do that?"

Hearing this, Kerry kept silent.

However, physical desire was his intuition. After seeing Venus's breast, Kerry couldn't restrain his desire,

so the next moment, he touched Venus's body.

"Get your hands off." Venus quickly looked around and found no one, fortunately, Pingan was playing

somewhere else. So she continued, "The doctor said we can't do that in these months."

According to the past experiences, Kerry guessed that she actually wanted this, so he picked her up to

the bedroom. Venus was a bit shy and asked, "Am I heavy?"

“You are my whole world, what do you think about that?” Kerry answered and kissed her on the lips.

Venus nudged his lips with one hand, “You are sweet, where do you learn this?”

“Well, I’ll let you know later.” After saying that, Kerry kissed her deeply.

His eyes were filled with desire. However, she was not worried at all for she knew that Kerry was a man who knew inches and metres.

After kicking the door, Kerry carefully placed her on the bed, and then kissed her directly, it was a kiss

full of love and affection. Then, he looked at Venus whose face was already red.

“How do you feel?” Kerry pecked her lips again. Then, Venus licked her lips and replied, “Pretty well.”

It was totally a torture for Kerry.

“Don’t seduce me, I can’t endure any longer.” Kerry said helplessly.

Venus felt comfortable that night, but Kerry was a bit miserable, he bathed in the cold water to cool himself down.

After that, they cuddled at night.

In the midnight, Venus was awakened by contractions, which made her insufferable.

Then she woke

Kerry up.

“Kerry, my tummy hurts.” Venus said weakly.

Then Kerry quickly turned on the lights, after seeing Venus’s pale face, he asked anxiously,

“Are you

okay? I’ll send you to the hospital right now.” Venus nodded, she was painful now.

Hearing this, Kerry quickly helped her wear the clothe and then called Henry. When he carried her

downstairs, Henry was already waiting there.

“Send us to the hospital now.”

Henry felt something was wrong when he answered the phone, and after seeing Venus’s face, he was

frightened and quickly drove them to the hospital.

“Can you bear that? If it hurts, then bite my arm.” Kerry hugged Venus tightly in his arms, the face of

Xiran still remained in his mind. Thinking that his wife had endured the same torture, he wanted to bear

it for her.

Venus had already experienced such things, so she could bear that and shook her head,

“It’s fine, I can

bear it.”

Hearing this, Kerry was heartbroken, how could she still say this in such a situation.

“Keep quiet and save your energy.”

“I have to talk or my whole attention would be focused on my tummy.”

Kerry didn't know what to do for he was so anxious. Fortunately, Venus gave him an idea. "Sing a song to me, I like to hear you sing."

"Well, I remember you like Jay Chou, I'll sing his song." Then he started singing.

His voice echoed in the crowded car, which was very impressive. Venus was completely moved for she

knew that Kerry didn't like Jay Chou at all. He must learn it for her.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 285: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 285 The First Snow of The Year (1)

When Kerry Ye had no love for Venus Mu, what he wanted was to torture her, but now, falling in love

with her, he would do his best to love and care her.

A song eased Venus a lot. Perhaps the little girl inside her also heard the song, so she gradually quieted

down.

After this song, Kerry began to sing again, still Jay Chou's song.

After four songs, the car arrived at the hospital, and Venus got much better, almost feeling no pain.

"Let's have a check-up it even if you're feeling better now," said Kerry. But ten minutes ago, the pain had made her face distorted.

"Okay."

They came to the obstetrics department which Kerry had appointed earlier and had a thorough examination. Then the doctor said in a serious way, "It's just a pseudo-contraction, not in labor, you...are not doing anything, aren't you?"

Venus blushed all of a sudden, with her head down and didn't answer the doctor. Kerry, however, explained in an easy manner, "We didn't do that. We just cuddled each other for a while."

The doctor knew what he was talking about and hearing what Kerry said, he said, "Don't do that again, OK? There are three weeks left to deliver the baby. If she is stimulated, it is easy to cause premature labor."

As soon as he heard this, Kerry immediately became serious, "I am sorry and I won't do it again."

"Okay, that's it. It's not a big deal. Be careful and you can't touch her belly too often, which is also easy to cause pseudo-contractions. But it's normal, but if the pain is regular and the time intervals are getting shorter, come to the hospital immediately."

"I see. Thank you, doctor."

Kerry then took Venus out of the doctor's office, who was annoyed and gave him a spiteful pinch.

"It hurts. Honey, forgive me." Kerry pretended to beg for mercy. In fact, it did not hurt much and he was just making fun of her.

"Will you do it again?" Venus' s face still blushed.

Kerry answered, "I won't. Never, I promise."

Only then did Venus let him go. She laughed, "It's your fault. What an embarrassment."

Kerry comforted her, "No, baby, don't think in this way. Doctors have met such cases before and they have got used to it. He would just laugh at us, no more."

"Come on, stop!"

"Well, OK. Let's go back." Kerry circled her waist and walked into the elevator with a smile on his face.

Fortunately, it's not a big deal, otherwise, Kerry would spend the rest of his life to regret.

It seemed that Kerry couldn't touch Venus until she's in labor. Well, he must depend of his hands.

When they got back in the car, Henry asked with concern, "Young master, how is the young lady?"

"She's fine. The doctor said it's normal." Kerry explained simply, who had received a warning from Venus.

"Thank God." Henry breathed in relief and started the car to go back.

Only then did Kerry realize that what he was wearing was a T-shirt, for he was in a hurry to get to the

hospital, so he only changed the clothes for Venus and he had no time for himself.

When they got back to the villa, John was waiting for them with the light on, and when he saw three of

them back and the young lady looked quite good, he then went back to sleep.

After all this, Venus was so tired that she fell asleep as soon as she lied down, who did not wake up until the next morning.

In the meantime, Kerry came in several times to check on her, fearing that something might have happened to her again.

After washing up, Venus was hungry and went out to look for food, but she was a little surprised to see

Dr. Han in the living room.

"Dr. Han, what are you doing here?"

Dr. Han looked sad, "Of course it's Mr. Ye that asks me to come. He called me early in the morning and

told me to come over and stay at the villa from today until you gave birth, but I didn't bring anything with me."

"Okay, okay, stop for a moment, will you?" Kerry came out of the study with a cup of tea and called out

Henry, "Send him back to get his stuff. Remember, bring him back."

"Sure." Henry said with a smile.

Dr. Han sighed and looked at Kerry helplessly, then left.

Venus didn't know his intention and asked, "What's going on with Dr. Han? Doesn't he want to come?"

"This guy is now a famous expert at several hospitals, making money by my reputation, so how can he be happy when I trap him here for more than half a month?"

"Oh, I see," nodded Venus, "Then let's just keep him here. Anyway, he needs to pay something for using your name."

Kerry scorned, "My name is worth much more than that."

Venus ignored him and went to the kitchen to look for something to eat. The following days, just as the doctor had said, the more she got closer to the date, the more frequent her pseudo contractions occurred, but with Dr. Han here, she didn't worry that much. It's just a hard time for Dr. Han, a good surgeon, who was forced by Kerry to deal with obstetrics stuff. Pingan knew that her mother was not feeling well, so he seldom came to make trouble for her, who spent most of his time with Satsuma. Tianye Mu's twins were almost one month old and there were four days left before her due date, so she took Kerry and her son to her nephews' one-month celebration party while she could still move around. The wedding of Tianye and Xiran Xiao had not yet been held, and Xiran was a low-key person who didn't like noise, so all the guests today were family members, except for Kerry's family, there were Xiran's parents. "Wow, is it snowing outside?" Pingan was surprised to see the snow. It was the first time for him to see this, so his excitement was overwhelming.

Venus looked out the window and answered him, "Yes, it's snowing."

Chapter 285 The First Snow of The Year (2)

"It's been years since it snowed in Sky City, and the first snow is so beautiful." Kerry Ye walked to her,

appreciating the snow with her together.

The temperature on the ground was still a bit high, so the snowflakes melted as soon as they fell on the ground.

"Dad, when can we build a snowman like the one on TV?" Pingan looked at Kerry with hope.

"We can do that when there is enough snow."

Pingan cheered, "Then I hope it can snow forever, so we can always build snowmen, right?"

"Yes."

Receiving an affirmative answer, Pingan went back to the car window.

The God seemed to have heard Pingan's wish, and in an instant, the small snow turned into large

diamond-shaped snowflakes, and soon the ground was covered with snow.

The speed of the car slowed down. Usually it only took 20 minutes, but today Henry drove for almost an hour.

The housekeeper and Tianye welcomed them at the door.

Pingan neglected his beloved uncle and rolled around in the snow as soon as he got out of the car,

laughing and throwing the snowballs into the sky.

Kerry was afraid he would catch a cold and spoke loudly at him, "Don't you want to see your brothers?"

Let's go inside first."

Pingan finally remembered why they came today, so he rushed towards Tianye after stomping, "Uncle,

where are my brothers?"

Tianye squatted in front him, warming his little hands, "They are inside. Look at you, your nose is red

now. Go inside, shall we?"

Pingan laughed, breaking away from him and ran inside, "I don't feel cold."

Kerry helped Venus to get out of the car. When Tianye saw her come, he frowned and said, "It's snowing,

so it's dangerous for you. I don't mind at all if you can't come."

"It started to snow halfway and besides, how can we not come to my nephews' one-month celebration

party?"

"Well, well, fine. It's cold outside. Let's get inside."

Inside the house, Pingan looked curiously at his brothers, wanting to touch them, but afraid that his

hands were too cold and freezing. Seeing Xiran Xiao walking over, he smiled and said,

"Auntie, they are

so beautiful, even more beautiful than me."

Xiran bent down and gave him a kiss on the forehead, "Oh, thank you. But you're just as pretty as your

brothers."

"Auntie, when will they be able to walk and talk?" Pingan asked again.

"By this time of next year. I think they will be able to walk."

Pingan was disappointed, "It's a quite long time."

"What?"

"I want to play with them." Pingan blinked. In fact, there was another reason. He wanted to hear hem

call him brother. In TV, he saw that elder brothers had a lot of power, who command his siblings to do a

lot of things.

Of course, Xiran didn't know that's what he was thinking about, "Good, when they are able to walk, I'll

let you take care of them. I trust you."

Pingan patted his chest, "I will. Thank you."

Venus came in and greeted Xiran's parents first, and was surprised to see Xiran, "My God, look at you.

How can you be so slim?"

Xiran smiled bitterly with helplessness, "I have to feed two children every day. Even if I were 200 pounds,

I guess I would be slim too."

"Mom is never easy," said Venus in a low voice as she walked up to her, "but your tits are still the same

as before. You're hotter, I think."

Without blushing, Xiran said, "I'll tell you the secrets if you want to know."

Venus' s eyes lit up, "Of course."

Xiran whispered in her ear, which made Venus blush immediately. When Kerry saw this, he knew that

Xiran was talking about something dirty.

Tianye felt warm to see the scene. His wife and his sister had a good relationship and his sons were

healthy, with parents beside him, but the only sad thing was that his parents were not here.

If his parents were still here, they would be very happy to see their grandson.

"What are you thinking about? Why do you look so somber?" Kerry looked at him in puzzlement.

Tianye cheered himself up. Today should be happy and even if he missed his parents, he should be with

joy.

"I was wondering, why did you come with no gifts?" Tianye ridiculed.

"No, you're wrong. I've brought a unique gift."

"What is it? Why I don't see it?"

Kerry pointed to the snow outside the window and said proudly, "The first snow outside is my gift."

After thinking for a while, Tianye got to know what he meant, "Gee, fuck you. I only see you as a

businessman, but I never thought you would be so sentimental."

"Thank you." Kerry accepted his compliment, although Tianye didn't mean that.

Tianye rolled his eyes at him.

Kerry came to the stroller, taking out a small and delicate box from his pocket. He opened it, and there

were two pieces of white lamb' s—fat jade (yangzhi baiyu), the color of which showed that they were

fine jade, delicate and pure without any impurities.

Kerry picked up the jade and gently hung it around the neck of a baby, "Guan-yin is for boys; Fo is for

girls. I hope Guan-yin will protect you two and you will grow up peacefully and happily."

Seeing this, Tianye smiled. He knew that Kerry wouldn't bring no gift.

The babies were very active, with four little hands waving in the air, whose eyes were shining, smiling at Pingan and Kerry.

At noon, they gathered together and it was very lively.

The snow outside was getting heavier and heavier, and the snow on the ground was already over ten

centimeters high. It must be the heaviest snow in recent years.

Chapter 285 The First Snow of The Year (3)

Kerry Ye picked out all the fish bones for Venus Mu and placed the fish meat in her bowl.

But when

Venus just took a bite of it, her belly hurt suddenly, like the baby inside was kicking her belly, and her

chopsticks fell on the table because of the sudden pain.

“What’s going on? Are you OK?” Kerry asked with concern.

Venus gritted her teeth and nodded, who had a strong premonition that she was going to give birth.

Grabbing Kerry’s arm, she took a deep breath and said, “Hurry up. The hospital, I think the baby is coming.”

This made people present stunned. When they realized what was going on, Tianye Mu rushed outside,

shouting, “go and start the caravan. We need to go to the hospital.”

Compared to Xiran Xiao, her mother was more experienced, who walked over to ease Venus, “Don’t

worry. Take it easy. Take a deep breath now.”

Venus had read a lot of books about what to do before labor these days, but when the day came, she

went blank, and what she could feel now was the pain, much more than the last few days.

“Ah!” Venus could not help but cry out, making Kerry anxious, so he directly picked her up and went

outside, “Where is the car? Is it ready?”

Tianye stood outside, in extreme anxiety. It was too cold and the snow was heavy, making it impossible

to start the engine.

“I can’t wait. Use my car. Henry, take our car.”

Henry rushed over, “Sorry, young master. Just now the news said that Sky City’s traffic was now in a

mess, and several roads has been blocked. There is no way for us to get out now.”

Henry was right. It had been years to see snow in Sky City, so no one could expect it to be so heavy. And

People didn’t put chains on their tires. With the snow getting heavier, cars were out of control. The

traffic lights also were useless. Traffic accidents were happening one after another and there were not enough police. Therefore, the main roads were impossible to go through.

Kerry didn't know what to do at the moment. Anyway, he couldn't fly to the hospital. He could fly if he was alone, but Venus was pregnant and he was not sure where he would land. If he

stopped at a strange place, it would be very dangerous.

Pains kept coming to Venus, who felt her baby was going to get out by herself.

"It's too late. let's do it here."

"Huh? That's impossible. It's too dangerous." Tianye was the first one to object.

Venus' s forehead was soon sweaty. The pain was not as strong as just now and she gasped and said to

her brother, "It's okay, I had a check yesterday. The baby's head has gone down. It's not the first time, so

it shouldn't be that hard."

Tianye didn't agree, but he knew that it was the only choice at the current moment.

Kerry couldn't let Venus take the risk, so he made a decision, "I'll use my superpower to take you to the hospital."

"Don't. It's too easy to expose yourself." Venus denied and gazed at her husband, "I'm fine. Trust me."

"But..."

"Ah!" Venus's scream interrupted Kerry' s words.

Then Kerry felt his hands get wet.

Take me to my room. My water has broken." Venus shouted.

Now, they couldn't waste any time.

Xiran then led the way, "Follow me."

Kerry picked Venus up and followed.

Xiran pushed open a guest room. No one had slept there, so everything was clean and the room was warm.

Kerry put his wife on the bed and saw that she was about to be killed by pain, his eyes were red.

"Tianye, ask two maids to come. They have more experience than me." Xiran asked Tianye to go and said

to Kerry, "Do something, hurry up. Take off Venus's pants."

Kerry at this time, was in a mess. He could only do things that Xiran asked him to do.

After taking the pants off, two maids came inside. One touched Venus' s belly and said, "The baby is

already in the pelvic cavity. Bring the hot water and scissors."

Xiran passed on the message to Tianye at the door.

"Kerry, you can leave." Venus said.

Kerry held her hand tightly and shook his head, "No, I won't. I want to stay here with you."

"No, I'll look ugly when I give birth. Leave, please. I don't want you to see this."

"It doesn't matter, I like whatever you look like."

The pain hit her again. Anyway, she couldn't kick him out at the moment. There was something more

important waiting for her.

"Take a deep breath... Again..."

Outside the room, Tianye held Pingan, who was now a little scared, pacing.

"Uncle, did it hurt so when mom gave birth to me too?" Pingan asked in a small voice, because he knew

his mother was having a hard time.

Tianye nodded, "It hurt more. Because you were the first child."

Pingan seemed to feel a little guilty and said after a moment of silence, "I'll care and love my mom in the future."

"Good boy." Tianye stroked his little head.

Outside the house, it was still snowing. The strong wind with snowflakes was in response to Venus

screams, as if it showed its joy to welcome the new life.

Half an hour later, a baby's cry cut through the stagnant air.

"Here she is." Tianye shouted in surprise.

Xiran's parents and Pingan were also happy.

"Is it a girl? Is it a girl?" Pingan got away from Tianye, pushing open the door and was shocked by what he was seeing.

Tianye found something wrong, so he asked, "What..."

After he asked, he also froze, as well as Xiao family, and everyone in the guest room. The time seemed to

stop and only baby's crying could be heard.

What shocked them was the newly born baby girl.

In the mid-air, the baby was floating in the air. The cord had just been cut, so she was with blood all over.

She was crying loudly, announcing her come to the world.

The first one to react was Kerry, who put down the scissors and stretched out his hands to hold the baby girl in the air.

Feeling the warmth, the baby girl's cries gradually stopped and she opened her eyes to show them her

beautiful purple pupils.

She had purple pupils, too.

No wonder...

Kerry quietly and the baby girl stared at each other. He had dreamed of her in his dreams, but never could see her face. Now he saw it, and he was completely conquered by her. Although she was a newborn baby, but her skin was white and smooth, having all the good features from Kerry and Venus—large eyes, small nose and small mouth. Venus also came back to her senses, reaching out and said, “Let me see her.” Kerry brought the baby girl to her, and when Venus saw her purple eyes, she knew that she would be much stronger than her dad. The two maids had never seen such a miraculous thing, who could not believe their eyes. God, someone could actually fly and it was just a newborn baby. Could it be that she was actually not a human being? Thinking of this, they looked at her with respect and fever. Pingan ran in and came to the bedside. When he was looking at her, she also turned her head to look at him. After a few seconds, the girl giggled. Pingan was surprised and cheered, “She’s smiling, she’s smiling. She likes me.” Pingan’s words made everyone come back to their senses. They fixed their eyes on the girl again, only with more curiosity than before. Venus knew what they were thinking, but now it was not the time. She was tired and sleepy. “Kerry, go wash the baby. Sister, get some clothes for her.” Kerry nodded. When he was about to wash her, a beam of sunlight shone through the window onto the baby girl’s little feet. “Oh my god, the snow stopped.” Tianye rubbed his eyes. Two minutes ago, it was snowing heavily and how could it stop all of a sudden and even with sun coming out? “Yes, it stops. How can this be possible?” Xiran’s mother was also puzzled. Seeing the two maids was in surprise, with weird expression, Xiran said to them, “You can leave now. Remember, don’t tell anyone what you have seen today, or the Buddha will blame you.” They believed in Buddhism. They nodded and left in a hurry. What they saw today might make them wonder in their rest of life. When it was settled, Kerry gave the baby a bath and dressed her. Venus changed a clean room and several people sat together to discuss this. The first to speak was Xiran, “How do I feel this snow has something to do with the little girl?”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 286: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 286 Simple Life, His First Love (1)

“Why do you say this?” Tianye Mu asked.

Xiran Shao said with certainty, “Look, it has not snowed here for years, but today the snow is so heavy

that even the roads are blocked, which clearly shows that God doesn't want Venus Mu to give birth in

the hospital, because those doctors might be scared, and when the time comes, the secret will be known

by others. And as soon as she was born, the snow stopped and the sun came out. Don't you guys think

it's too strange?”

Tianye thought for a while and nodded, “I think you're right.”

“My goodness. What a magic. She's just born and she is so amazing. If I don't have you and Pingan, I'll be scared too.”

Xiran's parents didn't know what's going on, but observing others' expressions and words, they seemed to sense there was something they didn't know. So, they chose to be quiet and listen to them.

Venus touched her small face, raving, "You are so amazing. However, even if you're a fairy, you're still my daughter."

"Huh, there is no fairy in the world, OK? She's a human being, of course."

"Hey, everything is possible."

Pingan couldn't take his eyes from his sister. He liked his sister so much, especially after the bath. He just even couldn't stop looking at her, whose eyelashes were long and nose was so straight, with a mouth exactly like her mom's.

"Daddy, what's her name?" Pingan asked Kerry Ye.

Kerry turned his head away to look out the window and the snow was still thick outside. She seemed to be blessed by snow, so Kerry said, "Let's call her Chuxue. Chuxue Ye." (Chuxue in Chinese means the first snow.)

It's the story between her and the snow, perhaps the name was what the God wanted. "Chuxue Ye? Nice name, what's the nickname?" Pingan had been greatly interested in this since he knew that people have nicknames.

Kerry looked deeply at his wife, "What do you think?"

Venus had already decided, "Ruyi, Pingan and Ruyi. (This means safe and happy.) What a good meaning."

"All right." Kerry agreed.

Pingan tilted his head to think, squinting, "Ruyi is better than mine." He then whispered to his sister,

"Sister, you will be called Ruyi from now on. Do you like it?"

Ruyi was still sleeping, with a smile on her face.

Finding Venus was tired, Xiran got up and said, "Let's all go out first. Venus needs some sleep. She had a hard time just now."

Pingan originally wanted to stay longer with his sister, but once he thought that his sister would be by his side all the time from now on, he left with glee.

After everyone left, Kerry held Venus's hand, leaving a kiss on the forehead and said, "Thank you. Take a

good sleep and I'll take you to the hospital for an examination when you wake up."

"OK." Venus hummed. She was indeed very sleepy.

Kerry gently closed the door and happened to hear Xiran's mother in the living room asking her, "What's going on?"

Xiran was very embarrassed, "Mom, this is her privacy. I can't tell you."

"But I'm your mom."

"I'm sorry. I can't." Xiran's tone sounded resolute.

Kerry laughed helplessly, "Xiran, it's okay. You can tell them. We are family."

"Are you sure?" Xiran didn't expect that he didn't mind this.

"Yes."

Unexpectedly, when she got Kerry's permission, she grabbed his mother's hand and said excitedly,

"Here, I'll tell you what's going on. Don't be too surprised when you hear it..."

Well...

Kerry rolled his eyes at her. Xiran really had not changed at all, although she was already a mother of two children.

Outside the sunshine was warm and Pingan was making a snowman. Afraid that the snow might melt too

quickly, he ran to the door to call Kerry, "Daddy, come and help me make a snowman."

"I'm coming."

After Ye family's villa was rebuilt, it looked a lot warmer, with curtains and carpets changed to warm

colors. Besides, Kerry installed a fireplace in the living room. It would be nice to sit around it in winter,

reading books, chatting and drinking tea.

Ruyi grew up very fast. She was very different from her brother, who smiled a lot and rarely cried. But

once she was not satisfied, such as feeling hungry, bored, or wet, she would burst into cries. Sometimes

it's real, tears dropping down, but sometimes it's fake crying, that Venus didn't want to answer her.

By the end of the year, Kerry was busy with his company affairs, but he never socialized. As soon as he

got off work, he would go back to see his little princess. Once he saw her, his fatigue would all disappear.

Life went on like this and the Spring Festival arrived.

On the day of New Year's Eve, Kerry, holding Ruyi, directed the servants to paste the couplets.

"A little bit up, right, right, right, okay."

At that moment, John ran over from not far away with joy in his voice, "Young master, look who's back."

Kerry turned around, only to see a sturdy figure. Because behind him was the sunset, his face was in the shadows. Before he could see who it was, Pingan ran towards the man in the shadow, "Kevin!"

Kerry smiled. It was his brother.

Kevin gave his luggage to the servant, bending down to hug Pingan and lift him up to go round several times before stopping, and said, "Pingan, look at you. You've grown up and I'm afraid next time I come back I can't lift you up."

Pingan giggled, "How? I will always be this small." After speaking, Pingan noticed a beautiful woman next

to him and asked curiously, "This lady is so beautiful. Who is it?"

"This is my friend. She will spend the festival with us." Kevin introduced.

The lady extended her hand to greet, "Hello, I'm Xiaoyou."

Pingan also reached out and shook her hand, thinking for a while before saying, "Hello, nice to see you."

Then they walked towards the villa. Pingan asked Kevin in a small voice, "Uncle, is she your girlfriend?"

Chapter 286 Simple Life, His First Love (2)

Kevin Ye looked at him in surprise and laughed, "Do you know what a girlfriend is?"

"Of course," Pingan said proudly with his chin up.

Kevin pinched his little nose and said softly, "No, she's not my girlfriend."

"Oh, what a pity." Pingan sighed.

"Why?"

Pingan shook his head, "You are so handsome and I think she should grasp the opportunity."

"Ha, ha, ha..." Kevin burst into laughter, "You little guy, I just haven't seen you for a while, but you're getting smarter, aren't you?"

"Sure." Pingan always accepted his praise.

When he reached the door, Kerry Ye looked at his brother who had grown mature again, feeling proud of him.

"Brother, I'm back."

Kerry went up and patted him on the shoulder, "Welcome back."

"Is this Ruyi?" After greeting Kerry in a simple way, Kevin was immediately attracted by the baby in his

arms, "Gosh, she's so cute. Let me hug her."

Now, Ruyi was not the one with blood all over, but a beautiful baby girl, whose skin was tender and

white, purple eyes were like radiant diamond. Everyone saw her would be captured by her.

“How can there be such a delicate and beautiful baby!” Kevin praised the baby in his arms.

Looking at

the strange man in front of her, she grinned. In a moment, she was like the angel who could get away the coldness and bring the spring.

“She’s smiling, she’s smiling at me.” Kevin was unexpected.

Kerry came over to have a look. Yes, she’s smiling at him, so Kerry was a little bit jealous,

“Hey, she has

never smiled at me like that.”

Kevin was even happier to hear that, “Ruyi, you like me a lot, don’t you?”

Venus heard the sound and came out. Seeing Kevin, she was happy and surprised,

“Kevin?”

Kevin looked up, only to see a woman in a white fur coat and with a pair of wide-legged pants, and a pair

of slippers with pink rabbit pattern. Her face was rosy and her eyes were still watery. She seemed to gain

some weight, but she was more charming.

“Hi, Venus.” He greeted. Kevin, obviously, still couldn’t forget her.

“Why didn’t you let us know you’re coming back? We can go and pick you up.” Venus complained, but

she was happy to see him back.

Kevin smiled, “I knew the way home and wanted to give you guys a surprise.”

“It’s indeed a surprise.” When Venus saw the strange lady behind him, she became curious about her

and asked, “Why not introduce this lady to me?”

“Xiaoyou, my friend.” Kevin briefly introduced.

“Hello. Nice to meet you. We’re glad that you come.” Venus said with hospitality.

Xiaoyu smiled, “Nice to meet you. I’m sorry to disturb you.”

“Not at all.” Venus thought she was Kevin’s girlfriend, so she was very excited and said to John, “Arrange

a room for this lady. Just the south one. Sunshine is good there.”

“Yes, young lady.”

“Don’t stand here. It’s quite cold outside. Let’s get inside.” Venus asked them to come in.

Kevin entered the door and noticed the changes in the villa, “Redecorated?”

Kerry walked next to him, “Well, something happened some time ago, so I renovated the villa.”

Kevin was a little surprised. It seemed something important had happened, otherwise he wouldn’t do

that, even the windows were new.

“It’s beautiful. It’s what a home should look like.” Kevin said delightedly.

“I’m glad you like it.”

Kevin took a look at his brother, giving him a smile.

This was the place where they grew up, so naturally Kerry hoped his brother would like it. In the evening, the villa was decorated inside and outside with large red lanterns, with Chinese knots hung up high, offering a auspicious and peaceful atmosphere.

Kerry and Kevin were taking a walk around the villa. "Tell me something about Xiaoyou, OK?"

Kevin knew he was going to ask, so he chose to confess, "She's really not my girlfriend. She's my schoolmate, who is a Chinese but has been brought up abroad. She has always wanted to know what the Chinese New Year is like. Learning that I am coming back, she followed me back. I cannot stop her."

"Oh..." Kerry knew things couldn't be so easy. Maybe now she was a classmate, but after the festival, it might change.

In the evening, everyone gathered at the restaurant, including John, Mrs. Qin, Henry and Nighthawk.

The year before last year, it was Kerry who spent the festival alone. Last year it was Venus and Kevin.

Thank God, this year, all of them were there and it was the warmest and happiest one for Ye family.

"It's been a hard year for everyone. Happy New Year." On the main seat, Kerry proposed a toast.

"Happy New Year, Happy New Year!"

What played on TV was Spring Festival Gala, for sure. For Ye family, the happiness was just about to begin.

At 12 o'clock, gorgeous fireworks exploded overhead. Pingan ran around excitedly, Venus was in Kerry's arms and her daughter slept soundly in her arms.

"It's so good." Venus said softly. She flushed because of the wine, looking cute and lovely.

"What?" The sound of fireworks was so loud that Kerry did not hear her.

Venus stood on her tiptoe and whispered, "I said, it's so nice."

Kerry smiled and lowered down his head to kiss her deeply on the lips.

Yes, it's so good to be like this.

They had gone through a really hard time, with too many partings and deaths.

Fortunately, they never

gave up on each other, always believing in love. Though their love journey was not that smooth, they

finally gained their own happiness.

After the kiss, Venus's eyes glowed, for she suddenly remembered their first meet. She hooked his

finger and said, "Come here, I'll tell you a secret."

“What?” Kerry got closer to her.

Venus slowly said, “Actually, the woman in the CK International Hotel that year was not Xinyou Qiao, but me.”

Kerry froze for a moment, but there was no surprise as Venus had expected.

He gazed at her, with a sly smile, and said, “I already know that it’s not you.”

Venus was confused, “How do you know?”

Kerry turned his head to look at the fireworks, deliberately ignoring her.

“Hey, how do you know that? When?” Venus was so curious that she shook his arm and kept asking.

Kerry wrapped around her shoulders with another hand and brought her inside the room, whose hot

breath annoyed her, “Don’t complain anything later. And I’ll tell you.”

Venus blushed again, and ran upstairs in a huff.

“You agree? Wait...” Kerry chased after her.

Outside, the fireworks were still exploding, but Kerry believed that their lives had just begun, and the

bright future was waiting for Pingan and Ruyi.

...

The best kindergarten in the city

On the first day of school, Jingyan Ye’s strange pupils made a big stir in the school.

Swarms of children

had never seen them before and ran to his class to have a look after class.

Chapter 286 Simple Life, His First Love (3)

At first, Jingyan Ye couldn’t get used to it, but he complained nothing and just endured it.

Because his

mom and dad had told him that this was his fate.

He thought that these naïve guys would probably lose their interest after several times, but some went

too far and even came to ask him.

“Hey, why are your eyes different from ours?” The boy asking was physically strong, a head taller than

Jingyan, seeming to be a senior.

Jingyan sat on the stool and looked at him indifferently, retorting, “Why are your two eyes in the same

color?”

The little boy didn’t know how to answer and he thought for a while before saying, “They should be so.

Everyone is like this. You’re the different one.”

“That’s because you’ve only seen the same ones. There are many people in this world having eyes in

different colors. You just haven’t seen them.”

Jingyan's calmness made the boy a little confused, who began to doubt himself. "Do you have any more questions? Please leave if you don't." Jingyan had to hold back his anger to keep himself from saying the word "Fuck off". Perhaps it was Jingyan's attitude that upset the boy, who was ready to throw punches at Jingyan, "Do you know who my father is? How dare you talk to me like that?"

With his arms crossed over his chest, Jingyan was exactly the same as Kerry Ye. "Oh, whoever your father is, I don't care at all." "You..." The boy grabbed him by the collar and was about to hit him when the teacher ran over and shouted, "Stop it!" Seeing the teacher coming, the boy grunted and let him go, "We'll see." Jingyan snorted inside. How could he be afraid of him? "Jingyan, he didn't hit you, did he?" The teacher asked with concern. Jingyan smiled, "No, Miss. Thank you. I'm fine." His smile warmed the teacher, making the teacher like him for an instant.

Jingyan thought that's the end of the story, but he didn't expect that the next afternoon, Jingyan was stopped by that young boy and a bunch of children in a small corner of the kindergarten. "Hey, I went back and asked my mother and she told me there is no one in this world with eyes in different colors. You are a monster, aren't you?" The boy said arrogantly. Jingyan gritted his teeth. He wanted to use his superpower to beat him, but his father had told him that unless it's absolutely necessary, he'd better not use that. "Monster, monster, monster..." Those children next to him were oohing. Jingyan just chose to ignore them and shoved the boy roughly and said, "Get out of the way." But the boy was too strong to push away. He then yelled, "How dare you push me? You're done." Seeing his fist raised high, Jingyan thought to himself, "If you dare to hit me, I will break your arm. However, just as the fist was coming down, the boy was kicked from behind, whose body leaned forward and fell to the ground.

"Ah!" After all, he was a child, and it certainly hurt, so he cried at once. Jingyan looked up, only to see a little girl taller than him, standing there like a shero. She had two pigtails, whose skin was not very white, probably because of the sun. Her face was rosy, with a pair of beautiful dark eyes. Her dress was with some dirt, as well as her white shoes.

At this moment, Jingyan knew he would forever remember this scene. After several years, Jingyan still felt warm once he recalled.

Yes, it was warm, even the dirt on her white shoes also gave him the warmth.

With a smile, the little girl said in a clear and sweet voice, "Hey, little fat boy. You bully others again."

As soon as the boy heard this, he got up from the ground, wiping away his tears and said, "I'm not

bullying girls. Why do you want to get involved in this?"

"Whether boys or girls, you can't do this to them. You know what? I'll beat you up and punish you." The

little girl came forward and raised her fist at him, making him take several steps backward in fear, and

others were obviously afraid of her, running away since she appeared.

The little girl took Jingyan's hand and said to little fat boy, "From today, he is mine. If you dare to hit him

again, I will beat you up."

Jingyan was directly confused, he... was hers?

Anyway, her little hand was soft.

"Let's go."

The little girl then took Jingyan away from the small corner and after they got to the lively playground

area, she let him go and said with a bright smile, "Hello, my name is Yiyao Duan. What's your name?"

"I'm Jingyan Ye."

"I heard about you yesterday. From now on, we are good friends. If you follow me, no one will dare to

bully you." Yiyao patted her chest and said with some pride.

Jingyan nodded and smiled, "Thank you."

Looking at his smile, she got distracted for a moment, "You look so good when you smile. I haven't seen

a kid who is prettier than you."

Jingyan praised with sincerity, "You're pretty, too."

Yiyao laughed, "My mother always says I'm like a boy. You're the first one to say this."

"A boy? Definitely not." Jingyan didn't know why her mother said so.

Sitting on the swing next to her, she said, "Maybe she thinks that I'm too energetic. I don't like stay

inside but run around to have fun. Look at them." She pointed to the little girls not far away in skirts,

who were walking gracefully like a little princess, "Mom wants me to be like that."

Jingyan pushed her on the swing, "I think you're good too."

Yiyao tilted her head and asked him with a smile, "Really?"

"Sure. I mean it."

"Thank you. It's very nice of you." Yiyao grinned as a gust of wind blew and countless flowers were falling

down from the trees, enveloping them.

Today, Jingyan met a girl. For him, she was not “a boy” but a shero.

In the following days, with Yiyao, Jingyan got the chance to know more friends. Because she was a

senior, most kids Jingyan knew were also from senior classes.

Children were pure and naïve, so when his classmates got used to his pupils, they quickly accepted him.

The reason was simple—he was pretty and treated others well. Therefore, he got more friends.

However, as long as there was time, he still liked to stay with Yiyao. Whether it was building a castle with

sand or swinging, Jingyan was inexplicably happy.

At night, Kerry lay in bed talking with his wife.

“Pingan seems to like that little girl named Yiyao very much, and he has been talking about her when he comes back these days.”

“I know this. It’s good for him to have a childhood sweetheart. He can be much happier in the kindergarten.”

Kerry fiercely pressed her down and stared at her, “Tell me, do you have one?”

“Hey, it seems that I do have one.” Venus deliberately pretended to recall, “Let me think about it. What is his name...”

“Don’t.” Kerry kissed her deeply in order to stop her.

Venus kissed him back. Now they had a happy life and she actually didn’t want to think about the past.

Life went on like this year after year.

It was an unusually hot summer morning, and the temperature was high at eight o’clock.

In the kindergarten auditorium, Jingyan focused on the graduation performance on the stage. In a red

dress and with long hair covering her shoulder, Yiyao was sitting straight in front of a piano, playing with

her slim fingers. The music was beautiful.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 287: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 287 Grow Up And Robbery (1)

She always said that she was a tomboy. It turned out that she had such a lady moment, but Jingyan Ye

had never seen it before.

At the end of the performance, Yiyao Duan got up to thank the audience. The auditorium burst into

warm applauses. The little girl winked at him as she looked around. Jingyan couldn't help smiling.

Jingyan had no idea about what the next performance was at all. He was only thinking about one thing:

after this show, Yiyao would leave the kindergarten and he would never see her again.

Thinking of this, Jingyan got up and left his seat. He came to the back stage of the kindergarten's senior

class. He recognized his girl at a glance.

Yiyao was sharing the joy with other kids excitedly. Seeing him coming, she immediately stopped talking

with her friends and asked him, "What are you doing here?"

Jingyan was a little depressed. "Which elementary school are you going to after graduation? I'll go to

there too next year."

Yiyao was stunned, taking his hand and saying, "Come with me."

The two came out together. The usually-spacious playground was empty now. They found a a cool place.

Yiyao was also in a low mood. "I won't stay in Sky City for elementary school."

"Why?" Jingyan was very surprised.

"I never told you that my father was a soldier, and I grew up in a military community. This year he was assigned to work elsewhere, so my mother and I will follow him."
Jingyan was stunned. After a long silence, he said, "Where are you going?"
"I don't know. It's a very far-away place, anyway."
"Then I won't see you again?" Jingyan's little heart hurt and his eyes soured.
Yiyao laughed broadly. She opened her arms to hug him. "When we grow up, I will come to Sky City to find you."
"So many people in Sky City, can you find me?"

"Of course I can," Yiyao released him and looked straight into his eyes. "You are so special. I can find you just by asking around. But you have to be good too, so that more people would know you. In this way, I can find you easier."
Jingyan nodded vigorously, "Yes, I will grow up to be very great. You must come back to me and don't forget me."
"I won't." Yiyao's smile was brilliant, "But when I go to you, what if you don't know me anymore?"
Jingyan frowned and thought for two seconds. Then he quickly took the red rope off his neck. On it hung a piece of fine white tallow jade. It had been worn for a long time, and it was a bit transparent.
"This is what my father went to a temple and acquired for me. My name is engraved on the back. You can find me with this in the future, and I will know you as soon as I see it," Saying that, Jingyan put the jade pendant around her neck. Over the past year, Jingyan had grown a lot, as tall as Yiyao.
Yiyao touched the jade pendant, put it inside the collar and pressed it, "I will write to you, as long as your home address remains the same."
"It won't change, ever."
"That's a deal. Pinkie promise." Yiyao held out her little finger, and Jingyan caught her finger. "Pinkie finger, pinkie promise, no change for a hundred years. Seal."

This summer, two innocent children made a promise under the peach blossom tree, but they did not know that in order to recognize each other in the future, they paid a hundred times the efforts.
After school, a military jeep carried Yiyao away. Jingyan chased after the car running for a long time, until

the car disappeared from view. Then, he burst into wild tears.

For the next two days, Jingyan did not take a bite of food.

Watching her son like this, Venus was worried. Kerry said "it doesn't matter" though, "He will eat when

he is hungry. He will be fine in two days."

This afternoon unexpectedly, Jingyan freshen up with high spirits. That was because Yiyao sent him a

letter.

Jingyan, my parents and I left Sky City today, as long as I have time, I'll write to you. This little golden lock

was given to me by my grandmother when I was one month old. I've been wearing it for a long time.

Now you keep it for me. Good bye, see you next time. Your good friend, Yiyao Duan.

The handwriting was somewhat zigzagging. Many words that she couldn't write were replaced with

Pinyin. Nevertheless, Jingyan was happily enjoying reading it. She really wrote to him!

"Well, my son has belonged to another woman so soon, I'm really not used to it." Venus was leaning in

Kerry's arms and said with boundless sentiments.

"It won't be that soon, at least 20 years later."

"Twenty years, that's very soon..."

In the days following, Yiyao sent several letters more, sometimes from far away by the sea, sometimes

from the deep in mountains. Once there was a picture of herself in the letter, standing in the sunset, a

braid, a red rope around the neck, and a hat in the hand. Her smile was exceptionally sweet. That day,

Jingyan looked at the photos and giggled for a long time.

One year, two years, three years.....

One day, when Jingyan passed by his old kindergarten by car, it suddenly occurred to him that he had

not received a letter from Yiyao for a long time. When he got home, he flipped through the small box.

Among the few letters, the last one was from a year and a half ago, and it was sent from the frontier. So

far, he never heard from his best friend.

Sitting on the carpet dispirited, Jingyan was depressed. Where was she now? Did she forget him?

This night, Jingyan did not come down to dinner.

Venus went to knock on the door and heard her son inside saying, "I'm not hungry." She had no choice

but to return to the dining room.

"Pingan is not eating?" asked Kerry.

“He probably thought of his good friend again. He went into his room as soon as back from school.”

Kerry grinned, “I didn’t expect this boy to be so affectionate that he could be thinking about the girl for such a long time.”

Venus signed, “It’s a pity that the little girl’s father is a military officer and they can’t reveal their

location, otherwise we can take Pingan to meet her.”

Kerry smiled faintly, the father was not just a military officer.

He took an empty bowl, filled with rice and dishes, and gave to her daughter, saying coaxingly, “Ruyi,

send the meal to your brother, he will be hungry if he doesn’t eat.”

The five-year-old Ruyi already grew into a little beauty. Her skin was like snow and her eyes were like stars.

She held the bowl and nodded, and instantly disappeared.

Kerry was speechless. When could she walk normally at home?

At the age of seven, Jingyan Ye was already seemingly a handsome young man. Leaning against the head

of bed, he began to read those old yellow letters one by one again.

“Dinner time.” Ruyi suddenly appeared in front of him. The latter was not in the least surprised. He had

long been used to the silent way of appearing of his sister.

“Put it over there dear. I will have it later.”

Chapter 287 Growth and Robbery (2)

Ruyi sent out mind power, then the bowl and chopsticks floated by themselves and landed on the table.

Squatting down in front of her brother, she held her chin with both hands and said, “You are reading the

letters from your little female friend again.”

“Yes.” Jingyan Ye closed one letter and opened another one.

“Is your friend beautiful?”

Jingyan thought of the small pretty face in the sunshine and smiled to himself, “Very beautiful.”

“I’d love to see her.” Ruyi thought that the girl who could let her brother miss for so many years must be

very beautiful and cute.

Rubbing the top of her hair, Jingyan said dotingly, “I’d love to see her, too.”

Ruyi stood up and said, “Come on bro, have the meal. I haven’t finished mine either. Bye.”

Then she was gone, in the next second.

Jingyan’s hand was frozen in the air, taking a long while for him to get it back. He said to himself,

“Heartless little girl.”

“I’m not a heartless little girl.” From the void came Ruyi’s protest.

“You are not a heartless little girl, I am then?” Jingyan teased her on purpose.

“As my brother, you are making fun of me. No food for you.” As soon as the voice fell, Jingyan raised his

head to look for the bowl on the table, gone already.

Hey, this little girl was so vengeful.

The fifth year Yiyao left.

The best noble school in Sky City.

Fourth grade.

Math class.

The experienced teacher wrote questions on the blackboard and heard faint laughs coming from

below. Looking back, the teacher found that all the students were sitting in serious postures with serious

faces, except for one student.

“Jingyan Ye!” The teacher exclaimed.

A heroic-spirited little boy sitting in the middle of the classroom suddenly stood up and quickly tucked

the thing in his hand into the drawer.

“What are you doing?” The teacher asked sternly.

Jingyan put on an innocent look. His childish voice sounded, “I didn’t do anything.”

“What did you put in the drawer just now?” The teacher put the book on the desk and stepped down

from the platform.

“Nothing.”

“You take it out yourself,” the teacher came up to him and reached out one hand, “Take it out.”

Jingyan blinked and asked in grievance, “Sir, there is really nothing. What do you want me to take?”

The teacher didn’t believe it since he saw Jingyan put something into the desk with his own eyes.

“Jingyan, don’t you think that your father is a millionaire in Sky City, so you can break the rules of the

school. Don’t forget, you’re just a student.”

After hearing this kind of words countless times throughout his childhood, he had been already immune

to it. He was a good boy inside though. He did nothing but playing with the little robot recently-produced

by his dad’s company.

Of course, this must not be found out by the teacher, otherwise, his dad would be called and he would

be in a big trouble.

“Sir, I really didn’t do anything, you can search if you want.” Jingyan got out of his seat as he said.

The teacher was stunned. Search or not?

What if he didn’t find anything after searching? Wasn’t that too shameful? But if he didn’t search, it

meant that he admitted that he had wronged Jingyan, which would also made him look shameful.

The teacher started to think himself being impulsive. When he took over this class, the previous teacher

told him that the last student that could be managed in this class was Jingyan Ye. He could do whatever

he wanted in the class, as long as he didn’t affect the class discipline, besides, never mind whether he

listened or not in class. In the end, he was always the first in the exams of all courses anyway.

Now, great, what should to do with the kid?

Seeing the teacher’s complex expression, Jingyan asked again, “Sir, are you searching or not?”

The teacher glared at him and compromised, “Since you denied, I believe you this time, go and solve the

subject on the blackboard.”

“Oh, yes sir.” Jingyan walked to the platform with a flat face. If he had known that the teacher chose to

believe him, he would not use his powers to make the robot disappear, now he didn’t know where it was

and he lost his best toy to play with.

After a glance at the subject, Jingyan picked up the chalk to write it up. In less than a minute, the answer

was written on the blackboard, which aroused a burst of exclamations from the kids below.

Although he was only nine years old, his handwriting was more beautiful than the teacher’s.

“Not bad,” said the teacher with a dry cough, “Go back to your seat.”

After class, the students gathered around and started chattering, “Jingyan, where is the little robot you

played in class? Can I see?”

a

“Yes, yes, I didn’t see it clearly.”

“Mm-hmm, it looks so awesome. Take it out and let’s see it again.”

Jingyan was a little embarrassed. The teacher didn’t see the robot, but these kids did.

What should he do

now? He couldn’t take it out at all.

“That...” Jingyan hesitated, “That’s a new invention of my father’s company. How can I show it to you

casually? It’s about trade secrets.”

“It’s just a look. We can’t learn how to make it.”

Jingyan deliberately blocked the drawer with his body, “No, if you really want to see it, you can buy one

and take it home to play.”

“How much is it?” Someone asked.

Jingyan rubbed his chin and thought for a moment, then put out three fingers.

“Three thousand?”

Jingyan glanced at the one asked and said, “3000? You can go and buy a regular toy.”

“Thirty thousand?”

“Yes.” Jingyan’s tone was firm. In fact, he didn’t know how much neither. He wanted to get through this

first.

Everyone looked at each other, not knowing what to do. A little white boy asked at the time, “Jingyan,

can the price be less? Thirty thousand is a little more.”

Jingyan lifted his chin, “No, not a cent less.”

“Let me take another look then. What are their functions?”

Jingyan couldn’t show it to him of course, because there was nothing in the drawer. He kept a straight

face and said, “You can’t see it any more. Sign up if you want to buy it; go away if you don’t. Is there

anything in our Ye family not cool?”

The little boy was in a bit of a dilemma. Finally, he bit his teeth and said, “I’ll buy one. You bring it

tomorrow, and I’ll give you the money then.”

“Good.” Jingyan looked around and asked the others, “Who else want to buy it?”

Elementary school students tended to follow suit. When one bought something, others would want it

too. This also had something with Jingyan’s prestige and popularity among his classmates inseparably.

“I want one too...”

“Don’t rush, don’t rush. Come on, whoever wants write your names on this piece of paper...”

Those who could study in this noble school were from either rich or powerful families in Sky City. For

these young masters and young madams, taking 30000 dollars to buy a high-tech robot was just taking a

little sum from their usual allowances.

When the blank paper fell into Jingyan’s hands, 15 names had been written on it, which was half of the

class.

Jingyan looked at the names on the paper, happy and worried at the same time. He was happy that he

sold 450,000 orders at once. He was worried that what if he sold it cheap?

It would be a disservice to his father's reputation of business genius.

At five o'clock in the afternoon, the school bell rang. Kids ran to the school gate.

Some of the kids who were great buddies with Jingyan usually were talking, laughing and walking

together. A fifth-grade girl ran up to him, a pair of watery big eyes looking very attractive.

"Jingyan, my home is on your way, can you give me a lift?"

The kids besides moved away immediately with laughing noises. They pushed and shoved Jingyan, but he

said calmly, "No."

"Don't be so stingy. It's on your way." Despite being laughed by the crowd, the little girl was bold and her

face didn't turn blush.

Jingyan said with a smile, "It's not a lucky day because I'm going to my dad's company."

The little girl was momentarily distracted by his smile. A little boy beside chuckled, "Miss, your home is

on my way actually, how about you take my family's car?"

The little girl glared at him with a "No", turned and ran away.

Things like this, Jingyan encountered almost every day, but he never agreed. Of course, if it was another

person, even if she didn't ask him, he would follow her and beg her to get in his car, just like when he

was in kindergarten.

The other one who had the same trouble as he did was his sister Chuxue Ye.

On the way to school, Chuxue was surrounded by several little boys. They didn't do anything but looking

at her with smiles, as if enjoying a wonderful painting.

Carrying a small schoolbag, Chuxue walked out slowly, with a posture of not putting these boys in the

eyes.

When she took a step, these little boys took one step back. One boy finally couldn't help it and said with

a smile, "Chuxue Ye, can I make a friend with you?"

Chuxue did not speak. She had got experiences, for these boys who came to her for chatting, she chose

to ignore them.

On her first day of elementary school, a senior boy deliberately came to talk to her. She didn't know

anything at the time and said her name casually. Then unluckily, it spread all over the school in half a day. Almost all the boys in the school came to see her afterwards, which was comparable to the scene when Jingyan Ye entered the school. Since then, boys constantly came to talk to her. To save troubles, she did not say a word to them.

Because once she opened her mouth, what she said and how she said it would be all over the school the next day.

“Chuxue Ye, why don’t you talk?”

Chapter 287 Growth and Robbery (3)

Chuxue Ye didn’t open her mouth, but a voice sounded behind, “Because you are too ugly.”

Everyone turned around. Two boys, who were alike as two peas, looked at them coldly.

The level of their

appearances was equal to that of Jingyan Ye of the senior grade. In private, the girls even divided into

two groups in order to fight for whether Jingyan was more handsome or the twin brothers were more handsome.

“Guys, when did you leave? Why didn’t you wait for me?” Chuxue complained and quickly stepped

forward. She took the two boy’s arms and walked to the school gate together, leaving a group of boys in place puzzled.

The twins were no strangers. They were the pair of little beasts of Mu family.

They went to the same elementary school as Ye’s brother and sister, and were in the same class as Chuxue.

When a girl was beautiful, glorious at family background, and good at learning, she would be generally

envied and hated in school. While for Chuxue, she had one more item to let girls envy, that is, she had

three handsome brothers to protect and guard her. As a result, Chuxue was isolated by the girls. The few

girl coming to her were the ones who wanted her to deliver love letters to Jingyan Ye and the two little beasts.

Of course, Chuxue didn’t care to do such kind of thing. With a disinterested “Give him yourself”, she would send the girls off.

At the school gate, Jingyan was waiting in front of the car, with a trace of impatience on his face, “What

took you so long?"

"Ruyi is blocked again," Yuqi Mu, the elder brother said.

Jingyan sighed, opened the car door and said, "Get in."

Yulin Xiao stretched out his neck and looked at the lines of luxury cars around him, "My father didn't come?"

Henry bowed and said with a smile, "Mr. Mu and Mrs. Mu went out to travel today, so the two young masters have to stay at Ye's house for the time being."

"Hey, they left us behind to enjoy themselves again. Are they our real parents?" Yulin muttered, complaining.

Since the little beasts went to elementary school, Tianye Mu took his wife around for tours. Anyway, Ye's family could take care of them.

In the car, Jingyan thought about the price of the robot, and asked Henry tentatively,

"Uncle Henry, how

much is the robot that my father gave me yesterday?"

"Fifty thousand dollars."

"Ah? So expensive?" Jingyan was shocked, thinking, it was over, he made such a terrible loss.

Henry looked at him suspiciously, "What's the matter?"

Jingyan quickly calmed himself down, "Well, I mentioned it to my classmates today. They all want to buy

it and let me ask about the price."

"Fifty thousand dollar is the discounted price. It is now sold at 68,000 dollars in the market."

Jingyan was completely withered. He thought he could make a huge profit this time, but he didn't expect to lose big time.

Henry glanced at him as he drove and laughed, "Young master, you didn't tell your classmates the price, do you?"

"No, no..." Jingyan immediately refuted. How could he do such a stupid thing?

Henry smiled without speaking. The young master cherished reputation as always.

While the kids were playing high in the back of the car, Jingyan looked out of the window gloomily,

wondering in his secret calculation where to get the money to make up for the deficit.

Suddenly, he saw a group of students surrounding a little girl in the alley by the road, which seemed to

be threatening her, and what she was holding in her hands seemed to be his little robot.

"Stop the car." Jingyan quickly exclaimed.

Henry slammed on the brake and pulled over, "What's the matter?"

Jingyan unfastened his seat belt and said, "I saw an acquaintance and I need to go ask her something."

Wait for me for five minutes. You don't have to get off the car."

"Be careful." Henry reminded him.

"I know, I know" Jingyan got out of the car, closed the door and ran to the alley.

From a long distance, he heard a man's voice saying mischievously, "Little girl, give me the robot in your

hand, otherwise, don't blame me for being rude."

"It's mine. Why should I give it to you?"

"Look at what you're wearing, how can you afford such an expensive robot? You must stole it

somewhere."

The little girl held the robot in her hands tightly and glared, "I didn't steal it. This is mine."

The boy stepped forward, wanting to capture the robot, "How dare you lie! Give it to me, or we will send

you to the police station as a thief."

"Ah...don't you touch me, help, robbery..." the little girl cried out at the top of her voice.

"Damn it, she is a piece of something," The boy was at a loss somewhat, and then said to the standing

few. "What are you doing stupefied there? Do it quickly."

After that, the group came up to fight for the robot from the little girl.

While protecting the robot, the little girl yelled hard, "Help, help, robbery!"

Jingyan watched for two minutes. Seeing that the robot was about to be taken away by them, he

snapped coldly, "Stop it."

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 288: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 288 Marry Me When I Grow Up (1)

Those boys stopped unconsciously and turned around to see a boy who was shorter than them, wearing

the uniform of an exclusive school in Sky City.

The eldest boy, who was interested in Jingyan Ye, laughed and said, “Yo, here comes a rich guy. Boy, are

you here to give us some money?”

“Let her go, and I will let you go.” Jingyan Ye said indifferently.

“Hahahahaha” Those children let out a loud laugh, “Bastard, how old are you, and you dare to be so arrogant?”

“If you want to do it, do it quickly, I’m still busy, I don’t have time to play with you.”

Jingyan Ye rolled up

his sleeves slowly.

“That’s too arrogant, guys, let’s fight!”

However, when they rushed forward, Jingyan Ye ended the fight in less than a minute, and all the

children were lying on the ground, grimacing and crying out in pain.

Kerry had taught him Kung Fu since he was in kindergarten, not for fighting with others, but for

self-defense, because his identity was so special as Kerry’s son and he would certainly experience a lot of

provocation in the future.

Jingyan Ye walked up to the little girl and saw her staring blankly at him with shock in her eyes. He got so

used to this kind of emotions, he asked with a smile, “Little girl, where did you pick up the robot in your hands?”

The little girl came back to her senses, but she still stared at him, “I I picked it up in the bushes at school.”

“Tell you what, how about I give you money and you sell me the robot?”

“That” The little girl hesitated for a while, it was hard for her to find a toy to play with, if she sold it to

him

Jingyan Ye bent down and squatted in front of her, looked at her in an equal level, and smiled slightly,
“Little sister, you won’t play with it even if you take it back, I’ll give you money, you can buy ice cream to eat, you can buy pretty Barbie dolls, and you can buy a lot of delicious food, how about it?”
The little girl had never seen such a beautiful little brother, so she was lured by his smile to nod her head and say, “How much are you paying me?”
“How much do you want?”

The little girl looked down at the robot in her arms and stretched out five fingers hesitantly.
“Five hundred Yuan?” Jingyan asked her.
She wanted to say 50 Yuan, which was a lot of money for her, but she didn’t expect the little brother offer 500 Yuan.
Jingyan saw that she didn’t say anything and thought it was too little, so he said, “Five thousand? It the best I can offer, and I only have five thousand Yuan now.”
The little girl nodded her head in shock, five thousand Yuan was a large sum of money for her.
Jingyan put his hand into his pocket, and after a moment’s pause, a wad of cash appeared in his hand, then he started to count.
He took the money out and counted five thousand Yuan. “Here, five thousand, take it,” said Jingyan, who had replaced the robot with the little girl while she was still confused, and then put the money into her hand, smiling, “Why don’t you go now? I’ll keep an eye on these villains for you, and then I’ll leave when you’ve run far away.”
After Jingyan reminded her, the little girl stuffed a thick wad of money into her backpack, climbed up and ran away. After she ran for a while, she turned back and yelled at him, “Little brother, what’s your name?”

“Why do you ask my name?” Jingyan got up and asked curiously.
The little girl’s eyes sparkled with laughter, “Little brother, you are so good-looking, can I marry you when I grow up?”
“No.” Jingyan refused without hesitation.
“Why?”
“Because I will marry someone else.”

“Oh, well, goodbye, little brother.”

Jingyan looked at her back. This little girl was really bold to say such words. Jingyan didn't give a single glance to the punks as he passed between them.

The first thing Jingyan did when he got back to the car was to touch the backpack under his feet, and

then he smiled with relief. Henry, who was in the driver's seat, looked at him meaningfully and asked,

“Are you done?”

“Yeah, let's go home.” Jingyan said in a relaxed tone.

Chuxue Ye, who was sitting in the back, came to the front and pointed at the stains on his clothes and

said, “Brother, why are your clothes dirty?”

Jingyan pretended to pat his clothes, “It should be because I rubbed against something dirty.”

Chuxue Ye had a look at him for a few moments and smilingly said, “Brother, you just got into a fight

with someone.”

“How do you know?” Jingyan responded subconsciously, but it was too late when he realized what he had said.

The Mu brothers were all interested in what Chuxue said, so they all came forward and said, “Brother,

why didn't you call me for a fight? I can give you a hand with that.”

“So can I. Dad just taught me a few tricks a while ago, but I haven't tried to use it yet.”

Jingyan was speechless, and turned his head to lecture the three of them, “All of you, sit still.”

“Nah

Although the three of them were not convinced, they always listened to Jingyan and had no choice but to sit back down.

“No one is allowed to mention this matter at home, or else I won't take you out to play anymore.”

Jingyan threatened them.

Chuxue Ye raised her pretty eyebrows, “Then you have to tell us, why did you fight with others?”

“I didn't fight, I just saw a bunch of guys bullying a little girl, so I went up and taught them a good

lesson.” Jingyan said in a righteous manner, didn't mention anything about the robots.

“Wow, brother, you really defended the weak against the strong.” The younger brother, Yulin Xiao, said admiringly.

Jingyan said shamelessly, “Yes, but aunt and uncle don't like me fighting with others, so don't tell them

about it.”

“Well, I won’t.”

Jingyan stretched out his hand and touched his hair, “Yulin is a good boy.”

The other two showed their disdain.

After Jingyan had pacified the three little ones, Jingyan turned to Henry, who was driving the car, and

said with a smile, “Uncle Henry, please.”

“Young master, I was driving and didn’t hear anything.” Henry said in a serious voice, looking straight ahead.

Jingyan was overjoyed, “Thank you, Uncle Henry, I know you are the best.”

Of course, he loved Pingan (Jingyan) the most, because Pingan had suffered the most but he’s a warm

boy, so he loved Pingan so much.

When he got home, Jingyan picked up his schoolbag and rushed into his room, saying that he had to do

his homework and not to be disturbed.

John was puzzled as to when the young master had ever done his homework. When pigs fly?

Kerry and Venus came back from work and asked those little kids to go downstairs and have dinner.

Jingyan looked at his father for several times and finally made up his mind, “Dad, there are some

students in my class who want to buy small robots.”

Chapter 288 Marry Me When I Grow Up (2)

Kerry raised his eyelids, put a peeled shrimp in Venus’s bowl and asked slowly, “How many?”

“Fifteen.”

“I’ll have Henry deliver them to the school tomorrow,” Kerry peeled another shrimp to his wife, and

asked casually, “How much did you sell?”

Jingyan didn’t dare to look at his father’s eyes and faltered as he messed with his bowl,

“Of course, I’ll

sell them at the market price.”

“Oh, that’s sixty-eight thousand Yuan.”

“What? Didn’t Uncle Henry say fifty thousand?” Jingyan was surprised. He counted his savings as soon as

he came back to home, and if it was fifty thousand, he would have just enough money to cover.

Kerry smiled faintly, “Fifty thousand Yuan is a discount price out of friendship, it could be offered to you

Uncle, but not your classmates.”

“You’re too stingy that you even charge Uncle for money.” Jingyan said with great dissatisfaction.

“How can I support you without charging other’s money?”

Jingyan got panicked, he said cheekily after hesitated for a while, “Dad, please give me a discount price

for my classmates.

“Why should I feel embarrassed about it? Even reckoning makes long friends.” After Kerry said that, his

thigh was pinched by Venus, Kerry held her hand under the table after got her hint.

Jingyan still didn’t give up, “Dad, please give my classmates a discount price for me.”

“Is it you don’t have enough money?” Kerry asked coldly.

“Right.” Jingyan answered quickly, yet he covered his mouth with one hand immediately afterwards.

Venus couldn’t conceal her laughter, and Jingyan knew he had been exposed and quickly stood up to

apologize, “Dad, I was wrong.”

“Why?” Kerry didn’t put down his chopsticks, but his tone was serious.

Jingyan confessed, “I shouldn’t have taken the robot to school and played with it in class, and I shouldn’t

have told my classmates that it only cost thirty thousand Yuan.”

“Good, you’re pretty honest.” Kerry teased him.

Jingyan smiled, “Of course, I wouldn’t dare to lie in front of you, my old father.”

Kerry picked up a piece of tofu and threw it over to Jingyan, who caught it with his bowl hastily.

“Who are you calling, am I old?” Kerry was very upset, he’s only in his thirties. Well, thirty-eight is still thirties.

Jingyan put down his bowl, came to his father obediently, and praised him in good conscience, “I was

wrong, you are not old at all, you are a young man of 20 years old. People will think we are brothers if

we walk in the streets.”

Kerry gave him a pat on his neck, laughing and scolding, “What are you talking about, brat?”

“I swear, I meant what I said, Dad, you look so young.” Jingyan looked so pious.

Kerry was completely helpless with such a son, where did he learn to speak so flippantly?

Seeing that his father was smiling, Jingyan knew that this was almost over, so he asked carefully, “Dad,

how did you know about this?”

Kerry snorted, “Your classmate’s parents and I are business partners, and they called me to ask about the

robot, so I inquired the details. I didn’t imagine that my good boy did business in the school. It’s a good

idea to do it, but I've lost hundreds of thousands of dollars all of a sudden. If you go on like this, Yehuang will be lost by you."

"Just once, there will be no next time." Jingyan said obediently.

"Oh."

Kerry didn't say anything more, but Jingyan couldn't help but shiver, waiting for his father's punishment with his arms hanging down.

Kerry ate porridge one mouthful at a time, and added a bowl of soup for his wife from time to time, saying, "drink some more" while ignoring Jingyan completely.

The other three kids, though not laughing at Jingyan loudly, were winking at him secretly, because they loved to see their big brother being punished.

A few minutes later, Venus pushed Kerry's arm, then Kerry said, "Daddy teach you a lesson today not

because you lost the money, but because you shouldn't be so swagger in school. You think you're smart,

you topped every exam, your teacher likes you and spoils you, so you think the world is around you?"

Kerry paused and said to the other three, "Listen, you all, it's a big world, and you can't always outdo

others. Is your ideal so small only to inherit the family business? Do you have the ability to operate the

company well after inheriting it? Can you guarantee that tens of thousands of employees will be fed?

Can you live on your own without succeeding the company?"

Kerry's words silenced the four youngsters. Although they were young, their daily life made them mature

enough to know the responsibilities they would have to take on in the future.

Kerry slowed down, he sighed, "The God is just. He gave you a smart brain and a rich life, but he will

always take something away from you, especially Pingan and Ruyi. You are gifted with great talent, but

you don't know whether this is a good thing or a bad thing, maybe one day, misfortune will come to your

door. Make yourself strong and powerful when your life is going well, so if something unexpected

happens, you will be able to cope with it. After all, you are the one who live your life, parents only

accompany you for a limited time."

All children lowered their heads and didn't speak, Venus felt the atmosphere was a bit heavy, she

coughed and said, "Everyone, eat your dinner first, and then we'll talk afterwards. Pingan, go back to the dining table."

Chapter 288 Marry Me When I Grow Up (3)

But at this point, who have the mood to eat? They were already fed up by Kerry's lecture. Chuxue Ye stirred the rice in the bowl with a spoon, all of a sudden, her tears fell into the bowl.

Venus was shocked, she turned to comfort Chuxue Ye hastily, "Baby, why are you crying?"

Chuxue Ye said with a deflated mouth and tears in her eyes, "I don't want you to leave, I want you to stay with me forever."

Venus felt her eyes were sore, she stared at her husband, "They are so young, why do you say that? The children will know when they grow up."

Kerry was so afraid of his wife being angry, he said with an apologetic smile, "Sorry I said to much."

"Baby, don't cry, mom and dad will be by your side, we still have to watch you grow up, work, fall in love and get married, don't worry, mom and dad will stay with you for a long time."

"Really?" Chuxue turned around and asked Kerry.

Kerry nodded, "Of course it's true, but don't get married so early. Dad can afford to raise you."

Chuxue was delighted in a second, she said happily to the Mu brothers beside her, "Hurry up and eat, after that we'll go to play games."

"Well, good."

Kerry and Venus were startled, they always couldn't find out what's their daughter thinking about.

After the meal, Jingyan returned to his room silently and stared at the robot on the table.

Kerry knocked

on the door and came in.

"Still thinking about today?" Kerry sat next to the desk casually with a much better attitude.

Jingyan's expression was complicate, "Dad, did I do a terrible job?"

"Of course not, you're only in the fourth grade, you're still young, you have the right to make mistakes,

and daddy won't blame you. Besides, daddy has always felt that you are daddy's pride because you have done better than daddy."

Jingyan was puzzled, "Are you joking, dad?"

"I'm serious," said Kerry after a moment's pause, "When I was at your age, one day, I suddenly

discovered that I had a mysterious power “

The story was very long, like something that happened in the last life. Kerry narrated it without any

ripple in his heart, like narrating someone else’s affairs.

Kerry thought it would take a long time, but in a few minutes, he finished his story of those years, “Dad is

telling you this because I don’t want you to waste your talent and don’t want you to feel regret that you

didn’t try hard enough in the future. By then it will be too late. For example, I did a lot of terrible things

to your mother, and when I recalled it later, I wanted to kill myself. Luckily, your mother forgave me,

otherwise you and your sister wouldn’t be here today.”

Jingyan was surprised by this, “How’s that kind of thing happened?”

“Uh-huh.” Kerry was very despondent, in fact, he still felt regret when he thought those days now.

When Kerry saw the picture of the girl on the desk, he smiled gently and said, “This little girl should have

grown up by now.”

Jingyan also looked at the photo and smiled, “Maybe she’s taller than me.”

“You like her so much.” It’s rare for Kerry to tease at his son.

Jingyan blushed slightly, “Dad, she’s different.”

Kerry patted his son’s shoulder, “Pingan, you have to remember that only if you are good enough to

stand in the highlight can you attract her attention, and she will be able to find you, you’ll be able to find

her. Don’t wait until she finally meets you, but you are useless and unattractive, so that even if you meet

her, she will not stop for you.”

Jingyan raised his head after a moment’s contemplation, he said with more determination in his eyes,

“Dad, I know.”

“Good boy.” Kerry has done the work on his son and said when he was about to leave,

“And since you

have quoted thirty thousand Yuan, Dad can’t disgrace you in front of your classmates, honesty is the

most important being a businessman, so the deficit will be paid by your own account, do you have any

disagreement?”

“No.” Jingyan could hardly keep up with his father’s pace, hadn’t his father just encouraged him warmly?

Why he talked about money now?

“Good, and good night.” Kerry left delightedly and came to report the results.

That night, Jingyan had difficulty in falling asleep. He remembered what he had said to Yiyao Duan when he parted her. His father was right, he couldn't be so swagger, he had to work harder so that he could be able to find her.

The sun rises in the east and sets in the west, and people come and go.

In the long river of time, all humans are just passers-by.

This year, Kerry, his wife and two children went abroad to attend his grandfather's funeral.

This year, Kevin brought the girl he liked home, and the two of them got a license, yet they chose to travel instead of having a wedding.

This year, John broke his leg accidentally and died after a few months of recovery. The night before the funeral, Jingyan and Chuxue kneeled in the memorial hall for a whole night to mourning John.

Afterwards, Henry succeeded his position.

A few months later, Mrs. Qin passed away peacefully due to overwhelmed grief, and Jingyan and Chuxue also kneeled in the memorial hall to mourning for her hard work for the Ye family all these years. For a long time, Venus was so sad, and the Ye family could not find a better cook than Mrs. Qin. That year, at the age of 21, Jingyan was enrolled by one of the world's top universities with absolute excellence grade, and he chose to further his studies.

When Jingyan left, he only packed a few clothes, but in the deepest place of his suitcase was an exquisite little box with a small golden lock inside. Of course, there was also an old, almost worn-out photograph of a girl. Although the girl in the photo was nowhere to be seen or heard from, he had to keep his promise.

"Take care of yourself in the United States, you have to solve your living expenses and other things by yourself." Kerry wore a long black coat with a black suit inside, he stood still and gracefully, time had taken away the frivolity from this man, but left him with maturity and charm. While he talks and moves, he seems like a man walks out of a painting.

Jingyan now become a big boy with a height of six inches. His features are extremely similar to his father, yet more delicate that he's like the most perfect masterpiece from an artist's hand without any flaw.

He was dressed in a light gray jacket, wore a pair of jeans and a pair of white sneakers, exuding the vigor and vitality of a young man.

Jingyan smiled confidently, "Dad, I am your own son, I'll still live a good life at school even if you don't

give me a penny, and maybe I'll earn a few million dollars for fun."

Kerry was not worried about him at all, "Those gaming companies you created, I will manage for you

temporarily, but you to solve major projects yourself, of course, the account is in my hands."

"Yes, I know, just don't make my companies go bankrupt." Jingyan said in an exaggerated manner. He

established those gaming companies when he was in the four-year study college, as he had taken all

course credits in two years, he was bored so he wanted to go to Harvard to see what the world's number

one university was like.

If it weren't for the fact that so many people were here, Kerry would have kicked him.

"No companies ever be bankrupted in your father's hands."

"Okay, you are the best." Jingyan subdued, as that's why he admired his father. He said after a while, "If

..... she sends me a letter, tell me immediately. "

Kerry smiled, "Of course, I'll let you know at the first time."

At that moment, the boarding information of this flight was broadcasted on the radio, and suddenly, a

wave of reluctant emotion came to his heart, Jingyan's nose became sore immediately,

"Dad, take good

care of mom and little sister."

"Yes, don't worry." Kerry was also a little sad, since Pingan returned to him, he rarely let Pingan leave him.

"I'll call you guys when I get there."

"Well, remember to call your mother's cell phone, she will be very happy," Kerry told him.

Venus and

Ruyi didn't come today, they didn't want to cry into tears now.

"I remember."

Jingyan's flight was broadcasted again, he looked back at the security checkpoint, turned around,

stretched out his arms and embraced Kerry, saying softly, "I'm leaving, dad."

Kerry's eyes finally turned red, his son hadn't hugged him for a long time.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 289: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 289 Are You Crazy? (1)

“All right. Call me when you need my help.”

“Bye.”

Jingyan hugged Kerry and then walked to the security checkpoints, after finishing all the checks, he

waved at Kerry. At that moment, he saw Kerry's eyes. He didn't dare to stay longer for fear that Kerry

would see his tears as well, so he walked directly into the gate.

The top university in the world would be a bit hard for most students, but for Jingyan who had studied

two specialized courses, it was quite suitable.

During the spare time, he devoted himself in Physics Labs and some projects, besides, he also went to

the financial streets. Apart from earning money, he wanted to learn management philosophy.

Of course, a handsome man like him would attract many foreign beauties, and some of them came to

knock his door at night, however, Jingyan refused them all. After a while, there were some news saying

that he was interested in man, so then, many gays came to him, Jingya felt very depressed and then

changed an apartment.

He finished all the four-year courses within three years and made a speech as the representative of the best graduates of that year.

As a reward for his graduation, Jingyan spent all the money he earned to travel, not to Europe or America, but to Africa.

“Mom, I will protect myself from being eaten by tigers and lions and come to you safe and sound,”

Jingyan promised repeatedly before boarding the plane.

However, Chuxue took the phone and said, “Brother, how can you leave me alone?”

Jingyan answered in a spoiled manner, “Well, you are so pretty, what if someone kidnaps you as the

chief’s wife, then our parents won’t have a daughter.”

“Humph! It’s useless for you to say that.” Chuxue said angrily, “I’ll punish you when you come back.”

“Well, it’s all up to you, the plane is about to take off, I’ll hang up first.”

After finding his seat and placing his luggage, he began to sleep. It was only six in the morning and still

dark outside. He got up at 4 a.m to take the plane.

As soon as he closed his eyes, a tall woman with short hair and cold eyes passed him and sat at the end of the plane.

When he woke up, the plane was still in the stratosphere, the sky was very blue, and there were large

clouds outside the cabin, which made Jingyan feel great.

“Sir, do you want something to drink?” The flight attendant pushed the cart and asked in a low voice.

“Give me some water, please.”

“Okay.”

Despite of the beautiful scenery outside, Jingyan fell asleep again.

Ten hours later, the plane landed on African.

Jingyan alighted from the plane with his luggage. He didn’t noticed the girl behind him at all.

After arriving the hotel, Jingyan took a shower and changed his clothes, then he went for good, the airplane food was so disgusted.

While sitting in front of the open-air restaurant, a local military jeep drove by with three men and one woman.

The woman was wearing a camouflage uniform and a black tight suit. Despite her plain look, Jingyan

noticed her at the first sight. She focused on the way ahead and looked quite indifferent, like a soldier.

When the restaurant owner served the food, Jingyan pointed the car from distance and asked in local

language, "Who are those people?"

After casting a glimpse of them, the owner answered, "Well, they are soldiers from the United Nation.

They stays here to safeguard the peace."

"Is here a rough area?"

The owner laughed apologetically, "Well, it's much better than other places, after all, the army is here,

but you have to be careful in other areas, there are many robbers."

"Thank you." Then Jingyan thought about that woman, he wanted to know whether she was a Chinese or

not. It was so brave of her to be a peacekeeper.

Wait, why was he thinking about a woman?

After lunch, Jingyan rented a jeep from a local car dealership and drove alone. He had used to be alone

these years. It was springtime in Africa, so there were grasses all over the ground. It was good for him to

feel the nature, so he parked his car under a tree and enjoyed the scenery on the car roof.

The sky was extremely low and blue, as if had been washed. Flocks of buff and sheep were feeding in the

grasslands, and occasionally a few rabbits would jump out and then burrow into the grass again.

A bird which he couldn't distinguish the type, circled around his head, and after observing for a while, it

boldly landed on his shoulder.

Seeing this, Jingyan smiled silently, feeling that he had become part of nature.

Suddenly, a herd of buff ran rapidly in the distance, and the earth was shaking, so Jingyan took out the

telescope to see what had happened. Then he found that a tiger was chasing them, soon after, a calf was

left behind.

Seeing this, Jingyan felt sorrow, he could do nothing to help it for this was the Law of the Jungle.

Wait, how could there be tigers in Africa?

Chapter 289 Are You Crazy? (2)

After adjusting the setting of the telescopes, he saw again, then he found that it was actually a leopard.

However it was very similar to tiger and was covered by the grass, so he couldn't see it clearly.

It was lucky of him to see such a scene on his first day in Africa.

The sun went down quickly. Jingyan was lying on the roof of the car, he enjoyed the soft wind and fragrance of grass. It was the first time he felt such relaxed. Perhaps it was because he took a long flight, he quickly fall asleep again. In his dream, a little girl stood in the sunshine and said, "Jingyan is my friend, don't bully him."

Then a gunshot woke him up.

He quickly got up and after seeing the situation, he was very nervous. His car was surrounded by three

lions, they all looked at him fiercely.

Jingyan had a cold shiver, how could he be so careless to sleep in the plain.

"Bang!" Another gunshot was heard.

Then the lions roared impatiently, after looking at the military car, they left reluctantly.

After the lions left, Jingyan looked at the vehicles in a distance.

What a coincidence! The woman he saw in the morning was sitting in the car. She was wearing a

camouflage uniform with a gun in her hands, it was she who fired the shots.

Jingyan couldn't see her expression for she was wearing a sunglasses.

"Are you a Chinese, Japanese or Korean?" The woman asked with an indifferent voice.

Then Jingyan answered, "I'm a Chinese." After looking at him for a while, she continued,

"Do you know

that you were in a very dangerous situation?"

Jingyan was a little apologetic, "I'm sorry, I just fell asleep."

"You don't need to apologize to me. Go to your room if you want to sleep. It's very dangerous to sleep

here." The woman's tone was extremely cold with a touch of mockery.

However, Jingyan was not angry at all, she saved his life, so he answered, "Thank you, I'll pay attention

next time."

Then the woman turned to pat the driver's shoulder and said in the local language, "Drive now."

However, at this moment, Jingyan suddenly said, "Wait a moment." Then, the woman looked back, as if

were waiting for him.

Jingyan bit his lips in frustration, he didn't know what to say but simply spoke out.

"What's your name?" Jingyan hesitated for a while and asked such a silly question, "Don't misunderstand, I just want to thank you."

However, the woman was already used to this kind of tricks, so she smiled mockingly and said, "You

don't need to do that, it's just a small thing, I'll leave now."

Then the man drove the car, and they left away.

Jingyan took off his sunglasses and gaped at her figure.

What happened to him? Why did he act like that? He must be crazy. Then he put on his sunglasses and drove back to the hotel in the sunset. In the following days, he saw the wildebeest crossing the river in Kenya's nature reserve, witnessed the speed and power of lions, enjoyed the dance of millions of flamingos in Lake Bogoria, and encountered giraffes and elephants walking gracefully in the sunset. Jingyan was engulfed in such spectacular views, which he had never experienced before. After seeing the views in Kenya, he was ready to set out for Tanzania tomorrow where he could see the hidden sky. He went to bed early and made a phone call to his family for he should get up early the next morning. However, in the midnight, a gunshot broke the silence. Jingyan got up and took out his gun from the suitcase, when he was about to go out, a knock was heard, it was the owner of the hotel. "Sir? Are you awake?"

Jingyan pinned the gun to his waist, and walked barefoot over to the door, then he opened it, "What's going on?" "That bandit is coming again, leave here quickly or they will rob you." The owner said anxiously. "Bandits? Jingyan was confused, "Are they powerful?" "Well, they are reactionary armed forces, which are very disgusted, my hotel had been robbed for many times. You'd better run now." As soon as he said this, the window was broken. "Oh my God, they're coming, run please, I have to leave now." Then the owner ran away before Jingyan could ask about the safe place. Thus, he had no choice but to pack his luggage and leave. Due to those invaders, the street was full of people, most of which were visitors. However, they were exactly the targets for they were rich. Jingyan didn't know where to hide, so he flew with the crowd. The sound of the gunfire came closer and closer, and some people screamed in fear.

After running for a while, Jingyan saw a police car, so he stopped. Then he thought there was no need for him to run since the police were coming, besides, he felt a bit shameful. He could simply use his supernatural powers.

Then a Chinese tourist tapped his shoulder while running, "Why don't you run? They will come soon."

They met two days ago, and planned to travel together for they were all Chinese.

Jingyan pointed at the troop and said, "The troop is going to stop them."

"Bullshit, they are just going through the motions. They are not well-armed as those rebels, and couldn't hit them at all."

"How do you know?"

Chapter 289 Are You Crazy? (3)

The young man pulled his arm while he was running and then said, "I'm an army fan, I've checked that

before and I know their forces. Those police are so weak."

As soon as he said this, those police drove away.

"See, it's better to rely on yourself."

Then Jingyan shook off his palm and ran as well. The kind-hearted man soon disappeared in the crowd.

There was a nice Cafe beside the street. However, it was closed.

Jingyan walked to the entrance of the shop, seeing that no one was noticing him, he directly entered the shop in a second.

With his good eyesight, Jingyan found the bar, then he poured a cup of cold water, and sat down on a

chair in the corner. He was observing the situation outside with his legs crossed.

The sound of gunfire was getting closer and closer, and there were cries and screams on the streets,

people were begging for mercy.

Ten minutes later, a couple of guys with guns showed up, they smashed the the opposite supermarket,

and took all the valuable things away.

What the hotel owner said was right, they were indeed a gang of robbers.

Then more and more rebels appeared, some pointed at the Cafe, as if were asking whether to rob it or not.

They enjoyed such feelings and nodded in excitement, then shot the Cafe at their will and swaggered in.

Jingyan was hidden in the darkness, like a fierce lion. He was ready to attack them.

At this moment, another sound of gunshot was heard, the rebels on the street started to fight back, as

for those in the Cafe, they hid themselves and prepared to rush out.

Soon, several military jeeps appeared on the street with UN troops on it.

Seeing this, Jingyan suddenly thought about that woman. As he was thinking, some people jumped off

the car, among them was a woman with small figure and swift movements. Could it be her?

“Please don’t come closer.” Jingyan thought in his mind. He didn’t want her to get hurt. However, life is magical, the woman was searching for the target, at this moment, she became the target of those rebels. Seeing this, Jingyan felt very nervous.

When the woman turned back, the rebel in the Cafe pulled the trigger. At this critical moment, she dodged the shot and the rebel fell on the ground. Then she walked into the Cafe cautiously, as soon as the man hidden behind the door wanted to hit her, she took out a dagger and stabbed the man’s heart. Her action was so swift that she attacked three rebels in just a second. After wiping the blood, she was about to leave, however, at this moment, she raised her gun and shouted in English, “Come out!” Then Jingyan raised his hands and answered in Chinese, “It’s me.” Hearing his voice, the woman frowned and said, “What are you doing here?” “I just want to hide here, but they came in, and then you followed.” Jingyan replied in a helpless manner. Seeing the suitcase beside Jingyan, she took back the gun and said coldly, “There is a police station in the east of this town, you can hide there if anything happens.” “Thanks, I’m leaving tomorrow.” The woman nodded, then she turned back and left.

“Wait.” Jingyan walked a few steps forward, the woman stopped but didn’t look back. “Take care.” Jingyan didn’t know what to say, so he said this. The woman didn’t say anything and left quickly. She was a soldier, and didn’t care about her life at all. In the dim light, the woman deftly jumped into the jeep, she looked slim, but was actually great and powerful. Seeing those men who were lying on the ground, Jingyan had no sympathy at all, they deserved this. The town was covered with fear and cries, and the next morning, Jingyan left. Originally, he decided to take plane, however, he wanted to enjoy the scenery along the way, so he chose to take long-distance bus. When passing by a military compound, he unconsciously looked for that woman but was disappointed. He closed his eyes, wondering what had happened to him. He hadn’t acted like that for more than twenty years. He rarely had such great interest in woman except Yiyao Duan.

He wanted to know her name, and wanted to know what she was doing. Although they only met twice and all under very unpleasant circumstances. Well, they were just strangers, and probably wouldn't meet each other again.

Then Jingyan opened the guidebook and started reading the introductions about the tourist attractions in Tanzania.

After playing for more than fifteen days, Jingyan finally went to home with tanned skin. He was attracted by this land, it made him feel the nature despite some inconveniences in the internet and facilities.

Sky City airport.

A pretty girl in perfect shape was waiting in the departure hall. Although the big sun-glasses had covered

her face, people could tell from others features that she was a beauty.

Several men had even bumped into others' luggage in order to see her.

However, she looked indifferent and gazed directly at the entrance, those wanted to accost was stopped

by the middle-aged man beside her.

It wasn't until a tall, upright man appeared that the girl looked warmer, she ran to the man quickly and

hugged him, then she said, "Well, I hugged you, where's my gift?"

Jingyan looked at her helplessly and said, "You're too perfunctory."

"What? I'm obviously very sincere." Chuxue retorted.

Jingyan looked at her carefully, and held her by the shoulders, then they walked out,

"You look taller, do

you wear lifts?"

"You are talking nonsense, obviously, I've grown taller."

Seeing this, Henry greeted him with a smile and said, "Little Young Master, welcome, Young Master and

Young Lady are waiting for you."

Jingyan gave him his luggage and said, "Uncle, I'm already 24 years old, don't call me Little Young Master

anymore."

Henry laughed but said nothing, he was used to saying like that.

Chuxue was still making fun of him, "Brother, you are too stingy. How can you leave me at home and

even forget about my present."

Hearing this, Jingyan stopped her and said with a smile, "Well, how can I forget that?

Your gift is in the

suitcase."

Then Chuxue hooked his arm and smiled, "That's more like it."

They all looked very pretty, when they stood together, it was like a scenery, which attracted many people.

Jingyan looked at the scenery outside and said, "Sky City has changed a lot."

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 290: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Chapter 290 I Don't Remember You (1)

"Of course, look over there," Chuxue Ye pointed to a newly-built antique street and said,

"It's all

delicious food there. Last time I went there with Yuqi, we ate from the beginning to the end of the street."

"If you eat like this, you will become a little fat pig sooner or later." Jingyan Ye made fun of her.

"No way. I'm not going to grow fat. Last time it was fun. When I was walking in the street, someone

came up and asked me if I wanted to be a star and he could make me a big star.” Saying that, Chuxue chuckled to herself, a pair of eyes narrowing up, as cute as a kitten. Jingyan asked her with great interest, “What did you say?” “I spoke Russian to him to show him I was Russian, and he had no choice but to leave.” Chuxue sighed, “Actually, I wanted to go have a try in the entertainment industry, but dad does not allow it.” Jingyan touched her hair and teased her, “Forget it. If you enter the entertainment industry, your lousy acting skills would make millions of audiences suffer. Ye family can’t afford to lose the reputation.” “Hum,” Chuxue’s small chin lifted, “I’m too good for that anyway.”

Seeing her extreme cuteness, Jingyan couldn’t help stretching out his hand to pinch her little face. Suddenly, there was a cramp in his five fingers, which jerked together in pain. “It hurts. I let go, you let go too.” An inexplicable force disappeared in an instant. Chuxue said with a smile, “My brother, I haven’t seen you for long. Should I remind you who is the most powerful one in our family.” “No need to remind, you are the most powerful one.” Jingyan gave her a thumbs up. “So, don’t pinch my face casually. I hate it most people pinching my face. I’m not a doll. Besides, I’m 22 years old and you still treat me like a child.” Chuxue complained. “You are always a little girl in our eyes.” “No, I’m not.” After a smile, Jingyan did not talk any more. He turned to look out the window at the flash of scenery. There were so many thoughts in his mind. He understood why his father did not want to let his sister into the entertainment industry.

Because once she was fully exposed to the public, her every move would be exposed to cameras, and all her details would be magnified. Then, the secrets hidden in her body may be dug out by the paparazzi with no limit. What would his sister do then? Therefore, they would rather nip all the signs in the cradle. The car slowly drove into the place where he grew up. Far away, he saw his parents standing at the door of the villa and looking forward to him. His nose suddenly became sour. He had been away from home for quite a long time.

Before the car had stopped fully, Jingyan could not hold himself back any more and jumped out of the car. He shouted out with smiles, "Dad, mom, I'm back." Nearly 50 years old, Venus looked very dignified and not old at all, on the contrary, she looked noble and elegant. Venus saw the tall and handsome son, scolding her son tearfully, "You are finally willing to go home? You finished having fun out there?" Jingyan reached out for his mother and leaned up to her face, smiling extremely sweet, "Mom, after all these years, how come you haven't changed at all? You are still so young and beautiful." Venus chuckled and punched her son on the shoulder. "If I haven't changed a bit, I must be a monster." "Then my mother is the most beautiful monster, otherwise, how could you make my father obsess with you for so long?" Jingyan joked.

Kerry raised his foot and kicked his son on the butt. He said with a smile, "You wild kid, it's not that your mother made me obsess, it is that I love her." "Ouch..." Jingyan touched his butt with exaggeration, "Dad, how did you refine your love words over the decades? It's too skillfully sweet." "Bro, you just heard one sweet sentence. Think about what I've been through more than a decade." Chuxue led a faint sigh, "With such a father as the benchmark of a man, how can I find a qualified boyfriend?" "Then you need to lower the level, for example, look for an ugly and poor man..." Jingyan's words were not finished and interrupted by his sister, "No, he can be poor, but he cannot be ugly, I have a high demand for appearance." Venus said seriously, "Whoever you are looking for, the first requirement is to be good to you." Kerry obviously didn't like this topic. In his opinion, no man was worthy of his daughter. "Come on, Ruyi is only twenty-two. Why is the rush? Don't stand here, let's get inside."

After the lively reunion, Jingyan distributed the gifts he brought from Africa to everyone. He said to Kerry, "Dad, I want to use your contacts to find someone." Kerry put down his gift and raised his eyebrow, "Who do you want to look for?" "One of my childhood friends." Chuxue looked surprised, "You haven't forgotten your little friend?" "I want to know how she's doing." Jingyan said sincerely.

Kerry and Venus looked at each other and sighed, "You don't need to look for her. You can't find her."

Jingyan was shocked, "Why?"

"When you were in kindergarten, I investigated the background of the little girl. Before I found out about her father's name, someone came to me and told me not to investigate anymore. As you can see, her father is not some ordinary officer. Later, she left Sky City with her parents. I tried to locate her, but there was no information at all. In the years to come, I didn't get any news about her."

Jingyan's body was stiff as a withered wood and his brain was blank. Over the years, he had been working so hard so that one day he could go to her. He didn't expect to get such an answer.

"Well..." Jingyan was stuttering, "That is to say... I couldn't find her but have to wait for her to come to me?"

"So far it seems to be so." Kerry didn't want to hurt his son, but he could only tell the truth.

Jingyan sat down on the sofa dejectedly. Venus held his hand to comfort him, "Pingan, if the two of you are destined, you will meet in the future. You are only 24 years old. Your father met me when he was 30 years old. So, before that, you should manage yourself well, and you will seize fate better when it comes."

Jingyan turned to look at Venus with a wry smile and said, "Mom, when you are comforting people, you don't forget to show off your love, are you infected by my dad?"

Chapter 290 I Don't Remember You (2)

"Spoiled boy, you know the best how to make fun of your parents."

"Go have a good rest. From tomorrow on, go to the company with me. Study in each department for three months, and then go to work in each branch office for three months."

Jingyan Ye cried out, "Dad, can't you slow down?"

"Slow down for what? I've been busy for half my life and I've never slowed down to take a breath. I'll give you two years to thoroughly master every link and process of the company. Then, I'll leave the heavy burden to you."

"Where are you going then?" Jingyan asked.

Kerry hugged his wife's shoulder affectionately. "Your mother and I have worked hard for more than 20

years. It's our turn to be carefree. Both of you go to work for the company." Chuxue was unhappy, "Dad, the company has my brother and does not need me." "Then what do you want to do after graduation?" Chuxue said with a smile, "Can I play around and do nothing?" "No way!" Three of them denied at the same time.

Chuxue shrunk his neck and murmured grievingly, "I'm just talking." They had a reunion dinner in the evening. Finally, Jingyan was lying on his own bed. After a long time of staring at the old photo, he fell asleep. In his dream, he went back to the African prairie. The majestic East African Rift Valley was close at hand. Jingyan suddenly saw something glowing in the deep jungle. He walked over curiously and reached out. A lion came from the side. At the moment of jumping to bite his neck, the lion seemed to be grabbed by tail to shake a few circles and then flew into the sky with a "whoosh". "Why are you still so timid?" A pretty little girl in a white dress and white shoes stood in front of him, still the same as what she looked like back then. On her face, there was a mischievously naughty smile. "Yiyao Duan?" Jingyan exclaimed excitingly in surprise. "It's me. What's up? You don't know me after only a few days?" Before Jingyan spoke, she seemed to see something novel and ran over happily. Jingyan quickly followed up, but in the blink of an eye, she disappeared in front of his eyes.

"Yiyao..." cried out Jingyan anxiously, looking for her everywhere. Suddenly, he tripped over something. He looked up and saw that it was that woman. She was shot in the chest, and the blood kept flowing out. Jingyan covered her wound, but the blood flowed faster and even rushed out through his fingers. "Hey, wake up, wake up." Jingyan did not know her name, so he could only call her "hey". The woman slowly opened her eyes, took a look at him and then instantly disappeared in the same place. Jingyan suddenly sat up from the bed, his forehead was sweating, and his heart was pounding. How could he have such a dream? It was normal to dream about Yiyao, but why did he dream about that woman? Besides, she was hurt. Was it possible that she was really hurt in reality?

Jingyan shook his chaotic head and comforted himself in a low voice, "It's just a dream. Dreams are opposite."

In the latter half of the night, Jingyan hardly slept. As soon as he closed his eyes, it was the woman bloody and injured. As a result, when Kerry saw him out of spirits early in the morning, he asked, "Didn't you sleep well last night?"

"Maybe it's jet lag, no big deal." Jingyan did not intend to tell his father about meeting her, because he thought that there was no need. It was just a special experience.

Jingyan was a self-adjusting person. Although he didn't sleep half a night, the moment he stepped into the company with Kerry, he became radiant.

The company's staff changed one round after another, the old employees retired or resigned, and new resources constantly filled in. However, both the old and the new employees had a common voice in their minds when they saw Jingyan.

President Ye's genes were so powerful, and his son was so handsome.

In the early morning, the company held a high-level meeting. Kerry personally arranged the work of

Jingyan. The managers present had heard of Jingyan's name. They knew that he had founded several

companies when he was in school. They knew that he had obtained two degrees in Harvard in three

years. Therefore, no one dared to despise this young successor.

"I repeat, he's here to learn. So, no one of you should be partial to him. Once I know that someone take

sides with him or flatters him, leave the company. Do you understand?"

"Yes, Mr. Ye."

The saying that tiger's son was also a tiger, which had been well confirmed by Jingyan.

Jingyan had a positive attitude and never put on airs. He did everything his boss asked him to do.

From spring to winter, Jingyan had mastered more than half of the basic information of Ye company in

one year, and occasionally he could give some good ideas to Kerry.

That night, Jingyan was nibbling at the apple in the room while reading the information of the branch

office. His sister Chuxue knocked on the door and came in.

"Bro, the little beasts are back. Let's go out in the evening." Chuxue said excitedly.

Jingyan put down the document, "When did they come back?"

"This morning. Just called me and asked us to get together."

“OK, I haven’t seen these two guys for a long time as well. There is still some time, and I need to finish reading this document. When it’s about time, you come inside to get me.”

“OK!”

Chapter 290 I Don’t Remember You (3)

Two years ago, the brothers of the Mu family went to university in the country where the elders of the

Xiao family to study. The old man was getting older. To a large extent, the arrangement was to

accompany the two old people.

Occasionally, Yuqi Mu came back and went out with Chuxue Ye for fun. Yulin Xiao had not been back for

a long time.

The place where several people made an appointment was the most upscale restaurant in Sky City. As

soon as they met, the little beasts rushed up and hugged Jingyan, saying, “Bro, we miss you so much.”

Jingyan was overwhelmed by the two brothers’ enthusiasm, pulling them away from his body, “Enough, don’t play.”

Yulin blinked his eyes and said seriously, “Bro, you see that my eyes are sincere.”

Jingyan pushed away his face, “It’s all hypocrisy, no sincerity at all.”

“Big brother, you hurt our hearts so much.” Yuqi touched his heart.

Jingyan sat on the chair, crossed his legs and put his hands on his chest. He looked up at the two men

who were extremely handsome. “Tell me, what can I do for you?”

Younger brother Yulin massaged Jingyan’s shoulder, saying boldly, “Brother, what do you want to eat

and drink today? My treat.”

“Yes, yes. We’ll go to karaoke later. It’s my treat.” Yuqi immediately said.

Jingyan pointed at the two with his finger, “Haha, you two are typical ones who won’t get up early unless

there are benefits. You must have something to ask me to be so generous.”

“Big brother, you are so smart. My brother and I have lower IQ than you.” Yuqi was flattering.

Chuxue sat beside him and teased the two brothers, “Little beasts, I’m getting goose bumps. What’s

going on?”

“Don’t call us little beasts!” Yulin quite seriously said, “We are your elder cousins, show us some respect,

OK?”

“You are only a month older than me.” Chuxue disdained.

“A month older is older.” Yulin’s voice just fell, his feet left the ground, weightlessness like floating up, scared him to apologize, “Chuxue, my little angel, my attitude is not good, don’t play, quickly let me down.”

Chuxue stretched his chin and turned his fingers in a circle. Yulin’s body followed him around in the air, laughing like a peach blossom. “We haven’t seen each other for a long time. Is it fun?” “It’s not fun, it’s not fun. Good sister, let me down quickly. It’s not good to be seen by the waiters.”

“Oh, yes.” Chuxue’s fingers shrink, and Yulin was put down. If his brother hadn’t helped him, he would have fallen to the ground.

“Ruyi is an angel, don’t make fun of her.” Yuqi scolded his younger brother pretentiously. He called for the waiter and gave the menu to Jingyan. His face was full of smiles. “Bro, please order whatever you want.”

Jingyan was not being polite. He ordered some favorite dishes and sent the waiter off. He asked Yuqi,

“Come on, what’s the matter? If you don’t say I won’t have this meal today.”

Yuqi poured out a cup of tea for Jingyan, and handed the cup to Jingyan respectfully, “Bro, in fact, this is very simple for you.”

“That’s not necessarily true,” Jingyan blew the tea in an elegant posture, “Say it.”

Yuqi sat on the chair beside him and said with a smile, “Bro, my and Yulin’s birthday is coming soon.

What are you going to give us?”

“Not decided yet.”

“Don’t think about it. We’ve picked out our own gifts.” Yuqi’s eyes were shining and he said excitedly,

“Bro, you just need to pay.”

“Ha,” Jingyan was surprised and exclaimed, “People should ask for their own birthday gifts! You are really out of my imagination.”

“Bro, a gift of course must be the one that the other party likes, so we choose and you pay, it is simply perfect.”

Jingyan thought for a moment, nodded and said, “OK, what did you choose?”

Yuqi took out his mobile phone from his pocket, found out what he wanted to buy, and carefully showed to Jingyan, “This is it.”

Jingyan took a look at it. A mouthful of tea almost came out and coughed.

Chuxue was very curious, took the mobile phone and said, "Let me see. Ah? You are too cruel to let

brother buy you a sports car?"

Yuqi was embarrassed to smile, "It's not that expensive."

"Twenty million! Not that expensive? Yuqi, why don't you buy it yourself when you're so rich?" Chuxue

said dissatisfiedly. Since she was a child, Jingyan had not given her such an expensive thing.

Yuqi said helplessly, "I want to buy it myself, but my parents say that before we graduate, they won't

give us so much money, and the money in my card is only enough for daily expenses."

"Then wait until you graduate." Jingyan interrupted.

Yulin quickly said, "No way, big brother, this car is limited, there is no one any more when sold out, we

really have no way else but come to you."

"Are you so sure I have so much money?" Jingyan frowned and looked at these two guys.

"Bro, you've been running companies since college, and the money you've made over the years will

certainly cover the cost of a car." Yulin patted his chest and said, "If bro buys us this car, when we are in

charge of the company in the future, you can ask us for anything. Even if we have to sell the whole

company, we will buy it for you."

"Are you sure?"

"Sure!" Yulin vowed. Xiao family's huge property was his in the end, what couldn't be bought?

Jingyan took the mobile phone to have a look again, and said with disgust, "Where is this car beautiful?

What do you like about it?"

"Limited edition." Yuqi gave him a good reason. Seeing Jingyan slap him up, he quickly blocked it with his

arm and said with a smile, "I was joking. This sports car is very cost-effective, and it's also our favorite

brand. You know, we haven't bought any good cars since we were young. We usually have to choose

when our parents don't pay attention to drive. But if you give them to us, they are not the same, this will

be our first luxury car."

"How do you two use a car?"

"Why don't you give me one for each of us?" Yulin came up like a dog.

"Go away!" Jingyan pushed his face away.

Yuqi explained, "single day I drive, double day he drives."

Jingyan patted the two brothers on their heads and said with displeasure, "My uncle and aunt are going to scold me to death this time."

As soon as Yuqi heard this, he grabbed Jingyan's arm excitedly. "Thank you for your gift. We know that

you are the most generous person in the whole world."

Yulin naughtily bowed, "Thank you for your caring of us."

Jingyan waved his hand, "Call the waiter in and I'll order some more expensive dishes." "OK."

Four people had not been together for a long time, there were endless words to say, after eating the

meal, they still wanted to go to the best KTV in Sky City.

Yuqi and Chuxue were fighting for the microphone to sing, while Yulin and Jingyan were playing with

dicers and drinking. They were having a good time. The door was knocked several times and then pushed open.

The eyes of the four people looked at the door together. A middle-aged man in a suit and leather shoes

came in, followed by a young girl who served wine.

"Who are you?" Yuqi asked with the microphone.

The middle-aged man looked around, and his eyes fell on Jingyan. He nodded and said, "Hello, Mr. Ye.

Hello, young masters. I'm the manager of this KTV. It's my great honor to hear that Mr. Ye is here. If

there's something you can't take good care of, please don't hesitate to mention it, and we will certainly satisfy Mr. Ye."

Jingyan had been in Sky City for more than a year. Kerry would take him when he attended various

important occasions. Therefore, entertainment places would know a bigshot like him. In particular,

Jingyan was so recognizable. When the manager heard that there was a group of beautiful men and

woman, one of whom was a man with strange pupils, he came to flatter him with good wine.

"No, go out and close the door." Jingyan had just won Yulin a game and wanted to urge him to drink.

The manager didn't feel embarrassed at all. Instead, he said with a smile, "This is the wine we gave Ye. I

hope you have a good time."

At the end of the speech, the young girl who followed behind put the wine on the table. She looked

beautiful in the eyes of ordinary people. However, Chuxue, such a gorgeous beauty, was always in front of Jingyan's eyes, he had no interest in averagely-beautiful women for a long time. The young girl put down the wine and secretly looked at Jingyan. Her eyes were full of surprise.

"Sir, if you need anything, please call the waitresses outside."

"Thank you." Jingyan led out these two words, and then handed a cup of mixed wine to Yulin. Leaning on the sofa, he said lazily, "This time, you can't play tricks. I'll personally supervise you to drink."

When the manager saw that there was nothing for him to do here, he poked he young girl on the shoulder. When they left the private room and closed the door, the young girl's eyes were still staring at Jingyan's back.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 291: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Chapter 291 It's Okay To Lose To Me (1)

"Stop looking at them. These people are way out of your league." The manager said jokingly. He knew

what the young girl was thinking.

The girl blushed. She summoned up her courage and asked: "Manager, who are these people?"

The manager answered: "That man whose eyes are of different colors is Jingyan Ye. He is going to be the next president of Yehuang Group. His father is Kerry Ye. I think you know him. He is very famous. It is said that Kerry will resign within the next two years, and then Jingyan will replace his father's position."

The girl was very excited. She said: "Jingyan seems so young. Is he really capable of running such a big company?"

"Obviously he can. When he was still a student in Harvard, he built a few companies on his own, and now he is helping his father with the affairs in Yehuang Group. Everyone is saying that he is very talented in business." The manager said admiringly.

The girl's eyes sparkled. She asked: "Who are the other three people? Who is that stunningly beautiful girl?"

"You mean the girl with purple eyes? She is Chuxue Ye. She is the most beautiful woman in Sky City, and she is Jingyan Ye's sister."

"She is Chuxue? I heard about her! She is indeed a beautiful woman!"

The manager nodded. "Yes, she is. She is much more beautiful than the celebrities on TV."

"What about the twins?"

"Oh, they are Mu Family's young masters. They are Jingyan's cousins. Their family background is even more powerful than Jingyan's. And these people are all in a very good relationship, which is quite surprising because I thought these rich people are all....."

The girl didn't hear what the manager said next, because she was still thinking about Jingyan.

"His name is Jingyan Ye." She thought to herself. "So many years have passed. And now I meet him again at this place. Is this just a coincidence?"

.....

The four of them had a very good time, and they didn't come out of place until eleven o'clock. They had so much alcohol and they needed each other's support to walk. The manager of the KTV had been waiting for them in the hall, and when they came out, the manager walked over and said: "Mr Ye, Do you

need me to send them back home?”

“That’s not necessary.” Jingyan said. He was the only somber one among the four of them.

“Someone will pick us up.”

“Okay, that’s good.”

Chuxue was very drunk. She couldn’t even walk without the two brothers’ help. She was still muttering:

“Yulin! You lost! You must drink!”

“Yes. I will drink when we get back home.” Yulin responded.

“You can’t drink as much as I can.....”

They were out of the KTV. A draft of air blew past their cheeks, and Jingyan felt refreshed. Henry opened the door and helped them to get into the car. He said: “Why did you drink so much?”

“We are just happy.” Jingyan said.

Henry heaved a sigh. He said: “I think your father will be angry with you guys.”

Jingyan sat in the front seat, fastened the belt and said: “Don’t worry. He won’t be angry.

We are all

adults. And also, Yuqi and Yulin will stay at our home. Their parents are not home anyway.”

“No problem.”

The car was filled with the smell of alcohol. Jingyan rolled down the window so that the fresh air could

come in. He looked outside the window, and suddenly, for no particular reason, he remembered what

happened that night in Kenya. He remembered that woman who pointed a gun at his head and asked

who he is. It’s been a year. He couldn’t recall her appearance but her character left such a deep

impression on his mind.

Suddenly, Henry slammed on the brakes and the car stopped. Jingyan was nearly thrown into the

windshield because of inertia, but luckily, his seat belt was fastened. The other three, who were sitting at

the back, were not that lucky. Yuqi’s head bumped onto the window, and he shouted in pain.

Jingyan then noticed a girl fell down in front of the car.

Henry gave a short laugh. He said: “What the hell is she doing? I didn’t hit her! Is she trying to scam some

money? Then she met the wrong person.”

Henry wanted to get off the car and ask her what happened. But suddenly, he noticed a few muscular

men appeared. They were all holding sticks, and they walked to the girl and beat her violently.

“She is not trying to scam.” Henry said. He then get off the car and shouted: “Stop!” These men stopped beating the girl and looked at Henry. They said: “This is none of your business! Stay out of it!”

Henry spread his hands and said: “I didn’t want to intervene, but you blocked my road!” “Then just make a fucking turn! That’s all!” A man shouted back.

“If you don’t want me to intervene, pull her aside and stay out of my way!” Henry said coldly. He didn’t

intend to help the girl, because there is so much injustice in this world and he couldn’t possibly offer help

every time. Besides, he thought the girl was must punished for some terrible mistakes she made.

The girl cried and crawled to Henry, She begged for help. She said: “Please help me. If you don’t help me, they will kill me!”

Henry took a step backwards. He said: “I’m sorry. I can’t help you.”

“Please! I am still a student! My father owes them a lot of money, but they want me to pay the debt!

How can I possibly have that much money?” The girl cried bitterly.

Chuxue heard what the girl said. She got off the car and shouted at these men: “If her father is in your

debt, go and find her father! Why are you bullying a girl! What kind of men are you!”

Hope flared up inside the girl. She crawled to Chuxue and cried: “Please, please help me.”

Henry said to Chuxue: “This is very complicated. We should stay out of it.”

Since Chuxue was still under the influence of alcohol, she felt very brave and righteous.

She said: “She is

still a student, and I am also a student. We are both girls, and we must help each other.

Look at her! She

is bleeding.”

These men recognized Chuxue when they saw her purple eyes. And surprise flickered across their faces.

One of them said: “Aren’t you Ye Family’s daughter? What a nice surprise. But this matter is just

between us and this woman. Please stay out of it!”

Chapter 291 It’s Okay To Lose To Me (2)

“What will you do if I insist on taking this girl away with us?” Chuxue Ye said with her chin tipped.

“That’s easy. If Miss Ye can pay the debt for this woman, we can let you take her away.”

“How much does she owe you?”

Henry tried to stop Chuxue, but Chuxue only ignored him.

“Three million.” That man smiled.

Chuxue frowned. She said: “Three million?” She thought it was at least ten million.

That man laughed. "Yes. I think that means nothing to Ye Family."

Chuxue answered: "Ye Family is rich, but my father worked very hard to earn the money. So three million is not a small sum."

The girl then begged frantically. She said: "Miss Ye, please help me. I will work very hard, and I will pay the money back to you in the future!"

Chuxue felt dizzy. She didn't know what to do next. She patted on the car and said: "Jingyan, get off the car! What should I do next?"

Jingyan sighed helplessly. He got off the car and patted on her head. He said: "You should know you are

not capable of dealing with these things before you stick your nose into this business."

Chuxue smiled. She said: "I am not worried, because I know you can always help me."

These men looked at each other when they saw Jingyan getting off the car. They felt very glad because

they thought Jingyan would pay them the money.

The girl was shocked when she saw Jingyan. She called out: "Mr Ye!"

Jingyan was still somber, even though he also had a lot of alcohol. He said in a cold voice:

"I am not going

to give you the money. You have two options. First: You leave this girl alone. Second, I will call the police."

"Mr Ye, don't you think you are being unreasonable?" That man said.

Jingyan then took out his phone directly and called the police. He said through the phone:

"Hello, police station?"

These people were frightened before Jingyan even finished himself. They said to the girl:

"Today you are

lucky! But you won't escape from us! We will see you tomorrow!"

And within a few minutes, these men all disappeared from view. Jingyan also hung up his phone.

Chuxue had sobered up a little bit. She said: "Did you really call the police?"

Jingyan glanced at her and pushed her back into the car. He said: "No. I was just bluffing."

Chuxue leaned against the window and stared at Jingyan with her sparkling eyes. She said:

"Big brother, why are you so smart?"

Jingyan stroked her nose and said in a soft voice: "I am so flattered. I can't even remember the last time you said something nice about me."

Chuxue then pointed at the girl they just helped and asked: "What should we do about her?"

“We are not the Saviour.” Jingyan said. “We can help her this time, but we can’t help her all the time.

She must learn to save herself.”

Chuxue said: “But she will be beaten to death!”

“Don’t worry. They won’t kill her. If they still want the money, they will have to keep her alive.”

Chuxue thought about it and nodded.

“Uncle Zhang. Let’s go.” Jingyan said to Henry. He ignored the girl who was still on the ground. He was

about to get into the car, but the girl got hold of his leg all of a sudden.

“Don’t you remember me? Mr Ye!” The girl looked at Jingyan expectantly, and her eyes brimmed with tears.

Jingyan’s brow furrowed. He said: “I don’t know you!” He tried to break away from the girl but he failed,

because the girl was grabbing him so tightly.

“Mr Ye, don’t you remember? We met each other when we were still kids!” The girl said.

Jingyan laughed coldly. He said: “I have met so many people when I was younger. Should I remember

every one of them?”

“No, that’s not what I mean.” The girl stood up. She looked at his angelic face and continued: “When I

was younger, I found a small robot. On the way back home, a group of bigger kids tried to snatch the

robot away from me. At that time, you appeared. You fought with these kids and you drove them away.

Then you said you want to buy that robot and you can pay me five thousand yuan, so I sold it to you. But

later I learned that robot is worthy of thousands of yuan. Don’t you remember?”

Jingyan suddenly remembered this incident when the girl brought the robot up. He remembered his

father, Kerry, scolded him severely for buying that robot. And after that incident, he began to focus on

his study.

The girl knew he remembered that incident from his expression. She felt glad and she said:

“So, do you

remember now?”

“That indeed happened.” Jingyan said.

The girl then smiled brightly. She said: “I remembered your face because you are very good-looking, and

I never thought we would meet again. What a coincidence!”

Jingyan’s dislike for this girl diminished. He said: “It’s late. You should go back home.”

The girl's smile faded. She said: "I can't go back home now. Those people know where I live. So they are must waiting for me at the door."

"So, what's your....."

Chapter 291 It's Okay To Lose To Me (3)

"Uncle Henry. Let's go." Jingyan said. And Henry's train of thoughts was interrupted. He got back into the car and found the other three kids had already fallen asleep. He started the car and said in a low voice:

"Did you see the way that girl walked away? She was almost beaten to death but she still looks so energetic."

Jingyan looked at Henry in surprise. "Uncle Zhang, you are so observant!" He said.

"Pingan, you can't always trust what you see. Sometimes people are just forcing smiles on their faces,

and there are always traps behind their smiles." Henry said.

Jingyan said: "Don't worry, Uncle Zhang. I don't care about her at all. How can I possibly fall into her trap?"

Henry looked at Jingyan and said: "Good. You are so much smarter than your father."

Jingyan laughed heartily. He said: "My father will be angry if he knows what you said."

"It's okay. Your mother will be on my side on this matter."

"You are right." Jingyan said. He then leaned against the back of the seat and closed his eyes. He also

noticed that girl was not acting normal, but he wasn't worried. He wouldn't even remember that girl by

tomorrow, because there is another girl who has a very special position in his heart.

They finally arrived at home. Kerry and Venus were already sleeping. The servants took them to their rooms and put them to bed.

.....

It was a military camp hidden in the mountains. After a military drill, a woman walked back to the camp.

She was dressed in a camouflage uniform and a pair of leather shoes. Her hair was rather short.

When she got back, she found her soldiers were all squatting on the ground with their head drooped, as

if they were a bunch of prisoners. She lifted her belt up and hit one of them playfully and said: "What the

hell are you doing? Is your head too heavy to be lifted?"

The man who got hit said in a sorrowful voice: "Madam, we brought shame on you."

"Yes, you did. If you can't do better next time, I will send all of you back to your original troops."

These soldiers all stood up and shouted in unison: “Don’t worry! We will do it better next time!”

The woman walked to a soldier whose arm was dislocated. She asked: “Does it hurt?”

The soldier grinned. “It’s not that bad.” He said.

“I heard you have found a girlfriend. Is she beautiful?” The woman changed the subject.

Suddenly, the soldier gave out a high-pitched scream. Turned out, the woman moved his shoulder back

to its original position when he was not paying attention. The man complained: “Madam, you should tell

me before you do it. So that I can be prepared.”

The woman patted on his shoulder and said: “Does it still hurt?”

The soldier moved his shoulder and said excitedly: “It’s cured! Madam, you are even better than the army doctor!”

“Thank you. Practice makes perfect.” She said. She then looked at the others and said:

“Tonight we are

going to have a celebration. Get yourselves cleaned up. We lost a few men in the drill, but our enemy

suffered a much worse lose. So it’s still worth celebrating. And, Mr Six, tell the chief to make more dishes

for tonight.”

“No problem!”

“Thank you, Madam!” These muscular men shouted in unison.

The woman then put on a serious expression and said: “Don’t get yourselves drunk!”

“No problem!” These men were all surprised. Because the information they got from what she said was

that they are allowed to drink alcohol.

At night, the celebration was held. The soldiers were drinking and playing with great gusto. The woman

grabbed a bottle of beer and walked outside the camp. She looked at the moon, and remembered the

two years she had spent in Africa. She remembered how the people in Africa were struggling in extreme

poverty. And now she had come back for two years and she finally realized the importance of her job. As

a soldier, it is her responsibility to make the people live a peaceful life. She must maintain the peace in

her country, whatever the cost may be.

At that time, a familiar figure walked towards her. He has rugged features, and he has a pair of hawk’s

eyes. But he wore a very disappointed expression, because he lost in the military drill that day.

“Why are you out here?” The man sat beside her.

“Look how beautiful the moon is.” The woman responded.

“You are very satisfied, aren’t you.” The man snatched the bottle from her and took a big gulp.

“Of course I am. Everybody is having a very good time.”

The man could hear the soldiers laughing heartily in the camp. He wiped his mouth and said: “Well, that’s life. There are always wins and loses. Next time, I will absolutely win against you.” The woman patted on his shoulder and said: “Don’t feel bad. You lost to me. That’s not a shameful thing.”

“You are right. Everybody knows your name. You are basically invincible in this army and even our commander once lost to you. But I don’t understand. You are so talented. Why don’t you get a cushy job? Why do you come here?”

The woman stared at the moon. Her features are soft but her expression was fierce. She said: “I have always been an aggressive woman. I hate to live an easy and peaceful life. That kind of life just doesn’t suit me very well. And also, I want to train my squad into an invincible squad. I want my enemy to shudder with fear when they hear the name of my squad. That is my dream when I first joined the military.”

“I think you have already achieved your dream. Everyone is now very proud of your team.”

“No. It’s not enough. There is still so much to learn.” The woman said.

The man looked at her. She is indeed an aggressive woman. He thought.

“Forget it. You won this time. And you will be given five days’ vacation. What’s your plan for your vacation?” The man asked.

The woman leaned back and rested her head on her palms. She crossed her legs and said lazily: “I have no plan. I’m going nowhere.”

“Aren’t you going back home?”

“No. I met my father before the drill. He is absolutely going to ask me about this drill if I go back. I don’t want to talk about it.”

The man then suggested: “Maybe you should go for a travel. See your friends. Go shopping. Buy some beautiful clothes. You are a very young girl. You can’t spend all your time in this camp!” The woman smiled bitterly. “I am working in the military. What’s the point of buying fancy clothes.”

“But still, you can’t waste these five days here. Do you have a boyfriend? How can you find a boyfriend if you spend all your time here?”

“Boyfriend? “The woman laughed heartily. “I have been in the troop for so long and now I just don’t think about these issues.”

“Then you must cherish this vacation and leave this camp. Maybe you will find someone you like. Our commander is so worried about you. He thinks you will become an old maid.”

The woman nudged the man with her elbow and said: “You think no man wants to get married with me?

I am so beautiful. I don’t need to worry about that.”

The man smiled. “You are right. Every man in our troop wants you to be his wife.”

“That’s not possible. Only half of them want me to marry them.” The woman said smilingly. She looked

at the moon. And suddenly, she remembered someone from childhood. She remembered she told that

person that she would go back and find him when she grows up. Then she decided to go back to Sky City

during this vacation and visit that man. He was still a small boy the last time she saw him, and she

wondered what had become of that boy.

Then, the woman jumped up and dusted her trousers.

“Where are you going?” The man asked.

“I’m going back to sleep.” The woman waved at him.

The man looked after her as she disappeared from his view. “Sleep? At this hour?

Nonsense.” He said to himself.

The woman went back to her dorm. She opened a drawer and took out a little box. Inside the box was a

little jade pendant. A Bodhisattva was curved on the front side of the pendant, and on the back side was

curved a name: Jingyan Ye.

The woman holding the pendant is none other than Yiyao Duan. She is the leader of a special forces squad of C Army.

“It’s okay. I will go back to school. They won’t go to the school to find me.”

“Oh. You are still a student.”

“Yes. I’m a senior student. I will graduate soon, and then I will work. I think life will be better when I can

make some money.” The girl said confidently.

Jingyan gradually developed a fondness for this girl. He always likes girls who are confident and

independent.

“I see. If these people find you again, do remember to call the police. Don’t reason with them. They are unreasonable.” Jingyan said.

The girl nodded. “I know. Thank you, Mr Ye.”

“Goodbye.” Jingyan turned around and was about to get into the car. But the girl called him again. And Jingyan looked at her.

“Eh, I will need to find a job after graduation. So, can I go to your company to work?” The girl asked shyly.

Jingyan replied: “Yes. Yehuang Group is hiring new staff in the near future. You should give it a try. If you are good enough, you will get a job in the company.”

“Thank you. Mr Ye. I will try!” The girl bowed to him slightly and ran to a bus stop. “Mr Ye, my name is Xuan Zhao! Don’t forget me!” She shouted back.

Jingyan shook his head and smiled. Why should he remember her. He thought. Henry looked after the girl as she left, and he felt very confused.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 292: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Chapter 292 I'm His Old Friend (1)

From the first day she joined the military, Yiyao Duan took off this jade, but wherever she went, she

would bring it with her. She had been carrying it for more than twenty years.

Opening her closet, she found that most of the clothes inside were military uniforms, only the innermost

part held two pieces of casual clothes, a black T-shirt and a light gray jacket. Yiyao held her chin and

thought for a moment, and took the suitcase and filled it with a few pieces of clothes.

The next day, she woke up very early. After packing up, she went out with her suitcase and the car was

waiting for her outside.

Xiaoliu, who was driving the car, took off his sunglasses and took a look at her. "Is this what you're

wearing out?" He said with dissatisfaction.

Yiyao looked down at herself. She was wearing a black T-shirt, light gray jacket, army green wide-legged

pants, and a pair of Martin boots. She was dressed cool, yet her clothes didn't show a bit of feminine

beauty.

"What's wrong with me wearing this?" Yiyao asked him with a serious tone.

"It's cool." Xiaoliu said with a smile. "You're very cool."

Yiyao threw the suitcase into the car. She didn't open the door, but jumped into the car directly. She

patted Xiaoliu's shoulder, "Let's go to the airport."

"Yes, Capitan." Xiaoliu gave a proper military salute and then started the car.

On the way out of the camp, there were soldiers everywhere who were exercising with their topless

bodies. Sweat dripped from their heads down to their tanned muscles.

"Have fun." Passing by a training ground, the vice-captain shouted to her while carrying a log to do

sit-ups.

Yiyao smiled lightly and said, "Don't be lazy. If I come back and find that your physical strength get weak,

you are to be punished."

"Yes. Capitan. "The vice-captain said. "My body will only get stronger, it won't get weak."

Yiyao waved her hand at him. "I'm leaving."

"Can you find a boyfriend this time?" Another soldier asked her with a smile.

"Brat, it's not so easy to find a boyfriend." The vice-captain slapped the soldier on the neck, "Our captain

must marry a general level sergeant."

**“No nonsense. Punish him to do a hundred sit-ups.” Yiyao faintly said to the vice-captain.
“Yes!” The vice-captain replied.**

.....

An hour or so later, the car arrived at the airport. Yiyao got out of the car. Xiaoliu poked his head from

the car and asked, “Where are you going by plane?”

“Sky City.”

“What are you going to Sky City for?” Xiaoliu asked curiously.

“I’m going to visit an old friend.” Yiyao said, “I haven’t seen him for many years.”

“Is he your first love?” Xiaoliu said excitedly.

Yiyao hit him on the head with the officer’s card in her hand, “Go back.”

“Be careful on your way.” Then he drove away in the military car. Yiyao put on her sunglasses and

stepped into the airport.

Because of the officer’s card, Yiyao took the ticket and quickly got on the plane.

In fact, she only needed to make a phone call to get Jingyan Ye’s information, but Yiyao was eager to

know if he had kept his promise and tried to become a person of note.

She decided to ask people when she arrived in Sky City to see if others knew Jingyan Ye. If she really

couldn’t find him, she would call and ask someone else.

After two years of experience, Jingyan Ye officially took over the position of president of Yehuang Group

today. The job was handed over clearly a month ago, so after the shareholders’ meeting, Kerry took

Venus to the airport. They can finally go on a trip around the world.

When Yiyao got off the plane and walked towards the exit, she inadvertently saw a man put his hand

into a lady’s bag. She took a big step and grabbed his hand, saying coldly, “What are you doing?”

The man screamed due to the severe pain. It was only then that the owner of the bag reacted. She was

none other than Venus. Kerry went to change her boarding pass and she was waiting for Kerry here

alone.

“See if your stuff is missing.” Yiyao reminded Venus.

Venus busily looked at the bag, looked up and said, “Nothing is missing. Thank you.”

“Let go of my hand. You’ve broken my hand.” The man’s face turned white because of the pain. Yiyao

was the first place in various physical competitions, and so many men in the army were not as strong as

her. Her strength must be great.

Yiyao didn't want to draw too much attention to herself. When she saw the airport police coming, she let go of the thief's hand. Seeing that the thief was going to run, she casually stretched out her leg and the thief tripped and fell to the ground.

"What's wrong?" Kerry asked as he changed his boarding pass.

"He tried to steal something from me. But this girl caught him." Venus explained Kerry turned to Yiyao and was slightly stunned. This girl had a stern aura all over her body. She looked like a well-trained soldier.

"Thank you, Miss." Kerry said.

Yiyao nodded gently. At this time, the police arrived. Venus told them about what happened, and the

two officers said, "Madam, you can go now."

Then they turned to Yiyao again, "Madam, thank you."

"You're welcome. Can I go now?" asked Yiyao.

"I'm sorry you can't leave now. According to the procedure we need you to make a statement first." The

policeman smiled and said.

Yiyao took out her officer's ID card directly from her pocket and gave it to him. The policeman looked at

it for several seconds and then gave it back to her.

"Well, you can leave now." he said with a smile. "Have a good trip."

Chapter 292 I'm His Old Friend (2)

Yiyao Duan picked up her luggage and walked out with big strides.

Kerry looked back at her a few times, confirming the speculation in his mind.

"What are you looking at?" asked Venus. She also looked back.

Kerry put his arm around her shoulder and laughed, "That girl is a soldier."

Venus was surprised, "How did you know?"

"She has the air of a military person."

"Why didn't I see it?" asked Venus.

Kerry smiled and didn't say anything.

As soon as she arrived in downtown Sky City, Yiyao went to the place where she used to live, and then to

the kindergarten. At noon she went into a restaurant.

While waiting for her food, Yiyao looked at the TV in the restaurant, which was showing the news of Sky

City.

"Kerry, the president of Yehuang Group, stepped down from his post today. His son, Jingyan Ye, will take

over all of Yehuang Group's businesses." said the news host

Yiyao was shocked. "Jingyan Ye? Is he the Jingyan Ye that I know? He is the president of Yehuang Group?" She didn't know anything about Yehuang Group, but she thought it should be famous in Sky City.

Yiyao stared closely at the TV screen, eager to see what this Jingyan Ye looked like. However, the news only had footage of the company and then a picture of Jingyan Ye. But through this photo Yiyao confirmed that he was the person she would visit today. Yiyao felt so lucky to have heard from him as soon as she came to Sky City.

When the waiter served the food, Yiyao asked her, "Excuse me, is this place far from the Yehuang Group as mentioned on TV?"

"Not very far. You can take a cab and be there in 20 to 30 minutes. The tallest building in the city center is Yehuang Group." The waiter said enthusiastically.

"Thanks." said Yiyao.

The waiter looked at her and saw a suitcase next to her and asked, "Miss, are you there to apply for a job?"

Yiyao smiled, "No, I'm there to visit my friend."

"I thought you were going to look for a job. I heard that Yehuang Group has particularly strict

recruitment conditions." The waiter said a few words, and then left.

It was spring, and the peonies on the streets of Sky City were blooming. The fragrance of flowers was wafting in the air.

She had not come back for more than twenty years. Now Sky City had changed a lot.

Yiyao didn't

recognize many places now. She didn't take a taxi, but chose to walk. She wanted to enjoy the city.

At four o'clock, Yiyao arrived at the Yehuang Group. As the waiter said, this building was the tallest one around.

She pulled her suitcase inside, and before she could enter, she was stopped by the security guard.

"Sorry, ma'am. You are not an employee here, so you cannot enter the company." The security guard said politely.

Yiyao stood straight and said flatly, "I'm here to visit an old friend of mine."

"May I ask which one you are looking for?"

"Jingyan Ye."

The guard froze and looked her over carefully. Then the guard said, "Madam, do you have an appointment?"

"I need an appointment to see him?" Yiyao asked, puzzled. She had been in the military for too long and didn't know the rules of the company.

"Of course. Mr. Ye has to deal with a lot of work every day. He is very busy. If you don't have an appointment, I can't let you in."

"Then please inform him for me that my last name is Duan and I am his old friend." Yiyao said.

The security guard hesitated for a moment and said, "Please wait for a moment."

Coming to the front desk, the security guard said to the girl, "There is a woman looking for Mr. Ye. She

said she is an old friend of Mr. Ye, surnamed Duan. You tell Mr. Ye's secretary about it."

The girl pouted, looked at Yiyao standing at the door, and said disdainfully, "If anyone can see Mr. Ye,

he's going to go crazy."

The security guard smiled awkwardly, "You'd better call Mr. Ye's secretariat, in case she's really Mr. Ye's old friend."

"No need. Mr. Ye has gone to the branch after the meeting. He's not in the company right now."

"Okay then, I got it."

Back at the door, the security guard said apologetically, "Madam, Mr. Ye went to the branch office. He's not in the office right now."

Yiyao frowned, "Then when will he come back?"

"It depends. If it's too late, he'll probably just go home and not come to the office."

"Okay, thanks." said Yiyao. Then she pulled her suitcase and wandered around the streets.

She casually

found a hotel to stay.

As the security guard said, it was already after 7 pm after Jingyan got off work from the branch, so he

went straight back to the Ye family villa.

Chuxue Ye sat cross-legged on the sofa reading a magazine. When she saw him come in with a tired face

and asked, "How do you feel on your first day in office?"

Jingyan leaned back on the sofa and closed his eyes and said, "I'm too tired."

"Now you know that Daddy has a hard time managing the company. Luckily I am wise and don't work at

the company." Chuxue said with a smile.

“You’ve graduated for half a year. Have you thought about what to do?” Jingyan asked sleepily.

“I want to open a store.” Chuxue got up from the sofa and came up to him, “Brother, can you help me open a store?”

“What kind of store?” asked Jingyan.

“A cake store, the best cake store in Sky City.”

Chapter 292 I’m His Old Friend (3)

“You can make cakes?” Jingyan Ye looked up and asked curiously.

“I can eat cakes.” Chuxue Ye smiled, “I will hire the most famous dessert chef, and then hire some

beautiful waitresses. I think the business will be very good.”

“I guess you just want to eat it, right?” Jingyan laughed.

“Brother, please help me open a cake store. Otherwise I’m idle at home every day and Uncle Henry is annoyed with me.”

Henry, who just happened to be passing by, was busy explaining, “I don’t mind her being at home.””

Chuxue laughed and made a “hush” gesture at him. Then she began to flatter Jingyan,

“Brother, please

help me to open a store, right next to your company, where there are the richest people.

You can also

come to the cake store when you have time.”

Jingyan was silent for a few minutes, pointed to the shoulder and whispered, “Help me massage my

shoulder.”

“Then you agree?” Chuxue asked in surprise.

“Well, Yes.”

Chuxue was very happy and gave him a kiss on the cheek, hugged his neck and said,

“Brother, you’re so

nice. I’m so happy to have such a good brother.”

“But the money has to come out of your account, not the company’s account.”Jingyan said in a serious

manner.

“Yes.” Chuxue nodded hastily. Even though the account was hers, she usually needed Jingyan’s signature

to agree to transfer large amounts.

In one of the hotels in Sky City, Yiyao Duan took a shower and sat on the bed watching TV.

She hadn’t

watched TV for a long time, and the programs she watched were still military related.

The next day, Jingyan came to the Yehuang Group. However, neither the security guard nor the

receptionist said anything about someone looking for him. At ten o'clock, Yiyao came again, still wearing

the same clothes as yesterday.

"Is Jingyan Ye here?" She asked the security guard directly.

The security guard was shocked by her aura and asked her to wait for a while, and then ran in to discuss

with the receptionist.

"What should we do? She's here again."

The receptionist looked at her with contempt, "Go out and tell her that Mr. Ye is in a meeting and

doesn't have time."

"Is this okay?"

"Have you forgotten what happened last time?" The girl reminded him.

The guard's face changed, "Then it's better to let her wait at the door. I don't have that much salary to

be deducted again."

It turned out that a few months ago, a beautiful-looking girl came to the company, saying she was

Jingyan's good friend. The guard saw that she looked good and wore high-class clothes, and then he let

her into the company. But the woman didn't know Jingyan at all and just came to harass him. That time,

the security guard was almost fired. It was because his supervisor put in a good word for him that he was

not fired, but he was fined three months' bonus.

"Miss, President Ye is in a meeting." said security guard.

Yiyao stared straight at him. The guard was a little timid and felt a chill at his back. He felt that this

woman's gaze was terrifying.

"You're not lying to me, right?" Yiyao asked in a cold voice.

"Of course not." The security guard was in a dilemma, "How about you give Mr. Ye a call?"

"If I had his phone, I wouldn't be standing here wasting time with you." said Yiyao angrily.

The security guard heard her angry tone and also got angry, "Then I can't help you. I am also acting

according to the company regulations."

Yiyao thought of barging into the company directly, but she was afraid of affecting the image of the

soldiers. When she was hesitating, her cell phone rang. She looked at the caller number, a new look

came into her eyes, and then she picked up the phone. "Sir, what's up?"

The other party said something, and Yiyao's gaze became stern, "Okay, I got it."

After Yiyao just left, Chuxue appeared in front of the company. She just sat in the car and saw the security guard talking with a woman from a distance, and asked the security guard curiously, "Who is that girl just now?"

The security guard respectfully replied, "I don't know her. She said she was an old friend of Mr. Ye and came to see him, but she didn't have an appointment."

"Old friend?" Chuxue raised her eyebrows. She basically knew all of her brother's old friends, but she didn't know this girl.

After taking a few steps, she went back to the security guard and asked, "Did she say what her name was?"

"No, but she seems to be surnamed, " the security guard thought for a long time before saying, "I remember that yesterday she said her surname was Duan."

"Her last name is Duan?" Chuxue thought for a moment, and suddenly remembered that the girl her brother had been pining for was surnamed Duan.

"Are you sure?"

The guard looked at Chuxue who wore a serious expression and stammered, "Yeah, I I'm sure."

Chuxue looked up to find the girl just now, but she had long since disappeared in the crowd.

Then she ran towards the elevator and came to her brother's office.

"Brother...."

There were several executives in the office, and Chuxue smiled awkwardly at them.

Several senior

executives liked the cute and mischievous Chuxue and smiled kindly at her.

"Put this file here. I'll read it." Said Jingyan Ye.

"Yes, Mr. Ye."

Then Jingyan looked at his sister and said, "I've told you many times. Don't run in the company."

Chuxue asked directly, "Brother, what is the name of your best friend from kindergarten?"

"Her name is Yiyao Duan," Jingyan said, picking up the papers on the table. "What's wrong?"

"Just now the security guard said a girl named Duan came to see you without an appointment, so he didn't let her in to see you." said Chuxue.

Jingyan was stunned by this news. In more than twenty years, this was the first news about Yiyao.

“Tell me what just happened?” Jingyan asked anxiously.

The two walked briskly into the elevator, and then Chuxue said, “I just saw the security guard talking to a

girl downstairs, and then the girl left, so I asked the security guard who she was.”

Hearing Chuxue talking about what happened in front of the company, Jingyan’s heart beat a little faster.

“It’s her. It must be her coming back for me.” Jingyan excitedly grabbed his sister’s arm.

“But she’s gone.” Chuxue said disappointedly.

“I’ll have someone check her information in all the hotels in Sky City right now.” With these words,

Jingyan took out the phone to arrange things.

By the time the elevator reached the first floor, he had finished informing the ones who should be

notified. When the security guard saw the boss coming down, he knew he was in trouble.

“The girl said her last name was Duan?” Jingyan asked the security guard.

The guard’s palms were sweating, “Yes, sir.”

Jingyan was both surprised and anxious, “When did she come?”

“She came here yesterday afternoon.”

“Yesterday afternoon?” Jingyan asked, “Why didn’t anyone inform me that she came to see me?”

The guard bowed his head. “I asked the receptionist to call the secretariat to tell you, and the

receptionist said you had gone to the branch.”

“You idiot.” Jingyan scolded him in a stern voice. Chuxue, who was standing next to him, was startled.

Since she had the memory, this was the first time she had seen her brother get so angry.

The guard lowered his head and did not dare to speak.

Jingyan took a deep breath to calm himself down and asked again, “What did she say?”

The guard thought for a long time before remembering a little and said, “The girl said she was an old

friend of yours and came to see you.”

“Is that all?” Jingyan asked in a cold voice.

“Yes, sir. She didn’t have an appointment with you, so I asked her to give you a call, but she said she

didn’t have your number.”

Jingyan regretted that he should have let them know Yiyao’s name long ago.

“Did she take anything?” asked he. His hand clenched.

“She brought a suitcase yesterday.”

“Could it be that she just arrived in Sky City yesterday?” thought Jingyan, “She came to look for me but

was turned away. According to her character, she must have been furious.”

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 283: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Chapter 283 The Birth of Twins (1)

The bomb could be detonated beyond the villa area, but in order to convince Gavin and avoid starting a

fire in the hill behind the house, Kerry carefully moved the bomb to the area farthest from the house.

John the Butler saw him coming, came forward with a dusty gray face, and asked with concern, "Young

Master, are you all right?"

"I'm fine. Is anyone hurt?"

"No, everyone's fine."

"Well, that's good. Tomorrow you take some people to that villa in the eastern suburbs.

We'll stay there

for the next few days. By the way, have this place renovated."

"Okay, I got it." John saw Kerry frowning, so he comforted him, "Young Master, go back to stay with

young Mistress. She must still be worried about you. Just leave this place to me and Henry."

"Okay. After putting out the fire, let everyone go to sleep. We'll talk about what's to do next tomorrow."

Kerry had exhibited rare kindness.

“All right, young master. You and Master Mu quickly go back.”

Kerry looked at the scene again, and then left with Tianye Mu.

On the way to the villa of the Mu Family, Kerry received a phone call in the car. It was from Director Wei of Public Security Bureau.

“Kerry, we just got a phone call saying that there was a fire in the direction of your house, accompanied by a big blast. What happened?”

Kerry lied with a serious tone, “Oh, it was just the explosion of natural gas in the kitchen, but it’s all fine now. Don’t worry about it.”

“Are you okay?” Director Wei asked.

“Yes, and the fire is out.”

“That’s good. I was so scared just now. I thought something happened to you. Now that I know you are okay, I am hanging up the phone.”

“Okay.”

After Kerry hung up the phone, Tianye Mu laughed and teased him, “The explosion of natural gas? You

really dare to say. In whose house the natural gas explosion can blow up half the sky?”

“what else should I say? Say a bomb went off in my house? He will definitely ask questions about every

detail. I just didn’t bother to say it.” Kerry leaned against the back of the seat, lazily staring at the neon

light flashing outside the car.

A few days ago, he always felt unsettled, feeling that something was about to happen.

After Gavin died,

he became much more relaxed.

When they returned to the villa of the Mu Family, it was already past midnight.

The living room was brightly lit. Kerry had already called to inform Xiran Xiao and Venus the success of

the plan, and asked them to sleep first. But it was a bomb that was involved in the plan, how could the

two women fall asleep?

Hence, when Kerry and Tianye Mu approached the villa, they saw their respective wives were still

waiting on the sofa. Pingan couldn’t stay up any longer and fell asleep beside Venus.

Xiran Xiao was about to get up, but Mu Tian Ye took a big step forward and pressed her, “Don’t move.”

“Why is your neck bleeding?” Xiran Xiao had sharp eyes, and she saw the wound on his neck at once.

He touched the wound and did find bleed on his hand. But it was not much, so the wound should be

shallow.

“Ah...It’s nothing. It’s just that I was held hostage by that bastard and got a cut. I’ll put a band-aid on it after taking the shower.”

“Is he really Gavin?” asked Xiran Xiao in surprise.

“Yes, it’s him,” Kerry answered and helped Venus to sit down, “It’s unbelievable that he’d still be alive.”

“What about now?” Venus asked nervously.

Kerry answered casually, “He’s committed suicide.”

“Huh? Suicide?” Venus was quite surprised, “It’s not something he would do.”

Tianye Mu glanced at Kerry and laughed, “With someone around, he would do it.”

Kerry glared at him, took Venus by the hands and said, “I didn’t do it. I just used some tricks. You won’t blame me, will you?”

“You are being silly. Why would I blame you?” Venus said seriously, “He has tried to kill us so many times. Of course we cannot show mercy. Do we want to keep him alive to hurt Pingan and my unborn child?”

“I’m glad you think that way,” Kerry finally smiled at ease, “I was so afraid that you would blame me.

Now everything is fine.”

Kerry jumped to hug his wife, but Venus ruthlessly pushed him away with both hands, “The smell of gunpowder is too strong on your body. Go take a shower.”

Kerry lowered his head and sniffed his shoulder, “Yes, a little bit. Then I’m going to take a shower. You go to the bedroom first. I’ll come out later to hold Pingan.”

“Okay, got it.”

Xiran Xiao also pushed Tianye Mu on this end of the sofa, “You don’t smell good either. Go take a shower.”

“Yes, Your Majesty.”

Xiran Xiao laughed so hard and said, “Venus is still here.”

“So what? She is my sister. Does she dare to laugh at me?” Tianye Mu looked at Venus as if he was threatening to throw her out immediately if she dared to say “yes”.

Chapter 283 The Birth of Twins (2)

Venus instantly raised her hands as a sign of surrender, saying with a smile, “I didn’t see anything.”

.....

As the due date was getting closer and closer, Xiran Xiao became more and more nervous. Even though

Venus reassured her that everything would go smoothly, she was still anxious and restless. After all, it was her first time to give birth to a child.

“Will I be in too much pain to give birth by then?” Xiran Xiao grabbed Tianye Mu’s hand and asked.

God knows how many times she had asked this question in the past few days. Tianye Mu was as patient as ever, “No, if natural birth doesn’t work, you’ll have a C-section.”

“Will I bleed heavily then? In TV drama, when a woman gives birth to a child, she will bleed heavily, and the doctor will ask the father if he wants to save the adult or the child.”

Tianye Mu wanted to laugh, “That’s a TV drama, and it’s a costume drama. With advanced medical care

nowadays, even if there is a hemorrhage in the middle of the birth, the blood bank has prepared the required blood. It is even enough to give you a full-body blood exchange.”

Xiran Xiao frowned and looked worried.

Tianye Mu reached out and hugged her by the shoulders, letting her lean against his chest. He gently

stroked her bulging belly, and softly said, “Don’t worry, I’ll always be by your side when the time comes.”

“Can you go into the delivery room?”

“Yes, I’ve already communicated with the doctor. I’ll be with you when you go into the delivery room.”

Xiran Xiao was relieved, “Tianye, do you think I’m cowardly and making a scene of giving birth?”

Tianye Mu kissed her on the forehead, “Sweetheart, you’re the best mother in the world, and I’ve read

that every pregnant woman is imaginative before giving birth to a child, you’re not an exception.”

“Really?”

“Of course it’s true. Why would I lie to you?”

The couple were whispering when the butler came in from outside and informed Xiran Xiao of the arrival of her parents.

She was so excited that she stood up, “My parents have returned?”

“Yes, yes, the car just came in.” The butler replied excitedly.

“Help me up,” Xiran Xiao pressed her hand on Tianye Mu’s arm, got up with his support, and walked out with clumsy steps.

Tianye Mu was worried that she might fall, so he instantly said, “Slow down, slow down.”

It had been a while since Xiran Xiao had seen her parents. She was certainly eager. When she walked out the door and saw the car driving near, she hastened to greet them. But as she was in such a rush, she tripped over herself and lunged forward. Tianye Mu was so scared that he grabbed on her waist immediately. But he was afraid that he used too much strength and would hurt the fetus. In the end, Xiran Xiao still fell unto the ground, but with Tianye Mu as her cushion.

The butler was following the couple the whole time. After seeing this, he hastened to help Xiran Xiao to stand up.

At this time, the car braked to a stop and Xiao's parents got down from the car and ran over.

"God, what are you in such a hurry for? Slowly get up, slowly ..." Xiao's mother held her daughter by the arm and told her to stand up slowly.

"Xiran. You're a mother now. How can you still be so short-tempered?" Xiao Jia's father couldn't help but scold, but his voice was full of care, "Fortunately, Tianye acted as your cushion. Do you feel..."

"Dad, stop." Xiran Xiao took a deep breath and turned her head to ask her mother with a grimace,

"Mom, does it feel hot when the water breaks?"

"Yes," Her mother's face turned pale. She looked between XiranXiao's legs who was wearing fleece

pants, so she couldn't see anything. She asked, "My God, did your water break?"

Xiran Xiao was about to cry, and her voice began to tremble, "I think so. It feels like peeing my pants."

"That's right," said Xiao's mother. She patted Tianye Mu on the shoulder, who was dumbfounded, "What

are you waiting for? Hurry up and drive her to the hospital."

Tianye Mu gathered his wits together and shouted to the butler, "Hurry up. Drive the prepared caravan,

and let's go to the hospital immediately."

"Yes."

"Mom, I'm afraid." Xiran Xiao's eyes instantly turned red, and her hand clutched her mother's hand

tightly, strangling a red mark.

Xiao's mother softly comforted her daughter, "Don't be afraid. Don't be afraid. We've still got the time

after the water broke. Think about the baby in your belly. You must not panic."

Xiran Xiao gritted her teeth and comforted herself, "I won't panic. I won't panic..." While saying this, She felt the water was flowing faster. Her tears streamed down, "Tianye, how come the car has not arrived yet?"

When he saw her crying, his heart broke, "Don't cry. Don't cry. The car is coming. The car is coming."

As soon as he finished his sentence, a caravan stopped in front of Xiran Xiao, with a bed in the middle and a seat next to it.

"Here we go. Slow down. I'll carry you to the car."

Xiran Xiao laughed through her tears, "I'm so heavy now. Will you be able to carry me?" Tianye Mu picked her up and put her on the bed while saying, "I've been working out for so long just for this day. What do you think?"

Nestling against his chest, Xiran Xiao's uneasiness had all gone and she gradually calmed down. Tianye

Mu's hands were so strong, giving her the biggest sense of security.

Xiao's parents also got in the car and it sped off to the hospital, where the reservation was made.

In the car, Tianye Mu called the hospital to inform them of the emergency, and asked them to be prepared.

Xiran Xiao held her mother's hand all the time. In order to distract the attention, she asked, "Mom, why didn't you tell us you and Dad were coming home? If you made a phone call in advance, we'd be able to pick you up."

Xiao's mother laughed bitterly, "Your father and I wanted to give you a surprise, but we didn't expect it was a shock instead of a surprise."

"Yeah, you see, if you guys had called in advance, I wouldn't have been so excited and tripped over myself."

Chapter 283 The Birth of Twins (3)

Tianye Mu took Xiran Xiao's another hand, placed it on his lips and kissed it. He sounded very guilty, "It's my fault. I didn't take good care of you. It's all my fault."

Xiao's father said, "It's not your fault. We saw her fall down by herself. Xiran, when are you gonna grow up?"

"Dad," Xiran Xiao grumbled, "You used to say that you wanted me to be your little princess forever, but now you want me to grow up quickly."

“It was before your pregnancy. Now that you are with babies, of course I hope you can grow up quickly, otherwise Tianye will be so tired from taking care of three children.” Tianye Mu couldn’t help but smile. His eyes were full of tenderness, “It’s okay. I am happy to take care of them for the rest of my life.” Xiao’s parents looked at each other, praising their son-in-law in heart. Although the Mu Family wasn’t as rich as the Xiao Family, as long as Tianye truly loved Xiran, it won’t be an issue. “Xiran, don’t be afraid. All the pregnant women have to go through this step. Just grit your teeth and push hard for a while, the baby will soon come out. Don’t be afraid.” Xiao’s mother comforted Xiran. She nodded, “As long as all of you are here, I’m not afraid.” The caravan drove fast on the road, and it only took ten minutes to arrive at the hospital. The obstetrician and nurses were already waiting at the door of the emergency room. As soon as the car stopped, a few experienced nurses immediately came forward to carry Xiran Xiao off the car and pushed her into the hospital. Tianye Mu held Xiran Xiao by the hand beside the cart the whole time. After a rough check-up, the doctor said, “She has too little amniotic fluid in her stomach. We can’t wait anymore. We had better gave her a C-section. It’s too difficult for the twins to be born naturally. Besides, they are premature. If we don’t do the surgery now, the twins are going to be in danger.”

Tianye Mu immediately said, “Please do as you see fit.” Soon, Xiran Xiao was pushed into the delivery room. After a local anesthetic was injected, she couldn’t feel her stomach. Tianye Mu held her hand and knelt down beside the delivery bed to talk with her, “Do you want a son or a daughter?” “Son, he will look very much like you.” She said feebly. “I hope it’s a daughter who looks like you. When she is three or four years old, I’ll buy her lots of beautiful dresses and dress her up like a little princess. When she grows into a teenage or in her twenties, there will be a lot of young men going after her. By then I will have to make things difficult for her suitors. I have to let them know that my daughter is not so easy to get...” Tianye Mu droned on about

the future of his unborn child. He couldn't bear to let Xiran Xiao talk too much, so he kept talking himself.

Suddenly, a loud baby's cry interrupted his fantasy. Tianye Mu was startled. He turned around to see a baby with blood streaks on the body which was held up in the air by the nurses. "It's a boy. The father come quickly to cut the umbilical cord."

Tianye Mu's mind went blank. He didn't notice his feet were numb because of long-time squatting until he stood up. He walked toward the nurse with the help of the delivery bed and his hand was shaking with a pair of scissors. "Cut it."

At first he couldn't bear to do it. However, the nurse urged him, so he cut the cord. The baby's cry was loud, but it sounded so beautiful to Tianye Mu. His heart was filled with great happiness. He used to think that his life was not complete until he found Xiran Xiao and could spent the rest of his life with her, but today, he realized that his complete life could be even more perfect. And this perfection was brought to him by his wife, Xiran Xiao. He would never be able to repay her in his life.

While he was still deeply moved, another baby's cry sounded again. Another twin was born. "Another boy, congratulations. Come, come, cut this umbilical cord."

Tianye Mu was immensely surprised. He moved numbly to complete all his mission. Both babies were taken away to be cleaned by the nurses before he and Xiran Xiao could take a look at them.

The doctors began to stitch up Xiran Xiao's wounds, Tianye Mu came to her, kneeling down on the floor. He eyes were brimming with tears. He bowed his head and kissed her forehead. A drop of tear fell into her hair, "Xiran, thank you. Thank you for giving me two sons." "But you have no princess." Xiran Xiao teased him weakly. Tianye Mu shook his head, "Never mind. You are my princess forever. Having you is enough."

Xiran Xiao opened mouth and smiled, "Are our sons beautiful?" "I haven't seen them yet," said Tianye Mu, rubbing her face with his fingers and saying gently, "But their mom is so beautiful. I'm sure they can't be ugly." "Their dad is handsome, too."

Tianye Mu nodded, "You're right. Now, close your eyes and rest for a while. When you wake up, you'll be able to see them."

"Em, I'm so tired. I'll sleep for a while."

Outside the delivery room, Venus and Kerry rushed over. Although Kerry kept saying,

"Walk slowly. Walk

slowly," but Venus was so anxious that she would definitely fly over if she could.

"Hello, Mr. and Mrs. Xiao." Venus greeted Xiran Xiao's parents.

"Venus, what are you doing here? You're still pregnant." Xiao's mother asked with concern.

"I'm fine. How long has Xiran been in there?" Venus looked toward the door of the delivery room.

"Over an hour. She should be out soon."

"Oh, then she should be out soon." Venus repeated.

Kerry had been carefully holding Venus, and after greeting Xiao's parents, he said to his wife, "Sit down

and rest for a while."

Xiao's mother agreed and helped Venus to sit down, "How did you know that Xiran was in the hospital?"

Kerry said, "Venus called Xiran, but no one answered, so she called to the villa. The people there told us

she had been sent to the hospital, so we rushed over."

When she heard the housekeeper say Xiran was in such a dangerous situation, Venus was so frightened

that her heart almost stopped beating. So she grabbed Kerry and ran to the hospital.

Xiao's mother looked at Venus's belly and said with a smile, "You must be having a daughter."

Venus was surprised and asked, "How do you know?"

"I can tell by the shape of your belly. Besides, a baby girl will make the mother appear more healthy.

Since you look so good, you must be having a daughter."

Venus's mother died early and she had no elders, so she rarely heard these words of experience, which

sounded amazing when she first heard about them.

"Auntie, you're amazing. It is indeed a girl."

"See? You and Xiran got pregnant almost at the same time, so it should have been eight months. You

should exercise more, which is good for giving birth." Xiao's mother took Venus's small hands and

suggested kindly.

The first time Xiao's mother heard about Venus was when Xiran introduced her as the younger sister of

Tianye Mu. Xiran also said Venus was a very good little girl. Xiao's mother had liked Venus very much when she first met her. Now Venus had become Xiran Xiao's sister-in-law and the two girls had very great relationships, so Xiao's mother treated Venus as her own daughter. Venus said with a gentle smile, "I know. These days, I often go for a walk whenever I am free. I thought Xiran and I would deliver the babies on the same day, but she was ahead of me. It seems that her two babies can't wait to see the world." "I hope she and the two babies can all be safe." Xiao Jia's mother said worriedly. "They will be. Don't worry." As soon as Venus's voice trailed off, the door of the delivery room was pushed open from inside and a nurse came out asking, "Who is Xiran Xiao's family?" "We are." Xiao's parents hurried forward. "Congratulations. Xiran Xiao has given birth to twins, both boys. The three of them are all safe, and Mrs. Xiao is now having her wounds stitched up. Mr. Mu asked me to tell you not to worry."

Venus grabbed Kerry's hand in surprise, "Did you hear that? Two baby boys, gosh, that's great. I am an aunt now." Kerry hugged her back softly, "Yes, I heard it. Don't be so excited." Apart from Venus and Kerry, Xiao's parents were also extremely excited. Xiao's father exclaimed, "God, two baby boys were born. Xiran is so great. We Xiao Family not longer has just one heir." "Yes, yes, we have two grandsons. We're grandparents." Xiao's mother was emotional, and her eyes quickly became wet. Over ten minutes later, Tianye Mu pushed his wife out of the delivery room, and the two babies were washed clean and placed next to their mother. The two boys not only looked exactly like each other, but resembled Tianye Mu and Xiran Xiao. "Wow, the babies are so cute and beautiful." Venus exclaimed from the bottom of her heart. "Of course. Don't forget who gave birth to them." Tianye Mu said proudly. Kerry took a closer look at the two babies. He personally felt that although they were very beautiful, they were still not as good-looking as Pingan. Xiao's mother stayed by her daughter's side and looked at her lovingly, "Xiran has had a hard day." Xiran Xiao was still asleep, with a faint smile on her lips.

After half an hour, the effect of the anesthetic wore off, and Xiran Xiao was awakened by the pain.

“Ah, the wound hurts so bad.” She groaned. But she couldn’t touch the wound, so she had no choice but endure the pain.

Tianye Mu was distressed for her. He stretched out an arm, “Xiran, you can bite me if you feel painful.”

“Go away.” She scolded him. How could she bite him? “Where are my babies? I want to see them.”

Tianye Mu quickly turned around to take one of the baby out of the stroller and showed him to her,

“Look, this is our son.”

Xiran Xiao managed to have a look at it despite the pain. She said with a long face, “Why is he so ugly and so red?”

Her mother by her side laughed, “What’s ugly about him? A newborn baby like this already looks good enough. His skin will turn white in a couple of days.”

“Really?” Xiran Xiao was very unsure because she couldn’t imagine that a baby that looked like a monkey now could become a chubby white baby in a few days.

“Really. When you were born, you were uglier than them.”

“That’s great then.”

As they were talking, a nurse pushed the door in, “You have woken up? Okay, then come down and take a walk.”

“Huh? Just after surgery?” Tianye Mu asked in doubt.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 284: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 284 Name the Baby (1)

"I know, then accompany her for a walk when she feels better, it will make her recover more quickly."

The nurse said and walked away.

Xiran was very painful with her forehead full of sweat. So she said, "Who said that a caesarean birth

doesn't hurt? That's talking nonsense."

At this moment, Kerry, who was standing beside, looked at his wife. Fortunately, Venus had a natural

birth, or he couldn't imagine how she would endure. Then he whispered to Venus, "Let's go, I'm not

convenient here."

Then Venus realized it and thought it was indeed inconvenient for Kerry, so she said to Xiran with a

smile, "Have a good rest, I'll come to see you tomorrow."

Xiran weakly waved at her, "Well, I'm tired now, be careful on the way."

"I'll send you out." Tianye was about to get up, but Venus stopped him.

"Just stay here to take care of Xiran, I'll go first."

"Goodbye aunt and uncle." Kerry politely greeted Xiran's parents, then he held Venus out.

Venus kept smiling on the way back, so Kerry smiled and said, "You look so happy."

"Of course, this is the first child in Mu family, how can I not be happy?"

Kerry helplessly shook his head, as for the battle between two families, Ye family never won.

.....

After arriving at home, Pingan ran up excitedly, "Mommy, is the baby a boy or a girl?"

"A boy."

"That's great, I have a brother!" Pingan ran around happily. A younger brother was different from a

younger sister, they could play cars, gunfights, and games together. A younger sister was unable to do

that for she would be very weak.

However, soon he would realize his fault.

The next day, Venus came to the hospital with the carp soup made by Mrs. Qin and Kerry went to work.

However, this time Pingan insisted to come for he wanted to see his brother. Besides, Henry and

Nighthawk came as well.

Xiran was exercising, although the wound was still very painful, she was strong to tolerate that.

“Uncle, aunt!” Pingan shouted as soon as he entered the ward.

Venus tapped him in the back, “Don’t shout, your brothers are sleeping.”

“Oh, I forget that,” Pingan smiled apologetically, “Uncle, where are my brothers? I want to see them.”

Tianye pointed to the pram under the sun and said, “There.”

Pingan scampered over to the pram, and the babies were sleeping quietly, their faces were not as red as yesterday, and looked prettier.

“Wow, they look the same, they are so cute.” Pingan whispered, “Grow up quickly, I’m your brother, you have to know me.”

Seeing this, Venus smiled happily and put the food box on the table, “Xiran, this is the soup made by

Mrs. Qin, it will help you to generate more breast milk, come and have a drink.”

“Well, pour a bowl for me and I’ll drink it after finishing this round.” Then she continued.

Venus looked around and didn’t find Xiran’s parents, so she asked, “Brother, where is aunt and uncle?”

“I told them to go home and rest, they came to the hospital as soon as they arrived yesterday and stayed

until this morning.” Tianye’s voice was hoarse, but excited as well.

He felt so happy to be a father, he was not tired at all. After Xiran finishing her exercise, Venus took the

fish soup to her and said, “Drink it quickly, it’s hot and smells good.”

After drinking, Xiran praised, “It’s quite delicious.” Then Venus replied proudly, “Mrs. Qin’s cooking skill

is perfect. I’ll bring it to you every day.”

“Thank you, Venus.” Xiran said with a smile.

“What?” Venus pretended to look out.

“What are you looking at?” Tianye asked.

“Wonders never cease, she thanks me, it’s amazing.” Venus said with a smile.

Hearing this, Xiran wanted to kick her, but she couldn’t do that for her wound hurt. So she said, “Don’t

be arrogant.”

“Well, I don’t dare to act like that,” Venus sat opposite to her, “Have you named the child?”

“Not yet.” Tianye answered, he looked at Xiran and continued, “We decided to have two children long ago, one’s surname was Mu and the other’s surname was Xiao. However, they are all boys, so I want Xiran’s parents to name one and I’ll think about the other one carefully.”

Chapter 284 Name the Baby (2)

Hearing this, Xiran was surprised, she thought he was joking and she thought that a man like him would definitely mind the name of their children. She didn’t expect that.....

“Why are you looking at me? Hurry up and drink the soup.” Tianye said.

“Is this really your thought? Do you really agree that?” Xiran asked again.

Tianye nodded seriously, “Of course, it is you who give birth to the child. He is your son, so it’s

acceptable. He is our child regardless of his surname, there is no difference.”

“Tianye, you’re so nice.” Xiran said sincerely.

Tianye smiled, “Drink the soup, they are still waiting for you to feed them.”

It was the first time Venus heard about this, she definitely approved this for she know the difficulties to be a mother.

“Speaking of names, what’s Pingan’s name?” Tianye asked.

Hearing this, Venus suddenly realized it, “Oh my god, I forget, how can I forget this!”

Hearing this, Pingan turned back and asked, “Mom, what do you mean?”

Then Venus explained patiently, “We are talking about your name, Pingan is just your nickname, only close people can call you like this.”

Pingan nodded his head, not knowing he whether he understood or not. However, Tianye was

speechless, “Pingan is already two years old, how can you forget this? You are really very funny.”

Venus laughed dryly, “Sorry, I forget.”

When Kerry came back in the evening, Venus told him about this, Kerry was stunned for a while and said

bitterly with a smile, “Oh my God, I forget about it, too.”

Pingan put her hands around his waist, pouted his mouth and complained, “You are too careless, I’m two years old and still don’t have a name.”

“Well, you don’t even have a household registration either.” Kerry added, seeing that Venus looked

surprised, he quickly said “It’s not a big deal, I’ll do it tomorrow, but we have to decide on his name first.”

“We’ll think of a few names, then pick the one that you like, other kids don’t have such privilege.”

Pingan pouted and said, "Well, other parents won't forget their child's name either." Hearing this, Kerry and Venus looked at each other and then smiled, Pingan was really a clever boy.

"Anyway, let's think about your sister's name together, or we'll forget again." Venus came up with the idea.

"Fine."

In order to find good names, they took out many books from the study, from Book of Songs to The Songs of Chu, besides there were also books related to poetry in Tang and Song dynasty, and The Xinhua

Dictionary was placed in the most prominent position. Whenever Venus found a good name, she asked

Kerry to write down, after a few hours, Kerry wrote two sheets of paper, one for Pingan and one for Pingan's sister.

During this period, Pingan was playing by himself, beside him placed a robot. When he was about to fall

asleep, Kerry finally said, "It's done. Come to pick one."

Pingan looked helpless, "Dad, I can't read very well, you'd better read to me."

"All right, then listen carefully," Kerry cleared his throat and read, "How about Qingze Ye? It symbolizes mountains and water."

Hearing this, Pingan shook his head and said, "I don't like it."

"Kangchen Ye, Jinghuan Ye, Haocheng Ye, which one do you like?"

Kerry read many names, but none of them attracted Pingan's attention.

"Jingyan Ye."

"Wait," Pingan suddenly said, "That's it, I like this."

"Jingyan Ye?" Kerry asked again.

Pingan nodded seriously, "Yes, that's it, that's my name, well I need to sleep now." Then he asked the robot to follow him.

"Yes, master." The robot replied.

Pingan swayed and walked to his bedroom, with the robot following him.

Seeing Pingan's figure, Kerry turned back and said to Venus, "The name is so familiar, I think I've heard it before."

"Well." Venus didn't look at Kerry, she pretended to be calm and said, "There was a popular TV series

not long ago, the main character was called Jingyan."

After thinking for a while, Kerry finally remembered that and said, "Well, that is the name of your

favorite character.”

“Yes.” Venus smiled proudly, “That’s a good name, I hope that Pingan could be like the character who is upright and righteous.”

Kerry was completely speechless, it was rare for a woman to pursue a star like this.

“What’s wrong? Aren’t you happy?” Seeing that Kerry’s expression was weird, Venus asked.

Kerry was a little aggrieved, “Nothing, since Pingan loves the name, it’s fine.”

Venus felt happy about this, the name appeared in her mind by accident, she didn’t expect that Pingan

would like this, it seemed that he was affected by the TV series.

“Well, I’ll decide on our daughter’s name, let’s go to bed now.”

“Fine.” Venus was happy now for she was satisfied with Pingan’s new name. Whatever Kerry said, she agreed.

The next day, Venus came to send Xiran soup again, as soon as she opened the lunch-box, the smell filled the ward immediately.

Mrs. Xiao praised, “Your cook is really great, the chicken soup smells so good.”

Hearing this, Venus smiled while pouring out the soup, “It’s Mrs. Qin’s specialty. She has been in Ye family for a long time and when Kerry’s mother was sitting the month, she did this for her.”

Then Mrs. Xiao looked at Venus with a smile and said, “Thanks a lot, Venus, I’ve been living abroad, so

I’m not good at cooking Chinese food. The chef in our family is also just so so.”

Venus took the bowl to Xiran and replied, “You are too polite auntie, Xiran is not only my friend, she is also my sister-in-law, I need to look after her. ”

Hearing this, Xiran drank some and said, “Mom, don’t be polite, that’s how we treat each other.”

“That’s right, auntie, we are good friends, there’s no need to be so polite.” Venus replied.

Mrs. Xiao looked at them and sighed, “I want to have another child, in this way, Xiran won’t feel lonely, however, it’s too dangerous for me to do that. I’m satisfied to see that she has such a good friend like you.”

Hearing this, Venus was a little shy, so she quickly changed the subject, “Does the wound still hurt?”

Xiran replied while drinking the soup, “Just a little, it’s much better.”

“Is there enough breast milk?”

“No. They eat too much.”

Seeing that the bowl of soup was almost finished, Venus took another bowl for her, "Drink more, Mrs. Qin says it's good for breast feeding."

Xiran glanced at her, "You're treating me like a cow."

"You are like a cow now." Venus teased her.

"Well, it's not wise of you to tease me now for you'll soon be like me when you give birth to the baby."

Venus laughed, "By the way, who will take care of you after you are discharged?"

"Your brother has hired two postpartum doula, one for the child and one for me."

"That's good, I'll ask Mrs. Qin to cook for you if you can't find the right person."

"Your brother is so careful, how could he forget about this, I know you are just saying."

Xiran

immediately said.

"Well, don't say it in such a frank way, auntie is here, don't embarrass me, okay?" Venus said.

Chapter 284 Name the Baby (3)

Then Xiran said, "You are talking nonsense."

Seeing this, Mrs. Xiao lectured her, "Xiran, don't say like that, Venus is a nice girl."

"Yes, what a nice girl I am." Venus echoed.

"Mom, she's not a girl anymore, her son is over two years old and"

While she was saying, Tianye came in with the pram, when he saw Venus, he greeted her,

"You're coming."

"Well, where are you going?" Venus asked, then she walked to him, both babies were looking at her

curiously with black eyes, "Wow, they look so cute, they will definitely attract many girls when they grow

up."

"I take them to do the check for they were born prematurely, fortunately everything is fine." Tianye

smiled gently, his eyes were full of love.

Venus hooked one of the baby's fingers and teased, "I'm your auntie."

Tianye looked at her with a smile, "It's merely three days after their birth, how can they speak?"

"Well, it's funny." Venus continued, "Which one is the brother?"

"The one you are playing with."

Then Venus looked at them carefully, "But they look exactly the same, so how can you distinguish

them?"

"Look more carefully, the brother gets bigger eyes." After looking again, Venus said, "I can't distinguish

them at all."

“Well, you will know when they get older.”

Venus was not depressed at all and then asked, “So do they have names?”

“Of course, the elder is called Yuqi Mu, and the younger is called Yulin Xiao.”

After thinking for a moment, Venus asked, “The ancient avatar Kykin?”

“Yes.”

“Wow, that’s cool, it is the name of the ancient avatar.” Venus caressed one of the baby’s face with joy,

and then he gave her a smile. It seemed that he like this name.

A week later, Xiran was discharged from the hospital, and Venus didn’t have to send soup everyday,

which made Kerry feel much more relieved.

Every time he went to work, he was worrying that Venus would hurt herself on her way to the hospital,

which made him very anxious. Now that she didn’t need to send soup, he was finally relived.

That night, after Venus had a phone call with Xiran, Kerry snuggled into her shoulder and said, “I find that

you care Xiran more than me. She is not a child anymore, you don’t have to instruct her like that.”

Venus patted his face, “Although she’s not a child, she gave birth to two children and has to take care of

them, can you do that?”

Hearing this, Kerry kept silent.

However, physical desire was his intuition. After seeing Venus’s breast, Kerry couldn’t restrain his desire,

so the next moment, he touched Venus’s body.

“Get your hands off.” Venus quickly looked around and found no one, fortunately, Pingan was playing

somewhere else. So she continued, “The doctor said we can’t do that in these months.”

According to the past experiences, Kerry guessed that she actually wanted this, so he picked her up to

the bedroom. Venus was a bit shy and asked, “Am I heavy?”

“You are my whole world, what do you think about that?” Kerry answered and kissed her on the lips.

Venus nudged his lips with one hand, “You are sweet, where do you learn this?”

“Well, I’ll let you know later.” After saying that, Kerry kissed her deeply.

His eyes were filled with desire. However, she was not worried at all for she knew that Kerry was a man

who knew inches and metres.

After kicking the door, Kerry carefully placed her on the bed, and then kissed her directly, it was a kiss

full of love and affection. Then, he looked at Venus whose face was already red.

“How do you feel?” Kerry pecked her lips again. Then, Venus licked her lips and replied, “Pretty well.”

It was totally a torture for Kerry.

“Don’t seduce me, I can’t endure any longer.” Kerry said helplessly.

Venus felt comfortable that night, but Kerry was a bit miserable, he bathed in the cold water to cool himself down.

After that, they cuddled at night.

In the midnight, Venus was awakened by contractions, which made her insufferable.

Then she woke

Kerry up.

“Kerry, my tummy hurts.” Venus said weakly.

Then Kerry quickly turned on the lights, after seeing Venus’s pale face, he asked anxiously,

“Are you

okay? I’ll send you to the hospital right now.” Venus nodded, she was painful now.

Hearing this, Kerry quickly helped her wear the clothe and then called Henry. When he carried her

downstairs, Henry was already waiting there.

“Send us to the hospital now.”

Henry felt something was wrong when he answered the phone, and after seeing Venus’s face, he was

frightened and quickly drove them to the hospital.

“Can you bear that? If it hurts, then bite my arm.” Kerry hugged Venus tightly in his arms, the face of

Xiran still remained in his mind. Thinking that his wife had endured the same torture, he wanted to bear

it for her.

Venus had already experienced such things, so she could bear that and shook her head,

“It’s fine, I can

bear it.”

Hearing this, Kerry was heartbroken, how could she still say this in such a situation.

“Keep quiet and save your energy.”

“I have to talk or my whole attention would be focused on my tummy.”

Kerry didn’t know what to do for he was so anxious. Fortunately, Venus gave him an idea.

“Sing a song to me, I like to hear you sing.”

“Well, I remember you like Jay Chou, I’ll sing his song.” Then he started singing.

His voice echoed in the crowded car, which was very impressive. Venus was completely moved for she

knew that Kerry didn’t like Jay Chou at all. He must learn it for her.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 285: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 285 The First Snow of The Year (1)

When Kerry Ye had no love for Venus Mu, what he wanted was to torture her, but now, falling in love

with her, he would do his best to love and care her.

A song eased Venus a lot. Perhaps the little girl inside her also heard the song, so she gradually quieted down.

After this song, Kerry began to sing again, still Jay Chou' s song.

After four songs, the car arrived at the hospital, and Venus got much better, almost feeling no pain.

“Let’s have a check-up it even if you’re feeling better now,” said Kerry. But ten minutes ago, the pain had made her face distorted.

“Okay.”

They came to the obstetrics department which Kerry had appointed earlier and had a thorough

examination. Then the doctor said in a serious way, “It’s just a pseudo-contraction, not in labor, you...are not doing anything, aren’t you?”

Venus blushed all of a sudden, with her head down and didn't answer the doctor. Kerry, however, explained in an easy manner, "We didn't do that. We just cuddled each other for a while."

The doctor knew what he was talking about and hearing what Kerry said, he said, "Don't do that again, OK? There are three weeks left to deliver the baby. If she is stimulated, it is easy to cause premature labor."

As soon as he heard this, Kerry immediately became serious, "I am sorry and I won't do it again."

"Okay, that's it. It's not a big deal. Be careful and you can't touch her belly too often, which is also easy to cause pseudo-contractions. But it's normal, but if the pain is regular and the time intervals are getting shorter, come to the hospital immediately."

"I see. Thank you, doctor."

Kerry then took Venus out of the doctor's office, who was annoyed and gave him a spiteful pinch.

"It hurts. Honey, forgive me." Kerry pretended to beg for mercy. In fact, it did not hurt much and he was just making fun of her.

"Will you do it again?" Venus' s face still blushed.

Kerry answered, "I won't. Never, I promise."

Only then did Venus let him go. She laughed, "It's your fault. What an embarrassment."

Kerry comforted her, "No, baby, don't think in this way. Doctors have met such cases before and they have got used to it. He would just laugh at us, no more."

"Come on, stop!"

"Well, OK. Let's go back." Kerry circled her waist and walked into the elevator with a smile on his face.

Fortunately, it's not a big deal, otherwise, Kerry would spend the rest of his life to regret. It seemed that Kerry couldn't touch Venus until she's in labor. Well, he must depend of his hands.

When they got back in the car, Henry asked with concern, "Young master, how is the young lady?"

"She's fine. The doctor said it's normal." Kerry explained simply, who had received a warning from Venus.

"Thank God." Henry breathed in relief and started the car to go back.

Only then did Kerry realize that what he was wearing was a T-shirt, for he was in a hurry to get to the hospital, so he only changed the clothes for Venus and he had no time for himself.

When they got back to the villa, John was waiting for them with the light on, and when he saw three of them back and the young lady looked quite good, he then went back to sleep. After all this, Venus was so tired that she fell asleep as soon as she lied down, who did not wake up until the next morning.

In the meantime, Kerry came in several times to check on her, fearing that something might have happened to her again.

After washing up, Venus was hungry and went out to look for food, but she was a little surprised to see

Dr. Han in the living room.

“Dr. Han, what are you doing here?”

Dr. Han looked sad, “Of course it’s Mr. Ye that asks me to come. He called me early in the morning and told me to come over and stay at the villa from today until you gave birth, but I didn’t bring anything with me.”

“Okay, okay, stop for a moment, will you?” Kerry came out of the study with a cup of tea and called out

Henry, “Send him back to get his stuff. Remember, bring him back.”

“Sure.” Henry said with a smile.

Dr. Han sighed and looked at Kerry helplessly, then left.

Venus didn’t know his intention and asked, “What’s going on with Dr. Han? Doesn’t he want to come?”

“This guy is now a famous expert at several hospitals, making money by my reputation, so how can he be happy when I trap him here for more than half a month?”

“Oh, I see,” nodded Venus, “Then let’s just keep him here. Anyway, he needs to pay something for using your name.”

Kerry scorned, “My name is worth much more than that.”

Venus ignored him and went to the kitchen to look for something to eat.

The following days, just as the doctor had said, the more she got closer to the date, the more frequent

her pseudo contractions occurred, but with Dr. Han here, she didn’t worry that much. It’s just a hard time for Dr. Han, a good surgeon, who was forced by Kerry to deal with obstetrics stuff.

Pingan knew that her mother was not feeling well, so he seldom came to make trouble for her, who spent most of his time with Satsuma.

Tianye Mu’s twins were almost one month old and there were four day left before her due date, so she

took Kerry and her son to her nephews' one-month celebration party while she could still move around.

The wedding of Tianye and Xiran Xiao had not yet been held, and Xiran was a low-key person who didn't

like noise, so all the guests today were family members, except for Kerry's family, there were Xiran's

parents.

"Wow, is it snowing outside?" Pingan was surprised to see the snow.

It was the first time for him to see this, so his excitement was overwhelming.

Venus looked out the window and answered him, "Yes, it's snowing."

Chapter 285 The First Snow of The Year (2)

"It's been years since it snowed in Sky City, and the first snow is so beautiful." Kerry Ye walked to her,

appreciating the snow with her together.

The temperature on the ground was still a bit high, so the snowflakes melted as soon as they fell on the

ground.

"Dad, when can we build a snowman like the one on TV?" Pingan looked at Kerry with hope.

"We can do that when there is enough snow."

Pingan cheered, "Then I hope it can snow forever, so we can always build snowmen, right?"

"Yes."

Receiving an affirmative answer, Pingan went back to the car window.

The God seemed to have heard Pingan's wish, and in an instant, the small snow turned into large

diamond-shaped snowflakes, and soon the ground was covered with snow.

The speed of the car slowed down. Usually it only took 20 minutes, but today Henry drove for almost an

hour.

The housekeeper and Tianye welcomed them at the door.

Pingan neglected his beloved uncle and rolled around in the snow as soon as he got out of the car,

laughing and throwing the snowballs into the sky.

Kerry was afraid he would catch a cold and spoke loudly at him, "Don't you want to see your brothers?"

Let's go inside first."

Pingan finally remembered why they came today, so he rushed towards Tianye after stomping, "Uncle,

where are my brothers?"

Tianye squatted in front him, warming his little hands, "They are inside. Look at you, your nose is red

now. Go inside, shall we?"

Pingan laughed, breaking away from him and ran inside, "I don't feel cold."
Kerry helped Venus to get out of the car. When Tianye saw her come, he frowned and said, "It's snowing, so it's dangerous for you. I don't mind at all if you can't come."
"It started to snow halfway and besides, how can we not come to my nephews' one-month celebration party?"
"Well, well, fine. It's cold outside. Let's get inside."
Inside the house, Pingan looked curiously at his brothers, wanting to touch them, but afraid that his hands were too cold and freezing. Seeing Xiran Xiao walking over, he smiled and said, "Auntie, they are so beautiful, even more beautiful than me."
Xiran bent down and gave him a kiss on the forehead, "Oh, thank you. But you're just as pretty as your brothers."
"Auntie, when will they be able to walk and talk?" Pingan asked again.
"By this time of next year. I think they will be able to walk."

Pingan was disappointed, "It's a quite long time."
"What?"
"I want to play with them." Pingan blinked. In fact, there was another reason. He wanted to hear hem call him brother. In TV, he saw that elder brothers had a lot of power, who command his siblings to do a lot of things.
Of course, Xiran didn't know that's what he was thinking about, "Good, when they are able to walk, I'll let you take care of them. I trust you."
Pingan patted his chest, "I will. Thank you."
Venus came in and greeted Xiran's parents first, and was surprised to see Xiran, "My God, look at you. How can you be so slim?"
Xiran smiled bitterly with helplessness, "I have to feed two children every day. Even if I were 200 pounds, I guess I would be slim too."
"Mom is never easy," said Venus in a low voice as she walked up to her, "but your tits are still the same as before. You're hotter, I think."

Without blushing, Xiran said, "I'll tell you the secrets if you want to know."
Venus's eyes lit up, "Of course."
Xiran whispered in her ear, which made Venus blush immediately. When Kerry saw this, he knew that

Xiran was talking about something dirty.

Tianye felt warm to see the scene. His wife and his sister had a good relationship and his sons were

healthy, with parents beside him, but the only sad thing was that his parents were not here.

If his parents were still here, they would be very happy to see their grandson.

“What are you thinking about? Why do you look so somber?” Kerry looked at him in puzzlement.

Tianye cheered himself up. Today should be happy and even if he missed his parents, he should be with

joy.

“I was wondering, why did you come with no gifts?” Tianye ridiculed.

“No, you’re wrong. I’ve brought a unique gift.”

“What is it? Why I don’t see it?”

Kerry pointed to the snow outside the window and said proudly, “The first snow outside is my gift.”

After thinking for a while, Tianye got to know what he meant, “Gee, fuck you. I only see you as a

businessman, but I never thought you would be so sentimental.”

“Thank you.” Kerry accepted his compliment, although Tianye didn’t mean that.

Tianye rolled his eyes at him.

Kerry came to the stroller, taking out a small and delicate box from his pocket. He opened it, and there

were two pieces of white lamb’s—fat jade (yangzhi baiyu), the color of which showed that they were

fine jade, delicate and pure without any impurities.

Kerry picked up the jade and gently hung it around the neck of a baby, “Guan-yin is for boys; Fo is for

girls. I hope Guan-yin will protect you two and you will grow up peacefully and happily.”

Seeing this, Tianye smiled. He knew that Kerry wouldn’t bring no gift.

The babies were very active, with four little hands waving in the air, whose eyes were shining, smiling at

Pingan and Kerry.

At noon, they gathered together and it was very lively.

The snow outside was getting heavier and heavier, and the snow on the ground was already over ten

centimeters high. It must be the heaviest snow in recent years.

Chapter 285 The First Snow of The Year (3)

Kerry Ye picked out all the fish bones for Venus Mu and placed the fish meat in her bowl. But when

Venus just took a bite of it, her belly hurt suddenly, like the baby inside was kicking her belly, and her

chopsticks fell on the table because of the sudden pain.

“What’s going on? Are you OK?” Kerry asked with concern.

Venus gritted her teeth and nodded, who had a strong premonition that she was going to give birth.

Grabbing Kerry’s arm, she took a deep breath and said, “Hurry up. The hospital, I think the baby is coming.”

This made people present stunned. When they realized what was going on, Tianye Mu rushed outside,

shouting, “go and start the caravan. We need to go to the hospital.”

Compared to Xiran Xiao, her mother was more experienced, who walked over to ease Venus, “Don’t

worry. Take it easy. Take a deep breath now.”

Venus had read a lot of books about what to do before labor these days, but when the day came, she

went blank, and what she could feel now was the pain, much more than the last few days.

“Ah!” Venus could not help but cry out, making Kerry anxious, so he directly picked her up and went

outside, “Where is the car? Is it ready?”

Tianye stood outside, in extreme anxiety. It was too cold and the snow was heavy, making it impossible

to start the engine.

“I can’t wait. Use my car. Henry, take our car.”

Henry rushed over, “Sorry, young master. Just now the news said that Sky City’s traffic was now in a

mess, and several roads has been blocked. There is no way for us to get out now.”

Henry was right. It had been years to see snow in Sky City, so no one could expect it to be so heavy. And

People didn’t put chains on their tires. With the snow getting heavier, cars were out of control. The

traffic lights also were useless. Traffic accidents were happening one after another and there were not

enough police. Therefore, the main roads were impossible to go through.

Kerry didn’t know what to do at the moment. Anyway, he couldn’t fly to the hospital.

He could fly if he was alone, but Venus was pregnant and he was not sure where he would land. If he

stopped at a strange place, it would be very dangerous.

Pains kept coming to Venus, who felt her baby was going to get out by herself.

“It’s too late. let’s do it here.”

“Huh? That’s impossible. It’s too dangerous.” Tianye was the first one to object.

Venus’ forehead was soon sweaty. The pain was not as strong as just now and she gasped and said to

her brother, "It's okay, I had a check yesterday. The baby's head has gone down. It's not the first time, so it shouldn't be that hard."

Tianye didn't agree, but he knew that it was the only choice at the current moment. Kerry couldn't let Venus take the risk, so he made a decision, "I'll use my superpower to take you to the hospital."

"Don't. It's too easy to expose yourself." Venus denied and gazed at her husband, "I'm fine. Trust me."

"But..."

"Ah!" Venus's scream interrupted Kerry's words.

Then Kerry felt his hands get wet.

Take me to my room. My water has broken." Venus shouted.

Now, they couldn't waste any time.

Xiran then led the way, "Follow me."

Kerry picked Venus up and followed.

Xiran pushed open a guest room. No one had slept there, so everything was clean and the room was warm.

Kerry put his wife on the bed and saw that she was about to be killed by pain, his eyes were red.

"Tianye, ask two maids to come. They have more experience than me." Xiran asked Tianye to go and said

to Kerry, "Do something, hurry up. Take off Venus's pants."

Kerry at this time, was in a mess. He could only do things that Xiran asked him to do.

After taking the pants off, two maids came inside. One touched Venus's belly and said, "The baby is

already in the pelvic cavity. Bring the hot water and scissors."

Xiran passed on the message to Tianye at the door.

"Kerry, you can leave." Venus said.

Kerry held her hand tightly and shook his head, "No, I won't. I want to stay here with you."

"No, I'll look ugly when I give birth. Leave, please. I don't want you to see this."

"It doesn't matter, I like whatever you look like."

The pain hit her again. Anyway, she couldn't kick him out at the moment. There was something more important waiting for her.

"Take a deep breath... Again..."

Outside the room, Tianye held Pingan, who was now a little scared, pacing.

"Uncle, did it hurt so when mom gave birth to me too?" Pingan asked in a small voice, because he knew his mother was having a hard time.

Tianye nodded, "It hurt more. Because you were the first child."

Pingan seemed to feel a little guilty and said after a moment of silence, "I'll care and love my mom in the future."

"Good boy." Tianye stroked his little head.

Outside the house, it was still snowing. The strong wind with snowflakes was in response to Venus

screams, as if it showed its joy to welcome the new life.

Half an hour later, a baby's cry cut through the stagnant air.

"Here she is." Tianye shouted in surprise.

Xiran's parents and Pingan were also happy.

"Is it a girl? Is it a girl?" Pingan got away from Tianye, pushing open the door and was shocked by what he was seeing.

Tianye found something wrong, so he asked, "What..."

After he asked, he also froze, as well as Xiao family, and everyone in the guest room. The time seemed to

stop and only baby's crying could be heard.

What shocked them was the newly born baby girl.

In the mid-air, the baby was floating in the air. The cord had just been cut, so she was with blood all over.

She was crying loudly, announcing her come to the world.

The first one to react was Kerry, who put down the scissors and stretched out his hands to hold the baby girl in the air.

Feeling the warmth, the baby girl's cries gradually stopped and she opened her eyes to show them her

beautiful purple pupils.

She had purple pupils, too.

No wonder...

Kerry quietly and the baby girl stared at each other. He had dreamed of her in his dreams, but never

could see her face. Now he saw it, and he was completely conquered by her.

Although she was a newborn baby, but her skin was white and smooth, having all the good features from

Kerry and Venus—large eyes, small nose and small mouth.

Venus also came back to her senses, reaching out and said, "Let me see her."

Kerry brought the baby girl to her, and when Venus saw her purple eyes, she knew that she would be

much stronger than her dad.

The two maids had never seen such a miraculous thing, who could not believe their eyes. God, someone

could actually fly and it was just a newborn baby. Could it be that she was actually not a human being?

Thinking of this, they looked at her with respect and fever.

Pingan ran in and came to the bedside. When he was looking at her, she also turned her head to look at

him. After a few seconds, the girl giggled.

Pingan was surprised and cheered, "She's smiling, she's smiling. She likes me."

Pingan's words made everyone come back to their senses. They fixed their eyes on the girl again, only

with more curiosity than before.

Venus knew what they were thinking, but now it was not the time. She was tired and sleepy.

"Kerry, go wash the baby. Sister, get some clothes for her."

Kerry nodded. When he was about to wash her, a beam of sunlight shone through the window onto the

baby girl's little feet.

"Oh my god, the snow stopped." Tianye rubbed his eyes. Two minutes ago, it was snowing heavily and

how could it stop all of a sudden and even with sun coming out?

"Yes, it stops. How can this be possible?" Xiran's mother was also puzzled.

Seeing the two maids was in surprise, with weird expression, Xiran said to them, "You can leave now.

Remember, don't tell anyone what you have seen today, or the Buddha will blame you."

They believed in

Buddhism.

They nodded and left in a hurry.

What they saw today might make them wonder in their rest of life.

When it was settled, Kerry gave the baby a bath and dressed her. Venus changed a clean room and

several people sat together to discuss this.

The first to speak was Xiran, "How do I feel this snow has something to do with the little girl?"

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 286: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 286 Simple Life, His First Love (1)

"Why do you say this?" Tianye Mu asked.

Xiran Shao said with certainty, "Look, it has not snowed here for years, but today the snow is so heavy

that even the roads are blocked, which clearly shows that God doesn't want Venus Mu to give birth in

the hospital, because those doctors might be scared, and when the time comes, the secret will be known

by others. And as soon as she was born, the snow stopped and the sun came out. Don't you guys think

it's too strange?"

Tianye thought for a while and nodded, "I think you're right."

"My goodness. What a magic. She's just born and she is so amazing. If I don't have you and Pingan, I'll be scared too."

Xiran's parents didn't know what's going on, but observing others' expressions and words, they seemed

to sense there was something they didn't know. So, they chose to be quiet and listen to them.

Venus touched her small face, raving, "You are so amazing. However, even if you're a fairy, you're still my daughter."

"Huh, there is no fairy in the world, OK? She's a human being, of course."

"Hey, everything is possible."

Pingan couldn't take his eyes from his sister. He liked his sister so much, especially after the bath. He just

even couldn't stop looking at her, whose eyelashes were long and nose was so straight, with a mouth

exactly like her mom's.

“Daddy, what’s her name?” Pingan asked Kerry Ye.

Kerry turned his head away to look out the window and the snow was still thick outside. She seemed to be blessed by snow, so Kerry said, “Let’s call her Chuxue. Chuxue Ye.” (Chuxue in Chinese means the first snow.)

It’s the story between her and the snow, perhaps the name was what the God wanted. “Chuxue Ye? Nice name, what’s the nickname?” Pingan had been greatly interested in this since he knew that people have nicknames.

Kerry looked deeply at his wife, “What do you think?”

Venus had already decided, “Ruyi, Pingan and Ruyi. (This means safe and happy.) What a good meaning.”

“All right.” Kerry agreed.

Pingan tilted his head to think, squinting, “Ruyi is better than mine.” He then whispered to his sister,

“Sister, you will be called Ruyi from now on. Do you like it?”

Ruyi was still sleeping, with a smile on her face.

Finding Venus was tired, Xiran got up and said, “Let’s all go out first. Venus needs some sleep. She had a hard time just now.”

Pingan originally wanted to stay longer with his sister, but once he thought that his sister would be by his side all the time from now on, he left with glee.

After everyone left, Kerry held Venus’ s hand, leaving a kiss on the forehead and said, “Thank you. Take a good sleep and I’ll take you to the hospital for an examination when you wake up.”

“OK.” Venus hummed. She was indeed very sleepy.

Kerry gently closed the door and happened to hear Xiran’ s mother in the living room asking her, “What’s going on?”

Xiran was very embarrassed, “Mom, this is her privacy. I can’t tell you.”

“But I’m your mom.”

“I’m sorry. I can’t.” Xiran’ s tone sounded resolute.

Kerry laughed helplessly, “Xiran, it’s okay. You can tell them. We are family.”

“Are you sure?” Xiran didn’t expect that he didn’t mind this.

“Yes.”

Unexpectedly, when she got Kerry’s permission, she grabbed his mother’s hand and said excitedly,

“Here, I’ll tell you what’s going on. Don’t be too surprised when you hear it...”

Well...

Kerry rolled his eyes at her. Xiran really had not changed at all, although she was already a mother of two children.

Outside the sunshine was warm and Pingan was making a snowman. Afraid that the snow might melt too quickly, he ran to the door to call Kerry, "Daddy, come and help me make a snowman." "I'm coming."

After Ye family's villa was rebuilt, it looked a lot warmer, with curtains and carpets changed to warm colors. Besides, Kerry installed a fireplace in the living room. It would be nice to sit around it in winter, reading books, chatting and drinking tea.

Ruyi grew up very fast. She was very different from her brother, who smiled a lot and rarely cried. But

once she was not satisfied, such as feeling hungry, bored, or wet, she would burst into cries. Sometimes it's real, tears dropping down, but sometimes it's fake crying, that Venus didn't want to answer her.

By the end of the year, Kerry was busy with his company affairs, but he never socialized. As soon as he got off work, he would go back to see his little princess. Once he saw her, his fatigue would all disappear.

Life went on like this and the Spring Festival arrived.

On the day of New Year's Eve, Kerry, holding Ruyi, directed the servants to paste the couplets.

"A little bit up, right, right, right, okay."

At that moment, John ran over from not far away with joy in his voice, "Young master, look who's back."

Kerry turned around, only to see a sturdy figure. Because behind him was the sunset, his face was in the shadows. Before he could see who it was, Pingan ran towards the man in the shadow, "Kevin!"

Kerry smiled. It was his brother.

Kevin gave his luggage to the servant, bending down to hug Pingan and lift him up to go round several times before stopping, and said, "Pingan, look at you. You've grown up and I'm afraid next time I come back I can't lift you up."

Pingan giggled, "How? I will always be this small." After speaking, Pingan noticed a beautiful woman next

to him and asked curiously, "This lady is so beautiful. Who is it?"

"This is my friend. She will spend the festival with us." Kevin introduced.

The lady extended her hand to greet, "Hello, I'm Xiaoyou."

Pingan also reached out and shook her hand, thinking for a while before saying, "Hello, nice to see you."

Then they walked towards the villa. Pingan asked Kevin in a small voice, "Uncle, is she your girlfriend?"

Chapter 286 Simple Life, His First Love (2)

Kevin Ye looked at him in surprise and laughed, "Do you know what a girlfriend is?"

"Of course," Pingan said proudly with his chin up.

Kevin pinched his little nose and said softly, "No, she's not my girlfriend."

"Oh, what a pity." Pingan sighed.

"Why?"

Pingan shook his head, "You are so handsome and I think she should grasp the opportunity."

"Ha, ha, ha..." Kevin burst into laughter, "You little guy, I just haven't seen you for a while, but you're getting smarter, aren't you?"

"Sure." Pingan always accepted his praise.

When he reached the door, Kerry Ye looked at his brother who had grown mature again, feeling proud of him.

"Brother, I'm back."

Kerry went up and patted him on the shoulder, "Welcome back."

"Is this Ruyi?" After greeting Kerry in a simple way, Kevin was immediately attracted by the baby in his arms, "Gosh, she's so cute. Let me hug her."

Now, Ruyi was not the one with blood all over, but a beautiful baby girl, whose skin was tender and white, purple eyes were like radiant diamond. Everyone saw her would be captured by her.

"How can there be such a delicate and beautiful baby!" Kevin praised the baby in his arms. Looking at the strange man in front of her, she grinned. In a moment, she was like the angel who could get away the coldness and bring the spring.

"She's smiling, she's smiling at me." Kevin was unexpected.

Kerry came over to have a look. Yes, she's smiling at him, so Kerry was a little bit jealous, "Hey, she has never smiled at me like that."

Kevin was even happier to hear that, "Ruyi, you like me a lot, don't you?"

Venus heard the sound and came out. Seeing Kevin, she was happy and surprised, "Kevin?"

Kevin looked up, only to see a woman in a white fur coat and with a pair of wide-legged pants, and a pair

of slippers with pink rabbit pattern. Her face was rosy and her eyes were still watery. She seemed to gain some weight, but she was more charming.
"Hi, Venus." He greeted. Kevin, obviously, still couldn't forget her.
"Why didn't you let us know you're coming back? We can go and pick you up." Venus complained, but she was happy to see him back.

Kevin smiled, "I knew the way home and wanted to give you guys a surprise."
"It's indeed a surprise." When Venus saw the strange lady behind him, she became curious about her and asked, "Why not introduce this lady to me?"
"Xiaoyou, my friend." Kevin briefly introduced.
"Hello. Nice to meet you. We're glad that you come." Venus said with hospitality.
Xiaoyou smiled, "Nice to meet you. I'm sorry to disturb you."
"Not at all." Venus thought she was Kevin's girlfriend, so she was very excited and said to John, "Arrange a room for this lady. Just the south one. Sunshine is good there."
"Yes, young lady."
"Don't stand here. It's quite cold outside. Let's get inside." Venus asked them to come in.

Kevin entered the door and noticed the changes in the villa, "Redecorated?"
Kerry walked next to him, "Well, something happened some time ago, so I renovated the villa."
Kevin was a little surprised. It seemed something important had happened, otherwise he wouldn't do that, even the windows were new.
"It's beautiful. It's what a home should look like." Kevin said delightedly.
"I'm glad you like it."
Kevin took a look at his brother, giving him a smile.
This was the place where they grew up, so naturally Kerry hoped his brother would like it. In the evening, the villa was decorated inside and outside with large red lanterns, with Chinese knots hung up high, offering a auspicious and peaceful atmosphere.

Kerry and Kevin were taking a walk around the villa. "Tell me something about Xiaoyou, OK?"
Kevin knew he was going to ask, so he chose to confess, "She's really not my girlfriend. She's my schoolmate, who is a Chinese but has been brought up abroad. She has always wanted to know what the Chinese New Year is like. Learning that I am coming back, she followed me back. I cannot stop her."
"Oh..." Kerry knew things couldn't be so easy. Maybe now she was a classmate, but after the festival, it

might change.

In the evening, everyone gathered at the restaurant, including John, Mrs. Qin, Henry and Nighthawk.

The year before last year, it was Kerry who spent the festival alone. Last year it was Venus and Kevin.

Thank God, this year, all of them were there and it was the warmest and happiest one for Ye family.

"It's been a hard year for everyone. Happy New Year." On the main seat, Kerry proposed a toast.

"Happy New Year, Happy New Year!"

What played on TV was Spring Festival Gala, for sure. For Ye family, the happiness was just about to begin.

At 12 o'clock, gorgeous fireworks exploded overhead. Pingan ran around excitedly, Venus was in Kerry's

arms and her daughter slept soundly in her arms.

"It's so good." Venus said softly. She flushed because of the wine, looking cute and lovely.

"What?" The sound of fireworks was so loud that Kerry did not hear her.

Venus stood on her tiptoe and whispered, "I said, it's so nice."

Kerry smiled and lowered down his head to kiss her deeply on the lips.

Yes, it's so good to be like this.

They had gone through a really hard time, with too many partings and deaths.

Fortunately, they never

gave up on each other, always believing in love. Though their love journey was not that smooth, they

finally gained their own happiness.

After the kiss, Venus's eyes glowed, for she suddenly remembered their first meet. She hooked his

finger and said, "Come here, I'll tell you a secret."

"What?" Kerry got closer to her.

Venus slowly said, "Actually, the woman in the CK International Hotel that year was not Xinyou Qiao, but me."

Kerry froze for a moment, but there was no surprise as Venus had expected.

He gazed at her, with a sly smile, and said, "I already know that it's not you."

Venus was confused, "How do you know?"

Kerry turned his head to look at the fireworks, deliberately ignoring her.

"Hey, how do you know that? When?" Venus was so curious that she shook his arm and kept asking.

Kerry wrapped around her shoulders with another hand and brought her inside the room, whose hot

breath annoyed her, "Don't complain anything later. And I'll tell you."

Venus blushed again, and ran upstairs in a huff.

“You agree? Wait...” Kerry chased after her.

Outside, the fireworks were still exploding, but Kerry believed that their lives had just begun, and the bright future was waiting for Pingan and Ruyi.

...

The best kindergarten in the city

On the first day of school, Jingyan Ye’s strange pupils made a big stir in the school.

Swarms of children

had never seen them before and ran to his class to have a look after class.

Chapter 286 Simple Life, His First Love (3)

At first, Jingyan Ye couldn’t get used to it, but he complained nothing and just endured it.

Because his

mom and dad had told him that this was his fate.

He thought that these naïve guys would probably lose their interest after several times, but some went

too far and even came to ask him.

“Hey, why are your eyes different from ours?” The boy asking was physically strong, a head taller than

Jingyan, seeming to be a senior.

Jingyan sat on the stool and looked at him indifferently, retorting, “Why are your two eyes in the same color?”

The little boy didn’t know how to answer and he thought for a while before saying, “They should be so.

Everyone is like this. You’re the different one.”

“That’s because you’ve only seen the same ones. There are many people in this world having eyes in

different colors. You just haven’t seen them.”

Jingyan’s calmness made the boy a little confused, who began to doubt himself.

“Do you have any more questions? Please leave if you don’t.” Jingyan had to hold back his anger to keep

himself from saying the word “Fuck off”.

Perhaps it was Jingyan’s attitude that upset the boy, who was ready to throw punches at Jingyan, “Do

you know who my father is? How dare you talk to me like that?”

With his arms crossed over his chest, Jingyan was exactly the same as Kerry Ye.

“Oh, whoever your father is, I don’t care at all.”

“You...” The boy grabbed him by the collar and was about to hit him when the teacher ran over and

shouted, “Stop it!”

Seeing the teacher coming, the boy grunted and let him go, “We’ll see.”

Jingyan snorted inside. How could he be afraid of him?

“Jingyan, he didn’t hit you, did he?” The teacher asked with concern.

Jingyan smiled, “No, Miss. Thank you. I’m fine.”

His smile warmed the teacher, making the teacher like him for an instant.

Jingyan thought that’s the end of the story, but he didn’t expect that the next afternoon, Jingyan was

stopped by that young boy and a bunch of children in a small corner of the kindergarten.

“Hey, I went back and asked my mother and she told me there is no one in this world with eyes in

different colors. You are a monster, aren’t you?” The boy said arrogantly.

Jingyan gritted his teeth. He wanted to use his superpower to beat him, but his father had told him that

unless it’s absolutely necessary, he’d better not use that.

“Monster, monster, monster…” Those children next to him were oohing.

Jingyan just chose to ignore them and shoved the boy roughly and said, “Get out of the way.”

But the boy was too strong to push away. He then yelled, “How dare you push me? You’re done.”

Seeing his fist raised high, Jingyan thought to himself, “If you dare to hit me, I will break your arm.

However, just as the fist was coming down, the boy was kicked from behind, whose body leaned forward

and fell to the ground.

“Ah!” After all, he was a child, and it certainly hurt, so he cried at once.

Jingyan looked up, only to see a little girl taller than him, standing there like a shero. She had two

pigtails, whose skin was not very white, probably because of the sun. Her face was rosy, with a pair of

beautiful dark eyes. Her dress was with some dirt, as well as her white shoes.

At this moment, Jingyan knew he would forever remember this scene. After several years, Jingyan still

felt warm once he recalled.

Yes, it was warm, even the dirt on her white shoes also gave him the warmth.

With a smile, the little girl said in a clear and sweet voice, “Hey, little fat boy. You bully others again.”

As soon as the boy heard this, he got up from the ground, wiping away his tears and said, “I’m not

bullying girls. Why do you want to get involved in this?”

“Whether boys or girls, you can’t do this to them. You know what? I’ll beat you up and punish you.” The

little girl came forward and raised her fist at him, making him take several steps backward in fear, and

others were obviously afraid of her, running away since she appeared.

The little girl took Jingyan's hand and said to little fat boy, "From today, he is mine. If you dare to hit him again, I will beat you up."

Jingyan was directly confused, he... was hers?

Anyway, her little hand was soft.

"Let's go."

The little girl then took Jingyan away from the small corner and after they got to the lively playground

area, she let him go and said with a bright smile, "Hello, my name is Yiyao Duan. What's your name?"

"I'm Jingyan Ye."

"I heard about you yesterday. From now on, we are good friends. If you follow me, no one will dare to

bully you." Yiyao patted her chest and said with some pride.

Jingyan nodded and smiled, "Thank you."

Looking at his smile, she got distracted for a moment, "You look so good when you smile. I haven't seen

a kid who is prettier than you."

Jingyan praised with sincerity, "You're pretty, too."

Yiyao laughed, "My mother always says I'm like a boy. You're the first one to say this."

"A boy? Definitely not." Jingyan didn't know why her mother said so.

Sitting on the swing next to her, she said, "Maybe she thinks that I'm too energetic. I don't like stay

inside but run around to have fun. Look at them." She pointed to the little girls not far away in skirts,

who were walking gracefully like a little princess, "Mom wants me to be like that."

Jingyan pushed her on the swing, "I think you're good too."

Yiyao tilted her head and asked him with a smile, "Really?"

"Sure. I mean it."

"Thank you. It's very nice of you." Yiyao grinned as a gust of wind blew and countless flowers were falling

down from the trees, enveloping them.

Today, Jingyan met a girl. For him, she was not "a boy" but a shero.

In the following days, with Yiyao, Jingyan got the chance to know more friends. Because she was a

senior, most kids Jingyan knew were also from senior classes.

Children were pure and naïve, so when his classmates got used to his pupils, they quickly accepted him.

The reason was simple—he was pretty and treated others well. Therefore, he got more friends.

However, as long as there was time, he still liked to stay with Yiyao. Whether it was building a castle with

sand or swinging, Jingyan was inexplicably happy.

At night, Kerry lay in bed talking with his wife.

“Pingan seems to like that little girl named Yiyao very much, and he has been talking about her when he comes back these days.”

“I know this. It’s good for him to have a childhood sweetheart. He can be much happier in the kindergarten.”

Kerry fiercely pressed her down and stared at her, “Tell me, do you have one?”

“Hey, it seems that I do have one.” Venus deliberately pretended to recall, “Let me think about it. What is his name...”

“Don’t.” Kerry kissed her deeply in order to stop her.

Venus kissed him back. Now they had a happy life and she actually didn’t want to think about the past.

Life went on like this year after year.

It was an unusually hot summer morning, and the temperature was high at eight o’clock.

In the kindergarten auditorium, Jingyan focused on the graduation performance on the stage. In a red

dress and with long hair covering her shoulder, Yiyao was sitting straight in front of a piano, playing with

her slim fingers. The music was beautiful.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 287: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 287 Grow Up And Robbery (1)

She always said that she was a tomboy. It turned out that she had such a lady moment, but Jingyan Ye had never seen it before.

At the end of the performance, Yiyao Duan got up to thank the audience. The auditorium burst into

warm applause. The little girl winked at him as she looked around. Jingyan couldn't help smiling.

Jingyan had no idea about what the next performance was at all. He was only thinking about one thing:

after this show, Yiyao would leave the kindergarten and he would never see her again.

Thinking of this, Jingyan got up and left his seat. He came to the back stage of the kindergarten's senior

class. He recognized his girl at a glance.

Yiyao was sharing the joy with other kids excitingly. Seeing him coming, she immediately stopped talking

with her friends and asked him, "What are you doing here?"

Jingyan was a little depressed. "Which elementary school are you going to after graduation? I'll go to

there too next year."

Yiyao was stunned, taking his hand and saying, "Come with me."

The two came out together. The usually-spacious playground was empty now. They found a a cool place.

Yiyao was also in a low mood. "I won't stay in Sky City for elementary school."

"Why?" Jingyan was very surprised.

"I never told you that my father was a soldier, and I grew up in a military community. This year he was

assigned to work elsewhere, so my mother and I will follow him."

Jingyan was stunned. After a long silence, he said, "Where are you going?"

"I don't know. It's a very far-away place, anyway."

"Then I won't see you again?" Jingyan's little heart hurt and his eyes soured.

Yiyao laughed broadly. She opened her arms to hug him. "When we grow up, I will come to Sky City to

find you."

"So many people in Sky City, can you find me?"

"Of course I can," Yiyao released him and looked straight into his eyes. "You are so special. I can find you

just by asking around. But you have to be good too, so that more people would know you. In this way, I can find you easier.”

Jingyan nodded vigorously, “Yes, I will grow up to be very great. You must come back to me and don’t forget me.”

“I won’t.” Yiyao’s smile was brilliant, “But when I go to you, what if you don’t know me anymore?”

Jingyan frowned and thought for two seconds. Then he quickly took the red rope off his neck. On it hung a piece of fine white tallow jade. It had been worn for a long time, and it was a bit transparent.

“This is what my father went to a temple and acquired for me. My name is engraved on the back. You

can find me with this in the future, and I will know you as soon as I see it,” Saying that, Jingyan put the

jade pendant around her neck. Over the past year, Jingyan had grown a lot, as tall as Yiyao.

Yiyao touched the jade pendant, put it inside the collar and pressed it, “I will write to you, as long as your home address remains the same.”

“It won’t change, ever.”

“That’s a deal. Pinkie promise.” Yiyao held out her little finger, and Jingyan caught her finger. “Pinkie

finger, pinkie promise, no change for a hundred years. Seal.”

This summer, two innocent children made a promise under the peach blossom tree, but they did not know that in order to recognize each other in the future, they paid a hundred times the efforts.

After school, a military jeep carried Yiyao away. Jingyan chased after the car running for a long time, until

the car disappeared from view. Then, he burst into wild tears.

For the next two days, Jingyan did not take a bite of food.

Watching her son like this, Venus was worried. Kerry said “it doesn’t matter” though, “He will eat when

he is hungry. He will be fine in two days.”

This afternoon unexpectedly, Jingyan freshen up with high spirits. That was because Yiyao sent him a letter.

Jingyan, my parents and I left Sky City today, as long as I have time, I’ll write to you. This little golden lock

was given to me by my grandmother when I was one month old. I’ve been wearing it for a long time.

Now you keep it for me. Good bye, see you next time. Your good friend, Yiyao Duan.

The handwriting was somewhat zigzagging. Many words that she couldn't write were replaced with Pinyin. Nevertheless, Jingyan was happily enjoying reading it. She really wrote to him! "Well, my son has belonged to another woman so soon, I'm really not used to it." Venus was leaning in Kerry's arms and said with boundless sentiments.

"It won't be that soon, at least 20 years later."

"Twenty years, that's very soon..."

In the days following, Yiyao sent several letters more, sometimes from far away by the sea, sometimes from the deep in mountains. Once there was a picture of herself in the letter, standing in the sunset, a braid, a red rope around the neck, and a hat in the hand. Her smile was exceptionally sweet. That day, Jingyan looked at the photos and giggled for a long time.

One year, two years, three years.....

One day, when Jingyan passed by his old kindergarten by car, it suddenly occurred to him that he had

not received a letter from Yiyao for a long time. When he got home, he flipped through the small box.

Among the few letters, the last one was from a year and a half ago, and it was sent from the frontier. So

far, he never heard from his best friend.

Sitting on the carpet dispirited, Jingyan was depressed. Where was she now? Did she forget him?

This night, Jingyan did not come down to dinner.

Venus went to knock on the door and heard her son inside saying, "I'm not hungry." She had no choice

but to return to the dining room.

"Pingan is not eating?" asked Kerry.

"He probably thought of his good friend again. He went into his room as soon as back from school."

Kerry grinned, "I didn't expect this boy to be so affectionate that he could be thinking about the girl for such a long time."

Venus signed, "It's a pity that the little girl's father is a military officer and they can't reveal their

location, otherwise we can take Pingan to meet her."

Kerry smiled faintly, the father was not just a military officer.

He took an empty bowl, filled with rice and dishes, and gave to her daughter, saying coaxingly, "Ruyi,

send the meal to your brother, he will be hungry if he doesn't eat."

The five-year-old Ruyi already grew into a little beauty. Her skin was like snow and her eyes were like stars.

She held the bowl and nodded, and instantly disappeared.

Kerry was speechless. When could she walk normally at home?

At the age of seven, Jingyan Ye was already seemingly a handsome young man. Leaning against the head

of bed, he began to read those old yellow letters one by one again.

“Dinner time.” Ruyi suddenly appeared in front of him. The latter was not in the least surprised. He had

long been used to the silent way of appearing of his sister.

“Put it over there dear. I will have it later.”

Chapter 287 Growth and Robbery (2)

Ruyi sent out mind power, then the bowl and chopsticks floated by themselves and landed on the table.

Squatting down in front of her brother, she held her chin with both hands and said, “You are reading the

letters from your little female friend again.”

“Yes.” Jingyan Ye closed one letter and opened another one.

“Is your friend beautiful?”

Jingyan thought of the small pretty face in the sunshine and smiled to himself, “Very beautiful.”

“I’d love to see her.” Ruyi thought that the girl who could let her brother miss for so many years must be

very beautiful and cute.

Rubbing the top of her hair, Jingyan said dotingly, “I’d love to see her, too.”

Ruyi stood up and said, “Come on bro, have the meal. I haven’t finished mine either. Bye.”

Then she was gone, in the next second.

Jingyan’s hand was frozen in the air, taking a long while for him to get it back. He said to himself,

“Heartless little girl.”

“I’m not a heartless little girl.” From the void came Ruyi’s protest.

“You are not a heartless little girl, I am then?” Jingyan teased her on purpose.

“As my brother, you are making fun of me. No food for you.” As soon as the voice fell, Jingyan raised his

head to look for the bowl on the table, gone already.

Hey, this little girl was so vengeful.

The fifth year Yiyao left.

The best noble school in Sky City.

Fourth grade.

Math class.

The experienced teacher wrote questions on the blackboard and heard faint laughs coming from below. Looking back, the teacher found that all the students were sitting in serious postures with serious faces, except for one student.

“Jingyan Ye!” The teacher exclaimed.

A heroic-spirited little boy sitting in the middle of the classroom suddenly stood up and quickly tucked the thing in his hand into the drawer.

“What are you doing?” The teacher asked sternly.

Jingyan put on an innocent look. His childish voice sounded, “I didn’t do anything.”

“What did you put in the drawer just now?” The teacher put the book on the desk and stepped down from the platform.

“Nothing.”

“You take it out yourself,” the teacher came up to him and reached out one hand, “Take it out.”

Jingyan blinked and asked in grievance, “Sir, there is really nothing. What do you want me to take?”

The teacher didn’t believe it since he saw Jingyan put something into the desk with his own eyes.

“Jingyan, don’t you think that your father is a millionaire in Sky City, so you can break the rules of the school. Don’t forget, you’re just a student.”

After hearing this kind of words countless times throughout his childhood, he had been already immune

to it. He was a good boy inside though. He did nothing but playing with the little robot recently-produced by his dad’s company.

Of course, this must not be found out by the teacher, otherwise, his dad would be called and he would be in a big trouble.

“Sir, I really didn’t do anything, you can search if you want.” Jingyan got out of his seat as he said.

The teacher was stunned. Search or not?

What if he didn’t find anything after searching? Wasn’t that too shameful? But if he didn’t search, it

meant that he admitted that he had wronged Jingyan, which would also made him look shameful.

The teacher started to think himself being impulsive. When he took over this class, the previous teacher

told him that the last student that could be managed in this class was Jingyan Ye. He could do whatever

he wanted in the class, as long as he didn't affect the class discipline, besides, never mind whether he listened or not in class. In the end, he was always the first in the exams of all courses anyway.

Now, great, what should to do with the kid?

Seeing the teacher's complex expression, Jingyan asked again, "Sir, are you searching or not?"

The teacher glared at him and compromised, "Since you denied, I believe you this time, go and solve the subject on the blackboard."

"Oh, yes sir." Jingyan walked to the platform with a flat face. If he had known that the teacher chose to believe him, he would not use his powers to make the robot disappear, now he didn't know where it was and he lost his best toy to play with.

After a glance at the subject, Jingyan picked up the chalk to write it up. In less than a minute, the answer was written on the blackboard, which aroused a burst of exclamations from the kids below.

Although he was only nine years old, his handwriting was more beautiful than the teacher's.

"Not bad," said the teacher with a dry cough, "Go back to your seat."

After class, the students gathered around and started chattering, "Jingyan, where is the little robot you played in class? Can I see?"

a

"Yes, yes, I didn't see it clearly."

"Mm-hmm, it looks so awesome. Take it out and let's see it again."

Jingyan was a little embarrassed. The teacher didn't see the robot, but these kids did.

What should he do

now? He couldn't take it out at all.

"That..." Jingyan hesitated, "That's a new invention of my father's company. How can I show it to you

casually? It's about trade secrets."

"It's just a look. We can't learn how to make it."

Jingyan deliberately blocked the drawer with his body, "No, if you really want to see it, you can buy one

and take it home to play."

"How much is it?" Someone asked.

Jingyan rubbed his chin and thought for a moment, then put out three fingers.

"Three thousand?"

Jingyan glanced at the one asked and said, "3000? You can go and buy a regular toy."

“Thirty thousand?”

“Yes.” Jingyan’s tone was firm. In fact, he didn’t know how much neither. He wanted to get through this first.

Everyone looked at each other, not knowing what to do. A little white boy asked at the time, “Jingyan,

can the price be less? Thirty thousand is a little more.”

Jingyan lifted his chin, “No, not a cent less.”

“Let me take another look then. What are their functions?”

Jingyan couldn’t show it to him of course, because there was nothing in the drawer. He kept a straight

face and said, “You can’t see it any more. Sign up if you want to buy it; go away if you don’t. Is there

anything in our Ye family not cool?”

The little boy was in a bit of a dilemma. Finally, he bit his teeth and said, “I’ll buy one. You bring it

tomorrow, and I’ll give you the money then.”

“Good.” Jingyan looked around and asked the others, “Who else want to buy it?”

Elementary school students tended to follow suit. When one bought something, others would want it

too. This also had something with Jingyan’s prestige and popularity among his classmates inseparably.

“I want one too...”

“Don’t rush, don’t rush. Come on, whoever wants write your names on this piece of paper...”

Those who could study in this noble school were from either rich or powerful families in Sky City. For

these young masters and young madams, taking 30000 dollars to buy a high-tech robot was just taking a

little sum from their usual allowances.

When the blank paper fell into Jingyan’s hands, 15 names had been written on it, which was half of the class.

Jingyan looked at the names on the paper, happy and worried at the same time. He was happy that he

sold 450,000 orders at once. He was worried that what if he sold it cheap?

It would be a disservice to his father’s reputation of business genius.

At five o’clock in the afternoon, the school bell rang. Kids ran to the school gate.

Some of the kids who were great buddies with Jingyan usually were talking, laughing and walking

together. A fifth-grade girl ran up to him, a pair of watery big eyes looking very attractive.

“Jingyan, my home is on your way, can you give me a lift?”

The kids besides moved away immediately with laughing noises. They pushed and shoved Jingyan, but he said calmly, "No."
"Don't be so stingy. It's on your way." Despite being laughed by the crowd, the little girl was bold and her face didn't turn blush.
Jingyan said with a smile, "It's not a lucky day because I'm going to my dad's company."

The little girl was momentarily distracted by his smile. A little boy beside chuckled, "Miss, your home is on my way actually, how about you take my family's car?"
The little girl glared at him with a "No", turned and ran away.
Things like this, Jingyan encountered almost every day, but he never agreed. Of course, if it was another person, even if she didn't ask him, he would follow her and beg her to get in his car, just like when he was in kindergarten.

The other one who had the same trouble as he did was his sister Chuxue Ye.
On the way to school, Chuxue was surrounded by several little boys. They didn't do anything but looking at her with smiles, as if enjoying a wonderful painting.
Carrying a small schoolbag, Chuxue walked out slowly, with a posture of not putting these boys in the eyes.
When she took a step, these little boys took one step back. One boy finally couldn't help it and said with a smile, "Chuxue Ye, can I make a friend with you?"
Chuxue did not speak. She had got experiences, for these boys who came to her for chatting, she chose to ignore them.

On her first day of elementary school, a senior boy deliberately came to talk to her. She didn't know anything at the time and said her name casually. Then unluckily, it spread all over the school in half a day. Almost all the boys in the school came to see her afterwards, which was comparable to the scene when Jingyan Ye entered the school.
Since then, boys constantly came to talk to her. To save troubles, she did not say a word to them.
Because once she opened her mouth, what she said and how she said it would be all over the school the next day.

"Chuxue Ye, why don't you talk?"

Chapter 287 Growth and Robbery (3)

Chuxue Ye didn't open her mouth, but a voice sounded behind, "Because you are too ugly."

Everyone turned around. Two boys, who were alike as two peas, looked at them coldly. The level of their appearances was equal to that of Jingyan Ye of the senior grade. In private, the girls even divided into two groups in order to fight for whether Jingyan was more handsome or the twin brothers were more handsome.

"Guys, when did you leave? Why didn't you wait for me?" Chuxue complained and quickly stepped forward. She took the two boy's arms and walked to the school gate together, leaving a group of boys in place puzzled.

The twins were no strangers. They were the pair of little beasts of Mu family.

They went to the same elementary school as Ye's brother and sister, and were in the same class as Chuxue.

When a girl was beautiful, glorious at family background, and good at learning, she would be generally envied and hated in school. While for Chuxue, she had one more item to let girls envy, that is, she had three handsome brothers to protect and guard her. As a result, Chuxue was isolated by the girls. The few girl coming to her were the ones who wanted her to deliver love letters to Jingyan Ye and the two little beasts.

Of course, Chuxue didn't care to do such kind of thing. With a disinterested "Give him yourself", she would send the girls off.

At the school gate, Jingyan was waiting in front of the car, with a trace of impatience on his face, "What took you so long?"

"Ruyi is blocked again," Yuqi Mu, the elder brother said.

Jingyan sighed, opened the car door and said, "Get in."

Yulin Xiao stretched out his neck and looked at the lines of luxury cars around him, "My father didn't come?"

Henry bowed and said with a smile, "Mr. Mu and Mrs. Mu went out to travel today, so the two young masters have to stay at Ye's house for the time being."

"Hey, they left us behind to enjoy themselves again. Are they our real parents?" Yulin muttered, complaining.

Since the little beasts went to elementary school, Tianye Mu took his wife around for tours. Anyway, Ye's family could take care of them.

In the car, Jingyan thought about the price of the robot, and asked Henry tentatively, "Uncle Henry, how much is the robot that my father gave me yesterday?"

"Fifty thousand dollars."

"Ah? So expensive?" Jingyan was shocked, thinking, it was over, he made such a terrible loss.

Henry looked at him suspiciously, "What's the matter?"

Jingyan quickly calmed himself down, "Well, I mentioned it to my classmates today. They all want to buy it and let me ask about the price."

"Fifty thousand dollar is the discounted price. It is now sold at 68,000 dollars in the market."

Jingyan was completely withered. He thought he could make a huge profit this time, but he didn't expect to lose big time.

Henry glanced at him as he drove and laughed, "Young master, you didn't tell your classmates the price, do you?"

"No, no..." Jingyan immediately refuted. How could he do such a stupid thing?

Henry smiled without speaking. The young master cherished reputation as always.

While the kids were playing high in the back of the car, Jingyan looked out of the window gloomily,

wondering in his secret calculation where to get the money to make up for the deficit.

Suddenly, he saw a group of students surrounding a little girl in the alley by the road, which seemed to

be threatening her, and what she was holding in her hands seemed to be his little robot.

"Stop the car." Jingyan quickly exclaimed.

Henry slammed on the brake and pulled over, "What's the matter?"

Jingyan unfastened his seat belt and said, "I saw an acquaintance and I need to go ask her something.

Wait for me for five minutes. You don't have to get off the car."

"Be careful." Henry reminded him.

"I know, I know" Jingyan got out of the car, closed the door and ran to the alley.

From a long distance, he heard a man's voice saying mischievously, "Little girl, give me the robot in your

hand, otherwise, don't blame me for being rude."

"It's mine. Why should I give it to you?"

"Look at what you're wearing, how can you afford such an expensive robot? You must stole it somewhere."

The little girl held the robot in her hands tightly and glared, "I didn't steal it. This is mine."

The boy stepped forward, wanting to capture the robot, "How dare you lie! Give it to me, or we will send

you to the police station as a thief."

"Ah...don't you touch me, help, robbery..." the little girl cried out at the top of her voice.

"Damn it, she is a piece of something," The boy was at a loss somewhat, and then said to the standing

few. "What are you doing stupefied there? Do it quickly."

After that, the group came up to fight for the robot from the little girl.

While protecting the robot, the little girl yelled hard, "Help, help, robbery!"

Jingyan watched for two minutes. Seeing that the robot was about to be taken away by them, he

snapped coldly, "Stop it."

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 288: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 288 Marry Me When I Grow Up (1)

Those boys stopped unconsciously and turned around to see a boy who was shorter than them, wearing

the uniform of an exclusive school in Sky City.

The eldest boy, who was interested in Jingyan Ye, laughed and said, "Yo, here comes a rich guy. Boy, are you here to give us some money?"

"Let her go, and I will let you go." Jingyan Ye said indifferently.

"Hahahahaha" Those children let out a loud laugh, "Bastard, how old are you, and you dare to be so arrogant?"

"If you want to do it, do it quickly, I'm still busy, I don't have time to play with you."

Jingyan Ye rolled up his sleeves slowly.

"That's too arrogant, guys, let's fight!"

However, when they rushed forward, Jingyan Ye ended the fight in less than a minute, and all the children were lying on the ground, grimacing and crying out in pain.

Kerry had taught him Kung Fu since he was in kindergarten, not for fighting with others, but for self-defense, because his identity was so special as Kerry's son and he would certainly experience a lot of provocation in the future.

Jingyan Ye walked up to the little girl and saw her staring blankly at him with shock in her eyes. He got so used to this kind of emotions, he asked with a smile, "Little girl, where did you pick up the robot in your hands?"

The little girl came back to her senses, but she still stared at him, "I I picked it up in the bushes at school."

"Tell you what, how about I give you money and you sell me the robot?"

"That" The little girl hesitated for a while, it was hard for her to find a toy to play with, if she sold it to him

Jingyan Ye bent down and squatted in front of her, looked at her in an equal level, and smiled slightly,

"Little sister, you won't play with it even if you take it back, I'll give you money, you can buy ice cream to eat, you can buy pretty Barbie dolls, and you can buy a lot of delicious food, how about it?"

The little girl had never seen such a beautiful little brother, so she was lured by his smile to nod her head

and say, "How much are you paying me?"

"How much do you want?"

The little girl looked down at the robot in her arms and stretched out five fingers hesitantly.

“Five hundred Yuan?” Jingyan asked her.

She wanted to say 50 Yuan, which was a lot of money for her, but she didn’t expect the little brother offer 500 Yuan.

Jingyan saw that she didn’t say anything and thought it was too little, so he said, “Five thousand? It the best I can offer, and I only have five thousand Yuan now.”

The little girl nodded her head in shock, five thousand Yuan was a large sum of money for her.

Jingyan put his hand into his pocket, and after a moment’s pause, a wad of cash appeared in his hand, then he started to count.

He took the money out and counted five thousand Yuan. “Here, five thousand, take it,” said Jingyan, who

had replaced the robot with the little girl while she was still confused, and then put the money into her

hand, smiling, “Why don’t you go now? I’ll keep an eye on these villains for you, and then I’ll leave when you’ve run far away.”

After Jingyan reminded her, the little girl stuffed a thick wad of money into her backpack, climbed up and

ran away. After she ran for a while, she turned back and yelled at him, “Little brother, what’s your name?”

“Why do you ask my name?” Jingyan got up and asked curiously.

The little girl’s eyes sparkled with laughter, “Little brother, you are so good-looking, can I marry you when I grow up?”

“No.” Jingyan refused without hesitation.

“Why?”

“Because I will marry someone else.”

“Oh, well, goodbye, little brother.”

Jingyan looked at her back. This little girl was really bold to say such words.

Jingyan didn’t give a single glance to the punks as he passed between them.

The first thing Jingyan did when he got back to the car was to touch the backpack under his feet, and

then he smiled with relief. Henry, who was in the driver’s seat, looked at him meaningfully and asked,

“Are you done?”

“Yeah, let’s go home.” Jingyan said in a relaxed tone.

Chuxue Ye, who was sitting in the back, came to the front and pointed at the stains on his clothes and

said, “Brother, why are your clothes dirty?”

Jingyan pretended to pat his clothes, "It should be because I rubbed against something dirty."

Chuxue Ye had a look at him for a few moments and smilingly said, "Brother, you just got into a fight with someone."

"How do you know?" Jingyan responded subconsciously, but it was too late when he realized what he had said.

The Mu brothers were all interested in what Chuxue said, so they all came forward and said, "Brother, why didn't you call me for a fight? I can give you a hand with that."

"So can I. Dad just taught me a few tricks a while ago, but I haven't tried to use it yet."

Jingyan was speechless, and turned his head to lecture the three of them, "All of you, sit still."

"Nah"

Although the three of them were not convinced, they always listened to Jingyan and had no choice but to sit back down.

"No one is allowed to mention this matter at home, or else I won't take you out to play anymore."

Jingyan threatened them.

Chuxue Ye raised her pretty eyebrows, "Then you have to tell us, why did you fight with others?"

"I didn't fight, I just saw a bunch of guys bullying a little girl, so I went up and taught them a good

lesson." Jingyan said in a righteous manner, didn't mention anything about the robots.

"Wow, brother, you really defended the weak against the strong." The younger brother, Yulin Xiao, said admiringly.

Jingyan said shamelessly, "Yes, but aunt and uncle don't like me fighting with others, so don't tell them about it."

"Well, I won't."

Jingyan stretched out his hand and touched his hair, "Yulin is a good boy."

The other two showed their disdain.

After Jingyan had pacified the three little ones, Jingyan turned to Henry, who was driving the car, and

said with a smile, "Uncle Henry, please."

"Young master, I was driving and didn't hear anything." Henry said in a serious voice, looking straight ahead.

Jingyan was overjoyed, "Thank you, Uncle Henry, I know you are the best."

Of course, he loved Pingan (Jingyan) the most, because Pingan had suffered the most but he's a warm boy, so he loved Pingan so much. When he got home, Jingyan picked up his schoolbag and rushed into his room, saying that he had to do his homework and not to be disturbed.

John was puzzled as to when the young master had ever done his homework. When pigs fly?

Kerry and Venus came back from work and asked those little kids to go downstairs and have dinner.

Jingyan looked at his father for several times and finally made up his mind, "Dad, there are some students in my class who want to buy small robots."

Chapter 288 Marry Me When I Grow Up (2)

Kerry raised his eyelids, put a peeled shrimp in Venus's bowl and asked slowly, "How many?"

"Fifteen."

"I'll have Henry deliver them to the school tomorrow," Kerry peeled another shrimp to his wife, and

asked casually, "How much did you sell?"

Jingyan didn't dare to look at his father's eyes and faltered as he messed with his bowl, "Of course, I'll sell them at the market price."

"Oh, that's sixty-eight thousand Yuan."

"What? Didn't Uncle Henry say fifty thousand?" Jingyan was surprised. He counted his savings as soon as

he came back to home, and if it was fifty thousand, he would have just enough money to cover.

Kerry smiled faintly, "Fifty thousand Yuan is a discount price out of friendship, it could be offered to you

Uncle, but not your classmates."

"You're too stingy that you even charge Uncle for money." Jingyan said with great dissatisfaction.

"How can I support you without charging other's money?"

Jingyan got panicked, he said cheekily after hesitated for a while, "Dad, please give me a discount price

for my classmates.

"Why should I feel embarrassed about it? Even reckoning makes long friends." After Kerry said that, his

thigh was pinched by Venus, Kerry held her hand under the table after got her hint.

Jingyan still didn't give up, "Dad, please give my classmates a discount price for me."

"Is it you don't have enough money?" Kerry asked coldly.

“Right.” Jingyan answered quickly, yet he covered his mouth with one hand immediately afterwards.

Venus couldn’t conceal her laughter, and Jingyan knew he had been exposed and quickly stood up to

apologize, “Dad, I was wrong.”

“Why?” Kerry didn’t put down his chopsticks, but his tone was serious.

Jingyan confessed, “I shouldn’t have taken the robot to school and played with it in class, and I shouldn’t

have told my classmates that it only cost thirty thousand Yuan.”

“Good, you’re pretty honest.” Kerry teased him.

Jingyan smiled, “Of course, I wouldn’t dare to lie in front of you, my old father.”

Kerry picked up a piece of tofu and threw it over to Jingyan, who caught it with his bowl hastily.

“Who are you calling, am I old?” Kerry was very upset, he’s only in his thirties. Well, thirty-eight is still thirties.

Jingyan put down his bowl, came to his father obediently, and praised him in good conscience, “I was

wrong, you are not old at all, you are a young man of 20 years old. People will think we are brothers if

we walk in the streets.”

Kerry gave him a pat on his neck, laughing and scolding, “What are you talking about, brat?”

“I swear, I meant what I said, Dad, you look so young.” Jingyan looked so pious.

Kerry was completely helpless with such a son, where did he learn to speak so flippantly?

Seeing that his father was smiling, Jingyan knew that this was almost over, so he asked carefully, “Dad,

how did you know about this?”

Kerry snorted, “Your classmate’s parents and I are business partners, and they called me to ask about the

robot, so I inquired the details. I didn’t imagine that my good boy did business in the school. It’s a good

idea to do it, but I’ve lost hundreds of thousands of dollars all of a sudden. If you go on like this, Yehuang

will be lost by you.”

“Just once, there will be no next time.” Jingyan said obediently.

“Oh.”

Kerry didn’t say anything more, but Jingyan couldn’t help but shiver, waiting for his father’s punishment

with his arms hanging down.

Kerry ate porridge one mouthful at a time, and added a bowl of soup for his wife from time to time,

saying, “drink some more” while ignoring Jingyan completely.

The other three kids, though not laughing at Jingyan loudly, were winking at him secretly, because they loved to see their big brother being punished. A few minutes later, Venus pushed Kerry's arm, then Kerry said, "Daddy teach you a lesson today not because you lost the money, but because you shouldn't be so swagger in school. You think you're smart, you topped every exam, your teacher likes you and spoils you, so you think the world is around you?" Kerry paused and said to the other three, "Listen, you all, it's a big world, and you can't always outdo others. Is your ideal so small only to inherit the family business? Do you have the ability to operate the company well after inheriting it? Can you guarantee that tens of thousands of employees will be fed? Can you live on your own without succeeding the company?" Kerry's words silenced the four youngsters. Although they were young, their daily life made them mature enough to know the responsibilities they would have to take on in the future. Kerry slowed down, he sighed, "The God is just. He gave you a smart brain and a rich life, but he will always take something away from you, especially Pingan and Ruyi. You are gifted with great talent, but you don't know whether this is a good thing or a bad thing, maybe one day, misfortune will come to your door. Make yourself strong and powerful when your life is going well, so if something unexpected happens, you will be able to cope with it. After all, you are the one who live your life, parents only accompany you for a limited time."

All children lowered their heads and didn't speak, Venus felt the atmosphere was a bit heavy, she coughed and said, "Everyone, eat your dinner first, and then we'll talk afterwards. Pingan, go back to the dining table."

Chapter 288 Marry Me When I Grow Up (3)

But at this point, who have the mood to eat? They were already fed up by Kerry's lecture. Chuxue Ye stirred the rice in the bowl with a spoon, all of a sudden, her tears fell into the bowl.

Venus was shocked, she turned to comfort Chuxue Ye hastily, "Baby, why are you crying?"

Chuxue Ye said with a deflated mouth and tears in her eyes, "I don't want you to leave, I want you to stay with me forever."

Venus felt her eyes were sore, she stared at her husband, "They are so young, why do you say that? The children will know when they grow up."

Kerry was so afraid of his wife being angry, he said with an apologetic smile, "Sorry I said too much."

"Baby, don't cry, mom and dad will be by your side, we still have to watch you grow up, work, fall in love and get married, don't worry, mom and dad will stay with you for a long time."

"Really?" Chuxue turned around and asked Kerry.

Kerry nodded, "Of course it's true, but don't get married so early. Dad can afford to raise you."

Chuxue was delighted in a second, she said happily to the Mu brothers beside her, "Hurry up and eat, after that we'll go to play games."

"Well, good."

Kerry and Venus were startled, they always couldn't find out what's their daughter thinking about.

After the meal, Jingyan returned to his room silently and stared at the robot on the table.

Kerry knocked

on the door and came in.

"Still thinking about today?" Kerry sat next to the desk casually with a much better attitude.

Jingyan's expression was complicate, "Dad, did I do a terrible job?"

"Of course not, you're only in the fourth grade, you're still young, you have the right to make mistakes,

and daddy won't blame you. Besides, daddy has always felt that you are daddy's pride because you have done better than daddy."

Jingyan was puzzled, "Are you joking, dad?"

"I'm serious," said Kerry after a moment's pause, "When I was at your age, one day, I suddenly discovered that I had a mysterious power

The story was very long, like something that happened in the last life. Kerry narrated it without any

ripple in his heart, like narrating someone else's affairs.

Kerry thought it would take a long time, but in a few minutes, he finished his story of those years, "Dad is

telling you this because I don't want you to waste your talent and don't want you to feel regret that you

didn't try hard enough in the future. By then it will be too late. For example, I did a lot of terrible things

to your mother, and when I recalled it later, I wanted to kill myself. Luckily, your mother forgave me,

otherwise you and your sister wouldn't be here today."

Jingyan was surprised by this, "How's that kind of thing happened?"

"Uh-huh." Kerry was very despondent, in fact, he still felt regret when he thought those days now.

When Kerry saw the picture of the girl on the desk, he smiled gently and said, "This little girl should have grown up by now."

Jingyan also looked at the photo and smiled, "Maybe she's taller than me."

"You like her so much." It's rare for Kerry to tease at his son.

Jingyan blushed slightly, "Dad, she's different."

Kerry patted his son's shoulder, "Pingan, you have to remember that only if you are good enough to

stand in the highlight can you attract her attention, and she will be able to find you, you'll be able to find

her. Don't wait until she finally meets you, but you are useless and unattractive, so that even if you meet

her, she will not stop for you."

Jingyan raised his head after a moment's contemplation, he said with more determination in his eyes,

"Dad, I know."

"Good boy." Kerry has done the work on his son and said when he was about to leave,

"And since you

have quoted thirty thousand Yuan, Dad can't disgrace you in front of your classmates, honesty is the

most important being a businessman, so the deficit will be paid by your own account, do you have any

disagreement?"

"No." Jingyan could hardly keep up with his father's pace, hadn't his father just encouraged him warmly?

Why he talked about money now?

"Good, and good night." Kerry left delightedly and came to report the results.

That night, Jingyan had difficulty in falling asleep. He remembered what he had said to Yiyao Duan when

he parted her. His father was right, he couldn't be so swagger, he had to work harder so that he could be

able to find her.

The sun rises in the east and sets in the west, and people come and go.

In the long river of time, all humans are just passers-by.

This year, Kerry, his wife and two children went abroad to attend his grandfather's funeral.

This year, Kevin brought the girl he liked home, and the two of them got a license, yet they chose to

travel instead of having a wedding.

This year, John broke his leg accidentally and died after a few months of recovery. The night before the funeral, Jingyan and Chuxue knelt in the memorial hall for a whole night to mourning John.

Afterwards, Henry succeeded his position.

A few months later, Mrs. Qin passed away peacefully due to overwhelmed grief, and Jingyan and Chuxue also knelt in the memorial hall to mourning for her hard work for the Ye family all these years. For a long time, Venus was so sad, and the Ye family could not find a better cook than Mrs. Qin. That year, at the age of 21, Jingyan was enrolled by one of the world's top universities with absolute excellence grade, and he chose to further his studies.

When Jingyan left, he only packed a few clothes, but in the deepest place of his suitcase was an exquisite little box with a small golden lock inside. Of course, there was also an old, almost worn-out photograph of a girl. Although the girl in the photo was nowhere to be seen or heard from, he had to keep his promise.

"Take care of yourself in the United States, you have to solve your living expenses and other things by yourself." Kerry wore a long black coat with a black suit inside, he stood still and gracefully, time had taken away the frivolity from this man, but left him with maturity and charm. While he talks and moves, he seems like a man walks out of a painting.

Jingyan now become a big boy with a height of six inches. His features are extremely similar to his father, yet more delicate that he's like the most perfect masterpiece from an artist's hand without any flaw.

He was dressed in a light gray jacket, wore a pair of jeans and a pair of white sneakers, exuding the vigor and vitality of a young man.

Jingyan smiled confidently, "Dad, I am your own son, I'll still live a good life at school even if you don't

give me a penny, and maybe I'll earn a few million dollars for fun."

Kerry was not worried about him at all, "Those gaming companies you created, I will manage for you

temporarily, but you to solve major projects yourself, of course, the account is in my hands."

"Yes, I know, just don't make my companies go bankrupt." Jingyan said in an exaggerated manner. He

established those gaming companies when he was in the four-year study college, as he had taken all course credits in two years, he was bored so he wanted to go to Harvard to see what the world's number one university was like. If it weren't for the fact that so many people were here, Kerry would have kicked him.

"No companies ever be bankrupted in your father's hands."

"Okay, you are the best." Jingyan subdued, as that's why he admired his father. He said after a while, "If

..... she sends me a letter, tell me immediately. "

Kerry smiled, "Of course, I'll let you know at the first time."

At that moment, the boarding information of this flight was broadcasted on the radio, and suddenly, a

wave of reluctant emotion came to his heart, Jingyan's nose became sore immediately,

"Dad, take good

care of mom and little sister."

"Yes, don't worry." Kerry was also a little sad, since Pingan returned to him, he rarely let Pingan left him.

"I'll call you guys when I get there."

"Well, remember to call your mother's cell phone, she will be very happy," Kerry told him.

Venus and

Ruyi didn't come today, they didn't want to cry into tears now.

"I remember."

Jingyan's flight was broadcasted again, he looked back at the security checkpoint, turned around,

stretched out his arms and embraced Kerry, saying softly, "I'm leaving, dad."

Kerry's eyes finally turned red, his son hadn't hugged him for a long time.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 289: My Mysterious Husband

0 12 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 289 Are You Crazy? (1)

"All right. Call me when you need my help."

"Bye."

Jingyan hugged Kerry and then walked to the security checkpoints, after finishing all the checks, he

waved at Kerry. At that moment, he saw Kerry's eyes. He didn't dare to stay longer for fear that Kerry

would see his tears as well, so he walked directly into the gate.

The top university in the world would be a bit hard for most students, but for Jingyan who had studied

two specialized courses, it was quite suitable.

During the spare time, he devoted himself in Physics Labs and some projects, besides, he also went to

the financial streets. Apart from earning money, he wanted to learn management philosophy.

Of course, a handsome man like him would attract many foreign beauties, and some of them came to

knock his door at night, however, Jingyan refused them all. After a while, there were some news saying

that he was interested in man, so then, many gays came to him, Jingya felt very depressed and then

changed an apartment.

He finished all the four-year courses within three years and made a speech as the representative of the

best graduates of that year.

As a reward for his graduation, Jingyan spent all the money he earned to travel, not to Europe or

America, but to Africa.

"Mom, I will protect myself from being eaten by tigers and lions and come to you safe and sound,"

Jingyan promised repeatedly before boarding the plane.

However, Chuxue took the phone and said, "Brother, how can you leave me alone?" Jingyan answered in a spoiled manner, "Well, you are so pretty, what if someone kidnaps you as the chief's wife, then our parents won't have a daughter." "Humph! It's useless for you to say that." Chuxue said angrily, "I'll punish you when you come back." "Well, it's all up to you, the plane is about to take off, I'll hang up first." After finding his seat and placing his luggage, he began to sleep. It was only six in the morning and still dark outside. He got up at 4 a.m to take the plane. As soon as he closed his eyes, a tall woman with short hair and cold eyes passed him and sat at the end of the plane.

When he woke up, the plane was still in the stratosphere, the sky was very blue, and there were large clouds outside the cabin, which made Jingyan feel great. "Sir, do you want something to drink?" The flight attendant pushed the cart and asked in a low voice. "Give me some water, please." "Okay." Despite of the beautiful scenery outside, Jingyan fell asleep again. Ten hours later, the plane landed on African. Jingyan alighted from the plane with his luggage. He didn't noticed the girl behind him at all. After arriving the hotel, Jingyan took a shower and changed his clothes, then he went for good, the airplane food was so disgusted.

While sitting in front of the open-air restaurant, a local military jeep drove by with three men and one woman. The woman was wearing a camouflage uniform and a black tight suit. Despite her plain look, Jingyan noticed her at the first sight. She focused on the way ahead and looked quite indifferent, like a soldier. When the restaurant owner served the food, Jingyan pointed the car from distance and asked in local language, "Who are those people?" After casting a glimpse of them, the owner answered, "Well, they are soldiers from the United Nation. They stays here to safeguard the peace." "Is here a rough area?" The owner laughed apologetically, "Well, it's much better than other places, after all, the army is here,

but you have to be careful in other areas, there are many robbers.”

“Thank you.” Then Jingyan thought about that woman, he wanted to know whether she was a Chinese or not. It was so brave of her to be a peacekeeper. Wait, why was he thinking about a woman?

After lunch, Jingyan rented a jeep from a local car dealership and drove alone. He had used to be alone these years. It was springtime in Africa, so there were grasses all over the ground. It was good for him to feel the nature, so he parked his car under a tree and enjoyed the scenery on the car roof. The sky was extremely low and blue, as if had been washed. Flocks of buff and sheep were feeding in the grasslands, and occasionally a few rabbits would jump out and then burrow into the grass again.

A bird which he couldn't distinguish the type, circled around his head, and after observing for a while, it boldly landed on his shoulder.

Seeing this, Jingyan smiled silently, feeling that he had become part of nature.

Suddenly, a herd of buff ran rapidly in the distance, and the earth was shaking, so Jingyan took out the telescope to see what had happened. Then he found that a tiger was chasing them, soon after, a calf was left behind.

Seeing this, Jingyan felt sorrow, he could do nothing to help it for this was the Law of the Jungle.

Wait, how could there be tigers in Africa?

Chapter 289 Are You Crazy? (2)

After adjusting the setting of the telescopes, he saw again, then he found that it was actually a leopard.

However it was very similar to tiger and was covered by the grass, so he couldn't see it clearly.

It was lucky of him to see such a scene on his first day in Africa.

The sun went down quickly. Jingyan was lying on the roof of the car, he enjoyed the soft wind and

fragrance of grass. It was the first time he felt such relaxed.

Perhaps it was because he took a long flight, he quickly fall asleep again.

In his dream, a little girl stood in the sunshine and said, “Jingyan is my friend, don't bully him.”

Then a gunshot woke him up.

He quickly got up and after seeing the situation, he was very nervous. His car was surrounded by three

lions, they all looked at him fiercely.

Jingyan had a cold shiver, how could he be so careless to sleep in the plain.

“Bang!” Another gunshot was heard.

Then the lions roared impatiently, after looking at the military car, they left reluctantly. After the lions left, Jingyan looked at the vehicles in a distance.

What a coincidence! The woman he saw in the morning was sitting in the car. She was wearing a

camouflage uniform with a gun in her hands, it was she who fired the shots.

Jingyan couldn't see her expression for she was wearing a sunglasses.

“Are you a Chinese, Japanese or Korean?” The woman asked with an indifferent voice.

Then Jingyan answered, “I'm a Chinese.” After looking at him for a while, she continued, “Do you know

that you were in a very dangerous situation?”

Jingyan was a little apologetic, “I'm sorry, I just fell asleep.”

“You don't need to apologize to me. Go to your room if you want to sleep. It's very dangerous to sleep

here.” The woman's tone was extremely cold with a touch of mockery.

However, Jingyan was not angry at all, she saved his life, so he answered, “Thank you, I'll pay attention

next time.”

Then the woman turned to pat the driver's shoulder and said in the local language, “Drive now.”

However, at this moment, Jingyan suddenly said, “Wait a moment.” Then, the woman looked back, as if

were waiting for him.

Jingyan bit his lips in frustration, he didn't know what to say but simply spoke out.

“What's your name?” Jingyan hesitated for a while and asked such a silly question, “Don't misunderstand, I just want to thank you.”

However, the woman was already used to this kind of tricks, so she smiled mockingly and said, “You

don't need to do that, it's just a small thing, I'll leave now.”

Then the man drove the car, and they left away.

Jingyan took off his sunglasses and gaped at her figure.

What happened to him? Why did he act like that? He must be crazy. Then he put on his sunglasses and

drove back to the hotel in the sunset.

In the following days, he saw the wildebeest crossing the river in Kenya's nature reserve, witnessed the

speed and power of lions, enjoyed the dance of millions of flamingos in Lake Bogoria, and encountered

giraffes and elephants walking gracefully in the sunset.

Jingyan was engulfed in such spectacular views, which he had never experienced before.

After seeing the views in Kenya, he was ready to set out for Tanzania tomorrow where he could see the

hidden sky. He went to bed early and made a phone call to his family for he should get up early the next morning.

However, in the midnight, a gunshot broke the silence.

Jingyan got up and took out his gun from the suitcase, when he was about to go out, a knock was heard, it was the owner of the hotel.

“Sir? Are you awake?”

Jingyan pinned the gun to his waist, and walked barefoot over to the door, then he opened it, “What’s going on?”

“That bandit is coming again, leave here quickly or they will rob you.” The owner said anxiously.

“Bandits? Jingyan was confused, “Are they powerful?”

“Well, they are reactionary armed forces, which are very disgusted, my hotel had been robbed for many times. You’d better run now.” As soon as he said this, the window was broken.

“Oh my God, they’re coming, run please, I have to leave now.”

Then the owner ran away before Jingyan could ask about the safe place. Thus, he had no choice but to pack his luggage and leave.

Due to those invaders, the street was full of people, most of which were visitors.

However, they were exactly the targets for they were rich.

Jingyan didn’t know where to hide, so he flew with the crowd. The sound of the gunfire came closer and closer, and some people screamed in fear.

After running for a while, Jingyan saw a police car, so he stopped. Then he thought there was no need for

him to run since the police were coming, besides, he felt a bit shameful. He could simply use his supernatural powers.

Then a Chinese tourist tapped his shoulder while running, “Why don’t you run? They will come soon.”

They met two days ago, and planed to travel together for they were all Chinese.

Jingyan pointed at the troop and said, “The troop is going to stop them.”

“Bullshit, they are just going through the motions. They are not well-armed as those rebels, and couldn’t hit them at all.”

“How do you know?”

Chapter 289 Are You Crazy? (3)

The young man pulled his arm while he was running and then said, “I’m an army fan, I’ve checked that

before and I know their forces. Those police are so weak.”

As soon as he said this, those police drove away.

“See, it’s better to rely on yourself.”

Then Jingyan shook off his palm and ran as well. The kind-hearted man soon disappeared in the crowd.

There was a nice Cafe beside the street. However, it was closed.

Jingyan walked to the entrance of the shop, seeing that no one was noticing him, he directly entered the shop in a second.

With his good eyesight, Jingyan found the bar, then he poured a cup of cold water, and sat down on a

chair in the corner. He was observing the situation outside with his legs crossed.

The sound of gunfire was getting closer and closer, and there were cries and screams on the streets,

people were begging for mercy.

Ten minutes later, a couple of guys with guns showed up, they smashed the the opposite supermarket,

and took all the valuable things away.

What the hotel owner said was right, they were indeed a gang of robbers.

Then more and more rebels appeared, some pointed at the Cafe, as if were asking whether to rob it or

not.

They enjoyed such feelings and nodded in excitement, then shot the Cafe at their will and swaggered in.

Jingyan was hidden in the darkness, like a fierce lion. He was ready to attack them.

At this moment, another sound of gunshot was heard, the rebels on the street started to fight back, as

for those in the Cafe, they hid themselves and prepared to rush out.

Soon, several military jeeps appeared on the street with UN troops on it.

Seeing this, Jingyan suddenly thought about that woman. As he was thinking, some people jumped off

the car, among them was a woman with small figure and swift movements. Could it be her?

“Please don’t come closer.” Jingyan thought in his mind. He didn’t want her to get hurt.

However, life is magical, the woman was searching for the target, at this moment, she became the target

of those rebels. Seeing this, Jingyan felt very nervous.

When the woman turned back, the rebel in the Cafe pulled the trigger. At this critical moment, she

dodged the shot and the rebel fell on the ground. Then she walked into the Cafe cautiously, as soon as

the man hidden behind the door wanted to hit her, she took out a dagger and stabbed the man's heart.

Her action was so swift that she attacked three rebels in just a second. After wiping the blood, she was

about to leave, however, at this moment, she raised her gun and shouted in English, "Come out!"

Then Jingyan raised his hands and answered in Chinese, "It's me."

Hearing his voice, the woman frowned and said, "What are you doing here?"

"I just want to hide here, but they came in, and then you followed." Jingyan replied in a helpless manner.

Seeing the suitcase beside Jingyan, she took back the gun and said coldly, "There is a police station in the

east of this town, you can hide there if anything happens."

"Thanks, I'm leaving tomorrow."

The woman nodded, then she turned back and left.

"Wait." Jingyan walked a few steps forward, the woman stopped but didn't look back.

"Take care." Jingyan didn't know what to say, so he said this.

The woman didn't say anything and left quickly. She was a soldier, and didn't care about her life at all.

In the dim light, the woman deftly jumped into the jeep, she looked slim, but was actually great and powerful.

Seeing those men who were lying on the ground, Jingyan had no sympathy at all, they deserved this.

The town was covered with fear and cries, and the next morning, Jingyan left.

Originally, he decided to take plane, however, he wanted to enjoy the scenery along the way, so he

chose to take long-distance bus. When passing by a military compound, he unconsciously looked for that

woman but was disappointed.

He closed his eyes, wondering what had happened to him. He hadn't acted like that for more than

twenty years. He rarely had such great interest in woman except Yiyao Duan.

He wanted to know her name, and wanted to know what she was doing. Although they only met twice

and all under very unpleasant circumstances. Well, they were just strangers, and probably wouldn't

meet each other again.

Then Jingyan opened the guidebook and started reading the introductions about the tourist attractions in

Tanzania.

After playing for more than fifteen days, Jingyan finally went to home with tanned skin.

He was attracted

by this land, it made him feel the nature despite some inconveniences in the internet and facilities.

Sky City airport.

A pretty girl in perfect shape was waiting in the departure hall. Although the big sun-glasses had covered

her face, people could tell from others features that she was a beauty.

Several men had even bumped into others' luggage in order to see her.

However, she looked indifferent and gazed directly at the entrance, those wanted to accost was stopped

by the middle-aged man beside her.

It wasn't until a tall, upright man appeared that the girl looked warmer, she ran to the man quickly and

hugged him, then she said, "Well, I hugged you, where's my gift?"

Jingyan looked at her helplessly and said, "You're too perfunctory."

"What? I'm obviously very sincere." Chuxue retorted.

Jingyan looked at her carefully, and held her by the shoulders, then they walked out,

"You look taller, do

you wear lifts?"

"You are talking nonsense, obviously, I've grown taller."

Seeing this, Henry greeted him with a smile and said, "Little Young Master, welcome, Young Master and

Young Lady are waiting for you."

Jingyan gave him his luggage and said, "Uncle, I'm already 24 years old, don't call me Little Young Master

anymore."

Henry laughed but said nothing, he was used to saying like that.

Chuxue was still making fun of him, "Brother, you are too stingy. How can you leave me at home and

even forget about my present."

Hearing this, Jingyan stopped her and said with a smile, "Well, how can I forget that?

Your gift is in the

suitcase."

Then Chuxue hooked his arm and smiled, "That's more like it."

They all looked very pretty, when they stood together, it was like a scenery, which attracted many

people.

Jingyan looked at the scenery outside and said, "Sky City has changed a lot."

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

[Comment](#)

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 290: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Chapter 290 I Don't Remember You (1)

"Of course, look over there," Chuxue Ye pointed to a newly-built antique street and said, "It's all

delicious food there. Last time I went there with Yuqi, we ate from the beginning to the end of the street."

"If you eat like this, you will become a little fat pig sooner or later." Jingyan Ye made fun of her.

"No way. I'm not going to grow fat. Last time it was fun. When I was walking in the street, someone

came up and asked me if I wanted to be a star and he could make me a big star." Saying that, Chuxue

chuckled to herself, a pair of eyes narrowing up, as cute as a kitten.

Jingyan asked her with great interest, "What did you say?"

"I spoke Russian to him to show him I was Russian, and he had no choice but to leave."

Chuxue sighed,

"Actually, I wanted to go have a try in the entertainment industry, but dad does not allow it."

Jingyan touched her hair and teased her, "Forget it. If you enter the entertainment industry, your lousy

acting skills would make millions of audiences suffer. Ye family can't afford to lose the reputation."

“Hum,” Chuxue’s small chin lifted, “I’m too good for that anyway.”

Seeing her extreme cuteness, Jingyan couldn’t help stretching out his hand to pinch her little face.

Suddenly, there was a cramp in his five fingers, which jerked together in pain.

“It hurts. I let go, you let go too.”

An inexplicable force disappeared in an instant. Chuxue said with a smile, “My brother, I haven’t seen

you for long. Should I remind you who is the most powerful one in our family.”

“No need to remind, you are the most powerful one.” Jingyan gave her a thumbs up.

“So, don’t pinch my face casually. I hate it most people pinching my face. I’m not a doll.

Besides, I’m 22

years old and you still treat me like a child.” Chuxue complained.

“You are always a little girl in our eyes.”

“No, I’m not.”

After a smile, Jingyan did not talk any more. He turned to look out the window at the flash of scenery.

There were so many thoughts in his mind. He understood why his father did not want to let his sister

into the entertainment industry.

Because once she was fully exposed to the public, her every move would be exposed to cameras, and all

her details would be magnified. Then, the secrets hidden in her body may be dug out by the paparazzi

with no limit. What would his sister do then?

Therefore, they would rather nip all the signs in the cradle.

The car slowly drove into the place where he grew up. Far away, he saw his parents standing at the door

of the villa and looking forward to him. His nose suddenly became sour. He had been away from home

for quite a long time.

Before the car had stopped fully, Jingyan could not hold himself back any more and jumped out of the

car. He shouted out with smiles, “Dad, mom, I’m back.”

Nearly 50 years old, Venus looked very dignified and not old at all, on the contrary, she looked noble and

elegant. Venus saw the tall and handsome son, scolding her son tearfully, “You are finally willing to go

home? You finished having fun out there?”

Jingyan reached out for his mother and leaned up to her face, smiling extremely sweet, “Mom, after all

these years, how come you haven’t changed at all? You are still so young and beautiful.”

Venus chuckled and punched her son on the shoulder. “If I haven’t changed a bit, I must be a monster.”

“Then my mother is the most beautiful monster, otherwise, how could you make my father obsess with you for so long?” Jingyan joked.

Kerry raised his foot and kicked his son on the butt. He said with a smile, “You wild kid, it’s not that your mother made me obsess, it is that I love her.”

“Ouch...” Jingyan touched his butt with exaggeration, “Dad, how did you refine your love words over the decades? It’s too skillfully sweet.”

“Bro, you just heard one sweet sentence. Think about what I’ve been through more than a decade.”

Chuxue led a faint sigh, “With such a father as the benchmark of a man, how can I find a qualified boyfriend?”

“Then you need to lower the level, for example, look for an ugly and poor man...”

Jingyan’s words were not finished and interrupted by his sister, “No, he can be poor, but he cannot be ugly, I have a high demand for appearance.”

Venus said seriously, “Whoever you are looking for, the first requirement is to be good to you.”

Kerry obviously didn’t like this topic. In his opinion, no man was worthy of his daughter.

“Come on, Ruyi is only twenty-two. Why is the rush? Don’t stand here, let’s get inside.”

After the lively reunion, Jingyan distributed the gifts he brought from Africa to everyone. He said to

Kerry, “Dad, I want to use your contacts to find someone.”

Kerry put down his gift and raised his eyebrow, “Who do you want to look for?”

“One of my childhood friends.”

Chuxue looked surprised, “You haven’t forgotten your little friend?”

“I want to know how she’s doing.” Jingyan said sincerely.

Kerry and Venus looked at each other and sighed, “You don’t need to look for her. You can’t find her.”

Jingyan was shocked, “Why?”

“When you were in kindergarten, I investigated the background of the little girl. Before I found out about

her father’s name, someone came to me and told me not to investigate anymore. As you can see, her

father is not some ordinary officer. Later, she left Sky City with her parents. I tried to locate her, but

there was no information at all. In the years to come, I didn’t get any news about her.”

Jingyan’s body was stiff as a withered wood and his brain was blank. Over the years, he had been

working so hard so that one day he could go to her. He didn't expect to get such an answer.

"Well..." Jingyan was stuttering, "That is to say... I couldn't find her but have to wait for her to come to me?"

"So far it seems to be so." Kerry didn't want to hurt his son, but he could only tell the truth.

Jingyan sat down on the sofa dejectedly. Venus held his hand to comfort him, "Pingan, if the two of you are destined, you will meet in the future. You are only 24 years old. Your father met me when he was 30 years old. So, before that, you should manage yourself well, and you will seize fate better when it comes."

Jingyan turned to look at Venus with a wry smile and said, "Mom, when you are comforting people, you don't forget to show off your love, are you infected by my dad?"

Chapter 290 I Don't Remember You (2)

"Spoiled boy, you know the best how to make fun of your parents."

"Go have a good rest. From tomorrow on, go to the company with me. Study in each department for three months, and then go to work in each branch office for three months."

Jingyan Ye cried out, "Dad, can't you slow down?"

"Slow down for what? I've been busy for half my life and I've never slowed down to take a breath. I'll

give you two years to thoroughly master every link and process of the company. Then, I'll leave the heavy burden to you."

"Where are you going then?" Jingyan asked.

Kerry hugged his wife's shoulder affectionately. "Your mother and I have worked hard for more than 20

years. It's our turn to be carefree. Both of you go to work for the company."

Chuxue was unhappy, "Dad, the company has my brother and does not need me."

"Then what do you want to do after graduation?"

Chuxue said with a smile, "Can I play around and do nothing?"

"No way!" Three of them denied at the same time.

Chuxue shrunk his neck and murmured grievingly, "I'm just talking."

They had a reunion dinner in the evening. Finally, Jingyan was lying on his own bed. After a long time of staring at the old photo, he fell asleep.

In his dream, he went back to the African prairie.

The majestic East African Rift Valley was close at hand. Jingyan suddenly saw something glowing in the

deep jungle. He walked over curiously and reached out. A lion came from the side. At the moment of jumping to bite his neck, the lion seemed to be grabbed by tail to shake a few circles and then flew into the sky with a “whoosh”.

“Why are you still so timid?” A pretty little girl in a white dress and white shoes stood in front of him, still the same as what she looked like back then. On her face, there was a mischievously naughty smile.

“Yiyao Duan?” Jingyan exclaimed excitedly in surprise.

“It’s me. What’s up? You don’t know me after only a few days?”

Before Jingyan spoke, she seemed to see something novel and ran over happily. Jingyan quickly followed up, but in the blink of an eye, she disappeared in front of his eyes.

“Yiyao...” cried out Jingyan anxiously, looking for her everywhere. Suddenly, he tripped over something.

He looked up and saw that it was that woman.

She was shot in the chest, and the blood kept flowing out. Jingyan covered her wound, but the blood flowed faster and even rushed out through his fingers.

“Hey, wake up, wake up.” Jingyan did not know her name, so he could only call her “hey”. The woman slowly opened her eyes, took a look at him and then instantly disappeared in the same place.

Jingyan suddenly sat up from the bed, his forehead was sweating, and his heart was pounding.

How could he have such a dream?

It was normal to dream about Yiyao, but why did he dream about that woman? Besides, she was hurt.

Was it possible that she was really hurt in reality?

Jingyan shook his chaotic head and comforted himself in a low voice, “It’s just a dream. Dreams are opposite.”

In the latter half of the night, Jingyan hardly slept. As soon as he closed his eyes, it was the woman

bloody and injured. As a result, when Kerry saw him out of spirits early in the morning, he asked, “Didn’t you sleep well last night?”

“Maybe it’s jet lag, no big deal.” Jingyan did not intend to tell his father about meeting her, because he thought that there was no need. It was just a special experience.

Jingyan was a self-adjusting person. Although he didn’t sleep half a night, the moment he stepped into

the company with Kerry, he became radiant.

The company's staff changed one round after another, the old employees retired or resigned, and new

resources constantly filled in. However, both the old and the new employees had a common voice in

their minds when they saw Jingyan.

President Ye's genes were so powerful, and his son was so handsome.

In the early morning, the company held a high-level meeting. Kerry personally arranged the work of

Jingyan. The managers present had heard of Jingyan's name. They knew that he had founded several

companies when he was in school. They knew that he had obtained two degrees in Harvard in three

years. Therefore, no one dared to despise this young successor.

"I repeat, he's here to learn. So, no one of you should be partial to him. Once I know that someone take

sides with him or flatters him, leave the company. Do you understand?"

"Yes, Mr. Ye."

The saying that tiger's son was also a tiger, which had been well confirmed by Jingyan.

Jingyan had a positive attitude and never put on airs. He did everything his boss asked him to do.

From spring to winter, Jingyan had mastered more than half of the basic information of Ye company in

one year, and occasionally he could give some good ideas to Kerry.

That night, Jingyan was nibbling at the apple in the room while reading the information of the branch

office. His sister Chuxue knocked on the door and came in.

"Bro, the little beasts are back. Let's go out in the evening." Chuxue said excitedly.

Jingyan put down the document, "When did they come back?"

"This morning. Just called me and asked us to get together."

"OK, I haven't seen these two guys for a long time as well. There is still some time, and I need to finish

reading this document. When it's about time, you come inside to get me."

"OK!"

Chapter 290 I Don't Remember You (3)

Two years ago, the brothers of the Mu family went to university in the country where the elders of the

Xiao family to study. The old man was getting older. To a large extent, the arrangement was to

accompany the two old people.

Occasionally, Yuqi Mu came back and went out with Chuxue Ye for fun. Yulin Xiao had not been back for

a long time.

The place where several people made an appointment was the most upscale restaurant in Sky City. As

soon as they met, the little beasts rushed up and hugged Jingyan, saying, "Bro, we miss you so much."

Jingyan was overwhelmed by the two brothers' enthusiasm, pulling them away from his body, "Enough, don't play."

Yulin blinked his eyes and said seriously, "Bro, you see that my eyes are sincere."

Jingyan pushed away his face, "It's all hypocrisy, no sincerity at all."

"Big brother, you hurt our hearts so much." Yuqi touched his heart.

Jingyan sat on the chair, crossed his legs and put his hands on his chest. He looked up at the two men

who were extremely handsome. "Tell me, what can I do for you?"

Younger brother Yulin massaged Jingyan's shoulder, saying boldly, "Brother, what do you want to eat

and drink today? My treat."

"Yes, yes. We'll go to karaoke later. It's my treat." Yuqi immediately said.

Jingyan pointed at the two with his finger, "Haha, you two are typical ones who won't get up early unless

there are benefits. You must have something to ask me to be so generous."

"Big brother, you are so smart. My brother and I have lower IQ than you." Yuqi was flattering.

Chuxue sat beside him and teased the two brothers, "Little beasts, I'm getting goose bumps. What's

going on?"

"Don't call us little beasts!" Yulin quite seriously said, "We are your elder cousins, show us some respect,

OK?"

"You are only a month older than me." Chuxue disdained.

"A month older is older." Yulin's voice just fell, his feet left the ground, weightlessness like floating up,

scared him to apologize, "Chuxue, my little angel, my attitude is not good, don't play, quickly let me

down."

Chuxue stretched his chin and turned his fingers in a circle. Yulin's body followed him around in the air,

laughing like a peach blossom. "We haven't seen each other for a long time. Is it fun?"

"It's not fun, it's not fun. Good sister, let me down quickly. It's not good to be seen by the waiters."

"Oh, yes." Chuxue's fingers shrink, and Yulin was put down. If his brother hadn't helped him, he would

have fallen to the ground.

“Ruyi is an angel, don’t make fun of her.” Yuqi scolded his younger brother pretentiously. He called for the waiter and gave the menu to Jingyan. His face was full of smiles. “Bro, please order whatever you want.”

Jingyan was not being polite. He ordered some favorite dishes and sent the waiter off. He asked Yuqi,

“Come on, what’s the matter? If you don’t say I won’t have this meal today.”

Yuqi poured out a cup of tea for Jingyan, and handed the cup to Jingyan respectfully, “Bro, in fact, this is very simple for you.”

“That’s not necessarily true,” Jingyan blew the tea in an elegant posture, “Say it.”

Yuqi sat on the chair beside him and said with a smile, “Bro, my and Yulin’s birthday is coming soon.

What are you going to give us?”

“Not decided yet.”

“Don’t think about it. We’ve picked out our own gifts.” Yuqi’s eyes were shining and he said excitedly,

“Bro, you just need to pay.”

“Ha,” Jingyan was surprised and exclaimed, “People should ask for their own birthday gifts! You are really out of my imagination.”

“Bro, a gift of course must be the one that the other party likes, so we choose and you pay, it is simply perfect.”

Jingyan thought for a moment, nodded and said, “OK, what did you choose?”

Yuqi took out his mobile phone from his pocket, found out what he wanted to buy, and carefully showed to Jingyan, “This is it.”

Jingyan took a look at it. A mouthful of tea almost came out and coughed.

Chuxue was very curious, took the mobile phone and said, “Let me see. Ah? You are too cruel to let brother buy you a sports car?”

Yuqi was embarrassed to smile, “It’s not that expensive.”

“Twenty million! Not that expensive? Yuqi, why don’t you buy it yourself when you’re so rich?” Chuxue said dissatisfiedly. Since she was a child, Jingyan had not given her such an expensive thing.

Yuqi said helplessly, “I want to buy it myself, but my parents say that before we graduate, they won’t

give us so much money, and the money in my card is only enough for daily expenses.”

“Then wait until you graduate.” Jingyan interrupted.

Yulin quickly said, "No way, big brother, this car is limited, there is no one any more when sold out, we really have no way else but come to you."
"Are you so sure I have so much money?" Jingyan frowned and looked at these two guys.

"Bro, you've been running companies since college, and the money you've made over the years will certainly cover the cost of a car." Yulin patted his chest and said, "If bro buys us this car, when we are in charge of the company in the future, you can ask us for anything. Even if we have to sell the whole company, we will buy it for you."

"Are you sure?"

"Sure!" Yulin vowed. Xiao family's huge property was his in the end, what couldn't be bought?

Jingyan took the mobile phone to have a look again, and said with disgust, "Where is this car beautiful?

What do you like about it?"

"Limited edition." Yuqi gave him a good reason. Seeing Jingyan slap him up, he quickly blocked it with his

arm and said with a smile, "I was joking. This sports car is very cost-effective, and it's also our favorite

brand. You know, we haven't bought any good cars since we were young. We usually have to choose

when our parents don't pay attention to drive. But if you give them to us, they are not the same, this will

be our first luxury car."

"How do you two use a car?"

"Why don't you give me one for each of us?" Yulin came up like a dog.

"Go away!" Jingyan pushed his face away.

Yuqi explained, "single day I drive, double day he drives."

Jingyan patted the two brothers on their heads and said with displeasure, "My uncle and aunt are going

to scold me to death this time."

As soon as Yuqi heard this, he grabbed Jingyan's arm excitedly. "Thank you for your gift. We know that

you are the most generous person in the whole world."

Yulin naughtily bowed, "Thank you for your caring of us."

Jingyan waved his hand, "Call the waiter in and I'll order some more expensive dishes."

"OK."

Four people had not been together for a long time, there were endless words to say, after eating the

meal, they still wanted to go to the best KTV in Sky City.

Yuqi and Chuxue were fighting for the microphone to sing, while Yulin and Jingyan were playing with dicers and drinking. They were having a good time. The door was knocked several times and then pushed open.

The eyes of the four people looked at the door together. A middle-aged man in a suit and leather shoes came in, followed by a young girl who served wine.

“Who are you?” Yuqi asked with the microphone.

The middle-aged man looked around, and his eyes fell on Jingyan. He nodded and said, “Hello, Mr. Ye.

Hello, young masters. I’m the manager of this KTV. It’s my great honor to hear that Mr. Ye is here. If

there’s something you can’t take good care of, please don’t hesitate to mention it, and we will certainly satisfy Mr. Ye.”

Jingyan had been in Sky City for more than a year. Kerry would take him when he attended various

important occasions. Therefore, entertainment places would know a bigshot like him. In particular,

Jingyan was so recognizable. When the manager heard that there was a group of beautiful men and

woman, one of whom was a man with strange pupils, he came to flatter him with good wine.

“No, go out and close the door.” Jingyan had just won Yulin a game and wanted to urge him to drink.

The manager didn’t feel embarrassed at all. Instead, he said with a smile, “This is the wine we gave Ye. I

hope you have a good time.”

At the end of the speech, the young girl who followed behind put the wine on the table. She looked

beautiful in the eyes of ordinary people. However, Chuxue, such a gorgeous beauty, was always in front

of Jingyan’s eyes, he had no interest in averagely-beautiful women for a long time.

The young girl put down the wine and secretly looked at Jingyan. Her eyes were full of surprise.

“Sir, if you need anything, please call the waitresses outside.”

“Thank you.” Jingyan led out these two words, and then handed a cup of mixed wine to Yulin. Leaning on

the sofa, he said lazily, “This time, you can’t play tricks. I’ll personally supervise you to drink.”

When the manager saw that there was nothing for him to do here, he poked the young girl on the

shoulder. When they left the private room and closed the door, the young girl's eyes were still staring at Jingyan's back.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 291: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Chapter 291 It's Okay To Lose To Me (1)

"Stop looking at them. These people are way out of your league." The manager said jokingly. He knew

what the young girl was thinking.

The girl blushed. She summoned up her courage and asked: "Manager, who are these people?"

The manager answered: "That man whose eyes are of different colors is Jingyan Ye. He is going to be the

next president of Yehuang Group. His father is Kerry Ye. I think you know him. He is very famous. It is

said that Kerry will resign within the next two years, and then Jingyan will replace his father's position."

The girl was very excited. She said: "Jingyan seems so young. Is he really capable of running such a big company?"

“Obviously he can. When he was still a student in Harvard, he built a few companies on his own, and now he is helping his father with the affairs in Yehuang Group. Everyone is saying that he is very talented in business.” The manager said admiringly.

The girl’s eyes sparkled. She asked: “Who are the other three people? Who is that stunningly beautiful girl?”

“You mean the girl with purple eyes? She is Chuxue Ye. She is the most beautiful woman in Sky City, and she is Jingyan Ye’s sister.”

“She is Chuxue? I heard about her! She is indeed a beautiful woman!”

The manager nodded. “Yes, she is. She is much more beautiful than the celebrities on TV.”

“What about the twins?”

“Oh, they are Mu Family’s young masters. They are Jingyan’s cousins. Their family background is even more powerful than Jingyan’s. And these people are all in a very good relationship, which is quite surprising because I thought these rich people are all.....”

The girl didn’t hear what the manager said next, because she was still thinking about Jingyan.

“His name is Jingyan Ye.” She thought to herself. “So many years have passed. And now I meet him again at this place. Is this just a coincidence?”

.....

The four of them had a very good time, and they didn’t come out of place until eleven o’clock. They had so much alcohol and they needed each other’s support to walk. The manager of the KTV had been waiting for them in the hall, and when they came out, the manager walked over and said: “Mr Ye, Do you need me to send them back home?”

“That’s not necessary.” Jingyan said. He was the only somber one among the four of them. “Someone will pick us up.”

“Okay, that’s good.”

Chuxue was very drunk. She couldn’t even walk without the two brothers’ help. She was still muttering:

“Yulin! You lost! You must drink!”

“Yes. I will drink when we get back home.” Yulin responded.

“You can’t drink as much as I can.....”

They were out of the KTV. A draft of air blew past their cheeks, and Jingyan felt refreshed.

Henry opened the door and helped them to get into the car. He said: "Why did you drink so much?"

"We are just happy." Jingyan said.

Henry heaved a sigh. He said: "I think your father will be angry with you guys."

Jingyan sat in the front seat, fastened the belt and said: "Don't worry. He won't be angry.

We are all

adults. And also, Yuqi and Yulin will stay at our home. Their parents are not home anyway."

"No problem."

The car was filled with the smell of alcohol. Jingyan rolled down the window so that the fresh air could

come in. He looked outside the window, and suddenly, for no particular reason, he remembered what

happened that night in Kenya. He remembered that woman who pointed a gun at his head and asked

who he is. It's been a year. He couldn't recall her appearance but her character left such a deep

impression on his mind.

Suddenly, Henry slammed on the brakes and the car stopped. Jingyan was nearly thrown into the

windshield because of inertia, but luckily, his seat belt was fastened. The other three, who were sitting at

the back, were not that lucky. Yuqi's head bumped onto the window, and he shouted in pain.

Jingyan then noticed a girl fell down in front of the car.

Henry gave a short laugh. He said: "What the hell is she doing? I didn't hit her! Is she trying to scam some

money? Then she met the wrong person."

Henry wanted to get off the car and ask her what happened. But suddenly, he noticed a few muscular

men appeared. They were all holding sticks, and they walked to the girl and beat her violently.

"She is not trying to scam." Henry said. He then get off the car and shouted: "Stop!"

These men stopped beating the girl and looked at Henry. They said: "This is none of your business! Stay

out of it!"

Henry spread his hands and said: "I didn't want to intervene, but you blocked my road!"

"Then just make a fucking turn! That's all!" A man shouted back.

"If you don't want me to intervene, pull her aside and stay out of my way!" Henry said coldly. He didn't

intend to help the girl, because there is so much injustice in this world and he couldn't possibly offer help

every time. Besides, he thought the girl was must punished for some terrible mistakes she made.

The girl cried and crawled to Henry, She begged for help. She said: "Please help me. If you don't help me, they will kill me!"

Henry took a step backwards. He said: "I'm sorry. I can't help you."

"Please! I am still a student! My father owes them a lot of money, but they want me to pay the debt!

How can I possibly have that much money?" The girl cried bitterly.

Chuxue heard what the girl said. She got off the car and shouted at these men: "If her father is in your debt, go and find her father! Why are you bullying a girl! What kind of men are you!" Hope flared up inside the girl. She crawled to Chuxue and cried: "Please, please help me." Henry said to Chuxue: "This is very complicated. We should stay out of it."

Since Chuxue was still under the influence of alcohol, she felt very brave and righteous. She said: "She is still a student, and I am also a student. We are both girls, and we must help each other. Look at her! She is bleeding."

These men recognized Chuxue when they saw her purple eyes. And surprise flickered across their faces.

One of them said: "Aren't you Ye Family's daughter? What a nice surprise. But this matter is just between us and this woman. Please stay out of it!"

Chapter 291 It's Okay To Lose To Me (2)

"What will you do if I insist on taking this girl away with us?" Chuxue Ye said with her chin tipped.

"That's easy. If Miss Ye can pay the debt for this woman, we can let you take her away."

"How much does she owe you?"

Henry tried to stop Chuxue, but Chuxue only ignored him.

"Three million." That man smiled.

Chuxue frowned. She said: "Three million?" She thought it was at least ten million.

That man laughed. "Yes. I think that means nothing to Ye Family."

Chuxue answered: "Ye Family is rich, but my father worked very hard to earn the money. So three million is not a small sum."

The girl then begged frantically. She said: "Miss Ye, please help me. I will work very hard, and I will pay the money back to you in the future!"

Chuxue felt dizzy. She didn't know what to do next. She patted on the car and said:

"Jingyan, get off the car! What should I do next?"

Jingyan sighed helplessly. He got off the car and patted on her head. He said: "You should know you are not capable of dealing with these things before you stick your nose into this business." Chuxue smiled. She said: "I am not worried, because I know you can always help me." These men looked at each other when they saw Jingyan getting off the car. They felt very glad because they thought Jingyan would pay them the money. The girl was shocked when she saw Jingyan. She called out: "Mr Ye!" Jingyan was still somber, even though he also had a lot of alcohol. He said in a cold voice: "I am not going to give you the money. You have two options. First: You leave this girl alone. Second, I will call the police." "Mr Ye, don't you think you are being unreasonable?" That man said. Jingyan then took out his phone directly and called the police. He said through the phone: "Hello, police station?" These people were frightened before Jingyan even finished himself. They said to the girl: "Today you are lucky! But you won't escape from us! We will see you tomorrow!"

And within a few minutes, these men all disappeared from view. Jingyan also hung up his phone. Chuxue had sobered up a little bit. She said: "Did you really call the police?" Jingyan glanced at her and pushed her back into the car. He said: "No. I was just bluffing." Chuxue leaned against the window and stared at Jingyan with her sparkling eyes. She said: "Big brother, why are you so smart?" Jingyan stroked her nose and said in a soft voice: "I am so flattered. I can't even remember the last time you said something nice about me." Chuxue then pointed at the girl they just helped and asked: "What should we do about her?" "We are not the Saviour." Jingyan said. "We can help her this time, but we can't help her all the time. She must learn to save herself." Chuxue said: "But she will be beaten to death!"

"Don't worry. They won't kill her. If they still want the money, they will have to keep her alive." Chuxue thought about it and nodded. "Uncle Zhang. Let's go." Jingyan said to Henry. He ignored the girl who was still on the ground. He was about to get into the car, but the girl got hold of his leg all of a sudden.

“Don’t you remember me? Mr Ye!” The girl looked at Jingyan expectantly, and her eyes brimmed with tears.

Jingyan’s brow furrowed. He said: “I don’t know you!” He tried to break away from the girl but he failed, because the girl was grabbing him so tightly.

“Mr Ye, don’t you remember? We met each other when we were still kids!” The girl said. Jingyan laughed coldly. He said: “I have met so many people when I was younger. Should I remember every one of them?”

“No, that’s not what I mean.” The girl stood up. She looked at his angelic face and continued: “When I was younger, I found a small robot. On the way back home, a group of bigger kids tried to snatch the robot away from me. At that time, you appeared. You fought with these kids and you drove them away.

Then you said you want to buy that robot and you can pay me five thousand yuan, so I sold it to you. But later I learned that robot is worthy of thousands of yuan. Don’t you remember?”

Jingyan suddenly remembered this incident when the girl brought the robot up. He remembered his father, Kerry, scolded him severely for buying that robot. And after that incident, he began to focus on his study.

The girl knew he remembered that incident from his expression. She felt glad and she said: “So, do you remember now?”

“That indeed happened.” Jingyan said.

The girl then smiled brightly. She said: “I remembered your face because you are very good-looking, and I never thought we would meet again. What a coincidence!”

Jingyan’s dislike for this girl diminished. He said: “It’s late. You should go back home.”

The girl’s smile faded. She said: “I can’t go back home now. Those people know where I live. So they are must waiting for me at the door.”

“So, what’s your.....”

Chapter 291 It’s Okay To Lose To Me (3)

“Uncle Henry. Let’s go.” Jingyan said. And Henry’s train of thoughts was interrupted. He got back into the car and found the other three kids had already fallen asleep. He started the car and said in a low voice:

“Did you see the way that girl walked away? She was almost beaten to death but she still looks so

energetic.”

Jingyan looked at Henry in surprise. “Uncle Zhang, you are so observant!” He said.

“Pingan, you can’t always trust what you see. Sometimes people are just forcing smiles on their faces,

and there are always traps behind their smiles.” Henry said.

Jingyan said: “Don’t worry, Uncle Zhang. I don’t care about her at all. How can I possibly fall into her trap?”

Henry looked at Jingyan and said: “Good. You are so much smarter than your father.”

Jingyan laughed heartily. He said: “My father will be angry if he knows what you said.”

“It’s okay. Your mother will be on my side on this matter.”

“You are right.” Jingyan said. He then leaned against the back of the seat and closed his eyes. He also

noticed that girl was not acting normal, but he wasn’t worried. He wouldn’t even remember that girl by

tomorrow, because there is another girl who has a very special position in his heart.

They finally arrived at home. Kerry and Venus were already sleeping. The servants took them to their rooms and put them to bed.

.....

It was a military camp hidden in the mountains. After a military drill, a woman walked back to the camp.

She was dressed in a camouflage uniform and a pair of leather shoes. Her hair was rather short.

When she got back, she found her soldiers were all squatting on the ground with their head drooped, as

if they were a bunch of prisoners. She lifted her belt up and hit one of them playfully and said: “What the

hell are you doing? Is your head too heavy to be lifted?”

The man who got hit said in a sorrowful voice: “Madam, we brought shame on you.”

“Yes, you did. If you can’t do better next time, I will send all of you back to your original troops.”

These soldiers all stood up and shouted in unison: “Don’t worry! We will do it better next time!”

The woman walked to a soldier whose arm was dislocated. She asked: “Does it hurt?”

The soldier grinned. “It’s not that bad.” He said.

“I heard you have found a girlfriend. Is she beautiful?” The woman changed the subject. Suddenly, the soldier gave out a high-pitched scream. Turned out, the woman moved his shoulder back

to its original position when he was not paying attention. The man complained: “Madam, you should tell

me before you do it. So that I can be prepared.”

The woman patted on his shoulder and said: “Does it still hurt?”

The soldier moved his shoulder and said excitedly: "It's cured! Madam, you are even better than the army doctor!"

"Thank you. Practice makes perfect." She said. She then looked at the others and said: "Tonight we are going to have a celebration. Get yourselves cleaned up. We lost a few men in the drill, but our enemy suffered a much worse lose. So it's still worth celebrating. And, Mr Six, tell the chief to make more dishes for tonight."

"No problem!"

"Thank you, Madam!" These muscular men shouted in unison.

The woman then put on a serious expression and said: "Don't get yourselves drunk!" "No problem!" These men were all surprised. Because the information they got from what she said was that they are allowed to drink alcohol.

At night, the celebration was held. The soldiers were drinking and playing with great gusto. The woman grabbed a bottle of beer and walked outside the camp. She looked at the moon, and remembered the

two years she had spent in Africa. She remembered how the people in Africa were struggling in extreme

poverty. And now she had come back for two years and she finally realized the importance of her job. As

a soldier, it is her responsibility to make the people live a peaceful life. She must maintain the peace in

her country, whatever the cost may be.

At that time, a familiar figure walked towards her. He has rugged features, and he has a pair of hawk's

eyes. But he wore a very disappointed expression, because he lost in the military drill that day.

"Why are you out here?" The man sat beside her.

"Look how beautiful the moon is." The woman responded.

"You are very satisfied, aren't you." The man snatched the bottle from her and took a big gulp.

"Of course I am. Everybody is having a very good time."

The man could hear the soldiers laughing heartily in the camp. He wiped his mouth and said: "Well,

that's life. There are always wins and loses. Next time, I will absolutely win against you."

The woman patted on his shoulder and said: "Don't feel bad. You lost to me. That's not a shameful thing."

“You are right. Everybody knows your name. You are basically invincible in this army and even our commander once lost to you. But I don’t understand. You are so talented. Why don’t you get a cushy job? Why do you come here?”

The woman stared at the moon. Her features are soft but her expression was fierce. She said: “I have always been an aggressive woman. I hate to live an easy and peaceful life. That kind of life just doesn’t suit me very well. And also, I want to train my squad into an invincible squad. I want my enemy to shudder with fear when they hear the name of my squad. That is my dream when I first joined the military.”

“I think you have already achieved your dream. Everyone is now very proud of your team.”

“No. It’s not enough. There is still so much to learn.” The woman said.

The man looked at her. She is indeed an aggressive woman. He thought.

“Forget it. You won this time. And you will be given five days’ vacation. What’s your plan for your vacation?” The man asked.

The woman leaned back and rested her head on her palms. She crossed her legs and said lazily: “I have no plan. I’m going nowhere.”

“Aren’t you going back home?”

“No. I met my father before the drill. He is absolutely going to ask me about this drill if I go back. I don’t want to talk about it.”

The man then suggested: “Maybe you should go for a travel. See your friends. Go shopping. Buy some

beautiful clothes. You are a very young girl. You can’t spend all your time in this camp!”

The woman smiled bitterly. “I am working in the military. What’s the point of buying fancy clothes.”

“But still, you can’t waste these five days here. Do you have a boyfriend? How can you find a boyfriend if you spend all your time here?”

“Boyfriend? “The woman laughed heartily. “I have been in the troop for so long and now I just don’t think about these issues.”

“Then you must cherish this vacation and leave this camp. Maybe you will find someone you like. Our commander is so worried about you. He thinks you will become an old maid.”

The woman nudged the man with her elbow and said: "You think no man wants to get married with me?"

I am so beautiful. I don't need to worry about that."

The man smiled. "You are right. Every man in our troop wants you to be his wife."

"That's not possible. Only half of them want me to marry them." The woman said smilingly. She looked

at the moon. And suddenly, she remembered someone from childhood. She remembered she told that

person that she would go back and find him when she grows up. Then she decided to go back to Sky City

during this vacation and visit that man. He was still a small boy the last time she saw him, and she

wondered what had become of that boy.

Then, the woman jumped up and dusted her trousers.

"Where are you going?" The man asked.

"I'm going back to sleep." The woman waved at him.

The man looked after her as she disappeared from his view. "Sleep? At this hour?"

Nonsense." He said to himself.

The woman went back to her dorm. She opened a drawer and took out a little box. Inside the box was a

little jade pendant. A Bodhisattva was curved on the front side of the pendant, and on the back side was

curved a name: Jingyan Ye.

The woman holding the pendant is none other than Yiyao Duan. She is the leader of a special forces

squad of C Army.

"It's okay. I will go back to school. They won't go to the school to find me."

"Oh. You are still a student."

"Yes. I'm a senior student. I will graduate soon, and then I will work. I think life will be better when I can

make some money." The girl said confidently.

Jingyan gradually developed a fondness for this girl. He always likes girls who are confident and

independent.

"I see. If these people find you again, do remember to call the police. Don't reason with them. They are

unreasonable." Jingyan said.

The girl nodded. "I know. Thank you, Mr Ye."

"Goodbye." Jingyan turned around and was about to get into the car. But the girl called him again. And

Jingyan looked at her.

“Eh, I will need to find a job after graduation. So, can I go to your company to work?” The girl asked shyly.

Jingyan replied: “Yes. Yehuang Group is hiring new staff in the near future. You should give it a try. If you are good enough, you will get a job in the company.”

“Thank you. Mr Ye. I will try!” The girl bowed to him slightly and ran to a bus stop. “Mr Ye, my name is Xuan Zhao! Don’t forget me!” She shouted back.

Jingyan shook his head and smiled. Why should he remember her. He thought. Henry looked after the girl as she left, and he felt very confused.

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary’s Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

[Search for](#)

[Sidebar](#)

[Follow](#)

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 292: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#)

Chapter 292 I’m His Old Friend (1)

From the first day she joined the military, Yiyao Duan took off this jade, but wherever she went, she

would bring it with her. She had been carrying it for more than twenty years.

Opening her closet, she found that most of the clothes inside were military uniforms, only the innermost

part held two pieces of casual clothes, a black T-shirt and a light gray jacket. Yiyao held her chin and thought for a moment, and took the suitcase and filled it with a few pieces of clothes. The next day, she woke up very early. After packing up, she went out with her suitcase and the car was waiting for her outside.

Xiaoliu, who was driving the car, took off his sunglasses and took a look at her. "Is this what you're wearing out?" He said with dissatisfaction.

Yiyao looked down at herself. She was wearing a black T-shirt, light gray jacket, army green wide-legged pants, and a pair of Martin boots. She was dressed cool, yet her clothes didn't show a bit of feminine beauty.

"What's wrong with me wearing this?" Yiyao asked him with a serious tone. "It's cool." Xiaoliu said with a smile. "You're very cool."

Yiyao threw the suitcase into the car. She didn't open the door, but jumped into the car directly. She

patted Xiaoliu's shoulder, "Let's go to the airport."

"Yes, Capitan." Xiaoliu gave a proper military salute and then started the car.

On the way out of the camp, there were soldiers everywhere who were exercising with their topless

bodies. Sweat dripped from their heads down to their tanned muscles.

"Have fun." Passing by a training ground, the vice-captain shouted to her while carrying a log to do sit-ups.

Yiyao smiled lightly and said, "Don't be lazy. If I come back and find that your physical strength get weak, you are to be punished."

"Yes. Capitan. "The vice-captain said. "My body will only get stronger, it won't get weak."

Yiyao waved her hand at him. "I'm leaving."

"Can you find a boyfriend this time?" Another soldier asked her with a smile.

"Brat, it's not so easy to find a boyfriend." The vice-captain slapped the soldier on the neck, "Our captain must marry a general level sergeant."

"No nonsense. Punish him to do a hundred sit-ups." Yiyao faintly said to the vice-captain.

"Yes!" The vice-captain replied.

.....

An hour or so later, the car arrived at the airport. Yiyao got out of the car. Xiaoliu poked his head from

the car and asked, "Where are you going by plane?"

"Sky City."

"What are you going to Sky City for?" Xiaoliu asked curiously.

“I’m going to visit an old friend.” Yiyao said, “I haven’t seen him for many years.”

“Is he your first love?” Xiaoliu said excitedly.

Yiyao hit him on the head with the officer’s card in her hand, “Go back.”

“Be careful on your way.” Then he drove away in the military car. Yiyao put on her sunglasses and stepped into the airport.

Because of the officer’s card, Yiyao took the ticket and quickly got on the plane.

In fact, she only needed to make a phone call to get Jingyan Ye’s information, but Yiyao was eager to

know if he had kept his promise and tried to become a person of note.

She decided to ask people when she arrived in Sky City to see if others knew Jingyan Ye. If she really

couldn’t find him, she would call and ask someone else.

After two years of experience, Jingyan Ye officially took over the position of president of Yehuang Group

today. The job was handed over clearly a month ago, so after the shareholders’ meeting, Kerry took

Venus to the airport. They can finally go on a trip around the world.

When Yiyao got off the plane and walked towards the exit, she inadvertently saw a man put his hand

into a lady’s bag. She took a big step and grabbed his hand, saying coldly, “What are you doing?”

The man screamed due to the severe pain. It was only then that the owner of the bag reacted. She was

none other than Venus. Kerry went to change her boarding pass and she was waiting for Kerry here alone.

“See if your stuff is missing.” Yiyao reminded Venus.

Venus busily looked at the bag, looked up and said, “Nothing is missing. Thank you.”

“Let go of my hand. You’ve broken my hand.” The man’s face turned white because of the pain. Yiyao

was the first place in various physical competitions, and so many men in the army were not as strong as

her. Her strength must be great.

Yiyao didn’t want to draw too much attention to herself. When she saw the airport police coming, she let

go of the thief’s hand. Seeing that the thief was going to run, she casually stretched out her leg and the

thief tripped and fell to the ground.

“What’s wrong?” Kerry asked as he changed his boarding pass.

“He tried to steal something from me. But this girl caught him.” Venus explained

Kerry turned to Yiyao and was slightly stunned. This girl had a stern aura all over her body. She looked

like a well-trained soldier.

“Thank you, Miss.” Kerry said.

Yiyao nodded gently. At this time, the police arrived. Venus told them about what happened, and the

two officers said, “Madam, you can go now.”

Then they turned to Yiyao again, “Madam, thank you.”

“You’re welcome. Can I go now?” asked Yiyao.

“I’m sorry you can’t leave now. According to the procedure we need you to make a statement first.” The

policeman smiled and said.

Yiyao took out her officer’s ID card directly from her pocket and gave it to him. The policeman looked at

it for several seconds and then gave it back to her.

“Well, you can leave now.” he said with a smile. “Have a good trip.”

Chapter 292 I’m His Old Friend (2)

Yiyao Duan picked up her luggage and walked out with big strides.

Kerry looked back at her a few times, confirming the speculation in his mind.

“What are you looking at?” asked Venus. She also looked back.

Kerry put his arm around her shoulder and laughed, “That girl is a soldier.”

Venus was surprised, “How did you know?”

“She has the air of a military person.”

“Why didn’t I see it?” asked Venus.

Kerry smiled and didn’t say anything.

As soon as she arrived in downtown Sky City, Yiyao went to the place where she used to live, and then to

the kindergarten. At noon she went into a restaurant.

While waiting for her food, Yiyao looked at the TV in the restaurant, which was showing the news of Sky

City.

“Kerry, the president of Yehuang Group, stepped down from his post today. His son, Jingyan Ye, will take

over all of Yehuang Group’s businesses.” said the news host

Yiyao was shocked. “Jingyan Ye? Is he the Jingyan Ye that I know? He is the president of Yehuang

Group?” She didn’t know anything about Yehuang Group, but she thought it should be famous in Sky

City.

Yiyao stared closely at the TV screen, eager to see what this Jingyan Ye looked like.

However, the news

only had footage of the company and then a picture of Jingyan Ye.

But through this photo Yiyao confirmed that he was the person she would visit today.

Yiyao felt so lucky to have heard from him as soon as she came to Sky City.

When the waiter served the food, Yiyao asked her, "Excuse me, is this place far from the Yehuang Group as mentioned on TV?"

"Not very far. You can take a cab and be there in 20 to 30 minutes. The tallest building in the city center

is Yehuang Group." The waiter said enthusiastically.

"Thanks." said Yiyao.

The waiter looked at her and saw a suitcase next to her and asked, "Miss, are you there to apply for a job?"

Yiyao smiled, "No, I'm there to visit my friend."

"I thought you were going to look for a job. I heard that Yehuang Group has particularly strict

recruitment conditions." The waiter said a few words, and then left.

It was spring, and the peonies on the streets of Sky City were blooming. The fragrance of flowers was

wafting in the air.

She had not come back for more than twenty years. Now Sky City had changed a lot.

Yiyao didn't

recognize many places now. She didn't take a taxi, but chose to walk. She wanted to enjoy the city.

At four o'clock, Yiyao arrived at the Yehuang Group. As the waiter said, this building was the tallest one around.

She pulled her suitcase inside, and before she could enter, she was stopped by the security guard.

"Sorry, ma'am. You are not an employee here, so you cannot enter the company." The security guard

said politely.

Yiyao stood straight and said flatly, "I'm here to visit an old friend of mine."

"May I ask which one you are looking for?"

"Jingyan Ye."

The guard froze and looked her over carefully. Then the guard said, "Madam, do you have an

appointment?"

"I need an appointment to see him?" Yiyao asked, puzzled. She had been in the military for too long and

didn't know the rules of the company.

"Of course. Mr. Ye has to deal with a lot of work every day. He is very busy. If you don't have an

appointment, I can't let you in."

"Then please inform him for me that my last name is Duan and I am his old friend." Yiyao said.

The security guard hesitated for a moment and said, "Please wait for a moment."

Coming to the front desk, the security guard said to the girl, "There is a woman looking for Mr. Ye. She

said she is an old friend of Mr. Ye, surnamed Duan. You tell Mr. Ye's secretary about it."

The girl pouted, looked at Yiyao standing at the door, and said disdainfully, "If anyone can see Mr. Ye,

he's going to go crazy."

The security guard smiled awkwardly, "You'd better call Mr. Ye's secretariat, in case she's really Mr. Ye's

old friend."

"No need. Mr. Ye has gone to the branch after the meeting. He's not in the company right now."

"Okay then, I got it."

Back at the door, the security guard said apologetically, "Madam, Mr. Ye went to the branch office. He's

not in the office right now."

Yiyao frowned, "Then when will he come back?"

"It depends. If it's too late, he'll probably just go home and not come to the office."

"Okay, thanks." said Yiyao. Then she pulled her suitcase and wandered around the streets. She casually

found a hotel to stay.

As the security guard said, it was already after 7 pm after Jingyan got off work from the branch, so he

went straight back to the Ye family villa.

Chuxue Ye sat cross-legged on the sofa reading a magazine. When she saw him come in with a tired face

and asked, "How do you feel on your first day in office?"

Jingyan leaned back on the sofa and closed his eyes and said, "I'm too tired."

"Now you know that Daddy has a hard time managing the company. Luckily I am wise and don't work at

the company." Chuxue said with a smile.

"You've graduated for half a year. Have you thought about what to do?" Jingyan asked sleepily.

"I want to open a store." Chuxue got up from the sofa and came up to him, "Brother, can you help me

open a store?"

"What kind of store?" asked Jingyan.

"A cake store, the best cake store in Sky City."

Chapter 292 I'm His Old Friend (3)

"You can make cakes?" Jingyan Ye looked up and asked curiously.

“I can eat cakes.” Chuxue Ye smiled, “I will hire the most famous dessert chef, and then hire some beautiful waitresses. I think the business will be very good.”
“I guess you just want to eat it, right?” Jingyan laughed.

“Brother, please help me open a cake store. Otherwise I’m idle at home every day and Uncle Henry is annoyed with me.”
Henry, who just happened to be passing by, was busy explaining, “I don’t mind her being at home.”
Chuxue laughed and made a “hush” gesture at him. Then she began to flatter Jingyan, “Brother, please help me to open a store, right next to your company, where there are the richest people. You can also come to the cake store when you have time.”
Jingyan was silent for a few minutes, pointed to the shoulder and whispered, “Help me massage my shoulder.”

“Then you agree?” Chuxue asked in surprise.
“Well, Yes.”
Chuxue was very happy and gave him a kiss on the cheek, hugged his neck and said, “Brother, you’re so nice. I’m so happy to have such a good brother.”
“But the money has to come out of your account, not the company’s account.” Jingyan said in a serious manner.

“Yes.” Chuxue nodded hastily. Even though the account was hers, she usually needed Jingyan’s signature to agree to transfer large amounts.
In one of the hotels in Sky City, Yiyao Duan took a shower and sat on the bed watching TV. She hadn’t watched TV for a long time, and the programs she watched were still military related. The next day, Jingyan came to the Yehuang Group. However, neither the security guard nor the receptionist said anything about someone looking for him. At ten o’clock, Yiyao came again, still wearing the same clothes as yesterday.
“Is Jingyan Ye here?” She asked the security guard directly.
The security guard was shocked by her aura and asked her to wait for a while, and then ran in to discuss with the receptionist.
“What should we do? She’s here again.”
The receptionist looked at her with contempt, “Go out and tell her that Mr. Ye is in a meeting and

doesn't have time."

"Is this okay?"

"Have you forgotten what happened last time?" The girl reminded him.

The guard's face changed, "Then it's better to let her wait at the door. I don't have that much salary to be deducted again."

It turned out that a few months ago, a beautiful-looking girl came to the company, saying she was

Jingyan's good friend. The guard saw that she looked good and wore high-class clothes, and then he let

her into the company. But the woman didn't know Jingyan at all and just came to harass him. That time,

the security guard was almost fired. It was because his supervisor put in a good word for him that he was

not fired, but he was fined three months' bonus.

"Miss, President Ye is in a meeting." said security guard.

Yiyao stared straight at him. The guard was a little timid and felt a chill at his back. He felt that this

woman's gaze was terrifying.

"You're not lying to me, right?" Yiyao asked in a cold voice.

"Of course not." The security guard was in a dilemma, "How about you give Mr. Ye a call?"

"If I had his phone, I wouldn't be standing here wasting time with you." said Yiyao angrily.

The security guard heard her angry tone and also got angry, "Then I can't help you. I am also acting according to the company regulations."

Yiyao thought of barging into the company directly, but she was afraid of affecting the image of the

soldiers. When she was hesitating, her cell phone rang. She looked at the caller number, a new look

came into her eyes, and then she picked up the phone. "Sir, what's up?"

The other party said something, and Yiyao's gaze became stern, "Okay, I got it."

After Yiyao just left, Chuxue appeared in front of the company. She just sat in the car and saw the

security guard talking with a woman from a distance, and asked the security guard curiously, "Who is that girl just now?"

The security guard respectfully replied, "I don't know her. She said she was an old friend of Mr. Ye and

came to see him, but she didn't have an appointment."

"Old friend?" Chuxue raised her eyebrows. She basically knew all of her brother's old friends, but she

didn't know this girl.

After taking a few steps, she went back to the security guard and asked, "Did she say what her name was?"

"No, but she seems to be surnamed, " the security guard thought for a long time before saying, "I remember that yesterday she said her surname was Duan."

"Her last name is Duan?" Chuxue thought for a moment, and suddenly remembered that the girl her brother had been pining for was surnamed Duan.

"Are you sure?"

The guard looked at Chuxue who wore a serious expression and stammered, "Yeah, I I'm sure."

Chuxue looked up to find the girl just now, but she had long since disappeared in the crowd.

Then she ran towards the elevator and came to her brother's office.

"Brother...."

There were several executives in the office, and Chuxue smiled awkwardly at them.

Several senior

executives liked the cute and mischievous Chuxue and smiled kindly at her.

"Put this file here. I'll read it." Said Jingyan Ye.

"Yes, Mr. Ye."

Then Jingyan looked at his sister and said, "I've told you many times. Don't run in the company."

Chuxue asked directly, "Brother, what is the name of your best friend from kindergarten?"

"Her name is Yiyao Duan," Jingyan said, picking up the papers on the table. "What's wrong?"

"Just now the security guard said a girl named Duan came to see you without an appointment, so he didn't let her in to see you." said Chuxue.

Jingyan was stunned by this news. In more than twenty years, this was the first news about Yiyao.

"Tell me what just happened?" Jingyan asked anxiously.

The two walked briskly into the elevator, and then Chuxue said, "I just saw the security guard talking to a

girl downstairs, and then the girl left, so I asked the security guard who she was."

Hearing Chuxue talking about what happened in front of the company, Jingyan's heart beat a little faster.

"It's her. It must be her coming back for me." Jingyan excitedly grabbed his sister's arm.

"But she's gone." Chuxue said disappointedly.

"I'll have someone check her information in all the hotels in Sky City right now." With these words,

Jingyan took out the phone to arrange things.

By the time the elevator reached the first floor, he had finished informing the ones who should be

notified. When the security guard saw the boss coming down, he knew he was in trouble.

“The girl said her last name was Duan?” Jingyan asked the security guard.

The guard’s palms were sweating, “Yes, sir.”

Jingyan was both surprised and anxious, “When did she come?”

“She came here yesterday afternoon.”

“Yesterday afternoon?” Jingyan asked, “Why didn’t anyone inform me that she came to see me?”

The guard bowed his head. “I asked the receptionist to call the secretariat to tell you, and the

receptionist said you had gone to the branch.”

“You idiot.” Jingyan scolded him in a stern voice. Chuxue, who was standing next to him, was startled.

Since she had the memory, this was the first time she had seen her brother get so angry.

The guard lowered his head and did not dare to speak.

Jingyan took a deep breath to calm himself down and asked again, “What did she say?”

The guard thought for a long time before remembering a little and said, “The girl said she was an old

friend of yours and came to see you.”

“Is that all?” Jingyan asked in a cold voice.

“Yes, sir. She didn’t have an appointment with you, so I asked her to give you a call, but she said she

didn’t have your number.”

Jingyan regretted that he should have let them know Yiyao’s name long ago.

“Did she take anything?” asked he. His hand clenched.

“She brought a suitcase yesterday.”

“Could it be that she just arrived in Sky City yesterday?” thought Jingyan, “She came to look for me but

was turned away. According to her character, she must have been furious.”

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Home](#)

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 293: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 293 His Goddess (1)

Damn it. If he had known that, he would have come back to the office yesterday no matter how exhausted he was.

"Why did she leave just now?" Chuxue Ye asked.

"Her phone rang."

Chuxue was eager to know what Yiyao Duan looked like and she turned her head to Jingyan Ye who

didn't look good and said, "Brother, let's go to security office. We might find the surveillance of her."

What Chuxue said instantly reminded Jingyan. That's right. He didn't know what she looked like after

she grew up, so he'd better go to the office since he had no information about her for now.

"Follow me." Kerry said to the security guard.

The security office was on the first floor of Yehuang Group and their presence made the staff a little surprised.

"What's the time of yesterday afternoon?" Jingyan asked the security guard.

"Around four." The security guard said respectively.

"Show me all the surveillance of the entrance after 3:40."

"OK."

The staff, after several clicks, showed the video on the big screen, starting from 3:40 with fast play, and

at 4:10, the security guard stopped and said, "That's her."

Then the video was played in a normal speed. A girl carrying a suitcase appeared, in extremely simple

clothes, but with outstanding temperament, making people feel like she was like deep ocean. She was

gorgeous but unattainable.

When Jingyan saw her, he went completely blank. How could it be...?

The figure in the video made him remind of the girl in Africa two years ago. Was it actually she?

“Zoom in, please.”

When the girl’s face was clearly presented on the screen, Jingyan almost forgot breathing. It’s her.

It turned out the two of them had met in Africa two years ago, and she had saved his life.

Was it their

destiny?

It’s easy to understand why she didn’t recognize him. The first time, he was wearing sunglasses and the

second time it was at night, so of course she couldn’t see his eyes. But Jingyan blamed himself for not

recognizing her.

No wonder he kept thinking about the woman he only met a few times for so long. She was Yiyao and

that’s the answer.

“Brother, is it she?” Chuxue interrupted his thoughts.

Staring at the face in front of him, he was radiant, “Yes. Look at the jade on her neck. I sent it to her.”

“Oh! That’s why I haven’t seen you wearing it.” Chuxue tilted her head, smiling, “She’s very pretty.”

Jingyan couldn’t describe how happy he was now. He just kept missing her. “Well, she’s beautiful.” For

him, she was the most beautiful girl in the world.

“You guys download this video, as well as any video related to this girl, and send it to Mr. Ye’s mailbox.”

Chuxue instructed.

“Yes, Chief Ye.” Although Chuxue did not hold a position in the company, she was the major shareholder

of the company, so the employees called her Chief Ye.

Just as Jingyan was lost, his phone rang and he quickly picked it up, “Any news?”

“Boss, the person you’re looking for is at the Hongrui Hotel. I’ll send you the room number.”

“Got it.”

Jingyan ran outside and Chuxue followed him, who also wanted to know about Yiyao.

As soon as Jingyan got into his car, he disappeared, which made Yiyao piss off. However, Nighthawk was

calm there. Then Chuxue complained, “He left me alone again. I want to see her. Hurry up, please.”

“Ruyi, you can also teleport, can’t you?” Nighthawk said with a smile.

“But I don’t know where Hongrui Hotel is.” Chuxue said with frustration. Nighthawk shrugged. Well, she could only get there by car. In order not to let anyone find out, Jingyan chose the underground parking lot of the Hongrui Hotel, where it was dim, with no people around. With hope and expectation, Jingyan quickly ran to a room on the 8th floor. After taking a deep breath, fixing his messy clothes and wearing a smile, he knew he was ready, though he couldn’t hide the excitement in his eyes. What should he say? “Yiyao, you’ve finally come to me.” Or, “Yiyao, nice to see you again.” Whatever. He needed to see her first. Jingyan knocked on the door finally...

He didn’t hear the footsteps inside, so Jingyan wondered if she had gone out to have fun. He knocked again... “Sir, may I help you?” A voice suddenly sounded behind him, so Jingyan turned around, only to see a hotel staff in uniform. “Hello, I’m looking for the guest staying in this room.” “Oh, she has checked out ten minutes ago.” “What?” Jingyan subconsciously raised his voice, “Check out?” “Yes, she did.” The hope inside him instantly went away. His eyes lost the brightness, too.

The staff took a look at him and was about to turn around and leave when Jingyan stopped her, “Excuse me, may I ask, is this room booked by a lady named Duan?” “It is a lady, but I don’t know her name. This can only be found at the front desk.” “Thanks.” Jingyan went downstairs. He needed to know whether it was Yiyao or not. When he came to the front desk, several beautiful ladies were there, focusing on their work. Seeing Jingyan come, they were a little surprised. Obviously, they all knew this young man. “Mr. Ye, what can I do for you?” A beautiful woman stood up and asked respectfully. “Can you please tell me the name of the guest of 812 who has just checked out?” Jingyan said anxiously. The lady was a little embarrassed, “Mr. Ye, I’m afraid...” “She has checked out anyway, please, it’s very important to me.”

The pleading made her unable to say no. Anyway, a good-looking face had too many advantages. Any woman seeing this face couldn’t reject him.

Chapter 293 His Goddess (2)

After hesitating for just a few seconds and taking a look at her colleague, she agreed in the end, “Okay, I’ll make an exception for you.” “Thank you, thank you very much.”

A minute later, she looked up and said, "The guest who checked in yesterday night is called Yiyao Duan and she checked out twenty minutes ago."

Hope was once again shown in his eyes. It was really her. Yiyao was coming back for him. Although it was a pity that they hadn't met each other this time, he finally got something about her.

Besides, they had met two years ago.

"Mr. Ye, are you all right?" The beautiful lady asked Jingyan Ye, who was now immersing himself in his own world.

"Oh, thank you." Jingyan thanked again and walked outward somewhat lost. Just at the moment, Chuxue

Ye ran in, who almost knocked her brother down.

"Brother, where's she? Where?" Chuxue searched around, but there was no one.

Jingyan said in disappointment, "She just checked out before the moment I came."

"Such a coincidence?" Chuxue was surprised.

"Yes, it is."

Finding that his brother was in an extremely low spirit, she realized what Yiyao meant to him. Not daring

to tease him, Chuxue comforted instead, "Brother, cheer up. Since she comes to you, it means she has

not forgotten you. Maybe this time she had an emergency, so she left. I bet she'll come to you again."

An emergency?

Jingyan remembered their encounter two years ago, and then associated it with her family background.

He thought she should be a soldier. Would there be something dangerous and urgent for her to deal

with? Would she be safe?

"Brother, why don't you say anything?" Chuxue shook his arm.

"Nothing, I was thinking that what you said was right."

Judging from his expression, Chuxue knew he was thinking about something else. But since he was so

depressed, she wouldn't mind.

As soon as Jingyan returned to the company, he got to know the whole thing. Then he fired the security

guards and the receptionist, and informed all employees that if a girl named Yiyao Duan came to the

company in the future, he should be informed as soon as possible.

Once the employees got the message, they wondered who Yiyao was, making the new president on the

second day send such a notice.

Of course, everyone had his own speculations. Some even privately voted online, in which “his first love” was chosen by most people.

“Fuck, what’s going on? Mr. Ye actually also joined.” The initiator stared at the screen and shouted.

“What? What did Mr. Ye vote for?” The men in the office ran over, eager to see it.

The initiator was a little awkward, “Mr. Ye is awesome. He reprogrammed it and added an option and voted for it.”

The crowd then looked at the last option, which was written—My goddess.

“Wow! No way!”

“My god. Goddess!”

“Ah! He kills me. I never thought he’d be so cute. I suddenly like him so much.”

People in the company then gossiped everywhere. Since the boss confessed, everyone felt free to say

anything. Those who didn’t vote all voted for the last option, so that its total number exceeded “his first love” to be the number one.

Jingyan burst into laughter after seeing the result.

His life seemed to have more hope. Every day he drove, he would slow down to see if he was lucky enough to meet his girl again.

In the morning, Secretary Liu, who had been working for over thirty years, came in with a document.

“Mr. Ye, this is the information of the two newly recruited secretaries. Please take a look.”

Jingyan trusted him and didn’t take the document, smiling, “I trust you.”

“Thank you, Mr. Ye.” Secretary Liu’s hair was neat. Although the gray hairs near his temples told he was

no longer young, it showed more calmness and experience.

“Have you finished handing over all the work you have?”

“Yes. Tomorrow, after the two new secretaries arrive, I will also officially leave. Secretary Wang will train them.”

Jingyan nodded and asked with concern, “Then where are you going to go after you resign?”

Secretary Liu smiled gently, “After working for more than thirty years, it’s time to take a break. I plan to go on a trip with my wife and spend more time with my grandchildren.”

“That’s good. If you need any help in the future, please come to me. Yehuang will always be your home.”

Jingyan was nice to him. His father told him when he was a little boy that Liu was a hard-working man and things he did had always been perfect. He was indeed a talent and that's why his father kept him in the company for so long.

Secretary Liu was moved and nodded, "Well, okay. Mr. Ye, thank you. I'm not going to waste your time.

See you."

"Okay."

With his head held high, Secretary Liu left. He was in favor of Jingyan, who was as intelligent as Kerry, but he treated people nicer and the only thing he lacked was experience. For employees, they should be lucky to have him.

The next day, Secretary Liu officially resigned and Secretary Wang became the new secretary. When he left, Jingyan sent him all the way to the entrance of the company. Secretary Liu felt this was too much, but Jingyan said that this was his father's intention, so Secretary Liu accepted it. When he returned to the office, the moment he sat down, Secretary Wang knocked on the door and came in.

"Mr. Ye, do you want to see the new secretaries?"

"No, thank you. There is a bunch of work waiting for them." Jingyan buried himself in piles of documents, not even with his head up.

"OK."

Chapter 293 His Goddess (3)

Secretary Wang returned to the young girls who were looking forward to meeting Jingyan Ye and said,

"Mr. Ye is busy. I'm afraid he has no time to see you."

One girl was a little disappointed. Then Secretary Wang took a glance at her before saying in a colder

voice, "I think I don't need to talk more about the work, since you all have some working experience. But

I want you to know several rules here."

"Yes, please." They respectfully answered in the same time.

"First, don't have any thought about Mr. Ye. Once you do, get out of here immediately.

Do you understand?"

"Yes, we do." Secretary Wang said it very clear, who warned them not to seduce Jingyan. In fact, even if they tried to do so, Jingyan would just ignore them. Secretary Wang just did not want to break the rules

here.”

“Second...”

After telling them the four rules, Secretary Wang asked another person to show them around.

In the afternoon, Chuxue Ye got nothing to do, so she came to Jingyan to let him give her the money to

open a dessert store.

Secretary Wang said to the two new girls, “Which one of you will go and bring a cup of coffee to Mr. Ye?

Remember to add an extra teaspoon milk and sugar. He likes it being sweeter.”

“I will.” The girl who was filing papers immediately raised her hand. She had waited for this opportunity

for a long time and how could she let it go?

“Hurry up.” “Yes. I’m coming.”

Jingyan’s office

“Brother, do I still have your word on that?” Chuxue sat on his desk. A pen was floating in the air and its

tip was targeting at Jingyan’s snow-white shirt.

“Of course, but I’m too busy these days. Give me more time, OK?” Jingyan really had no choice.

“No.” The pen got closer to him and Chuxue took out her final weapon, “Did You forget who told you the

information of Yiyao Duan? If it’s not me, how would you know that she came to you?”

As soon as she mentioned this, Jingyan surrendered, “Good, tomorrow. I will give you the money.”

“Promise me.”

Jingyan looked at her in a serious way and promised, “I promise you, my dear sister.”

Then the pen returned to the place where it was just now, and Chuxue also said with

satisfaction, “OK, I

trust you.”

After they made a deal, someone was knocking on the door.

Chuxue got down from the table. She could do whatever she wanted in front of her family, but she had

to keep up appearances in front of others.

“Come in.” Jingyan said coldly.

A secretary brought in a cup of coffee, who was in a pink suit and her figure was fine judging from that.

She was young and energetic.

“Mr. Ye, here’s your coffee.”

Chuxue stood next to her brother, taking a glance at her and said with a smile, “I haven’t seen you

before? New here?”

“Yes, Miss Ye.” The girl responded with a clear voice, and also looked up at Chuxue. When they looked at each other, Chuxue suddenly remembered something and asked, “Wait, why do I feel I’ve seen you before?”

“Yes, we did. We met one year ago.” The girl said with a smile.

Hearing this, Jingyan also looked up at her. He also felt it was a little familiar, but he couldn’t remember more details. After all, there were too many women he had seen and he only remembered Yiyao.

“When and where?” Chuxue got nothing to do anyway, so she started a conversation with her.

The girl caught Jingyan’s gaze, who got a little surprised and said calmly, “A year ago on the street. That night I was chased by a gang of people for the gambling debts my father owed and it was you and Mr. Ye who saved me. I do not know if you still remember.”

Chuxue frowned and thought for a long time. Was this true? She remembered nothing at all.

“Do you know why you don’t remember? You’ve got drunk and you only cared about being a shero. It was me who helped you deal with the mess.” Jingyan stared at her with contempt.

“Wow, that’s it.” No wonder she couldn’t remember and she only felt that she had seen her before.

The girl was happy to see Jingyan still remember the whole thing, “I never thought Mr. Ye still could still remember. It’s me, Xuan Zhao.”

Jingyan said, “Well, that’s just what I remember.”

Although Jingyan’s tone was cold, Xuan Zhao was happy and continued, “I originally wanted to work at

Yehuang as an intern a year ago, but it was quite hard for me to realize that, so I trained myself in other companies for more than a year. Now, with experience and competence, I am finally here.”

“Well, thank you.”

Xuan Zhao smiled, with her hands together, “I will work hard.”

“OK, I’m not going to waste your time.”

Xuan Zhao had reached her goal this time and of course, she wouldn’t continue staying here. Then she quickly left.

Chuxue took a sip of the coffee while looking at her brother in a weird way, “Brother, do you feel anything?”

“How do you know everything?” Jingyan laughed helplessly.

Sitting on the chair opposite him, Chuxue crossed her legs and said smugly, "I don't know anything about

business, but I'm much smarter than you about this kind of stuff."

"Well, drink your coffee and leave. I know what I should do."

"I just want to remind you to be careful of those girls. You're not an expert in this field."

Chuxue pursed

her lips.

Jingyan laughed, "You know what. During these years, your brother has met too many girls and I know

what they are thinking about. Anyway, thank you. But I know what to do."

"Hey, I didn't expect my brother to be so confident. OK, I won't say more. Bye." Chuxue then left.

Jingyan was really afraid of his sister, and he didn't know which man in the world could conquer her.

After Jingyan got to know Yiyao was the soldier he met in Africa, he was wondering whether he was

qualified enough to stand by her side.

It was getting hotter. Jingyan has inherited his father's talent for business and was getting better at the

job, whose decisions made the board admire a lot.

However, Xuan Zhao was very upset. She had been here for almost two months, but Jingyan seemed

indifferent to her and even rejected her somewhat, which was a very bad start.

For example, once, she got up very early to buy the most famous porridge in the west of the city and

placed it on Ye Jingyan's desk while she was cleaning his office, expecting that Jingyan would accept it.

However, Jingyan came out with the breakfast and asked them, "Who did this?"

Xuan Zhao immediately stood up and smiled sweetly, "It's me."

Jingyan walked over and placed the breakfast on her table, with no other feelings in his eyes, "Thank

you, but I just need you to focus on your job. You don't need to do this. Moreover, I only eat breakfast at

home."

Xuan Zhao was dumbfounded and went blank, and she didn't even know when he had left. It was the

snickers of the others that brought her back to reality.

She immediately flushed. No one had ever rejected her like this and it was always her who rejected

others.

Secretary Wang was in rage, "Come with me."

Xuan Zhao came back to her senses and she entered Secretary Wang's office.

"What did I say on the first day of work? Do you remember?"

Xuan Zhao trembled and said, "I do but I really wasn't trying to seduce Mr. Ye. When I passed by this

morning, I saw a lot of people buying it, so I brought one for Mr. Ye. I just wanted to care for him and I didn't want to seduce him."

"Xuan Zhao!" Secretary Wang shouted, "I know exactly what is in your mind. No more. You're fired."

Xuan Zhao froze and she really didn't expect Secretary Wang to be so serious, but she couldn't just leave.

Everything hadn't started yet and what about her goals if she left?

Xuan Zhao then talked about some nonsense, "Mr. Wang, in fact, I have known Mr. Ye since I was a child,

and Mr. Ye has told me to apply for a job here. You can't just kick me out."

Secretary Wang was stunned, "What did you say?"

"I got to know Mr. Ye in elementary school..." Xuan Zhao told him many fake stories about their

relationship. Besides, she mentioned the encounter happened a year ago, and made it clear that it was

Jingyan who asked her to come to work at Yehuang. She was not qualified enough at that time and that's

why she needed to work somewhere else for a while."

After listening her story, Secretary Wang kept in silence for a while, "Are you telling the truth?"

"Of course. Otherwise, I wouldn't dare to send breakfast to Mr. Ye." Xuan Zhao tried to suppress the

timidity inside and said with seriousness.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Tips](#)

[Home](#)

[Jobs](#)

[Sports Tips](#)

[My Mysterious...](#)

[The Rise Of..](#)

[Mary's Bad...](#)

[My Billionaire..](#)

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 294: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Chapter 294 Yiyao Is Coming Back (1)

“Okay, I’ll give you one more chance. If you do it again next time, there’s no room for negotiation,

whether you know Mr. Ye or not.”

Xuan Zhao immediately bent down and thanked him, “Thank you, Mr. Wang.”

When she left, Secretary Wang still thought about this, afraid that Jingyan Ye would blame him for not

having principles, so he found a document on his desk that needed to be signed and entered his office.

“Mr. Ye, this document needs your signature.” Secretary Wang observed his expression, which seemed

that he was unaffected by what had just happened.

“Well, put it there.”

Mr. Wang hesitated and asked, “Mr. Ye, it was a contravention of my duty. I’m sorry. May I ask should I

let Xuan Zhao go?”

Jingyan took a look at him but he still looked indifferent, “If she made a mistake about her job, you could

let her go. But if it’s because of this morning’s porridge, forget it. Just warn her.”

“Yes, I see.” Mr. Wang knew what he should do and left the office.

In fact, Xuan Zhao was quite quiet and didn’t do anything excessive. What she did this morning was also

the first time. Considering her family background, Jingyan didn’t want to be so hard on her because he

knew how much it needed to get into Yehuang. He didn’t want to ruin her future because of one

mistake.

Secretary Wang, however, was thinking that Xuan Zhao really did have some relationships with him.

Near the border

A bunch of drug dealers were trading and the total amount of money was over to trillions.

The man hidden in the grass whispered to the microphone, “Action.”

In an instant, gunshots rang out. The drug dealers raised their guns to resist, but they were soon

defeated facing the well-trained army. Most of them were dead or injured, with only two fleeing into the

jungle.

“Zhuque and Qinglong, follow me. Others clean up the field.” Yiyao Duan issued an order and chased after the two into the jungle.

The trees in the jungle were tall and thick, and soon, they lost them. Yiyao calmly focused on a certain point, listening to the wind and the subtle movements in the air and gestured to her men. They then

bent down and moved forward secretly.

Not far away a huge leaf shook gently. Yiyao was instructed to capture them alive, so they could only get closer little by little.

Finally, they saw then men behind the tree and Yiyao said in a stern voice, “Drop your weapons and come out!”

“Don’t kill me, don’t kill me...” A middle-aged man said with a trembling voice.

“Come out.”

With hands putting in the air, the man came out. But she couldn’t see his face.

Shots suddenly were heard from the jungle but this didn’t scare her. She turned more cautious and at

that moment, the man standing in front her swiftly took out a knife and aimed at her. Yiyao was a champion of free-style grappling, so soon, she took the knife.

“Crack!” Along with the crack of his bone, there was the man’s shrill scream. Both of his arms were broken by Yiyao.

“Be good, OK?” Yiyao sneered.

The man moaned in pain but he still glared at her, “I’ll sue you. I’ll see you in military court.”

YiYao kicked his ass, making the man fall to the ground, “Go fucking sue. I give you the chance. Let’s go.”

Taking the man to the dealing place just now, Zhuque and Qinglong came back with another man, but

Qinglong’ s arm got injured.

“What’s going on?” Yiyao asked him.

“This asshole shot me. Don’t worry. It just a scratch.” Qinglong said indifferently.

“Good.” Yiyao didn’t say anything more because the border police were coming over.

“Alas, thank you so much, Captain Duan. If it weren’t for you guys, we would have let them get away

again today.” The director of the bureau said gratefully.

Yiyao smiled, “That’s what I should do. We are doing this for our country. Well, they are yours now. We need to go now.”

The director then answered respectfully, "Don't worry. I'll get them punished by the law."

Yiyao then left with her men and disappeared without a trace in a sec, making the director admire a lot.

"Look at them. They are elite commando units. They caught the drug dealers in ten minutes who we have pursued for two years."

The deputy director next to him said, "Sir, they are the best of the best. They are not ordinary people."

those are not normal people."

The director stared at him.

"I mean, those are the criminals' nightmare. They are invincible." The deputy director added.

"All right. Take them back. And the drugs."

"Yes."

This time, Yiyao's coming here was not on the schedule. The special force was training in the border

jungle during these days. After the superiors received the request for support from the border police, he

thought of her at the first time. Anyway, it was all training, so they might have a real one.

Those drug dealers had been active around the border for several years. They were well-armed and

well-organized, so the border police had failed to catch their leaders for several times but the police also

got injured.

Yiyao's boss didn't expect that Yiyao would catch all of them for one time. she and her guys were really

strong.

Back at the training camp, Yiyao called the top to report. Then, she received another weird order.

"What do you mean? Let me train the new recruits? You're kidding me."

"Not new recruits, but special forces."

"Aren't new special soldiers new recruits?" Yiyao said disdainfully.

"Yiyao, this is the order." The one talking to her got serious.

"Yes, sir!" Yiyao had to obey the order.

"Good. Then your job there can be handed to the vice-captain. It's only three months and you can return

when they are good enough."

Yiyao said with a smile, "Should I be happy to have a long vacation? Three months is not short."

Chapter 294 Yiyao Is Coming Back (2)

The one on the phone laughed, "I'm glad you know this. This is your father's love. Don't let him down."

“Okay, okay. Tell me, where?” “Sky City.”

Yiyao Duan didn't expect that she would go back to Sky City in such a way. The helicopter stopped in a remote mountainous area far away from Sky City and Yiyao jumped off the plane. Fifty people were neatly lined to welcome her. Everyone had heard of her, but none of them had seen her in person.

Yiyao was dressed in camouflage combat uniform, with big sunglasses, so her small face could only be seen half part.

“Hello, Captain Duan, I am Qiang Liu, the instructor. We have got the instructions and now you are in charge here.”

Yiyao shook his hand and stood straight in front of those male soldiers and said in a loud voice, “Nice to see you. My name is Yiyao Duan. Code name, Flame. I am your new instructor. I know that you are all the best from your companies, but here, for me, you are no different from new recruits. You need to listen to me, no resistance and no complaining. Otherwise, get out of here.” Yiyao pointed to the direction of the gate, “If you wanna go, please. I don't want to see any coward in my team. Don't think that you are real special forces when you get here. Now there are fifty of you and at most twenty of you will remain, so do your best, understand?”

“Yes, madam!” They answered in unison.

Yiyao cleaned her ears, “Didn't you eat breakfast this morning? I can't hear you.”

“Yes, madam!” It got louder.

Yiyao looked up at the hill in the distance and then looked at her watch, “Half an hour, run to that hill and come back. If you can't get back on time, get out of here.”

The crowd froze. It would at least take half an hour to get there and how could they get back in such a short time?

“Too much time for you? Hurry up!” Yiyao yelled.

Like horses running out of the yard, they all rushed towards the hill.

This made Qiang Liu admire a lot. He had been here for two days, but no matter what he said, these guys

always had a reason to refute. They were all the best of their companies and each of them were

arrogant. Of course, they wouldn't respect him, an ordinary instructor.

“Captain Duan, this is your orderly. You can just talk to him if you need anything.”

Then he did a military salute to Yiyao, "Hello, Chief Duan. I am orderly Chen Zhang."
"Hello, no need to call me Chief, just call me Captain." Yiyao said kindly, "Where is my dormitory?"

The orderly took Yiyao's luggage and headed towards a small two-story building,
"Captain, the dormitory is over there. Captain, I've heard about you since I joined the army. I didn't expect to see you in person today. It's just like a dream."

Yiyao smiled. She had got used to such words, for too many people had said that. Getting to the second floor, she pushed open a door, only to see a suite, with bedroom, living room, washroom and everything. Outside the window were tall trees. She could also feel the summer breeze, bringing in some coolness.

"Captain, this is your room. You can eat in the canteen. If you want, I can bring it to you..."

"No, thanks. I'll go there." Yiyao interrupted this young soldier. He was really noisy, talking the whole way.

"Then are you hungry now? Do you want me to tell the chef to prepare something special for you?"

"No, thanks." Yiyao really wanted him to shut up, "Go out first. I need to rest."

"Oh, fine, OK. Bye."

Only after the orderly left, Yiyao felt relieved. She sat on the sofa for a while and when it was almost the time, she picked up the apple on the table and went downstairs.

Twenty-five minutes, no one got back.

Twenty-six minutes later, she could see one coming over.

Twenty-eight minutes, one after another, more than thirty people arrived.

Leaning against the jeep, she was eating an apple. Looking at them panting, she looked not satisfied, but

inside she thought this year the quality was not that bad.

Twenty-nine minutes, more than forty people got back. Then she counted by seconds and threw the

stopwatch to the instructor, "Note the time."

There were still a few running desperately on the road, and when one just stepped into the line, time was up.

Yiyao had just finished her apple. She grabbed the apple core in her hand and said in a cold voice to the

five people who were only a few steps away from the line, "Time is up."

And the five people knew what these words meant. They did not say anything, for others could do it but they failed. They were just not qualified enough. Then they went to pack their things without saying more.

Yiyao said to the forty-five people who arrived on the last minute, "This is just a warm-up. The real selection will start this afternoon. You may have some time to relax, because next, I will make you regret coming here."

For the next three months, YiYao just did what she had promised. There would be a test once a week, and those who got the worst grade should leave. While those men thought what they experienced today was the limit, but tomorrow was even more cruel.

In the evening, sitting in the car, she said with smile to those soldiers covered with mud, "I heard that many of you think I'm not qualified enough to order you. How about this? Tomorrow we will have a competition, I alone, against thirty-seven of you. What does everyone think?"

Someone asked, "How?"

"It's simple. In this hill, you guys hide yourself. No need for eight hours, within six hours, if I get thirty-six of you, I win."

They looked at each other and one asked, "Then can we fight back?"

"Nonsense. Are you not going to fight back when someone is attacking you? Besides, once you find me, you can also shoot."

Then it would be 1 against 36, making all soldiers excited.

"Captain, what if you lose?"

Yiyao sneered, "If I lose, I'll go through all these training items, but if you guys lose..." She took a glance at them, "Just shut up and don't let me hear anything."

"Okay, I'm in...I'm in..."

"Very good. that's for today." Yiyao jumped down from the car, smiling, "go back and think about how to hide tomorrow and what weapons to use. Don't let me down."

The competition officially started at eight in the morning, and at five in the morning, Yiyao slept in bed

and heard the sound of hurried footsteps coming from outside.

She turned over and tried to sleep again. They she sat in the empty cafeteria an hour later.

"Captain, aren't you worried about it?" Orderly Chen Zhang asked with concern.

Yiyao took a bite of the Baozi and said after swallowing it, "No need. I wrote the entire C Army's special forces training manual and I know where they're hiding at a glance. I'll give them two more hours to let them learn more and know how to use what they have learnt."

Chen Zhang still looked at her with admiration, "Captain, what else do you want to eat? I'll go get it for you."

"This Baozi is not bad. Get two more."

"Be right there."

At eight o'clock, Yiyao dressed up and set off, with only a dagger and a pistol.

The instructor and the orderly looked at her back and said with worry, "Who do you think will win?"

The orderly was full of confidence, "It must be the captain."

"I think so. But wouldn't it be too embarrassing for those 37 soldiers?"

The orderly laughed, "I don't think it's a shame to lose to the captain."

"I hope they think so too."

The sun came out from the east and when it was almost noon, the two soldiers walked out slowly with

their heads down who carried their equipment, and felt even worse when they found out that they were

the first to be found.

Chapter 294 Yiyao Is Coming Back (3)

The instructor went up to them and asked, "How did she find you?"

Without looking at him, they bypassed him and sat down on the training ground. They were definitely

not going to tell him this humiliating thing.

Then, soldiers came out one after another from all directions, with one common feature—lost and

embarrassed. Some even got hurt and several came back crippled. And every time they saw one come

back, their hope dashed little by little.

At 1 p.m., thirty people paralyzed on the training ground, depressed.

After another half hour, five more people returned, one of whom was supported, with blood oozing from his forehead.

Though the time was about to be over, there were still two people.

They again were full of hope. As long as one remained, it meant they won.

However, when there were still ten minutes left, everyone's hope was all gone, because they saw the

last two people walking back with each other, while Yiyao Duan followed them with pride, with a willow

branch in her mouth, as if she had gotten out of a shopping mall. Her hair was not messed up, and her boots were still clean.

The soldiers who were sitting on the ground immediately stood upright, and there was no more contempt in their eyes, all but admiration.

“Now you know why we are different? All right, go eat and have a good rest. Those who are injured go to the infirmary and those who are not injured continue training in the afternoon. Is that alright?”

“Yes, madam.” Their voice was still low and it’s not in unison.

“I can’t hear you.” Yiyao said lazily.

“Yes, madam!” This time the voice was loud and neat, so she nodded in satisfaction and walked towards the cafeteria.

After the whole morning, what she had eaten in the morning had already been digested. If she was starving, she would have spent more time with those two soldiers.

A month later, the group of special forces finally looked like a real troop, but the number of people also sharply reduced from the original fifty to thirty.

Whether Commander Duan felt that his daughter was working too hard, or the superiors felt that Yiyao

was too harsh, twenty best soldiers were kicked out within one month. So, if this continued, after three

months, none of them would be left. However, Yiyao still received the order that she was allowed to take a day off.

Yiyao had been a soldier for so many years, it was the first time to see she asked to take a day off. She

really couldn’t figure out what the superiors were thinking.

Well, whatever it meant, of course she would take a day off.

Suddenly she remembered the one she hadn’t seen last time and asked the instructor, “How long does it

take to get to the city center?”

“About two hours. Captain, do you want to go? I can be a guide for you.” The instructor wanted to help her.

“No, I’ll go by myself.”

Of course the instructor disagreed, “You’re going alone? No, you can’t. Though no one in Sky City can

hurt you, but at least you need a driver.”

“Then let Chen Zhang drive for me.” Yiyao compromised.

“Okay, I’ll go and prepare the car.” The instructor the left. Yiyao felt the clothes were sticky, for she had sweated a lot this morning. Then she went upstairs to take a shower and changed a clean camouflage short sleeve.

It seemed that she only had this type of clothes, military uniform.

The car was heading towards Sky City and Chen Zhang was excited, “Captain, why are you going to Sky

City? Look for fun or buy something?”

“Look for someone.” Yiyao looked at the scenery outside the window, with a smile.

Chen Zhang wanted to know more, so he asked, “Captain, a man or a woman?”

Yiyao slapped him on his back, “What are you talking about?”

“Ha, captain, I’m sorry. I think you’re looking for a friend.”

“Shut up. Just drive.”

Chen Zhang took a glance at her and felt that she smiled a lot more, so he deduced that the captain must

be looking for a man this time, maybe her boyfriend. Thinking of this, Chen Zhang felt that it was

worthwhile to come with her today. Anyway, no one had ever seen her boyfriend in C Army.

The more he thought about it, the happier he became, who even began to sing.

An hour later, they got into the city center. With the GPS, they didn’t have to ask for directions, but the

military vehicle on the road was too easy to be noticed, which was camouflage green military vehicle.

After finding that a lot of drivers and passerby looked at them with curiosity, Yiyao silently closed the window.

This time, if he’s not there again, Yiyao would give up. Her time was so precious and if she wasted all her

time on him, her youth would be gone.

Around 11 a.m., the vehicle stopped at the entrance of Yehuang Group.

Chen Zhang looked up at the building and asked with doubt, “Captain, are you sure?”

“Pretty sure.”

Yiyao put on her sunglasses and got off, straightening her back. Seeing this, the security guard was

completely shocked, for he had never seen such a handsome female soldier.

“Huh? Where is the security guard I met last time?” Yiyao muttered in a small voice and asked, “I’m

looking for Jingyan Ye.”

The security guard came back to his sense and asked politely, “Do you have an appointment, please?”

“No.”

“Sorry, you can’t meet him without an appointment.”

Yiyao gritted her teeth, “Jingyan, this asshole. I won’t make things difficult for you,” she said and took

out a jade token from her pocket and threw it to him, “Give this to him and he’ll know who I am.”

The security guard knew that the jade was worth a lot of money and was about to go in to give it to

Jingyan when he suddenly remembered something that Mr. Ye had informed a few months ago, so he

cautiously asked, “Excuse me, may I know your name?”

“Duan, please.”

Duan? The security got serious. Then he found that the lady said “Jingyan Ye” instead of “Mr. Ye”. Could

she be his goddess? “Miss Duan, please come in. I will immediately go to inform Mr. Ye.”

Yiyao was confused. What’s going on? Why did she feel being respected this time?

Remembering what happened last time, she was still a little upset, so took the jade from the security

guard and said, “Thank you. I’ll wait outside.”

The security guard didn’t dare to retort, for she was too powerful. And what he could do was to obey,

“Then, Miss Duan please wait for a moment. Mr. Ye will come down soon.”

Yiyao waved at him. It was weird to be called “Miss Duan”. She felt uncomfortable.

Leaning against the car, Chen Zhang asked her, “Captain, who did you come to see? He even makes you

waiting?”

“A boy.”

“Ah?! Not a boyfriend?!” Chen Zhang just said what he was thinking.

Yiyao glanced at him, “Of course not.”

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 295: My Mysterious Husband

0 17 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 295 I Just Want to Hug You Because I Miss You Too Much (1)

"Oh." Chen Zhang was very frustrated, for he originally had wanted to show off before everyone. Then

he thought: The captain is so awesome that she even has a younger brother in such a large company.

Over here, the receptionist also got excited when she heard that it was Miss Duan. She suppressed the urge to run out to see the goddess and called the secretary department with trembling hands.

"Hello, this is the receptionist."

"What's the matter?" The person on the phone was quite impatient.

"Please tell Mr. Ye that there is a girl whose surname is Duan looking for him."

The person who answered the phone happened to be Xuan Zhao, and then she frowned, saying: "A girl

whose surname is Duan? Mr. Ye doesn't have an appointment with this Miss Duan today, get her out of here."

After saying that, Xuan hung up the phone without waiting for an explanation.

The receptionist was stunned and said to the security guard: "She hung up the phone."

"Call her again! Or we'll both lose our job." The security guard urged her.

The receptionist continued to call, and she said at once after the call was answered: "I am the receptionist"

As soon as she finished saying the four words, Xuan said: "I have told you that Mr. Ye is very busy today.

How do you do your work!" Then she hung up again.

The security guard became anxious and thought: What can we do now?

"Why don't you go up and inform Mr. Ye yourself?" The receptionist said.

"I inform him?"

"Yes, hurry up. If this Miss Duan gets tired of waiting and leaves, we will be screwed."

The security guard immediately nodded, saying: "Then watch out the condition of the gate for me, I'll go up there."

"Okay, go now."

Then the security guard went straight to the elevator. He had never been to the president's office, and he only saw Mr. Ye when he went to the office and got off work every day. He had even never talked to the president, so he felt very nervous and his heart was beating fast this time because now he would talk to him alone.

"Ding——"

The elevator went to the highest floor, and the security guard directly found the president's office. Then he took a deep breath and knocked on the door, for the sake of saving his own job.

"Come in." Jingyan Ye said from inside.

The security guard carefully pushed the door, and found that all the senior executives of the company, and a few secretaries were in the office. No wonder he did not encounter anyone outside. Everyone was a little surprised at the appearance of the security guard, wondering what is he doing in Mr. Ye's office?

The sweat on the forehead of him emerged and his throat was very dry, making him not know how to speak.

Jingyan looked up from a large pile of documents to be signed. After recognizing him as the security

guard who stood at the gate every day, he asked in a low voice: "What's the matter?"

"Well Mr. Ye, there is a lady downstairs whose surname is Duan looking for you."

The security guard's voice was very small, but Jingyan heard his words and jerked up from his chair,

passing through several senior executives to come to him and asked excitedly: "What did you say?"

Then the security guard became even more nervous: "Well.....Miss Duan....."

"Where is she?" Jingyan interrupted him.

"At the gate of the company. She said that she is waiting for you down there....." Before the security

guard finished his words, Jingyan quickly left out of the office and was gone.

Everyone in the office also became quite excited. After seeing Jingyan leave, they all gathered around to

ask the security guard: "Is it a girl whose surname is Duan?"

He nodded.

"Is she good-looking?" Someone asked, gossiping.

The security guard recalled and said: "She's very cool."

"Not pretty?"

"Of course she's pretty."

The people in the president's office got excited, who all wanted to meet Mr. Ye's goddess.

Then a general manager said: "I think we should leave first. Now that Mr. Ye's goddess is here, he

probably won't be in the mood to work for a while."

"That's right, let's go back."

In less than a minute, the people left the office, who were all eager to meet the goddess by all means.

The security guard walked at the end of the crowd and was called by Secretary Wang, who asked him in

a low voice: "You can ask the receptionist to just call the secretary department to inform this thing, why

did you come up by yourself?"

Then he answered helplessly: "The receptionist has made two phone calls, but the secretary kept saying

that Mr. Ye was busy and he would not see Miss Duan. So I have no choice but come up here."

Secretary Wang's changed his expression slightly, asking: "Are you telling the truth?"

The security guard said seriously: "Why should I lie to you, Secretary Wang? If you don't believe me, go

back and check the phone records. I'll go down first."

Secretary Wang closed the door of Mr. Ye's office, and a trace of indifference flickered in his eyes. He

thought: Just now, only Xuan was in the secretary department. So if what the security guard said is true,

then this thing is done by her.

Fortunately, the security guard ran up to personally inform this thing. If he had not done that.....and Mr.

Ye transferred his anger on the entire secretary department.....

Thinking of the result, Secretary Wang wanted to slap Xuan. She is quite good at work, but how can she

be so scheming in the matter of Mr. Ye.

No, he must teach this girl a lesson to make her realize that she can not unscrupulously interference in

the private life of Mr. Ye by virtue of her relationship with Mr. Ye.

In the elevator.

Jingyan was so nervous and excited that his heart was about to jump out. He thought: Is it really her? It

feels like a dream..

Chapter 295 I Just Want to Hug You Because I Miss You Too Much (2)

The smooth and clean elevator inner box reflected his excited face, Jingyan Ye looked to the reflective surface of the elevator and fixed his hair and clothes, hoping that she would not be disappointed when she saw him.

When he walked out of the elevator, Jingyan kept telling himself to slow down a little to be elegant enough, but his brain could not control his movements at all. And he almost ran to the gate of the company. Then he saw her there.

A woman in camouflage uniform stretched her elbow on the car behind her, whose legs slightly curved.

She wore sunglasses and was talking with the man beside her about something with her rosy lips and pretty white teeth, being quite beautiful.

It was her, the woman he met in Africa.

He had thought that he would be relieved to see her, but his heart beat faster and faster, as if a deer was

bumping so fast in his heart that it would run out of his chest. At that moment, she was the only one left

in the world, and the only thing Jingyan could see was just her smile.

He could no longer lift his feet and he was completely stiff. He was afraid that this was a dream, which

would be disillusioned as soon as he approached her.

After finding that a tall man ran out of the gate, Yiyao Duan smiled brightly when she met him in the

eyes, thinking: It is him, whose eyes are the best memory for her.

However, this guy looks much more manly and handsome than he was as a child.

When he was a child, he was simply a beautiful porcelain doll. But now he is a real man.

Yiyao then hooked her index finger towards him and said aloud: "Jingyan, come here."

The one who was called strode towards her, as if he had been released from an immobilization spell.

"Yiyao, you've finally come to me." He said.

Yiyao then took off her sunglasses and pinned them in her collar, revealing her dark eyes, which were

filled with laughter: "Now you are really something, I even need to make an appointment to see you."

Jingyan smiled awkwardly: "You can come to meet me at anytime and in anywhere."

"Not bad, you still haven't forgotten me." Yiyao laughed.

"For so many years I have been waiting for you to come to see me, so how could I forget you?" Jingyan

suppressed the extremely strong feeling that came to his heart, and his palms were already sweaty.

In contrast, Yiyao was much more natural. She reached out her hand and patted him on the shoulder,

sighing with emotion: "The little child who used to follow me has grown up. How time flies!"

Then Jingyan's shoulders numbed. And he suddenly wanted to hug her after glancing at her smooth and wheat-colored skin.

He had already embraced her into the arms as he thought so. She was thin. Although she was wrapped in the loose camouflage uniform, he could still feel her well-proportioned muscle, which probably was the result of her long-term training. And there was a faint smell of laundry detergent on her, which was quite clean.

After seeing them hug, Chen Zhang almost screamed. Oh my God, how should the captain say that he

was not her boyfriend! If he was really not her boyfriend, how could he hug her? And how could he look at her with such deep affection?

Yiyao stiffened for a few seconds, because in addition to him, no man could hug her so intimately since

she was a child. But the strange thing was that she did not reject him at all. And he smelt quite good, not

like those smelly men in the military camp, who always had the smell of sweat.

Gradually, her body softened and she patted his back like a big sister, smiling: "Why are you still so clingy

after all these years of not seeing you?"

He was so tall that her head only reached his chin.

Jingyan then lowered his head and smiled lightly. He is never clingy to anyone except to her.

He reluctantly let go of her, then Jingyan smiled gently: "I miss you too much, so I just want to hug you."

"You are still good at saying pleasant things, which has not changed."

Jingyan smiled lightly after hearing her words. He seemed to only say good things to her.

Yiyao then found that the entrance of the company, which was empty just now, now had many more

people coming in and out, who were all looking at them.

Thinking that her own identity was too special, Yiyao said: "Let's go and find a place to eat. I'm starving."

Jingyan immediately said: "What do you want to eat? I'll take you to eat."

“Of course you have to buy me a meal, now that you’re the boss of a big company while I’m just a poor soldier.” Yiyao deliberately teased him.

After listening to her words, Chen tutted, thinking: The captain’s little brother and boyfriend (to be determined) is actually a big boss. Buthe still thought that this good-looking man is not worthy of the captain. After all, the captain is the goddess of the C army.

“I can invite you to as many meals as you like. What do you want to eat?”

“Spicy food. I like to eat spicy food.”

“I see. Do you want to go by car? The place is not very far, it is only a block away from here.”

Yiyao looked at her car and said: “Forget it, let’s walk. My car is too conspicuous.”

“Actually, your outfit is also very eye-catching.” Jingyan laughed.

“Is it?” Yiyao lowered her head to look at her clothes, then she took off her jacket quickly and threw it on

the car, leaving a black T-shirt on her body, which revealed her good figure to a greater extent. She had

full breasts, slim waist, and looked very healthy because of her exercise in her daily life.

“Let’s go.” Yiyao said very indifferently.

But Jingyan’s ears gradually turned red, who blamed himself in his heart for him being too long-tongued.

Why did he say her jacket is conspicuous? It is clear that she is even more eye-catching after she took off it.

While Chen had long been familiar with such scenes, besides, he dared not to blaspheme his goddess of

blaze. Then he asked Yiyao, being quite calm and shameless: “Captain, I have to follow you, because the

instructor has commanded that I could not leave you.”

“Aren’t you talking nonsense? What will you eat if you don’t follow me?”

“That car.....”

“It’s okay that the car is placed here.” Jingyan smiled and said.

“Okay.”

Then they walked in the direction of the restaurant. And Yiyao curiously asked about his experiences

over the years. It seemed that the two people had just separated from each other yesterday, and there

was absolutely no awkward situation of having nothing to say after a long time of not seeing each other for them.

Behind them, the employees of Yehuang Group all swarmed out to visit them instead of hiding, who

were all quite excited. And many of them even talked to each other about Jingyan and that woman.

Chapter 295 I Just Want to Hug You Because I Miss You Too Much (3)

“So Mr. Ye’s goddess turns out to be a soldier! She looks so great!”

“Those ordinary women really can’t compare with her outstanding temperament.”

“And she even drove a military car to come here, so her rank should not be too low.”

“Have you noticed that Mr. Ye acts like a good student in front of her, and he does not look like a

president at all, which could prove how much he cares about his goddess.....”

Some people admired her, while other people envied her.

“I thought she was extremely beautiful, but she actually just looks quite ordinary.”

“Yes, she is a far cry from the beautiful women in our company.”

After listening to those words, someone found it very unpleasant and refuted them at once: “She is a

military officer who protects the country. Can you do that?”

Then the two women curled their lips and dared not speak again.

Seeing the three people disappear in the street, they went to eat and exchanged their views about this

gossip. And the topic that was most discussed was Jingyan Ye’s active hug towards his goddess.

A few minutes ago, in Secretary Wang’s office.

“Xuan Zhao, why did you hang up on the receptionist? And the receptionist also clearly told you that

someone was looking for President Ye.”

But Xuan said, being quite self-confident: “That person did not have an appointment. Besides, Mr. Ye was

holding a meeting with the senior executives, and you were also there.”

“You forgot what you were told on the day you started to work, right? If a girl whose surname is Duan

looks for Mr. Ye, then no matter what time it is, you have to inform Mr. Ye at once.”

Secretary Wang

reminded her coldly.

Xuan remembered it at once. Indeed, how could she forget about this thing?

“Well.....I’m sorry, Mr. Wang. I was too busy just now, so I didn’t hear the receptionist say that the girl’s surname is Duan.....”

Secretary Wang interrupted her chicanery and said sternly: “Xuan Zhao, this Miss Duan is vital to Mr. Ye,

and if she leaves again today because of you, leading that Mr. Ye does not see her, then not only you, but

all of us in the secretary department may be fired.”

Then Xuan became quite unpleasant and muttered: “How could it become so serious?”

“You think it’s not that serious? Do you know that Mr.Ye personally issued this notice the day after he took office? Do you know that Mr.Ye modified the private voting procedure of the people of the company and added a specific option to state that Miss Duan is the goddess in his heart? He can fire five secretaries without hesitation. Xuan, don’t ever think too highly of yourself, because maybe you are completely nothing for other people.”

Secretary Wang’s words were very stern, but the only thing Xuan kept thinking about was just one sentence: The goddess in his heart.

How could a superior man like him have a goddess? He should be the Prince Charming for women.

When Secretary Wang saw her lost in thought, he knew that she started to think about something else again, then he shouted: “Xuan!”

Xuan did not want to be fired because of this trivial matter, so she had to say: “Mr. Wang, I came to work in Yehuang Group quite late, so I did not know about this notice issued by Mr.Ye. And it also because that I was careless and forgot the things I was instructed to do on the first day of work. I am wrong, but I did not mean to do it, and I dare not to do it again.”

Seeing that Xuan was quite sincere, Secretary Wang kind of believed in her words even if he was annoyed with her. And now he also felt much better after he gave vent to his anger, so he began to talk more gently: “Xuan, Mr.Ye does not know about this thing, and I will not tell him. But if you do that again, I think he will not forgive you even if you and Mr.Ye have a personal relationship.”

“Thank you, Mr. Wang. Don’t worry, I won’t do that again.”

“You can leave now.”

Xuan walked out and respectfully closed the door, only then did she secretly gave a sigh of relief.

Fortunately, Jingyan did not know about this thing, so she would not have to bother herself to explain it to him.

However, she was curious about what the woman who was regarded by Jingyan as his goddess was really like.

She soon found the answer of her question. Because in the staff canteen at noon, the people all around

were discussing the goddess. Xuan sat down beside a few female staff members who were in a good relationship with her, holding her dinner plate. And she paid attention to their conversation after saying hello to them.

“I really didn’t expect that Mr.Ye likes that type of woman.” A beautiful woman said. Another woman said at once: “Mr.Ye may not like her, after all, those who are regarded as goddesses are admired by people.”

“Hum, then how could Mr.Ye take the initiative to hug the goddess if he does not like her? That’s the aloof Mr.Ye. Which female employee in the company have you seen him smile at?” Hearing this, Xuan’s hand shook, and the potato on his chopsticks fell to the dinner plate. Jingyan.....took the initiative to hug a woman?
“Is that woman pretty?” Xuan couldn’t help but ask.

“Have you not seen her?”

Xuan said, being slightly embarrassed: “I just happened to have something to do at the time, so I didn’t see her.”

“Oh, Mr.Ye’s goddess is a female military officer. She’s beautiful and has a very outstanding temperament. And after she took off her camouflage uniform, her figure was seen, which is definitely the best I’ve ever seen.”

The more her colleagues praised her, the more jealous Xuan felt in her heart. She would have accepted it if this Miss Duan had been as beautiful as Chuxue Ye. But she was just a female military officer, and how could Jingyan regard her as a goddess? In her impression, those female military officers were all burly and brawny, could it be that Jingyan is simply greedy for novelty?

The two people who were being talked about by all the women of the company were sitting at a class Sichuan restaurant, eating and reminiscing about the past.

“You were just a coward back then. By virtue of your powerful family background, how could you not fight back when the little fat boys surrounded and beat you? If I had been you, I would have hit them at once, being careless about who they were.” Yiyao Duan was full of guts, being quite excited when she talked about the things that happened when he was a child.

Jingyan barely ate and focused on refilling her bowl with food, while Yiyao ate whatever he picked up for her with his chopsticks.

He said with a smile: "Actually, I was trying to fight back, but in the end you appeared, so I naturally followed you since then."

Yiyao glanced at him with a smile: "So you were pretending to be dumb at that time."

"No, I thought it was good to follow you at that time, and I was sad for a long time after you left."

Jingyan said after a while, "I don't know how many times I read the letters you wrote to me, but how

come you didn't write to me in the end?"

Chen Zhang, who had been trying to make himself invisible became excited after hearing his words. Then

he thought: Oh my God, I swear on three months of braised pork in brown sauce, this man definitely

likes my captain. But my captain might simply take him as a good brother.

Yiyao kept eating: "I got into the military school as soon as I graduated from high school, and I was too

busy afterwards. Besides, my school was not convenient to write letters, and then something also

happened, which I can not tell you. Anyway, I just didn't write to you anymore because all kinds of

reasons."

Jingyan had understood the reason why she did not write to him when he knew that she might be a

soldier. And now he just wanted to fulfill a wish he had as a child by asking her about it.

"Don't always pick up food for me, you eat as well." Yiyao also picked up a piece of meat and put it in his

bowl.

"You don't need to care about me." Then Jingyan inadvertently saw a scar on her left arm, which seemed

to be a knife scar, and he couldn't help but ask, being a little worried: "Yiyao, it's been hard for you all

these years."

"Hard for me?" Yiyao was quite confused, and she smiled indifferently after noticing his gaze, "Ah, this

scar was left during the execution of the mission, and it didn't hurt much."

But the more indifferent she was, the more heartbroken Jingyan felt. Because the scar showed that she

often got hurt in her daily life.

"I have medicine at home that specializes in scar removal, no matter what kind of scar, it will make it

disappear. I will bring it to you tomorrow." The elixir that Jingyan said was Dr. Han's ointment.

But Yiyao refused him directly: "No, I'm not that effeminate."

"But you are a girl, you can't....."

Before Jingyan finished his words, Yiyao became serious at once and she looked at him in the eyes and said in a slow but serious tone: "Jingyan, I am a soldier first and a woman second." Jingyan was stunned and looked at her with a complicated expression, and he was silent for a long time before he sighed and said: "Yiyao, I am worried about you." Chen had a cold shiver, thinking: Shit, how sweet are his words! I even want to get a small copy of his words on a notebook, which can be used when I find a girlfriend later. But Yiyao did not receive Jingyan's love signal at all, and she even laughed and patted him on the shoulder, treating him like a brother and said: "Well, this is my old scar, left when I did not quite know how to fight in the past. But no one can hurt me now." And Chen immediately boasted: "Our captain perennially occupies the first place of the major lists in the C Army, and no one is her opponent, from the senior officer to the insignificant soldier. She even often sighs that how could she wait for a defeat alone at such a young age!" Yiyao turned around and glared at him at once: "Who do you hear the nonsense from?" "I'm not talking the nonsense! Your honor roll has been posted in the bulletin board. And the first day I joined the army, our squad leader led me over and pointed to your picture and told me, "See, this is your goal. If you can beat her one day, you'll be the king of the soldiers." Chen imitated his squad leader's speech very well, which made Yiyao laugh. Chen's words were true, almost every new recruit had heard of Yiyao's heroic deeds. At first, everyone thought it was just a common female soldier, but when they actually walked onto the training field and entered the actual battle drills, they realized how awesome she was. Jingyan smiled slightly, feeling happy and sad for her in his heart at the same time. He had envisioned that the grown-up Yiyao was excellent, but he didn't expect that she would be so excellent, which was all because of her hard work. "Don't listen to this guy's nonsense, it's not that legendary." Yiyao was very modest, which was quite rare. But Chen insisted in describing his captain into the most awesome person on the world in front of Jingyan: "Captain, I didn't add any inflammatory details." "Alright, eat your meal."

“Oh.” Chen immediately shut up and lowered his head to eat his food. He always obeyed Yiyao’s orders unconditionally.

Jingyan smiled silently, thinking that how alike this little soldier who was full of admire and he were when he first met Yiyao!

Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 296: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 296 Maybe She Did Not Like You (1)

“Are you free this afternoon?” Yiyao Duan asked him.

“No.” Jingyan Ye said seriously, completely forgetting about the pile of documents on the table.

“Well, you can accompany me to have a good look around Sky City this afternoon, it’s been a long time

since I’ve been back, I almost don’t know my way around.”

“Okay.” For this request, Jingyan was very pleasant, and he suddenly thought of something and asked,

“Do you have a cell phone?”

Yiyao snorted and laughed, "Jingyan, we are a modern army, how come we don't have a cell phone?"

Saying that, she took out her cell phone from her pocket and said, "What's your number, I'll call you, but

I don't bring my cell phone with me when I'm training and on missions, so it's likely that the message you

send today, it will take me a long time to see it."

"That's okay, I'll call you when you're free." Then he reported his cell phone number, and soon, his own

cell phone rang. He took a glance at it and remembered her number, then solemnly entered the contact.

Yiyao saved the name "Jingyan Ye", and put the phone into her pocket and said, "I can still spend some

time in Sky City this time, and I'm not too busy, I'll contact you when I have time."

Jingyan was happy, and invited her, "Just ... stay at my house at night, and my house is very large, and

there are not many people"

"No, we'll go back at night," Yiyao picked up chopsticks and continued to eat, completely without seeing

his instantly dimmed eyes, "We have rules that we can't stay out overnight, and we have morning

exercises tomorrow morning."

"I know."

Jingyan was upset a few seconds, and quickly picked up his spirit again. Today he had known a lot, and

could not be greedy too much.

The days are still long, he has to take his time"

When the meal was almost finished, Jingyan's cell phone rang. He looked at it and hung up directly. He

didn't expect the man to be relentless and call again.

He pressed the answer button and before Jingyan could speak, Chuxue Ye's extremely excited voice

came, "Brother, where is Miss? I want to see her."

Chuxue's voice penetrated very well, and Yiyao's hearing was very good, and when she heard the name

"Miss", she raised her eyebrows and smiled.

Jingyan smiled at her with embarrassment and said to his sister, "We are eating, you"

"Where? I will immediately go over."

Jingyan immediately stopped her, "No, we finished, and we still have things to do in the afternoon. Just

mind your own business." After saying that, not waiting for Chuxue to say more, he quickly hung up the

phone.

Come on, a man was enough, and then a sister, how did we go shopping? And according to my sister's

character, she would definitely say a lot of amazing words.

"I almost forgot, you have a sister." Yiyao put down her chopsticks, and Jingyan was considerate enough

to hand over the draw paper.

"She's just a naughty girl." When Jingyan spoke of his sister, his tone was faintly doting.

As if there was something occurred to Chuxue and she sent a text message: dear brother, are you afraid

that I disturb your date? You have been waiting for more than 20 years for Yiyao, just let you off the

hook this time.

Jingyan shook his head with a bitter smile.

In the afternoon, Jingyan accompanied Yiyao to walk around the streets of Sky City, because of his

special eyes, no matter where he went, there were people frequently peeping at him. In desperation,

when he passed by an eyeglasses store, he went in and bought a pair of sunglasses.

When he came out, Yiyao looked at him several times and asked with a frown, "Have I seen you

somewhere before? Not to say after disappearing."

Jingyan smiled, through the thin lenses he looked at her more recklessly, "You remembered? I thought

you would never remember."

Yiyao was even more surprised, "I've really seen you?"

"More than two years ago, I went on a trip to Africa"

Yiyao stared at him in a daze, covering her mouth in surprise and asking incredulously,

"The man who

..... was almost eaten by a lion, was you?"

Jingyan nodded, "It's me."

"This is too much of a coincidence," Yiyao dumbfounded, "We met two years ago, but did not recognize

each other?"

"I was wearing sunglasses, so it's normal that you didn't recognize me."

"Yes, it's changed too much, but you didn't recognize me either, so we're even." Yiyao spat.

"Well, it's even." In the eyes she couldn't see was the deepest light.

The time slipped past Jingyan's sunglasses as they walked and talked. When they passed by women's

clothing stores, bag stores and cosmetic stores, he wanted to go in and buy a lot of things to send her,

but he was afraid of being laughed at by her, so he didn't dare to act rashly.

At four o'clock, they returned to the Yehuang Group and Yiyao said, "We'll go, I'll call you when I'm free."

Jingyan tugged on the woman's coat without thinking, and boldly asked, "Can I come to see you?"

Yiyao frowned, "It's not very convenient."

"Well" Jingyan was upset.

Yiyao raised her hand to pinch his face like she did when she was a child and said with a smile, "I'm

happy to see you today. You, the big boss, should work hard and try to add to the country's economic construction, you know?"

"This doesn't conflict with going to see you at all." Jingyan did not resist her touch at all, but was happy.

Just the words he said made him like a little child who could not ask for candy.

"How old are you? still pampered, I'm leaving." Yiyao didn't have the slightest bit of attachment, just

turned around and jumped in the car and instructed Chen Zhang to drive.

Jingyan became more and more frustrated and was so anxious that he called her by her full name, "Yiyao

Duan, why are you so heartless and just go?"

Chapter 296 Maybe She Did Not Like You (2)

Yiyao Duan laughed and scolded, "Brat, I came so far to see you, but you say I am heartless?"

"But but" Jingyan Ye didn't know what to say, all the requests he wanted were not within her

permission, what else did he say?

Yiyao treated him as a very good little brother, only to know that he was genuinely sorry to let her go, so

she hugged him through the car door, patting his shoulder comfortingly, "In the morning I just said that

you have grown up, it turns out that you are still a little kid. All right, call me if you need anything."

This hug slightly relieved his pain of parting, and while Yiyao's hand was still around him, he immediately

hugged her tightly. The last time was like this, she left without a word, and he was too young to stop her.

Today was also the same, even when he grew up and had the ability but he still could not stop her from leaving.

Because he knows what the person he loves carries, that is her faith and pride, so he understands her,

respects her and will fully support her.

What's more, he has no qualifications or status to ask her to stay.

Witnessed that the green car drowned in the traffic, Jingyan was still standing and refused to go upstairs.

He did not know when they could meet each other after this separation.

"The car has gone, the charm of the lady is really powerful."

Jingyan needn't to turn around that he knew it was his sister, he sighed and looked back at her, "When

did you come out?"

"I saw you as soon as you came back." Chuxue Ye said with a smile.

Her dessert house is next to the company, and she saw the military car had been, so she knew they

would definitely come back. She asked the staff to keep an eye on at the door, and did not expect that

before dark, the staff ran in to tell her that Mr. Ye had returned.

So the reluctant look and action of her brother were seen by her. If she was an ordinary woman, she

would sink in his tender feelings, but she is Yiyao, and she did not think about these things and didn't

understand his mood.

"Brother, I look at the Miss, she should only take you as a brother, right?" Chuxue poked Jingyan right in

his sore spot.

Jingyan stopped his tracks and turned his head to glare at her, "Noisy."

"Was I right?" Chuxue shook her head and guessed, "Brother, you haven't confessed your love to her

yet, have you?"

Jingyan hesitated for a moment and said in a deep voice, "It's not time yet."

Chuxue shrugged her shoulders, "No wonder. Brother, you've only been rejecting people for the past

twenty years or so... do you still confess your love?"

Jingyan held her shoulders and turned her in the direction of the dessert house, "You don't have to

worry about this, I'll handle it myself, okay?"

"Okay, if you need anything just consult me, I am a girl and know what girls like to hear."

"She is not the same as you, well, I still have a pile of documents in my office, you go home by yourself

later."

Chuxue beamed and walked towards the dessert house.

When he was quiet, the corners of Jingyan's mouth involuntarily curved up. He held a quarterly report in

his hand, but before his eyes was always Yiyao's face. She left not even ten minutes ago, Jingyan found

himself starting to miss her. And he also overestimated his own strength that he couldn't focus on his work.

He took off his cell phone and looked at her number. He really wanted to call her but he controlled himself and put it down.

Taking a deep breath, he told himself to calm down. Just called her after two hours of serious work. Then

Jingyan's concentration was pulled back to his work.

The sky outside was turning dark, Jingyan processed the documents quickly and perfectly. He must finish

today's work, even if it is overnight, there is no way to put off today's work until tomorrow.

Time flew, and there was a knock at the door.

"Come in."

Jingyan looked up from the pile of documents and saw Xuan Zhao enter.

"Mr. Ye, I've ordered a meal, just take a break and have some dinner." Xuan said gently.

Jingyan's gaze returned to the documents and said indifferently, "No, I'm not hungry."

Xuan had been accustomed to his rejection, indefatigable said, "Mr. Ye, I'll finish these documents

now..."

"No, it's not late to sort it out tomorrow morning. It's too late, just go back." Jingyan's attitude was kind,

because he was in a good mood today.

"It's only after eight o'clock, there's nothing to do at home, so I might as well help you"

"It's after eight o'clock?" Jingyan interrupted her words, picking up the phone at hand, the time shown

on it was 8:20 pm.

"Mr. Ye, do you have any arrangements?" Xuan asked.

Chapter 296 Maybe She Didn't Like You (3)

"Go out, there's nothing going on here."

Originally full of expectation, Xuan Zhao instantly confused, not daring to linger any longer, she just

turned around and slowly walked out. When she closed the door he heard Jingyan Ye say, "Have you

arrived? I've just been busy"

That voice, a gentle one that she had never heard before.

It was that woman he was so nervous about time, actually just to call that woman?

Xuan's hands clenched together, she could not wait any longer, because Jingyan's soul were seduced by

her. What chance did she have?

But, what should she do? She had to think about it.

In the office, Jingyan said softly, “..... I haven’t eaten, almost hungry I’ll eat after I finish my work,
didn’t you say, let me work well... . well, just do your work, bye.”

Only she could hang up his phone.

He shook his head with a bitter smile, and continued to work.

When all the documents were finished, it was already eleven o’clock at night. Jingyan stretched his sore arms, closed his eyes for a while, and then picked up his phone and car keys and went home.

When he closed the door of his office, Jingyan walked to the elevator and found that the lights of the secretariat were still on.

It was so late, who was still inside?

He knocked on the door and the woman looked up in shock, she saw it was him before smiling and

saying, “Mr. Ye.”

“Why haven’t you left yet?”

“I was afraid you would have any orders, so I waited.” Xuan said.

“Well, you can leave now.” Jingyan turned around and left. Xuan took her bag and shut off the computer and lights as fast as she could, and sprinted after he. She squeezed in while the elevator doors were still open.

“Sorry Mr. Ye, can I take your elevator down? The other one has some time to come up

“Okay.” Jingyan responded indifferently.

Xuan sneered in her heart, she had come in, did he drive her out? She glanced at the president who

looked indifferent, secretly took a breath and said, “Mr. Ye, I want to learn more about finance, can you recommend some books to me?”

“Finance? Why?”

“There is nothing wrong with learning more, in case I need it in the future?” Xuan said the reason she had prepared before.

“You can ask the finance department, I know little about this.” Jingyan excused her, temporarily forgetting what his major was in university.

Xuan was refused, she chose this topic because she learned that one of Jingyan’s university subjects was financial management, but now

“Thank you, Mr. Ye, I will consult it tomorrow.” It seemed that there was no disappointment in her tone.

When they reached the first floor, Xuan exited the elevator, while Jingyan continued down to the negative level of the underground parking lot, today he would drive home personally. The first thing Xuan did was to get to the bus stop on the way to Jingyan’s house. There were very few cars on the street late at night, not to mention the people waiting for bus. Seeing Jingyan’s car slowly drive closer, Xuan pretended to look at the bus. As she expected, the car stopped in front of her.

Jingyan saw her early, originally he wanted to drive straight through, but the character of a gentleman made him stop the car. He was Xuan’s boss, what if something happened to her? “Get in, I’ll take you back, it’s not safe for girls at night.” Jingyan rolled down the car window and said indifferently.

“Thank you, Mr. Ye.” Xuan pulled the passenger seat door straight away and sat in. Jingyan frowned slightly, but did not say anything.

“Thank you, the overnight bus is quite different to wait for at this time.” Xuan said thanks again.

“Where do you live?”

Xuan said an address, and once Jingyan heard it, it happened to be on the way. The atmosphere in the car was silent, Jingyan did not want to chat, because he was already tired after a busy day.

But how could Xuan let go of such a good opportunity, “Mr. Ye, I heard that Miss Duan came to see you today.”

“Yes.”

“Everyone says she’s pretty and elegant, and she’s a female officer.” Xuan pretended to praise, her primary goal now was to dispel Jingyan’s wariness of her. He had been indifferent to her ever since he had brought her breakfast last time.

Sure enough, the lines on Jingyan’s face softened a lot, the corners of his mouth took on a light smile as he smiled and said, “She’s very good.”

Very very good ...

Xuan’s heart was tightly wrapped in vines, but she had to pretend to smile, “Mr. Ye, is it convenient to say how you and she met?”

“We’ve known each other since we were kids, when we were in kindergarten.” When Jingyan mentioned

Yiyao Duan, he talked more.

Xuan froze for a moment, kindergarten?!

That was too long, longer than she had known Jingyan.

“Wow, so Mr. Ye and the female officer are real childhood friends. Are you going to get married?”

Jingyan was silent for a moment and said in a firm tone, “We will get married.”

“Then will the female officer be discharged from the army? What else will you do when you get married?” Xuan asked.

Jingyan stunned, ask Yiyao to discharge from the army? How could that be possible? He only said that

scars on a girl’s body were not good to look at, and she reprimanded him. If he asked her out of the

army, then the person who was abandoned must be him.

“Just talk about it in the future.” Jingyan ended the conversation with a single sentence.

Xuan glanced at his face, well, she couldn’t say anymore, if she said more and she would be kicked out of

the car. It was enough to make him aware of the disconnect between them.

When he returned to the Ye family villa, it was after twelve o’clock. He took a shower and lay on the bed,

and then quickly went to sleep.

...

The next day, when Jingyan went downstairs for breakfast, his mom, dad and sister were already sitting

in the dining room.

When he saw his sister’s smiling face, he knew that his parents already knew about yesterday’s incident.

“Congratulations, your long-cherished wish has been fulfilled for many years.” Kerry smiled and

congratulated him.

“Thank you, but you must not involve in this matter.” Jingyan glared at his sister and affirmed in

advance.

Kerry disdained and skimmed, “Well, your mother and I do not have so much free time, but I heard

Chuxue Ye say, that girl does not seem to have special intention for you!”

When thinking about this, Jingyan was a little frustrated, but he still shrugged his shoulders and

confessed, “Yes, what does it matter? I can chase her, slowly, we are better off now than you and my

mother were back then.”

“Boy, grow up, right? Even make fun of your father!” Kerry said very unhappily after being exposed.

But Jingyan smiled, not afraid of him at all, but said to Venus, “Mom, why didn’t you take me away? If

you did so, we two would have lived like gods and goddesses, how comfortable the life was!”

“If you had left, what would I have done? Wouldn’t there be no me?” Chuxue heard this and said in an exasperated voice.

“Yeah, what do I need you for? Trouble ghost.” Jingyan laughed and struck her.

As soon as the words fell, a cup of milk rose up in the air and came straight at Jingyan, who stopped the cup of milk in front of him.

“Talk, just talk, do you want to fight?”

A few buns also flew over, interspersed with Chuxue’s laughter, “I’m angry, you call me a trouble ghost.”

Jingyan could not beat her, and hurriedly abandoned the table and fled, saying, “Chuxue, you just rely on

the fact that your ability is more profound than mine. Don’t use your super powers.”

“You just rely on the fact that you are two years older than me, but still can not beat me.”

Chuxue was very proud.

At that time, in the dinner room, Jingyan ran, it seemed that milk, buns, bread and a bowl of porridge

and chopsticks had wings and eyes, just chasing him.

“Do you apologize?!” Chuxue easily commanded her weapons and asked with a smile.

Jingyan bristled, “No, you told Mom and Dad about Yiyao.”

“I do, I like it, I’m happy, what do you care?”

They two were making a scene, such tricks Kerry and Venus had seen countless times, and were not

interested in it. They just ate their meals, later they had to go to S City. They heard that the Xiao parents

have returned to recuperate in the Xiao family. As the only elders of them who still alive, they were

supposed to visit them.

The battle between the two ended with Jingyan’s apology and Chuxue’s victory.

“Play is play, of course we will not interfere with your affairs, but I want to remind you that Yiyao is a

soldier, she belongs to the country, so she is not destined to be with you often, this point you should

consider clearly. A long distance relationship does not apply to everyone.” Kerry said seriously.

“Dad, if she agrees to be with me, I will definitely respect her choice and will never leave her. Besides,

there will always be a day when she retires from the army.” Jingyan smiled confidently. Venus looked at her son appreciatively, “That’s good, that’s what boys should do. Mom supports you.”

“Thanks a lot, mom.”

“If I were to say, the Miss may not like you, she may want to marry a general.”

“You’re looking for a fight, aren’t you?” Jingyan stared at her.

“It is possible that ... don’t beat me...”

The next few days were really as Yiyao said, Jingyan was afraid of disturbing her training, he usually sent

a message in the morning or evening. It seemed that the message was on a green train, it would be

responded in a few days. And there were also only a few words, I am busy these days.

Jingyan looked at the late information, what could he do? He wanted to hear her voice, Jingyan

immediately called her when he received the text message, sometimes Yiyao answered, and sometimes

directly hung up.

ShareFacebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 297: My Mysterious Husband

0 15 minutes read

Chapter 297 It's a Date (1)

Unlike before, Jingyan was so concerned about her when he didn't know her whereabouts; now knowing she's somewhere in Sky City yet not being able to meet her, Jingyan felt so annoyed as if his heart had been scratched by a cat.

Yiyao Duan felt the same way, but for a different reason-her father had been urging her to get married.

The old master Duan had intended to let her meet new people, maybe a potential boyfriend, by letting her train the new soldiers. But he didn't expect that she was so responsible and hardworking. His good intentions went in vain.

Seeing Yiyao's still single at the age of twenty-eight, old master Duan couldn't stop worrying about her.

He had considered introducing her a good boy from the army, but the guys he found were all once beaten by her. They were just too weak, how could Yiyao be satisfied with any of them? Commander Duan thought maybe she would make it with some ordinary guy out of the army.

"My old army friend has a son. He's working in the government of Sky City. It's said he's a decent and knowledgeable guy. You might want to meet him tomorrow."

Yiyao was so annoyed on hearing this, "Dad, I will be busy tomorrow."

"Busy with what? Leave the training work for a day. Let them train themselves. You can inspect them when you come back. Do not disobey me." Old master Duan sounded so serious.

Yiyao rolled her eyes secretly, "Okay, I get it."

"And, go buy some girl's clothes in Sky City tomorrow. Do not wear your army uniform. You will scare him."

Yiyao rolled her eyes again, "Dad, I am a soldier. It's normal that I wear my uniform. He's way too timid if he's scared by me."

"Huh? Why won't you stop talking back? Quit all the nonsense and just go buy them!"

"Fine, fine."

"Take this thing seriously. Or you'll be punished. It's an order."

"Yes, commander!" Yiyao immediately stood straight and held her head up high, and she almost saluted.

Hanging up the phone, Yiyao threw herself on the bed and whined. What is father worried about? Why is father in such a hurry? I am just twenty-eight!

And I have to buy girl's clothes? I haven't bought any girl's clothes since I became a soldier, and didn't he know that?

After a little while, she recovered herself from being upset by thinking of her good friend in the Sky City.

Yes, he can go shopping with me. He has a good taste. She thought to herself.

Thinking of here, Yiyao dialed Jingyan's number.

Meanwhile, Jingyan was having a dinner party with the senior directors of the company. Seeing it's

Yiyao's call, he suspected it was just an illusion. After confirming it's indeed Yiyao's call, he rushed out of

the booth hurriedly without saying anything.

"Hello? Yiyao?"

"Are you free now? I have something to say to you."

"I am free. What do you want to say?" Jingyan was lying, apparently.

"I am going to town tomorrow. I am wondering if you can go shopping with me. I want to buy some clothes."

"Yes, I can." Jingyan hurriedly agreed. He had been dying for this chance. But he's a bit confused, "Why do you want to buy some clothes?"

"Hay! It's a long story. I'll tell you about it tomorrow." At the same time, Yiyao heard there's music on

the other side and asked smilingly, "Are you having fun there?"

"No, I am just having dinner with some senior directors of the company." Jingyan reported honestly.

"Okay, go on with your dinner. I'll get in touch with you when I get there tomorrow."

"Okay."

Hanging up the phone, Jingyan felt it so unreal. He stared at Yiyao's phone number on his screen for

nearly half a minute then he finally walked into the booth.

When the people inside the booth saw his happy face, they started to joke, "Hmm, look at that happy

smile on his face! She must be a beautiful lady!"

"Mr. Ye is a promising and handsome young man in the Sky City even the whole country.

Of course he

should enjoy life..."

"That's right! We can do nothing but envy him."

These were all the founding members of the company, some of whom were even promoted by Kerry Ye.

So they didn't have to be too cautious about their words.

Jingyan said humbly, "Please quit joking about me. And Mr. Chen, please attend the meeting tomorrow

instead of me.”

“That won’t be proper. The government asked you to be there in person.” Mr. Chen hesitated.

“They only need my opinion. You can go and convey my thoughts.”

“Eh...Okay.”

The Yehuang Group was so different from what it had been twenty years ago. It had occupied the whole market of Sky City. Branches of Yehuang group could be seen almost everywhere across the country

even European countries and America. That’s why Jingyan was so confident. The government could

nothing about him, knowing Yehuang Group’s a big tax payer that’s supporting thousands of people in

Sky City.

Seeing that Jingyan’s so absent-minded, the senior directors all left the party early before ten.

As soon as Jingyan got home, he rushed into the closet to look for the clothes for tomorrow.

Suit was too formal for shopping.

Shirt was only suitable for a meeting.

There’s nothing suitable for tomorrow. He was wondering if he should buy some clothes, too.

While he was busy looking for the suitable clothes, Chuxue Ye slid in, wearing a long night gown and a

mask, without making a sound.

“Oh Lord! What are you doing! You startled me!” On seeing the black-mask face, Jingyan was so scared

that he even sat on the floor.

“How about I ask you the same question?” Chuxue pointed the mess on the floor and asked.

“I am looking for something to wear.”

Chuxue picked up a thousand-dollar shirt with her foot and said, “Isn’t it something to wear?”

“Leave me alone.”

Chuxue was so bored anyway, so she asked, “What clothes are you looking for? Let me help you.”

Jingyan looked up and looked at her for a few seconds, then he said, “Yiyao is coming to town tomorrow.

I am going shopping with her.”

“Eh eh...” Chuxue felt so funny seeing her brother’s innocent eyes. She ripped off her mask, leaned closer

to him and said laughingly, “Brother, a girl always dresses herself up to please a boy. But why are you

doing the opposite thing?”

“Leave me alone if you don’t wanna help! I am busy here!” Jingyan knew she would laugh at him. He was

kind of regretful for spoiling her.

“who said I won’t help,” Chuxue looked through his closet and pointed a white-shirt, “You need to look

young and energetic when you go on a date. A white T-shirt and a pair of light blue jeans should be

perfect!”

Jingyan asked doubtfully, “Are...are you sure?”

“Of course! When have I lied to you?” Chuxue held his shoulder and stood up, “Most people dress

themselves up to look handsome and classy, both of which you’ve got. Even if you go out wearing a piece

of bed sheet, people will consider you fashionable.”

Jingyan smiled bitterly, “It’s so rare to hear a compliment from you.”

Chapter 297 It’s a Blind Date (2)

“Come on, you are my brother! How bad can you be?” Then Chuxue Ye felt a shoe flying at her from the

back. She dodged quickly and the shoe fell on the floor.

“What an ungrateful guy!” Chuxue leaned on the door of the dressing room and stuck out her cute head,

and asked, “Brother, have you told her that you have supernatural abilities?”

Jingyan said with disappointment, “Not yet.”

“I say, you should tell her as soon as possible. She has the right to know. Don’t wait until it’s too late. By

then, both of you will suffer if she can’t accept it.”

For the first time, Jingyan felt his sister got the point. He nodded, “Okay, I get it.”

Chuxue started to smile again, “Brother, you look good whatever you wear. I mean it.”

Jingyan waved his hand, hinting her to leave.

With this matter in his heart, Jingyan had a hard time sleeping that night. Where should I start? Will she

accept? Will she think of me as a monster?

His mind was filled with these questions and he didn’t fall asleep until midnight.

The next morning, he put on the simple white but classy and fashionable white T-shirt as his sister

suggested, a pair of light blue jeans and a pair of white sport shoes.

Kerry and his wife, who were having breakfast, were surprised at their son’s appearance.

“You’re dressed like this...”

“I am not going to the company today. I need to deal with some personal matter.”

Jingyan blushed.

Venus Mu got impressed by her son's look, "You look great! This is how you should dress yourself! You

are too serious all the time! You are only twenty-seven. Don't always wear suit and tie!"

"Okay Mom."

Kerry saw through his son easily and smiled lightly, "Are you seeing Yiyao Duan today?"

"Dad, you said you would leave me alone on this." Jingyan said cautiously.

"Why are you so alerted. I am just asking. Take her home for dinner when the time is ripe.

Your mom and

I will support you a hundred percent!"

"It's till up in the air. Please enjoy your meal. I'll go." Jingyan took a bite of the bread and

left this gossip

place hurriedly.

Venus sighed, "Hay! My son has grown up! He's not mine any more!"

Kerry whispered by her ear, "You've got me. I am all yours!"

"Is that so?" Venus thought about what happened last night and asked coldly.

"I make the call on the bed. You make the call off the bed." Kerry bit her pink earlobe

lightly.

Venus pushed him away from her and said, "Behave yourself."

Kerry leaned himself again on her, "How should I behave? Teach me."

At this time, Chuxue, who must have arrived at the dining hall sometime earlier, coughed

lightly, "Mom,

Dad, please, can you care about my feeling?"

"My twenty-five year-old big baby! Good morning!" Kerry said ironically.

Chuxue at in the chair and ripped off one piece of bread and said, "In your eyes, I am

forever your child!

Oh, where's my brother?"

"He went on a date."

"How did he look?" Chuxue asked with curiosity.

Kerry said proudly, "come on, he's my son! Of course he's handsome!"

"Dad, stop feeling good about yourself, will you?" Chuxue felt great pleasure making fun

of her dad.

Kerry threw a Baozi at her and she caught it. She said smiling, "Thanks."

At ten o'clock, Jingyan and Yiyao met. She was wearing the same camouflage as she was

last time, or

maybe not. They looked the same to Jingyan anyway.

However, Yiyao was quite fascinated by his appearance. She said directly, "Wow, how

come I didn't

realize you are so charming last time?"

Jingyan felt so delighted hearing her say so. He remained humble, "Maybe...because of the clothes?"

"Oh, speaking of, let go buy some clothes for me."

They met in the city center, so Jingyan took her directly to the nearest shopping mall. He asked, "Why do

you suddenly want to buy clothes?"

"I am going on a date, so..."

Her words immediately froze him right where he was standing. Drawing a blank in his mind, he asked,

"On a date?"

"Yes, the old man, oh, my dad is forcing me to go on a date. Since when has a colonel needed to go on a

date!" Yiyao finished talking and realized Jingyan was not by her side. She turned around and saw him

staring at her straight, with a complex expression on his face.

"What happened to you?"

"You can choose not to go." Jingyan blurted it out.

Yiyao shrugged, "I don't want to go, either. But my dad said it's an order. I can't disobey orders."

"But..." Jingyan wanted to tell her that he wanted to be her boyfriend so that she wouldn't have to go on

a date. But the words got stuck in his throat. He's scared he might scare her.

Yiyao smiled, "Why do you even look worried! Come on, let hurry and buy clothes. Lunch time is half

past twelve, should be ready before then."

Jingyan felt something was stuck in his chest and he felt so upset. He said unhappily, "You are such an

excellent girl and there must be a lot of guys courting you. Why do you have to go on a date."

Yiyao laughed, "Come on! I feel nothing about the guys in the army. They all look the same to me. I have

never been in a relationship, so my dad is worried about me. He is thinking maybe I can find someone I

like out of the army. Here I am, on a date."

Jingyan felt both happy and upset on hearing this. He was happy that Yiyao had never been in a

relationship and he's upset about the date she's going soon. Maybe I should let her go since it's an order.

Maybe she will feel nothing about the guy. And I've got a hundred ways to screw the whole thing up. No

one can touch my woman. He thought to himself.

"Then what kind of boy do you like?" Jingyan stepped on the escalator and asked.

"I don't know. Let fate decide."

Chapter 297 It's a Date (3)

"Fate is the most uncertain thing in the world." Thinking of her date, Jingyan asked jealously, "Who are

you going to date?"

**“My father’s army friend’s son. It’s said that he works in the government.”
Jingyan raised his eyebrow and asked, “what’s his name? I know almost all the directors in the government.”**

“He’s not a director. He’s an engineer specially hired by the planning bureau. His name is...” Yiyao Duan

thought for a while and said, “Oh, Hongguang Wang. Do you know him?”

Jingyan thought hard and shook his head, “No. Never heard of him.”

“Hay! I don’t what he looks like. What if he’s ugly? I am kind of superficial.”

Hearing this, Jingyan started to wish that he’s an ugly guy, an extremely ugly guy.

Then the two reached the third floor, where women’s clothes were being sold.

They entered a boutique and the sales girl welcomed them warmly. The sales girl was a bit surprised to

see Yiyao’s uniform, then she showed a smile of hospitality, “Miss, what do you want?”

Yiyao gave this huge task to Jingyan, “Help me. I am not quite good at this.”

“Okay.” Jingyan answered. Then he looked around and picked a long dress with flowers on, which looked

conservative because it could perfectly cover her neck and her butt.

“This one. Let her try M.” Jingyan said to the sales girl.

“Okay, a moment please.”

Yiyao took a glimpse at the dress and asked, “Does it look good?”

“Try it on first.”

“Okay.” She took the dress into the fit room. Then when she came out, Jingyan’s eyes glittered. She had

a perfect figure. She’s athletic with big boobs and thin waist. The dress showed her advantages

completely and made her look so young. But it couldn’t cover the scar on her arm.

“What do you think?” Yiyao asked, not knowing how charming she looked.

Jingyan took a deep breath and smiled, “You look great.”

“Do I?” Yiyao looked herself up and down in the mirror and said, “I’ve never worn a dress before. I feel strange.”

Jingyan walked behind her and looked at the beautiful woman in the mirror, “Lucky that you haven’t, or

the guys in the army would have gone wild.”

Jingyan leaned himself close to her with a very natural move, and Yiyao didn’t feel uncomfortable. She

laughed, “I’d better stick to my uniform for the sake of the union inside the army.”

“Yes, you are right.” Jingyan was so fascinated by the smell of her body that he was driven by this crazy

desire of wanting to reach out his arms and wrap them around her thin waist.

“Then shall we take this or...” Yiyao turned around and her lips touched his cheek just so unexpectedly.

Both of them got stunned there.

Deep thrills surged up and down in his heart. How soft those lips were!

Time seemed to have become static and their eyes met, with one being surprised and the other emotional.

The innocent Yiyao broke the silence first, “Oh I am sorry. I took advantage of you.”

Jingyan clenched his hands tight and smiled pretentiously, “So what, you always took advantage of me when we were little.”

“Did I? how come I don’t remember?”

“There are way too many things you don’t remember. I’ve got all of them set down. You can make it up to me in future.”

Then the sales girl interrupted them, “This lady looks great in this dress. Will you take it?”

“Yes, please.” Jingyan said right away.

“Huh? So soon?” Yiyao asked in surprise.

“You can’t be going shopping with a uniform on. Just wear the dress and you can buy more if you want.

Besides, you need to change these shoes too. There’s a shoe store next door.”

“Alright.” This pair of military boots indeed didn’t match the dress.

Jingyan asked the sales girl to bring scissors over and removed the price tag for her in person. Yiyao went

back to the fit room and folded her uniform carefully and put it in the bag. Then she came out to pay the bill.

“How much?”

“Eighteen thousand.” The sales girl smiled gently.

Yiyao held the dress and cursed, “Damn it, so expensive! It’s almost my one-month salary!”

Jingyan hurried comforted her, “I’ll pay. It’s a gift for you.”

“No.” Yiyao shook her head. She took out a card and handed it to the sales girl. “I’ve saved some money

these years. This dress is something I can afford. i just couldn’t understand why a dress costs more than

ten thousand. Have I been away from the society for too long or what?”

Jingyan felt funny and warm when he heard her nagging, “It’s not you. Clothes of this brand are always expensive like this.”

“Is that so?” Yiyao put in the password and signed her name unwillingly. Then she took back her card.

“Yes.”

Jingyan took the bag and they went to the shoe store next door.

Knowing that she disliked high heels, he chose a pair of white canvas shoes.

“This pair of shoes look great but they are just so easy to get dirty. Go to the training ground once and

they’ll turn black.” Yiyao said boldly.

Jingyan smiled bitterly, “You can wear boots when you go to the training ground. Come on, let me help

you try them on.”

Sitting on the soft bench, Yiyao watched Jingyan kneeling down and taking off her shoes.

She held her

chin and looked at him. Then she asked suddenly, “Jingyan, do you have a girlfriend?”

Jingyan looked up and went on with the other shoe, “Nope.”

“You are so sophisticated. You know the size of my dress and my shoes.”

Jingyan explained laughingly, “Because we sell women’s clothes in my company. And shoes, it’s not that

difficult.”

When he took off her socks, his heart trembled. The skin on her foot was so white but there’s a scar all

the way from the back of her foot to her little toe.

Does she even have a piece of skin without scars?

He controlled himself not to ask where the scar was from. He just help her put on the new shoes and

they fitted perfectly.

Meanwhile, Yiyao saw all his moves and his expressions. Something strange arose from her heart.

She suddenly realized that this guy was no longer the little boy he had used to be. He had grown into a

real man, a mature and thoughtful man.

What about...

Stop it! He’s my little brother. How could I touch him!

Yiyao ordered herself to put away the evil thought.

After buying the shoes, they went to other stores. To her surprise, the clothes in these stores were much

cheaper, but much better both in quality and style.

“Are you sure only eight hundred?” Yiyao asked.

The sales girl nodded, “Yes miss. You are lucky, we are having a discount.”

“The original price is eight thousand. How much percent off?”

“Nine percent off.”

Wow! She’s indeed lucky!

She paid for it and hurried left, afraid that the sales girl might change her mind.

There’s a smile in Jingyan’s eyes. How could he let Yiyao pay? Of course he’s one to pay the rest of the

price of the clothes.

Finally, they stood in front of Jingyan’s store.

“Choose whatever you want. They are all on me.”

“I have money. I am not supposed to take even a needle or a thread from people. It’s a good tradition of the army.”

“It’s my store. You want me to earn your money?” Jingyan said seriously.

“Still no. I can’t break the rule.”

Jingyan was at wit’s end, “What about this, I bought a dress for you, and in return, you’ll have lunch with me. It’s called courtesy demands reciprocity, a good virtue of us Chinese nation. How does that sound?”

“I am having a date!”

“How can you take so many things with you? Just go on your date and I’ll just wait for you distantly. I can

carry these bags for you and at the same time give you suggestions about this guy.”

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary’s Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 298: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Chapter 298 You Have to Be Responsible for Me (1)

Yiyao considered for a while then she finally said, “Fine.”

The sales girl saw her boss and hurried came up, “Mr. Ye.”

“Yes. Go back to your work.” Jingyan Ye didn’t want anyone to take away his great job of accompanying

Yiyao.

“Yes, sir.”

Yiyao’s eyes had been broadened a lot after walking around with him in the mall. She complemented

sincerely, “The clothes in your store indeed look better than that of others.”

“Have a look. Which one do you like?” Jingyan looked at her gently and softly.

Yiyao saw a set of suit and liked it very much. There were lotus on the white back ground and there’s

dark pink lotus on the shoulder. The suit could make people look young and energetic.

“This suit looks nice.”

“My mom would be glad to hear you say so.”

“Why?” Yiyao was surprised.

“Because this suit was designed by my mom.” Jingyan replied and asked the sales girl to find a right size

for her.

“Your mom is a designer?”

“Yes, a very famous designer. But now she seldom designs clothes now. She only does it when she feels

like it. This is one of her works.” Jingyan said proudly.

“Mrs. Ye is so great!”

“Go try it on.”

Wearing the suit, Yiyao stood in front of the mirror and her smile looked beautiful. And she looked

beautiful, too.

“Yiyao.”

She heard a sound and turned around. “Click!” Jingyan took a photo of her, whose brown eyes were

glittering on her smiling face. She stood there just like a lotus. She looked both pure and classy.

“Let me see. How do I look?” Yiyao came close to him naturally. On seeing the picture, she started to

laugh, “Oh I look better in here!”

“You look as good as in the picture.” Jingyan said softly.

“You can keep this picture. Do not show it to anyone.”

“Of course, I’ll keep it to myself.” How could he let anyone see how beautiful Yiyao was.

“I’ll wear this for lunch. I am sure the engineer will fall in love with me.” Yiyao raised her chin and smiled.

Jingyan was stunned. This was not what he wanted.

“You want to make him fall in love with you?”

“If I like him too, then my dad should be happy.”

Jingyan gritted his teeth and pointed to the clothes of light color and said, “Try this one. It looks good

too.”

Yiyao refused him directly, “No. I like this suit. It’s about that time. Let’s go.”

Jingyan looked at her beautiful figure and felt gloomy. He had no choice but to follow her. It was a Chinese restaurant where they were going to meet.

Jingyan and Yiyao stepped in the restaurant five minutes earlier.

“Maybe he’s not here yet.” Yiyao looked around and said, “Let me call him.”

And the guy said he would be here soon.

Jingyan helped her find an conspicuous table and he himself sat by the table next to her, where he could

see the guy’s face clearly.

“Soon” meant “Ten minutes.” Yiyao waited for ten minutes before she finally saw a man coming in. Her

intuition told her that this was the man she had been waiting for.

That man lowered his head to dial, and the next second, Yiyao’s phone rang.

Following the ringtone, that man saw Yiyao. Jingyan could clearly see the delight in that man’s eyes.

Huh! A superficial man! Jingyan judged in his heart.

Yiyao was strict with time because of the nature of her work. In her eyes, one minute late could cause

the delay of a fighter aircraft; five minutes late could mean the complete defeat for an army.

So, five points were deducted for bad first impression.

Though he looked tall and handsome, it’s unforgivable for being late!

“Hi, I am Hongguang Wang.”

Yiyao got up and shook his hand lightly. “Hi, I am Yiyao Duan. Please be seated.”

The two were both seated and Hongguang called the waiter. Yiyao was already hungry after the whole

morning’s walk and went ahead to order two meat dishes which were spicy. Hongguang raised his

eyebrow slightly and ordered two vegetable dishes.

“My dad said you are a colonel. How great!” Hongguang paid her a compliment.

Yiyao smiled politely and said humbly, “Oh no, I want to be a colonel. But I don’t know if I can realize this

dream.”

“Are you going to keep staying in the army?” Hongguang asked in surprise.

“Of course. Or what else can I do?”

Hongguang was stunned, “I thought you date because you are leaving the army.”

Yiyao showed a serious look, “I am a soldier, and nothing can change this fact.”

“But you need to get married!”

“So what? You mean soldiers can’t get married?” Yiyao smiled lightly but she looked quite aggressive,

which made Hongguang so uncomfortable.”

Feeling awkward and to ease the tense, Hongguang explained, "No, please don't get me wrong. My dad

is a soldier and I respect soldiers. I just want to get to know you."

"Okay." Yiyao lost interest in him right away. This man has a handsome face but a conservative heart.

Does he really think women should belong to the families when they get married? She thought to herself.

Jingyan felt so proud of his decision of coming here today. He could totally understand how Yiyao felt. As

long as he could be with Yiyao, he would like to do anything. After all, time and place are never problems

to him.

Chapter 298 You Have to Be Responsible for Me (2)

The timely arrival of the waiter broke the embarrassment between the two.

As soon as the spicy hot pot and fried meat with chili were served, Yiyao Duan's mouth start to water.

She said forthrightly, "Come on, eat!"

She behaves like this wherever she goes. However powerful the officials are that she's eating with. She

eats when she get hungry. She has her abilities which she's confident about, and no one can do anything

to her.

On the contrary, Hongguang Wang is a man of manners. He was impressed by her boldness but at the

same time he despised her vulgarity. What's more, he's not a chili person. He never eats spicy dishes like

this. However, as is said, he's a man of manners; besides, it's a fact that Yiyao is the commander's

daughter, so he had to be polite unwillingly.

"Miss Duan, you really love spicy food, don't you?" He laughed with embarrassment, then he sneezed.

Yiyao took a look at the dishes he ordered – mushroom with green vegetables and braised eggplant in

brown sauce, then she understood it right away, "You can't eat spicy food?"

"Eh, no, I can't...kerchoo!"

"What to do? I can't live without spicy food."

Hongguang pulled out a piece of tissue to wipe his tears. Then he asked tentatively, "Will you give up

spicy food for me after we get married?"

"Impossible!" Yiyao said directly.

Hongguang was still trying to persuade her, "Spicy food is not good for the stomach, besides, it's easy for

girls to get pimples.”

“I have a good stomach and I don’t have pimples,” Yiyao had lost interest in him completely, so she became so direct.

Hongguang was choked by her words and he even forgot to sneeze.

He had never met a girl who’s so straightforward like this.

Yiyao saw him still looking at her, she put down her chopsticks and said boldly, “I’ll be direct. We are

here to date, so let’s make a conclusion so that I can report my duty to my dad. First, I don’t like people

being late, men or women; second, I am proud to be a soldier, and I will always be a soldier until I am no

longer needed by the country; third, I am crazy about spicy food. Above all, so much for our date today,

if you don’t mind, you can finish eating your food, or you can just leave now.”

Hongguang was dumbfounded by Yiyao’s words. When he finally got what she meant by saying that, he

looked so embarrassed, “I am sorry, I am leaving. Bye.”

“Bye.”

Watching Hongguang’s figure while he was leaving, Jingyan almost burst into laughter.

Yiyao is even

cuter when she gets angry!

He stood up and then went to sit where Hongguang was seated. He asked the waiter to bring another

pair of chopsticks and a bowl, and ordered another two Sichuan Spicy Dishes. Then he noticed Yiyao was

upset.

“What, you don’t like him, do you? Then why are you upset?” Jingyan asked hurriedly.

Yiyao sighed, “Hay! What a pity for my beautiful suit! And my old man will scold me again!”

Jingyan clenched his hands tight under the table. He was sweating because he was nervous. Finally he

said firmly, “Yiyao, I can meet the three requirements you just said.”

Yiyao was eating spicy chicken and totally didn’t get what he was saying. She asked,

“What three

requirements?”

“Em...you told him first, second and third, em...I am willing to do them for you. And even if you have

fifth, sixth and seventh, I can still do those for you,” Jingyan looked at her bright eyes and he was almost

nervous to death.

A fool would understand what Jingyan meant by saying that, not to mention a smart colonel as Yiyao.

But Yiyao did not expect Jingyan, who she had been seeing as a little brother, actually confessed to her in a Chinese restaurant.

After she finally recovered herself from being astonished, she said seriously, "Jingyan, thanks for trying to make me feel better, I can..."

"No, not to make you feel better. It's for me!" Jingyan became bolder and kept confessing his affections

to her, "I loved being with you when we were little, and as we grew up, I started to get thrilled whenever

I heard from you and I would read your letters again and again. I've been carrying your photo with me

wherever I go, and I did when I went to college, studied abroad or traveled to Africa. I thought I was only

being nostalgic, but when I saw you again, I realized that I had fallen in love with you completely. This

feeling for you was deeply rooted in my bones and my blood and now it has grown into a towering tree!"

Yiyao had never heard such romantic words. Her heart strings seemed to have been plucked by him.

"When we first met in Kindergarten, you said I was yours. I have always kept that in mind and I've been

waiting for you. So you have to be responsible for me."

These words were like a stone tossed in the center of a lake and the lake of her heart rippled.

They just looked at each other quietly without saying anything. Even the waiter came and left quietly

when he brought the food over.

"Come on! So much being said, what about giving me some reactions?" Jingyan was almost nervous to

death and kept sweating.

Yiyao stuttered, "You...you...you, but I am older than you!"

"Only a few months older."

"But I won't leave the army because of you."

"I know. I will respect you and support you. You can stay in the army as long as you want."

Yiyao's eyes turned red. All the words that had been previously said were not as impressive as those of now.

"It's too sudden. Give me some time." Yiyao did not want to make the decision so impulsively. She needed to calm down first.

Hearing this answer, Jingyan sighed in relief. At least she didn't turn him down.

Then the two went on with their lunch, with neither saying a word. As for the taste of the food, neither of them was really in the mood to enjoy it.

Chapter 298 You Have to Be Responsible for Me (3)

When they were done eating, Jingyan Ye went to pay the bill then he carried those bags and left with

Yiyao Duan. He knew she was still in shock, or she wouldn't have agreed to let him pay the bill.

One street, two streets, three streets...

He followed her for five streets and she finally stopped. She turned around and looked at him in doubt, "I

don't get it. Why do you like me again?"

Jingyan almost broke down. She had been walking for such a long distance just to think about this?

"I love your pureness. You are a very excellent person. If I have to say what I like about you, I'll have to tell you, everything!"

Finally Yiyao smiled. She teased him, "Jingyan, you are a sweet talker. You must have had a lot of girlfriends, huh?"

"Not at all! I've been waiting for you!" Jingyan gazed at her and there's sincerity in his eyes.

"Really?"

"I swear to God!"

Yiyao held his fingers and said, "No need. I believe you," she paused then she said, "You have to know,

that if we are together, there won't be a lot of chances to live together."

"I know."

"You have to know, that I might face all kinds of dangers all the time and thus leave you alone in this

world. And you won't be able to know where I am."

Jingyan's heart trembled but till said firmly, "I know."

"You have to know, that I am no good person. If you betray me one day, I will make you suffer and when

I do, you will beg me to kill you."

Jingyan smiled, "I know."

"Why are you smiling? I mean it." Yiyao was annoyed.

"I know."

Yiyao really wanted to kick his ass, "I know, I know, that's all you can say?"

Jingyan really want to wrap his arms around her and hug her tight. But before that, he had something to say.

“Yiyao, before hearing you say “yes”, I have something to confess to you. Then you can decide if you’ll accept.” Jingyan was quite serious.
“What is it?”

“Come with me.”

Jingyan walked toward a hotel nearby. Yiyao grabbed him hurriedly and asked, “What are you doing?”

“I need a quiet place. It’s too noisy here.”

Yiyao was confused. In the hotel room? Is there something wrong about his body?

“Two rooms, next to each other.”

Then they came to one room and put the things in there. He said seriously, “I am going to tell you my secret. It’s also the secret of my family. Only the closest person in this world can know this.”

“What on earth is it? So mysterious!”

Jingyan remained unmoved for a while, then he raised his hands and six nags were all floating in the air...

Yiyao opened her mouth wide in disbelief. How could the bags...fly in the air, and turn circles?

Then in the blink of an eye, Jingyan disappeared. Yiyao even touched the place where he was standing but found nothing.

“Jingyan?”

A few seconds later, a voice arose from her back, “I am here.”

Yiyao turned around and saw Jingyan floating in the air too. Then he was slowly flying toward her...

Yiyao felt it so unreal, like something she had long believed in got crushed. What’s going on?

“You...what are you?” Yiyao asked in surprise. She had seen quite a few strange things before, but it was the first time that she had seen such a supernatural thing.

Jingyan had already expected her reactions. He explained calmly, “I am nothing different from you except I have some supernatural abilities. I bleed when I get hurt, and I die when I get shot. That’s it.”

Yiyao reached out her hand and pinched his arm lightly. He felt so real but why she felt she was dreaming.

“Oh my goodness. This world is so crazy!” She stepped backwards and sat on the bed. She fixed her eyes

closely on Jingyan and said, “Don’t talk. It’s so ridiculous. Leave me alone please.”

Jingyan kept silent for a while then he said, “Take your time. I’ll leave you alone.”

“Where are you going?” Yiyao asked hurriedly.

Jingyan pointed to the room next door and said, “I’ll be in the next room. Tell me when you want to talk.”

“Oh, okay.” Yiyao nodded.

Jingyan walked out of the room through the door. He could have walked through the wall directly but he thought it’s better not to, for the sake of safety, because there were cameras everywhere in the corridor.

Hearing the door was closed, Yiyao threw herself on the big bed.

Oh mine! There are really supernatural creatures in the world, and she knows one! How awesome!

Thinking of here, Yiyao rolled her body and rested her head on her arm and she couldn’t help kicking her legs in the air.

After being thrilled, she felt relieved. Lucky that such a superman has a kind heart. If he wants to do bad things, it will be a disaster!

No, she couldn’t make Jingyan her enemy. So she decided to accept him. She’s afraid he would go

extremes if she should turn him down. She would feel guilty about that. And besides, she really likes him.

In the other room, Jingyan was too nervous to even sit down. He had no idea what decision Yiyao would make, but he trust her that’s why he told her about his secrets.

Time passed by slowly, as slowly as a snail crawls. Jingyan kept checking the time but it was only five minutes that had passed...

He turned on the TV and chose the NEWS channel, trying to kill time in this way. But he found it useless.

He couldn’t concentrate at all. All he could see and think of was her beautiful face. He was about to go

nuts and he even started to think about the life together when Yiyao should accept him.

What if she says no? Jingyan was upset at first, then he decided firmly that as long as she’s single, he

would chase her down to the end of the world.

Hmm, so be it.

She belongs to me, and nothing can change that.

Another five minutes had passed and neither his phone or the door bell rang.

Does it have to take such a long time? Jingyan panicked. To be honest, he’s quite confident that Yiyao

would say yes. But the longer she took, the smaller chance there would be.

He attached himself to the wall trying to hear what's going on in the next room but there was utter silence. Jingyan then went back to sit in front of the TV with disappointment and anxiety and stared his eyes wide open at the screen. One minute after another... They say days are like years, but to Jingyan, minutes were like years. Half another had passed, but Yiyao had not replied to him. He was suspecting there might be something wrong with his phone. Or maybe she had fallen asleep. Should I go to check? He thought to himself. Maybe I shouldn't. she said she wanted to calm herself down first. It's a big deal after all, to both of us. It's a matter of our whole life's happiness. Maybe I should wait for another ten minutes. I can ask her then. He calmed himself down and another ten minutes passed. He couldn't wait any longer. Out of respect, he went through the door and knocked her door. Bang bang bang... Nobody came to open the door. She's asleep? Bang bang bang... he knocked harder, still no one. He frowned and dialed her number, only to be told that her phone was powered off. Out of battery? He was puzzled. Then he went back to his own room. Thinking that his beloved girl was right next door, he finally decided to go through the wall at the risk of being scolded by her. But what he saw surprised him. It was empty. No one was there, except the clothes they bought in the morning. "Yiyao?" Jingyan called her name cautiously but got no response. With an empty mind, he went to the bathroom, but there was no one; then he came to the bed and checked the bags, but found the new clothes were there except her uniform and her boots. He felt as if his soul had been extracted out of his body. His eyes were full of emptiness and he sat on the floor. He couldn't accept the fact that she had already left. She left without saying a word. She had completely turned me down! Was she afraid? That's why she escaped? Thinking of this, he felt a great heartache and he couldn't even breathe. Am I wrong about her?

Leave a Reply
Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *
Comment
Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 299: My Mysterious Husband

0 16 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 299 I have Lost Her Forever (1)

No, she had every reason to be afraid. Not everyone could accept a freak like him.

From today on, he may not be able to see her again.

But he didn't regret telling her his true feelings. They hadn't seen each other much, so he was afraid if he

didn't tell her this time, next time they met, she would show up holding the hand of some man and

introducing to him, "Jingyan, this is my boyfriend."

Heartbroken as he was, he consoled himself while convincing himself to forgive her.

It was not her fault. She had every reason to reject him and leave. It was her right.

Anyway, they didn't have deep feelings about each other and she considered him a friend.

So ending

their relationships now may be for the best.

Nestled in bed, Jingyan Ye felt weak. His eyes were dry, but a teardrop rolled down onto the pure white quilt.

As for what happened afterwards, Jingyan's mind was blank. He did not remember how he got out of the

room, returned home and when he lay on his bed.

He was so tired that he closed his eyes and just fell asleep.

Downstairs in the living room, Kerry, Venus and their daughter Chuxue Ye were sitting together, looking worried.

“Alas, Pingan has got trouble in love.” Venus said.

Chuxue Ye pouted and asked in doubt, “How could that girl turn him down? He is such a perfect person.

No matter where he is, he is always sought-after.”

“Silly girl, different people have different tastes and different standards for choosing a spouse. Others may not like who we think highly of. Maybe the girl just likes a soldier. It is very normal.”

Venus explained gently.

Kerry agreed, “Your mother is right. Your brother is not money. It is impossible for everyone to like him.

The rule applies to you too. Do not think that because you are good-looking and a little smart and born in a rich good family, everyone should like you. When you meet someone that you like but he does not like you back, you would be crying.”

Chuxue Ye was upset, “Dad, isn’t this about my brother? Why are you taking about me?”

“I’m just giving you some warnings in advance, so that you won’t be obsessive and do something stupid then.”

“Nah! If someone doesn’t like me, I won’t even look at him, let alone like him.” Chuxue Ye said with confidence.

Venus looked at Kerry. He said cheekily, “What are you looking at me for? I liked you from the first time I saw you. You are not going to deny that.”

“Why are you so excited? I didn’t say anything.” Venus smiled calmly and replied. Chuxue Ye was speechless. Her parents could show their love at any time in any where. They had such a rich history that any random sentence would remind them of their past.

“Ah, is it possible that Pingan tell her the thing, so the girl turned him?” Chuxue Ye abruptly said.

Venus was startled and asked, “What thing?”

“Last night, I told him that if he wanted to be with the girl, he should not hide his feelings but tell her,”

Chuxue Ye said as she moved two inches back and her eyes flickered over their faces, “including his secrets.”

Kerry and Venus were stunned at the same time. Chuxue Ye said with a long face, “I didn’t do it on

purpose. I just think that he shouldn't lie to her."

"But he should wait till he knows her better and know what kind of person she is.

Otherwise, if she

spreads the word, our Ye Family will get into trouble."

"Dad, I don't think she is that kind of person." Chuxue Ye said without much confidence.

Kerry snorted, "Pingan met her when they were only little kids and they haven't seen each other for

more than 20 years. We can hardly predict what kind of person she has turned into. In this world, there

are so many people with sinister intentions."

Venus frowned and said, "I believe in my son. No matter why that girl rejected him, if Pingan told her

about it, it means that he trusts her. Come on, our son is 27 years old. He has his own judgment."

Hearing this, Kerry stopped saying anything even if he has a different opinion in mind.

"How about I going upstairs to see him? He has slept for seven or eight hours since he came back in the

afternoon." Chuxue Ye was worried.

Venus gently shook her head, "No, let him sleep. It's good that he can still sleep at this moment."

However, what the three of them did not expect was that Jingyan Ye had slept for three consecutive

days.

Venus, Kerry and Chuxue Ye had taken turns to wake him up, but none of them succeeded. Hence, they

sent for the family doctor who said he was indeed asleep.

"What can we do? He hasn't eaten anything for three days. I'm afraid his body can't take it." Venus sat

on the edge of the bed and held her son's hand, tears welling up in her eyes.

"Don't worry. I'll think of other solutions." Kerry put his arm around Venus's shoulder to comfort her.

Chuxue Ye next to them came up with a bad idea, "How about pouring cold water on him? That's what

they do in TV dramas."

"Don't be ridiculous." Kerry reprimanded.

Chuxue Ye uttered again while walking around, "Or, pinch his nose and mouth to keep him from

breathing. Maybe he will be awakened by the sense of suffocation."

Kerry glared at her, "Can you be serious?"

"I'm very serious." Chuxue Ye put on a serious face, "Since there's no other way, we might as well have a try."

“Ruyi, if you continue to come up with bad ideas, beware of Jingyan getting a bone to pick with you when he wakes up.” Kerry warned Chuxue Ye.

Her lips curled contemptuously, “Only if he can catch me. Now, get out of the way, Mom.”

Venus moved back. Before Chuxue touched Jingyan’s nose, he uttered weakly, “Ruyi, are you trying to kill your own brother?”

“Haha, you are awake!” Chuxue Ye laughed without caring about her image at all, “Look, it’s still me who can wake him up, right?”

Venus excitedly came to the front, talking to her son softly, “Pingan, how are you feeling?”

“Mom, I’m fine.” Jingyan Ye’s voice was dry and hoarse.

“How can you say you’re fine? You’ve been sleeping for three consecutive days. If you still don’t wake up, Ruyi will play tricks on you.” It broke Venus’s heart to see her son like this.

Jingyan Ye smiled tenderly, “Mom, I’m hungry. I want to eat the porridge you made.”

“Okay, I will go make it right now.” Venus got up and went to cook.

Kerry sat where his wife just sat before, gazing lovingly at his son, “What’s wrong?”

Jingyan Ye’s eyes flickered. He was silent for a long time before saying, “Dad, stopping asking.”

“All right. I won’t ask anymore. If you get enough strength, get up and take a shower. Everything,

however distressing it is, will be fine. There are no obstacles that we can’t overcome.”

Chapter 299 I have Lost Her Forever (2)

“Okay. I got it.”

Kerry took Chuxue Ye’s arm and pulled her out of the room who was very reluctant though.

Jingyan Ye gawked at the ceiling. His heartache seemed to lessen, perhaps because he became numb.

He reached for the phone not far away. It almost run out of battery, and there was neither a missed call nor a text message.

He was overwhelmed by disappointment again. Three days was long enough for Yiyao Duan to think

everything through. The fact that she did not make any response showed her attitude. From now on, she may not come to him again. And he could not find her at all.

He opened the album in the phone. The first photo was hers and it was the only one he had.

He stared at the photo. The next moment he had the impulse to delete it, but when he placed his finger on the delete button, he couldn’t bear to press it.

In the end, he gave up. The moment he put down the phone, it beeped and powered off. He struggled to get up from the bed and walked towards the bathroom limply. As he looked into the mirror and saw a haggard face with a stubbly chin, he smiled bitterly.

He had rejected a lot of girls, and now it was time for him to feel what it was like to be rejected. He deserved it.

He began to take a shower, shave and change clothes. After all the things done, he became a handsome gentleman who could easily catch girls' attention as before. The only difference was that he looked indifferent now.

He went downstairs to the dining room where Venus's porridge was just ready.

"Eat slowly. Be careful of the heat." Venus told him lovingly.

After three days of hunger, Jingyan Ye had an empty stomach, so he blew a few times and stuffed a large spoonful into his mouth.

When he almost finished a bowl of porridge, Venus silently brought another and placed it by his hand.

It should be the happiest thing for a mother to watch her own children eat food cooked by herself.

However, at this moment, Venus only felt bad.

"Pingan, what happened? Could you tell me?" Venus didn't mean to ask. But she was afraid that if he

kept all the negative emotions to himself, he would be in agony.

Jingyan Ye's hand paused, his eyes lowered to look at the bowl of porridge, and after a few seconds he

said lightly, "She doesn't like me."

The short sentence contained all his bitterness.

He had been working hard for so many years to become outstanding, but still, he couldn't attract her attention.

Venus had long known the result. She sighed and walked to her son. She asked in a soft voice while

gently stroking his hair, "What are you going to do then?"

"I don't know. Maybe I'll never see her again in my life." A few days ago, he had fantasized that if she

rejected him, he would wear her down till she accepted him. But now, he just found that he couldn't

even find her if she didn't get in touch with him first, not to mention wearing her down.

Thinking of this, Jingyan Ye smiled self-deprecatingly and said with a long sigh, "Mom, I'm fine. I'll get better."

“I know. My son is a strong man.”

Today, Jingyan Ye did not go to the company. After having dinner, he brought a small bench and sat by the lake to fish. After hearing this from her mother, Chuxue Ye also brought a small bench to go fishing in order to show her care for her brother.

But she was obviously not suitable for fishing. She could barely stay for 10 minutes before she ran away.

When Jingyan Ye caught the third fish and threw it into the barrel, Kerry brought an invitation over and sat on Chuxue Ye’s little bench, “Mr. Tang will hold a coming-of-age party for her daughter turning 18 the day after tomorrow. You are invited.”

“I’m not going.” Jingyan Ye did not even think about it.

“You must go. I put aside your marriage before because you are waiting for that girl. But now your marriage...”

Before Kerry finished his words, Jingyan Ye turned his head to look at him, “Dad—”

When Kerry saw Jingyan’s bloodshot eyes, he softened, “I don’t ask you to get married now. You can still

play around for four or five years. But young people should not only have work in mind, but go out more

to socialize. Making more friends is not a bad thing. Just think of it as taking a break.”

Jingyan Ye stared at the clear lake and nodded after a few moments.

The come-of-age party of Yuwei Tang, the daughter of Mr. Tang, was very lavish. Yuwei Tang was

surprised to see Jingyan Ye. She didn’t leave him for a second and he couldn’t get rid of her. He originally

wanted to admonish her coldly, but given that she was only 18 years old and it was her party, so he did nothing.

“Jingyan, can I come and play with you later?” Yuwei Tang was about to climb onto him, and Jingyan

Ye secretly used a hand to block her.

“I’m busy at work. Can you sit still?” Jingyan Ye said coldly.

Yuwei Tang directly ignored his question and said with a smile, “Then I can go to your company for an internship.”

“Our company doesn’t recruit interns who still study at school.”

Yuwei Tang wasn’t frustrated at all, “Then I can go there to have dinner with you, or bring you food.

Where do you eat at noon?”

Just when Jingyan Ye didn't know what to do with this enthusiastic little girl, he saw an acquaintance. So he immediately stood up and called out to her, "Qing Nangong." A beautiful girl wearing a long pink dress turned around. Her eyes gleamed at the sight of Jingyan Ye, "Jingyan Ye, long time no see." Jingyan Ye quickly left Yuwei Tang behind and walked up to her, "Yes, long time no see. I heard you went to study abroad and just came back?"

Chapter 299 I have Lost Her Forever (3)

"Well, actually, I came back a year ago." Qing Nangong felt Yuwei Tang's jealous gaze. She saw Jingyan Ye's helpless face and then thought of the joke she had heard just now, she immediately understood

Jingyan Ye's dilemma. So she asked him with a gentle smile, "Would you like to go for a drink? I happen to have something that I need advice for."

"Sure." Jingyan Ye was only too glad to do so.

In the midst of Yuwei Tang's angry gaze, Jingyan Ye and Qing Nangong left while talking joyfully.

Finally, Jingyan Ye could sit quietly for a while. He exhaled heavily and took a drink of wine.

"What happened? You can't get rid of a beautiful girl?" Qing Nangong teased him.

Jingyan Ye laughed bitterly, "Little girls nowadays really don't know how to be reserved at all."

Qing Nangong smiled charmingly, "I did not expect that after so many years, you are still so popular. You

used to be the object of girls' adoration at school. But you looked indifferent and act coldly, so no one

dared to take actions. Girls could only secretly express their love."

Jingyan Ye smiled and shook his head, trying to change the topic, "Did you come to the party alone?"

"No, I don't know Yuwei Tang. Recently I've been working on a project that needs investments from her

father, so I come by to seek personal connections."

"The Nangong family is so powerful and you still need to do this?" Jingyan Ye said casually.

Qing Nangong's eyes became dim for a moment and said with disdain, "What does the Nangong Family

have to do with me? My family wasn't one of its branches a long time ago. Besides, it is better to count

on myself."

"Sorry. I forgot about this." Jingyan Ye said embarrassedly.

“It’s okay. I got used to it long ago.”

Jingyan Ye shook his glass of red wine and asked her, “What kind of project? Tell me, maybe I am also interested.”

“Really? If you’re interested, I won’t have to beg Mr. Tang.” Qing Nangong raised her eyebrows excitedly and told him about her project in general.

After Qing Nangong’s introduction, Jingyan Ye thought about it and said, “This project should have a good prospect. How about this, you give me a copy of the detailed plan and other related documents. I’ll ask my company to review it. If it is workable, I’ll invest. During this period you may need your team to come to Yehuang Company.”

“No problem, at your beck and call.” Qing Nangong’s tone was full of joy, “I’m really lucky today. I thought I just messed up Yuwei Tang’s party and wouldn’t get the investment. I did not expect to see a silver lining.”

Jingyan Ye smiled, “Don’t be too happy now. My staff are very picky. If they don’t recognize your plan, there is nothing I can do.”

“As long as you give me this chance, the rest is up to me.” Qing Nangong took out the phone from her handbag, “Is it convenient to tell me your phone number? It’ll be easier to contact you in the future.”

“Sure.” Jingyan Ye told her his work number and email address.

“I’ll send you the electronic files when I get back, and tomorrow morning I’ll put the proposal to your office desk in person.”

“Well, that’s fine.”

When the two finished talking about business, they began to recall the experiences studying abroad.

They had drawn lot of attention. After all, Jingyan Ye was too outstanding and was the center of attention wherever he went.

When Jingyan Ye got home, Kerry looked up at him and said, “I heard you had a good time with Hao Nangong’s niece.”

Jingyan Ye tugged down his tie, slouched on the sofa and said, “She is looking for an investor, so I talked with her for a while. Such a small thing is worth being reporting to you specifically?”

Kerry was repairing a music box, "I can't be bothered to know about you. Someone called me to ask if my son or daughter was going to marry into the Nangong Family. I am confused. I thought Hao Nangong's son had crooked thoughts about Ruyi, so I asked you a few more questions." "Please don't make me go to such parties again. Yuwei Tang is really annoying. Fortunately Qing Nangong helped me get rid of her." Jingyan Ye rubbed his temples, still having a headache just thinking of Yuwen Tang. Kerry smiled and rambled on, "These years, Qing Nangong's father had experienced a lot. Luckily, he was smart enough to send his daughter abroad in advance. I heard that Qing Nangong doesn't disappoint her father after returning home. She refuses to take a penny from the Nangong Family and sets up a small company the profits of which are not too low. She is a good business manager. Sometimes, a large family is not a good thing. There are too more rules and problems. We the Ye Family is good. Your uncle and I, as the only two heirs, are both unsophisticated people..." Jingyan Ye could not help but interrupt him, "Dad, the word 'unsophisticated' is only suitable for uncle, not you." "Brat, without me where did you come from?" Kerry retorted smiling. Jingyan Ye did not want to argue with him. He glanced at the music box in Kerry's hands and asked, "What are you repairing this old thing for?"

"This is your mother's birthday gift from her father. These days, your mother misses her parents a lot and often secretly sheds tears, so I want to repair this music box, so that she can get happy." Kerry explained while lowering his head to assemble the parts. The light of the fading sun shone on Kerry, making the scene beautiful and warm. Jingyan Ye looked at his grey-haired father who sat casually on the carpet, fiddling with the music box in his hands with an intent look, just for a smile in his beloved' face. He was suddenly moved. Maybe this was what true love looked like. Love for the youth is passionate. But when lovers gradually get old, love can be as simple as this. After Yiyao Duan rejected him, where he should go to find another right person that he could devote his

life to, Jingyan Ye wondered. Yiyao Duan, Yiyao Duan, how good would it be if you could love me?

The next day Jingyan Ye arrived at the company, he saw Qing Nangong standing at the entrance with a thick pile of documents. She was wearing a black suit and high heels, long hair up and coiled behind the head and waist straight.

Suddenly he recalled his father's words that she was a good business material. He was right.

When people are cornered, they will either be obsolete completely or fight back.

Obviously, Qing Nangong chose the latter.

Jingyan Ye respected such people, regardless of their gender.

Seeing Jingyan Ye, Qing Nangong smiled in embarrassment, "Sorry, am I a little too hasty?"

"It's okay, is it heavy? Do you need some help?"

"No, thanks. It is not heavy for me at all." Qing Nangong refused his kind offer. How could she let the

president of Yehuang Company carry her files? She didn't want people to think that she got the

investment due to her personal relationships with the president before this project even started.

"Okay, please follow me."

After entering the workplace, Jingyan Ye asked Secretary Wang lead Qing Nangong to the special team

for project review. Jingyan Ye would not participate in the review at all.

When it was about time to get off work, the review team came to Jingyan Ye to report that the project

was feasible and profitable, but it would be a long-term project and a lot of money would have to be

invested.

Jingyan Ye put down the documents in his hands and said solemnly, "Money is not a problem as long as

the project is profitable. If you want to invest in a project, take full consideration of every aspect. Don't

let it go just because of my recommendation."

"Don't worry about this, President Ye. We will be scrupulous in every step."

"That's good."

For three days in a row, Jingyan Ye could hear the news reported up by the team. Qing Nangong never

appeared in front of him except for the first day they met. Even during the lunch, she sat with her own

team in the staff canteen. Nor had she sent one text message, as if she did not know him at all.

Jingyan Ye appreciated this. He disliked the kind of people who didn't have a clear understanding of themselves as well as the situation.

As for Xuan Zhao, she found that Jingyan Ye had become much gloomier when he returned to work after having three days off, and that he didn't call Yiyao Duan in the office, so she inferred that a problem must have arisen between them two, for which she was secretly happy for several days. This evening, Jingyan Ye turned off the computer and took the elevator to the lobby where he met Qing Nangong.

"It seems to be going well." Jingyan Ye guessed from her delighted face.

"I really need to thank you this time." Qing Nangong smiled.

"You are welcome. If the project passes the review, it is profitable for both parties."

As they walked side by side, Jingyan Ye asked, "Why are you alone?"

"Today is Chinese Valentine's Day. My teammates have gone to celebrate the holiday early, so I am alone."

"Valentine's Day?" Jingyan Ye raised his eyebrows. He seemed to have never celebrated this holiday,

"Then why don't you go for a drink with friends?"

Share Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger Share via Email Print

Leave a Reply

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

Home About Us Contact Us Privacy Policy

Facebook

Back to top button

Tips

Home

Jobs

Sports Tips

My Mysterious...

The Rise Of..

Mary's Bad...

My Billionaire..

Search for

Sidebar

Follow

Monday, September 13 2021

Chapter 300: My Mysterious Husband

0 14 minutes read

Facebook Twitter LinkedIn Tumblr Pinterest Reddit VKontakte Messenger

Chapter 300 We Are Just Friends (1)

"I don't have a boyfriend. I am not that lucky, Besides, I still have some work to do. What about you? I

think you must have a date tonight." Qing Nangong smiled and asked.

"I'm not interested in that kind of stuff." Jingyan said flatly, even though his heart was aching.

They walked out of the company. And suddenly, a gust of wind blew Qing's papers on the ground. Qing

crouched down in a hurry and picked the papers. Jingyan helped her. When Qing stood up, she felt her

mind went blank and her vision blurred. She almost fell down on the ground but luckily, Jingyan got hold

of her.

"What happened?" Jingyan asked.

Qing shook her head, and a few seconds later, her vision cleared again. She breathed heavily and said:

"It's not a big deal. I think it is anemia. Besides, I've been overworking these days. So....."

Her face was still pale. Jingyan was afraid that she may faint again, so he grabbed her arm tightly. He

said: "You must take this seriously and see a doctor."

"Thank you. But there is too much work to be done. I will see a doctor later."

"Where is your car? I'll walk you there."

Qing said jokingly: "My car will pick me up at the bus stop."

Jingyan then said: "I'll drive you home. You don't need to take the bus."

"No, please. It's too much trouble." Qing said.

"Don't worry. I'm free anyway. Let's go."

Jingyan was about to go to the parking lot, but the moment he turned around, he saw a woman was

standing beside the road. His mind went blank in an instant and he felt his blood was frozen in his veins.

Because that woman was none other than Yiyao Duan. He had been thinking about her for such a long

time. And now, she was right there.

She wore a pair of sunglasses, so Jingyan couldn't see her eyes. But he still felt the woman was at that

moment boiling with anger.

The soldier standing beside her was no longer the young little soldier. It was a very tall and muscular man, who has very rugged features and cold eyes. The both of them were dressed in military uniform, and that man's hand was placed on Yiyao's waist, which made Jingyan's heart aching.

Qing remained silent when she saw what happened.

Jingyan and Yiyao didn't talk to each other. After a moment's silence, Yiyao said to the man beside her:

"Let's get out of here."

Jingyan rushed to her and grabbed her by her arm. But she broke away from him violently. Her eyes

betrayed her inner pain, but he just couldn't see.

"Why do you have to leave without even saying goodbye." Jingyan said in a stern voice.

He stared at her

and tried to grab her arm again but she only pushed him away.

"I had something urgent to deal with that day." Yiyao said coldly.

"What's so urgent? Can't you even send me a message? Can't you even call me?" Jingyan demanded

aggressively, as if trying to vent all his anger and pain through that very moment.

Yiyao lifted her head up and looked at him. She didn't say anything, because there are certain things that

she wasn't supposed to tell.

"Are you mute?" Jingyan said. He didn't know why. But every time he sees Yiyao, he loses control over himself.

Yiyao laughed coldly. She said: "Who do you think you are? Why should I tell you these things?"

What Yiyao said was like a bullet, and Jingyan's heart was shot through and broken into pieces. He didn't

know what to say. He knew she was right. He means nothing to her, and he has no right to question her.

He took a deep breath to recover himself from the shock. And then, he asked: "You haven't given me an

answer yet. I want your answer."

Yiyao looked at the beautiful girl standing behind Jingyan and said in a calm voice: "You will find

someone you love, and someone who loves you back."

Yiyao also wanted to tell him her true feelings. She wanted to say: "You will find someone who can stay

beside you all the time. You will not love me. Because I am always in danger, and I can't be there with

you when you need me." But she didn't say these words.

A few days ago, she was rather glad that she would finally meet Jingyan, but when she saw him walking out of the company with another woman, talking and laughing with her, her hope faded. She finally realized that Jingyan belongs to this city. He should stand in the spotlight, and she should stand on the battleground. Sometimes she can't even use her real name, and how can she drag him into her life? Wouldn't that be selfish? She thought. What Yiyao said sent Jingyan directly to hell. Yiyao couldn't bear the sight of him when he was suffering. She was afraid that she may change her mind again, so she said to the man beside her: "Let's go." The man wanted to help her to get into the car but she refused. Yiyao turned around and clenched her teeth. She could feel her legs were shaking, but she managed to act normal and got into the car without betraying her inner struggles. When she was in the car, she heaved a sigh of relief. She then looked at Jingyan, who hadn't recovered from the shock yet, and said: "Do you still remember what you said to me? I will never let anyone know what you said. Don't worry."

Jingyan looked into her eyes. He said angrily: "If you don't like me, why do you come and see me? Are you feeling sorry for me?" Yiyao looked away. She only said gently: "Goodbye. Jingyan." The man started the car, and drove it away. Jingyan followed the car automatically and then checked himself. He looked after the car as it disappeared from view. Yiyao had been looking at Jingyan through the rear-view mirror. Tears rolled down her cheeks. The man coming with her is named Azure Dragon. He is also a soldier in the Hunter Corps. He was truly frightened when he saw her crying. He took out a tissue and passed it to her. He said: "Damn. I never knew you could cry."

Chapter 300 We Are Just Friends (2)

Yiyao cried even harder after hearing what he said. Tears were now pouring down her face. She removed her sunglasses, and the scar at the corner of her eyes seemed even more terrifying. "Come on, please stop crying. Why are you so sad?"

Yiyao blew her nose and wiped her tears. She said in a choked voice: "Damn. He is the only man I am in

love with, and I will never be with him.”

Azure Dragon was shocked. He looked at Yiyao and said in disbelief: “Are you really in love with that

young man? Maybe we can just go back and bring him with us by force!”

“Damn you!” Yiyao said. “What are you? A bandit?”

“Then what else should we do? Do we go back or not?” Azure Dragon never knows how to deal with this

kind of situation.

Yiyao heaved a sigh. She could no longer see Jingyan from the rear-viewing mirror. She smiled bitterly

and said: “Let’s go back to the hospital.”

“So are you giving up on him? I think he also likes you a lot.”

“I don’t know. I just don’t want to see him now.” Yiyao said. Her voice was tinged with anger. She tried

so hard to escape from the hospital, only to find Jingyan was talking and laughing with another woman.

And she was very angry about it. She didn’t want to think about the future. If Jingyan really falls in love

with another woman, then that only means he is not her Mr.Right.

She rolled up her sleeve, and found the gauze bandage was now soaked by blood. She complained:

“Damn fool! Why did he have to grab my arm. It hurts so badly.”

Azure Dragon was confused. He said: “You are injured so badly. Why didn’t you allow me to help you to get into the car?”

“I don’t want him to know that I am injured.” Yiyao explained. She is a very proud woman and she never

wants other people to feel sympathy for her. Besides, she didn’t want to explain how did she get injured.

They arrived at the hospital. Yiyao noticed two familiar figures were waiting for her at the door of her

ward, and she didn’t want to see them, so she turned around and walked away.

“Where are you going? Your ward is over there!” Azure Dragon shouted at her when she walked away.

His voice was so loud and these two people waiting at the door heard him.

Yiyao was so angry. If she wasn’t injured, she would absolutely kick him. “Why do you have to be so loud!”

Azure Dragon scratched his head and smiled apologetically. He saw these two people were now walking

towards them, and one of them is none other than the commander of C Army, Jun Duan. He is Yiyao’s

father. His hair is white, and his skin is dry, but he is so well-built, and he seems to be full of energy. His

eyes are solemn and they can never betray his emotions. And the other man is the director of the hospital.

“Good evening, sir!” Azure Dragon saluted the commander respectfully, and the commander nodded at him. He then looked at his daughter and said in a low voice: “So, where do you want to go?”

Yiyao put a smile on her face. She said: “Dad, I thought I was on the wrong floor.”

Commander Duan snorted and walked back into the ward. He didn’t want to scold his daughter in the hall.

The director of the hospital smiled at Yiyao and shook his head. Yiyao put her hands together and begged the director to say something nice about her in front of her father.

“What are you waiting for? Come here!” Commander Duan looked back at them and shouted.

Yiyao sighed and limped behind her father.

They were in the ward. Commander Duan sat in the sofa, and Yiyao just stood beside him. Even though

her leg was killing her, she didn’t dare to sit without her father’s permission.

The director said: “Commander, let Yiyao sit. Her leg is injured.”

“Injured? I don’t think so. What kind people escape from the hospital when he is injured?”

The director then winked at Yiyao, and Yiyao knew she should apologize. So she said in a gentle voice:

“I’m sorry, dad. I am wrong. This is the last time.”

Commander Duan’s brow arched. He said: “Do you have any idea how much trouble you have caused for the hospital? So many people were looking for you! I was so frightened when I was told that you were missing!”

“I’m so sorry.”

Commander Duan’s face softened as he looked at his daughter’s bruised leg. He pointed at the bed and said: “Sit down.”

The director then dragged Azure Dragon out of the ward so that the father and daughter could feel more at ease.

“Where did you go?”

Yiyao knew better than to lie to her father, so she answered honestly: “I went to see my friend.”

“Which friend is so important?” Commander Duan leaned against the back of the sofa. “Jingyan Ye.”

Commander Duan knew who Jingyan is. He remembered Yiyao and Jingyan were very good friends when they were little, and they even exchanged letters once. But he was still surprised that they are still in touch.

“So, you and him.....” Commander Duan didn’t finish himself.

Yiyao felt sad when this topic was brought up again. She said: “Dad, we are just friends.”

Her head

drooped, and her hands clenched.

Commander Duan looked at his daughter. He heaved a sigh and said: “My daughter, you are old enough

to make your own decisions. But I do need to give you some advice if you want to find yourself a

boyfriend. You must find someone who is reliable and who values family the most. I remember that

young man is a businessman. He is too smart and too cunning, and I don’t think you should.....”

“I know. Dad.” Yiyao said.

Chapter 300 We Are Just Friends (3)

Yiyao’s voice thickened with emotion. Commander Duan frowned. He asked: “Are you really in love with

that man?”

Yiyao bit her lips and didn’t say anything. Of course she likes Jingyan, or she wouldn’t be so angry when

she saw him walking with another woman.

Commander Duan was very surprised. Because his daughter had never fallen in love with anyone before.

He suddenly sat up straight and said seriously: “Of course, most businessmen are very decent and

righteous people.....”

Yiyao burst into laughter after hearing what her father said. Then, a drop of tear rolled down her face.

She said: “I like him. But I don’t want him to be with me when I think of what happened to mom.”

Commander Duan’s face darkened. His wife was killed by a mob in retaliation when he was out on a

mission. At that time, Yiyao was still a high school student. Since her mother’s death, Yiyao was

determined to go to a military school, because she wants to take revenge on this mob who killed her

mother. And a few years later, Yiyao went to a military school and revenged her mother’s death.

Yiyao never blamed her father for what happened. She grew up with a group of soldiers and she knew her father couldn't always stay at home and protect them. Commander Duan never gets married again. Sometimes Yiyao suggests him to find another partner, because she doesn't want her father to be alone, but Commander Duan never agreed. He said he has a batman to take care of him, so he doesn't need another partner. It was afternoon. The rays of the sun poured in through the window. Commander Duan walked to a water dispenser and fetched Yiyao a glass of hot water. He gave the water to Yiyao and said: "But still, you need to get married. Why don't you marry someone you truly love? I don't want you to be sad." Yiyao looked at her father. She forced a smile on her face and her eyes were sparkling. She said: "Dad, I don't feel sad. The only one who can make me sad is you." Commander Duan poked at her forehead and said smilingly: "When did I make you sad?"

"Once you arranged a date for me. Remember? And the man you found for me is so...disappointing."

Yiyao said.

"You are already 28 years old. Don't you think you should get married?"

Yiyao's face crumpled. "Here we go again! Dad, I know I'm 28, but what's the matter? I am still young.

Don't worry. I will get married someday. Maybe with some soldier in the troop."

"Sounds like the soldiers are willing to get married with you." Commander Duan said jokingly.

Yiyao tipped her chin proudly and said: "I am the most beautiful woman in the troop. Nobody can resist my charm."

"Okay. Knock it off." Commander Duan touched the bruise near her eye and asked: "Does it still hurt?"

Yiyao nodded seriously. "Yes, it hurts badly."

"That's why you must stay in hospital. Don't go out until you are fully recovered! If the scar remains on your face, no one will marry you." Commander Duan said. He is a very high-ranking official, and at the same time, he is also a father. He felt his heart was aching when he saw his daughter in much pain.

"If no one wants to get married with me, I will live with you. You can make enough money to support my life." Yiyao smiled at her father.

Commander Duan patted on her head and said: "So, you want to be an old maid. That's not possible.

Your mother will be angry with me."

"Don't you want me to be with you all the time?" Yiyao sipped the hot water.

"Okay. That's enough. Take a rest." Commander Duan took the glass away and lifted the quilt on the bed.

Yiyao kicked off her shoes and got on bed.

"You must be good. Don't leave the hospital unless the director tells you it is okay to leave. Is that understood?"

"I know." Yiyao said tiredly. She suddenly asked: "What about the training?"

Commander Duan covered her under the quilt and said: "Don't worry about it. Someone has taken over.

The troop can still function without you in it."

"What about these people?"

"They were all caught." Commander Duan said.

Yiyao's expression became serious. She said: "These people must have a bigger boss."

"It's under investigation."

At that time, Commander Duan's batman arrived. He is a middle aged man and he has been serving

Commander Duan for many years. He said respectfully: "Sir, the car is ready."

Commander Duan nodded. He then said to Yiyao: "I must get going. I will ask Azure Dragon to stay here

and take care of you. Don't run away again. You understand?"

"I know. You have said that a thousand times." Yiyao shook her head. She had never met any other

commander who is as nagging as her father.

"Okay. Goodbye."

"Goodbye, dad."

When they were alone in the car, Commander Duan said to the batman: "There is someone named

Jingyan Ye in Sky City. I want you to check his background."

"Yes, sir."

Yiyao looked outside the window after her father left, and her spirits drooped again. She didn't know

whether her decision to give up on Jingyan was correct or not. Maybe her father is right. Jingyan is just

not suitable for her.

Now looking back, she realized her life had been just fine without him in it. Maybe her feelings for him

were not that strong. What made her suffer so much was when he professed his love for her, she

thought her life would be totally different, but that hope soon faded, and that was what truly hurt.

At that moment, a nurse knocked the door and walked in. She rolled up Yiyao's sleeves and checked on her. Her beautiful brow furrowed when she saw Yiyao's wound was bleeding again. She asked: "What happened?"

"Oh, I bumped my arm against a table accidentally." Yiyao said.

The nurse knows who Yiyao is, so she didn't dare to complain. She removed the gauze bandage carefully and said: "How about your leg? Did you accidentally bump your leg into something?"

"I'm not sure." Yiyao said. "Why do you look so serious? Come on. Give me a smile. You look so beautiful when you smile."

The nurse was amused. She said: "You are still joking. Can't you feel any pain?"

"Of course I can. It is killing me." Yiyao said.

The nurse said: "Is that so? I heard you are a very tough woman. Even these male soldiers are no match for you in a fight."

"That doesn't mean I can't feel pain." Yiyao said. "Ouch, please be gentle."

The nurse giggled. "I haven't touched the wound yet."

"I love to look at you when you smile. You make me feel nervous when you wear a solemn expression."

"You are badly injured, but you will make a full recovery if you can listen to me and doctors and stay at the hospital. This morning, my wages are docked because I didn't keep an eye on you and let you run away. If you do this again, I will be fired."

Yiyao was surprised when she heard this. She didn't know she caused so much trouble to other people.

She said: "I'm so sorry."

"That's okay. As long as you can cooperate with us from now on. I'm going to change your bandage. It's gonna hurt."

The bandage on her arm was changed. The nurse then asked her to unbutton her shirt, because there was a gauze bandage around her waist that need changing.

How did she get injured so badly? You may ask. Well, it all started from the day when Yiyao went to the arranged date.

That day, she went to the Chinese restaurant for diner, and a group of people noticed her the moment

she walked into the restaurant. When Jingyan professed his love for her, she felt her mind went blank and she couldn't think of anything else. So on the way back, she didn't notice a group of people were following her closely.

She was in the hotel. When she made up her mind to go out and look for Jingyan, someone knocked the door. She opened the door, and found it was a servant. He had a plate of fruits in his hands.

"Excuse me, are you Miss Duan?"

"Yes, I am."

"This is your fruit."

Yiyao didn't order any fruit, but she thought it was Jingyan who ordered it for her. So she took the plate

gladly. But suddenly, another man appeared from behind the waiter and covered her nose and mouth

with a piece of cloth. The cloth has a very strong and pungent smell, and before Yiyao realized what was

going on, she lost her consciousness and collapsed to the ground.

[Share](#)[Facebook](#) [Twitter](#) [LinkedIn](#) [Tumblr](#) [Pinterest](#) [Reddit](#) [VKontakte](#) [Messenger](#) [Share via Email](#) [Print](#)

[Leave a Reply](#)

Your email address will not be published. Required fields are marked *

Comment

Name *

Email *

Website

Save my name, email, and website in this browser for the next time I comment.

© Copyright 2021, All Rights Reserved

[Home](#) [About Us](#) [Contact Us](#) [Privacy Policy](#)

[Facebook](#)

[Back to top button](#)

[Next chapter](#)